

(typed in "Tech")

301-424-7506

Phone call 6/22/96 from City Paper ad, Daniel Patrick Thorn, Maryland resident, age 37

as a small child, I remember thinking my mother and sister were not like me. "They're aliens" I thought.

Hot summer night, mother and I on front porch. Object in sky, red lights. Next day, mother said it must have been an advertising plane.

saw clearly, metallic disc, red lights, silver grey color. Texas 1983.

In woods, intoxicated, drawn back to woods, near where I grew up. I sometimes would disappear into woods. Really wierd. I didn't know where I was when I came out of it.

As far as evolution is concerned, there is a "big leap" [gap]. I think the aliens came and had sex with the primates and we're the outcome.

he's a musician.

as child, remembers having bad fever.

1 episode sleep walking, age 7

car accident, age 27, bed

age 8-9, kids next door came over and asked me to their house. I remember them coming to the front door, but I don't remember being at their house. They say I came over and acted goofy. I don't remember it.

in my late teens I had a dream of looking up to the night sky and seeing many UFOs. They were trying to get me and I'm hiding under a log to get away.

Ear: slight high pitched whine. A week ago I was looking out the back door and heard high pitched sound. Two doors away a couple of guys were working on their car. As soon as I heard the sound, one of the guys turned like he heard something too.

He has some problem with his jaw alignment, temporal mandibular something.

I used to think I had a bug in my ear. In the woods I got intoxicated on something you're not supposed to get intoxicated on. Later I was wondering if the doctor [who's treating him for all the facial injuries he received in the auto accident] planted something in my ear.

In the woods it was the strangest--a sound of crickets. A rumbling in the air above me. I sat in this spot. I wanted to be away from people cause I was doing something illegal [drugs]. Imagination running wild. Rumbling. Something came down in the trees to left. But I was there the whole time; I didn't go anywhere. Presences. People like us [human]. Bill & Hillary Clinton know all about it. It took off. It was either a plane or my imagination. Sometime after that notions [arose in his mind] of something planted in my ear.

age 17, I had an out of body experience [brief]

in woods, 2 female presences. It was a rendezvous in the woods. Top secret method of transportation. I heard laughter. Bill and Hillary Clinton know. Female rendezvous. Seemed like humans. Crickets: here [real] or in my ear. HOW MANY INCIDENTS IN THE WOODS? Two. At the end I said, Where am I? Where have I been?

A couple of years ago I was messing with an intoxicating substance the ancient Greeks used to use when they were consulting the oracle. I know that influences in history have influenced our civilization.

Re alien autopsy on TV, the government put that film out.

About a week ago, I was lying in bed. I was on vacation from my job. I work nights and I'm a night owl. The vacuum cleaner was in the hall outside my room. A short shadow started to walk and peeked around the corner. It was aware of my awareness and it backed off.

A friend of mine said he saw one of those fuckers in his house and it scared the shit out of him. He wanted to shoot it with his gun.

At age 5 I saw shadows in my room, a presence. No source for those shadows. "I see it." a shadow. Looking back at it now, I remember I thought then it was a shadow but now--I don't know.

Another friend of mine, religious. He saw 3 glowing objects on the beach come out of the sky and linger near the water.

A book by Ayn Rand you should read called Anthem. In future govt control of minds of masses. Knowledge kept from the people.

Remembers being in grade school, on way to school, crossing street near school. A little girl classmate suddenly shouted "The Martians are coming and they're going to get you and you and you."

About 9 years ago I had a religious experience. I was in prayer and meditation in front of a waterfall. Waterfall turned into an ocean. Burning bluish green. I was communing with God. I was shown my death if I continued on the same path I was on. The [American Indian] Great Spirit came down on me. Perfect. Beautiful. My immediate future unfolded. Water in rocks took on profile of Jesus. I was in a rock band at the time and we were doing a song called "Save Me." What I saw was like Moses and the burning bush. Later I had a 2nd experience at same place.

end of interview.

## Alien Abduction and Mind Control

by Dale C. Musser

One of the things that has always amazed me is the inability of non-abductees to grasp and understand the nature of the mental state of an individual during an alien abduction. Repeatedly I have heard people comment about what they would or would not do, during an abduction. Efforts by individuals, who have undergone the experience, and try and explain what it is really like seem to fall on deaf ears. To the experience it seems almost as if the uninitiated are calling the subject weak, or implying that the individual is a willing participant in events that are often traumatic and belittling.

Having personally worked with dozens of abductees and being an abductee myself I will do my best to try and relate what happens to a person mentally during an abduction. Let me say right from the start that not everyone behaves the same in an abduction situation. Not all are equally mentally controlled, whether this is because of some personal characteristic or because of some failing on the behalf of the abduction entities is not known. My personal feeling is that it is more a short coming on the alien's side. I have seen cases that show that even the strongest minds cannot hold up to the determined efforts of the aliens if they deem it necessary.

So what is it like, what really happens?

Abductions start in many ways. Most often the subject is sleeping and is not

aware of the arrival of the aliens. In these cases we have nothing to go by in determining what happens in the beginning of the event. However, occasionally there is a foul up, someone or thing may be several seconds off in "sedating" or getting "mental control" of the subject. In these cases usually the subject will relate waking in a sudden state of terror, they feel immense fear, of what they are not always sure. Sometimes they may see the aliens in their presence. Sometimes the aliens have not yet arrived.

Shortly thereafter the subject will fear a sudden feeling of peace and relaxation spread over their body. There is a sense of numbness that fills ones head. Nothing seems to matter, all fear is gone, all desires are gone, and most important of all, conscious thought also is gone. The subject is like a zombie. Not really in a trance, just turned off. They still see, they still hear, and they still feel. It is just that they have no thoughts about what is happening. If they are stuck with a needle they can feel the pain but they will not try and move away from the pain, their body is unresponsive. If they do think about trying to get away a voice (more like a thought) in their mind over rides the idea. While the may wish to escape the pain there is seldom, if ever, any effort to do so. They may be asked questions which they will respond without thought. If the control that is placed on them weakens, they may ask question, usually this results in the mental control being tightened. Sometimes the aliens may respond to, it is believed that when this occurs the subject is allowed to have some conscious mental control so that their thoughts may be studied.

For one to believe that they can overcome the effect of the aliens mind control by will is like trying to fight off

the effect of general anaesthesia. While you might be able to fight it for a while, eventually it will put you under.

Perhaps one of the best examples of how effective the alien mind control is was related to me by a brother and sister. Both are in their 50's, the event happen when they were children. It was during a family gathering with a number of relatives in attendance. The family was seated around a large table in a country home and had just begun eating when a strange noise caused them to get up and go to the front room. The brother and sister, like most children ran, ahead of the rest and out on to the front porch. By the barn there was a UFO hovering just above the ground. Several small gray figures were walking toward the house. The brother and sister were mentally controlled and taken back into the UFO where they were examined and had various procedures performed on them. Later when they where returned to the house they reported finding the family all standing around in the presence of a gray alien. They were not moving and did not seem aware what was going on. One by one all the family members were returned to their seats at the table, then the aliens left. Moments after the departure of the aliens all the family began eating and talking as if nothing had happened. Except for two small details. For some reason the sister's memory of the event was not erased, and no one could figure how one minute they were eating hot food and the next it was cold. Oddly enough, the brother could remember running out the door and seeing the UFO, but could not remember the other events. When they brought the matter up with the adults' present their story was scoffed at children's make believe.

The extent of the control was so great

that none of the adults remembered anything about the event. Yet they all were aware that the food had suddenly gone from hot to cold. Many abductees report seeing their mates lying in bed as they are taken from the room. In some cases where the abducted maintain some mental control before being totally brought under control, they report trying to wake their mates. They report that their mates are unresponsive and do not show any signs of waking. There have been abductions reported in large gatherings where a entire crowd is frozen while the abduction takes place. For the investigator the question exists as to how many of these individuals may have some type of residual memory of the events. It seems almost impossible that such a thing can happen, yet over and over again we hear similar stories.

Perhaps the reason it is so difficult for people to understand and accept the nature of the mental control over a person during an abduction is because the implications. This type of mind control is frightening. The realization that at any moment one can be turned on or off like a TV set, controlled and manipulated, is more than most persons are prepared to accept. It is far easier to believe that the abductee is somehow a willing participant to the manipulations of the aliens than to except the fact that it could happen to them also. ☸

I - - - - -

F

C

b!

Se  
me  
Cle  
wa  
to  
the  
fro  
sta  
UF  
knc  
tell  
Tw  
big

A c  
can  
wa  
had  
sen  
be t  
thei  
trud

Cou  
rela  
Mys  
and  
Tru  
the  
Ros  
And  
cove  
the  
was  
reco  
bigg  
cras  
mad  
that  
this  
How

**PSYCHODROME**  
 "Your BBS UFO  
 Headquarters"  
**488-6817**  
 Hufon Conference Area,  
 FIDONET

**To:** GWNW99D  
**From:** STEPHEN MICELI (VSGE57A)  
**Subject:** UFO IN MICHIGAN  
**Date:** 03/22/94 08:12 PM

Steve,

PLEASE!! give me ant information you are able to on the sighting. Lately I have been having some serious dreams and so forth about it that I can not understand. PLEASE!!!!!! I don't mean to sound strange but if you are a true believer I hope you will help me. I don't know what else to say.. PLEASE give me any info you can it is really got me going crazy. PLEASE!!!!!!

---

**To:** VSGE57A  
**From:** STEVE PARAKA (GWNW99D)  
**Subject:** UFO IN MICHIGAN  
**Date:** 03/22/94 09:00 PM

Steve- There have been a number of unexplainable sightings in the Michigan area. Radar technicians and members of the National Weather Service have reported tracking unidentified craft on their radar scopes.

As a UFO enthusiast, I find it my responsibility to hear out and try to help those who believe that something strange may have occurred to them. I am here to listen to you ...

---

**To:** GWNW99D  
**From:** STEPHEN MICELI (VSGE57A)  
**Subject:** UFO IN MICHIGAN  
**Date:** 03/22/94 09:47 PM

Steve,

I am sorry if I sounded like a crazed lunatic.

O.k. number one, I do not have any scares but do have frequent dreams about having asthma attacks and being in the presence of u.f.o's, not aliens but u.f.o's near by it all started after seeing "something" one night I could not explain in the sky. My friend blew it off as nothing at all. Understand this is kinda hard to talk about because most people don't have very open minds about this subject.

I had the same dreams when I was young and they lasted for about 2-3 years and almost every night. The dreams started up again last year, but they are not as frequent. I am really kinda shaky right now and when I saw your note it just gave me the chills, like I just had to write. I wanna know what the hell is going on, are they for real or is my imagination just going wild. My body feels fear but my mind tells me not to be scared just careful.

I don't know what else to say I am very confused about this whole thing. Thank you for understanding and taking the time to write me back and listen.

Steve

---

**To:** VSGE57A  
**From:** GWNW99D  
**Subject:** Re: UFO IN MICHIGAN  
**Date:** 03/23/94 03:07 PM

Steve- As a UFO investigator and avid UFO enthusiast I am more than glad to give you a hand here -- although I personally believe that the help I can provide is limited.

Anyway, your dreams sound very curious. Tell me, when you were having them, did they seem VERY realistic -- almost as if you had no control over what you were seeing? Were you extremely terrified of these dreams and did you dread going to sleep at night?

I am asking you this because when I was young, I used to have the most terrible dreams -- almost every night. I don't even think that I can call them dreams -- they were much, much worse. From what my parents tell me about them -- my memory regarding them is very fragmented -- my dreams were very vivid. I used to "wake up" from the dead of sleep, screaming in terror that something was going to get me. My parents said they they would try to talk to me -- to calm me down -- but it was as if they were not even there -- as if I were looking right through them at some other reality. They did not know what to do. After about a half hour -- ranging to an hour -- they finally managed to bring me back from wherever I was -- and put me back to sleep. But it didn't end there. On some nights, the same dreams would come back and I would give a repeat performance. I was REALLY terrified of going to bed. Now its many years later and I haven't had one of those "dreams" in a long time -- but the images from them still are vivid. I have forgotten most of what the dreams were about, but I can still recall "feelings" or "impressions" that I got while I was wherever I was.

~~I want to know more about your dreams. Are they like mine, or is it something different.~~

Whatever the case, I am here to help you. Feel free to discuss whatever you wish with me -- I will keep our conversations strictly confidential and will not attempt to debunk you in any way.

Tell me, besides that "UFO" you saw, do you remember any other "event" that sticks out in your mind that at the time seemed rather strange and unusual. Do you consciously remember "losing time?" For example, you were lying down watching TV and the time was 6:00PM and the next thing you knew you were standing next to your couch and the time was 8:00PM?

Many people are very confused after seeing a UFO and they always wonder if there was something more that happened to them. I'll help you in whatever way that I can.

Steve Paraka  
Rochester, NY

---

To: GWNW99D  
From: STEPHEN MICELI (VSGE57A)  
Subject: Re: UFO IN MICHIGAN  
Date: 03/23/94 05:22 PM

I am glad you wrote back.

In these dreams it starts out with my room filling white lights I go into a really bad asthma attack and suddenly I'm in the middle of {like a desert} nowhere and surrounded by 5-6 u.f.o's. The sky is very white yet dark, everything seems O.K. but I feel very strange like I said in my last note scared but I can't go anywhere. I never woke up scared just very curious. I actually could not wait to go back to sleep the next night, like my mind was going to learn more about what was going on and wanted to. There was only one time I actually saw a being he was human looking with subtle changes. Nothing like people always say they look. Yes they seemed VERY real, smells sounds and sights. There was one time I lost time, about 1 1/2 hour and it was during the day when I was at home but I just blew it off as nothing. I am a STRONG believer in anything else that might be out there and I hope and pray that one day we find out it is true. It is kinda hard to talk about so if my notes seem to jump around bear with me, please I want to learn all I can about this whole alien situation and I want to join any kinda groups or organizations that

handle these subjects. I am 25 and live in Florida.  
Steve

Thank you

---

To: VSGE57A  
From: GWNW99D  
Subject: Re: UFO IN MICHIGAN  
Date: 03/23/94 09:20 PM

Steve- A very interesting reply, and equally informative as well. These dreams, do they seem to follow a logical progression of time or are they just random images that jump from here to there? Do they always start out the same [with the asthma attack] and do you always end up in "a desert?"

Let's get off the subject of your dreams for a moment ... let me give you a little background of the "whole alien situation," as you call it. Perhaps by filling in the pieces from your "dreams" you will gain a better understanding. It would appear that for quite some time now, alien beings from a location unknown to us at present time, have been abducting humans from the surface of this planet. The first (public) account of an alien abduction was revealed in the early 1950s when Nature magazine published the startling account of Betty and Barney Hill. Under counseling for a domestic problem, they both revealed, under separate hypnosis, that they had been abducted out of their home during the middle of the night and taken aboard an alien spacecraft. Onboard, they were met by beings with large heads and almond shaped eyes [the typical UFO occupant]. They were told that the "beings" were here on a mission to save humanity -- and that no harm would come to them. Samples of their blood and DNA were taken, and then both of them were returned to their homes and told not to remember what just occurred. This "post-hypnotic" suggestion seemed to take effect almost immediately, and they had absolutely no conscious recollection of the events that had just taken place. In effect they "lost" over an hour of their time ... time that they cannot consciously remember what they were doing. This is what has been called "missing time." Throughout the years, hundreds of thousands of people have come forward saying that they too were abducted by UFOs ... and under regressive hypnosis they revealed startling and very emotional accounts. People starting noticing similarities between the accounts and began wondering how it was possible that people separated by thousands of miles could "remember" exactly the same thing, even though they did not know each other. The details and similarities were uncanny. A person in New York City once recalled an abduction account which was virtually EXACTLY the same as the account of a lady living in L.A. Usually during these brief interludes off the surface of the earth, the abductee remembers that communication with the "beings" is non-verbal, they hear the aliens "talking" to them in their minds. The aliens proceed to do a variety of medical examinations and conduct a range of tests. They appear to have an intimate knowledge of the human body -- far greater than our current medical science has yet achieved. Of course, the abductees ask their alien counterparts what the purpose of these tests is. The response is that they are preparing man for its future -- and our own survival. Never has any real harm come to these abductees, and they get a warm peaceful feeling when they "touch" the minds of the aliens through the special mental "link." They feel very relaxed, even if they are not able to move. Some scientists believe that they are trying to save the human population just as we are trying to nurture populations of seals, birds, or whales. They believe that they are here to preserve the human population -- in essence, guaranteeing our future survival.

Enough history for now... let's get back to the UFOs and aliens you saw. The humanoid-like life form you saw is not that uncommon -- although I would appreciate it if you could described what it looked like in greater detail. Also, in your dreams, does there ever seem to be a PURPOSE? A goal that you are being led towards? What kind of feelings do you have when you find yourself surrounded by these UFOs?

I do not want to startle you, you have probably reached this conclusion yourself. It sounds to me like your dreams are much more than dreams -- and it is important to understand that there is no reason to panic or be afraid. If you do not feel that it is time for you to "know" what is going on, then by all means do not feel pressured to continue. However, if you believe that you must know what happened, then do not be afraid to explore your memories. At night, give yourself "suggestions" that you will remember more about these "dreams" as you sleep.

About joining an organization, give me some time. I'll see if I can arrange something for you.

If you feel there is anything else you want to tell me, do not hesitate.

Steve Paraka  
Rochester, New York

---

To: GWNW99D  
From: STEPHEN MICELI (VSGE57A)  
Subject: Re: UFO IN MICHIGAN  
Date: 03/24/94 05:22 PM

Steve,

My dreams do not seem to follow any pattern except it is always the same dream except for the time I actually saw a "being" but I will explain more of that in a minute. The dreams do seem to follow a normal progression of time, but like I said it is always the same dream over and over.

One dream was different, one time I found myself awake { I think I was awake } in my room and again the light filled the room, I was scared but something told my mind not to "resist" but to go ahead and learn more. After that I found myself in the presence of one being { still in my room }, I'll just say "him", he was human looking but a little different, I only saw so much so I will try my best. He was about , God this is hard for me, he was about 6' 0" with a rather large head, no his eyes were not normal but not exactly almond shaped and when I saw him I got a VERY warm feeling inside yet cold outside. I do not remember if he communicated with me in any way but he did lead me out of my room, yes I did walk out. As soon as we got out of my room I was somewhere else, where? I have no idea but I do remember alot of shiny metal around me. I kept trying to leave but couldn't do much of anything like I was just under remote control. After, "I'm guessing a minute or two my asthma went away and I felt very loved like I was around a "good" friendly presence. I heard some noises that were like echoing metallic noises and clicking but couldn't see anything but the light ,after that I don't remember anymore. As far as there being a purpose to this I have no idea and for a long time that has bothered me.

As far as panic or fright, I think the fright is more frustration to find out what is truly going on and I can not seem to find an answer. I have seen alot of people on prodigy saying " write to me about any encounters any one has had " and I never wrote to any of them, but I saw your note and just started writing. I hope you understand that I am trying my best to answer your questions so if I seem to jump around it is because you are bringing up feelings about this that are really hard to put into words much less type them. I hope you understand. I have a lot of trust in you and I don't know why, I just do. Maybe it is because you are letting me get this out without thinking I am strange or so called "weird" as some people might put it. I "DO" feel it is time for me to know what is actually going on I have been looking for an answer to this for 14-15 years and I just want to know!! I am not thinking that you have the answer but hoping once and for all I can ask for some kind of help with this. And NO I do not feel you are pressuring me, but making me feel like someone else may actually listen to me, and you are helping a great deal I hope this note is not completely confusing.

I need to stop writing this and kind cool of a little . I hope to hear from you again,  
THANK YOU for your time and understanding.

Sincerely,

---

file: abductees

Anna McGhee 301-855-7104

Abductee

3451 Chaneyville Rd  
Owings, Md. 20736

Called after Channel 5 broadcast

---

3 grown daughters

lives with husband in Owings, Md.

dream daughter <sup>Tammy 410-257-7661</sup> would become pregnant + she'd  
come home + have a baby boy.

had sighting & ignored it (people wld think I'm crazy).

She's reli

her son in law in A Force + now reserves

---

Attached: conversation Jan 1994 with abductee  
Anna McGhee + her daughter Tammy

They took lot of my life away cause I've lived in  
fear.

2 year old talk to lit in closet.

Age 13

Sister had dream about home 100 years back. She remembered  
owning the home 100 years ago. whole family visited  
house. It squeaked like in dream.

her 2 yr old Tom points + says scared. He starts screaming.

Age 13 saw lit coming out corner room + went around  
room. Became like a flame + I became fully awake.  
My sister woke up + put her hand in it. Finally I did  
+ every time I'd get courage it would change.

I've put my faith in God. ~~In Las Vegas~~ 1000 voices  
started screaming. My sister was my hero tho she is  
3 years younger.

In Las Vegas poltergeist effects. Guest bedroom sheet  
lit shimmering through window. Saw short white figure.  
It rose + hovered 3 feet off ground. My 3 friends saw  
it + ran.

So I moved again. A woman came to me. Husband said  
it was a hoax. She knocked on my door. "I don't know  
your name but I've been dreaming about you. you're  
trying get thru door + I can't let you through it." She told  
me about my past tho I'd told no one in Las Vegas. My  
husband was in Air Force.

Current neighbor is abductee.

In Las Vegas we moved 4 times running from it. I sleep with  
a shot gun. We lived in poor neighborhood. Every nite people wld  
try to kick in door. We had dog + cats. I'd always know  
when they were coming cause dog + cats would show signs.

Tummy, 2

Dunkirk, Md.

2 puddles. Something would turn off lit. 2 dogs  
at foot of my bed. I saw this thing come come  
out of wall & dogs chased it back. one dog died  
2 weeks later & other dog now cowers.

I had a light in the townhouse. Told my mom if I  
end up dead I didnt kill myself. Man would  
boole in my door. I grabbed my shot gun. I was  
going to shoot him but I love animals so much. This  
man kept appearing for a month.

I was punished. I had an abortion when I was 16.  
I left home partly to try to get away from the phenomena.  
woman in black gown honored one my dad & kissed  
him.

We went to video store & man started talking to  
me - he was very nervous cause a crown formed -  
my husband was mad & said if he doesnt show  
up he'll disappear. He said Govt has bodies -  
space ship. He said someone in Calvert Ct was abducted.  
He said 99% of missing people are taken by  
UFOs. He said you could get proof of this from  
govt. He started talking to me cause I had die  
& once jacket on. My husband was giving me dirty  
looks lets get out of here. Have plane goes faster  
than any plane to the day alien technology. Been  
married since I was 16.

When we were in the townhouse I prayed for forgiveness  
& I saw a lit in the living room.

Ever since I had my abortion, my husband & I tried  
to have a baby.

Mom dreamed she had my baby in her arms & somebody was chanting "throw it in the fire" she had the baby up in the air giving to somebody.

Paul Whiteman

My husband said Clinton had meeting with about disclosure but they denied him.

My husband knows a lot of people who have quarred & his friend has seen the UFO people.

His sergeant made him stand in radiation & he wasn't told until someone walked by & told him.

When I lost the baby I was upset & Air Force wouldn't let him come home. Said "if we wanted you to have a family we'd have issued it."

In town home cold ice cold room. Closet door banged. Cat would get in bag & not move. Cat shit all over the wall. Looked like wind storm papers all over the room. Neighbor said what the hell are you doing? Banging in your apartment. I said I have no idea. Sounded like you were throwing furniture down stairs. And I used to hear walking also.

Currently = now & then. Mostly it's happening to my son. Saw figure in the mirror. Figure of man. I said Paul look! It moved away then. Jim having real hard time with Matthew. He screams like someone is beating him up. At nite I hear him moaning & he's sitting up. As a baby, like someone was pulling his arms up.

~~My friend at school~~ said figure took her baby & placed it on the floor.

Bond? The bond I wanted was 5 nims beating the shit out of them.

Mom said when I was praying for pregnant. Mom said It's a boy & she asked for signs. Dinner plates turned blue.

# HELPING ABDUCTEES

BY JOHN E. MACK

John E. Mack, M.D., is professor of psychiatry at The Cambridge Hospital, Harvard Medical School, and Founding Director of the Center for Psychology and Social Change in Cambridge, Massachusetts. He is at work on a book about the abduction phenomenon.

**E**stimates presented at the June 1992 conference on the alien-abduction phenomenon at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology suggested that from several hundred thousand to more than 3,000,000 adults in the United States alone have had abduction experiences. Many of these individuals suffer from emotional and physical symptoms which include phobias, unusual nightmares, disturbing perceptual phenomena, and a variety of somatic problems. Often, in addition, abduction experiencers feel a profound sense of isolation and are burdened with inner questions about their personal sanity. These are likely to have been reinforced by harsh expressions of disbelief when they have attempted to communicate their experiences to relatives, friends, or colleagues.

Many abductees have been forced to go "underground," keeping the information of what they have been through to themselves until, with considerable fear and courage, they venture forward to contact someone who they hope is capable of helping them. In view of the psychological burden abductees carry, and their special sense of vulnerability, it is of great importance that the ufological profession develop a set of principles for the clinical evaluation and therapeutic care of abduction cases that can be shared with the larger medical, mental-health, and human-services community.

There are a number of reasons why we have not yet established agreed-upon procedures for working with abduction cases. First, the field is new.

The first evaluation and treatment of an abduction case was not published until 1966 when John G. Fuller described psychiatrist Benjamin Simon's evaluation and treatment of Betty and Barney Hill in a popular book. Throughout the time he was working with the Hills, Dr. Simon had little idea of what he was dealing with and concluded his treatment believing that the couple suffered from some sort of shared delusion (or folie à deux), an opinion that his data did not support and with which his patients disagreed.

## BEYOND FAMILIAR BOUNDARIES

But Simon's experience reflects a continuing problem for this field. The abduction phenomenon is so challenging to

conventional or accepted notions of reality that most mental-health professionals have simply failed to come to grips with it, seeking to place the cases that do present to them in a familiar diagnostic category. In my experience this has inevitably left the abductee feeling worse off than before he or she sought help. There is not yet, to my knowledge, a single article describing the abduction phenomenon in a mainstream psychiatric journal, though I have been trying to correct this situation.

Second, with a few exceptions, abductees, though they may be considerably distressed, are not medically or psychiatrically disturbed. In fact, it has been striking to me how little diagnosable mental illness there is among abductees when one considers the depth and intensity of the traumas they have undergone and the amount of psychic energy that has been expended in denying or otherwise keeping out of consciousness their abduction experiences.

As a result of these factors, medical or other health-care professionals do not have a great deal of experience with working with abductees. There seems even to be a kind of behind-the-scenes lore—not false under the circumstances—that a person who considers himself to be a possible abductee would do well to stay away from psychiatrists or other mental-health professionals lest their case be forced into the procrustean bed of the practitioners' diagnostic preconceptions. In my recent experience increasing numbers of psychotherapists, especially those who have had some exposure to alternative therapies or to the field of transpersonal psychology, are able to be open-minded and supportive to abductees even when they have little familiarity with the phenomenon itself. They are gaining enough familiarity with the alien-abduction field to at least consult someone like me who is working in the area.

Third, and related to the above, experiencers are more likely to have self-diagnosed their conditions as being UFO- or abduction-related through a grapevine of connections. This generally begins with a friend or colleague to whom they have confided their experiences and questions and who then refers them to a book dealing with the subject or to a lay person or professional associated with CUFOS or otherwise involved in the UFO network. Often the case will be investigated from the standpoint of its ufological significance, including interviews regarding the abduction experiences themselves, without involvement of health-care professionals. In some instances these cases may be referred to hypnotists, whose training may be quite variable, in order to uncover the buried memories of the abduction experiences. In other cases the self-suspecting experiencer may contact one of the pioneers in abduction research, such as Budd Hopkins or David M. Jacobs, whose work they have read or

whom they may have heard lecture or seen on television.

My point here is not to criticize anyone who has led the way in this difficult field. On the contrary, without courageous leaders like Hopkins and Jacobs who have been willing to speak truthfully about what they were discovering, exposing themselves to incredulity if not ridicule while at the same time devoting themselves emphatically to the care of abductees, we would not be so far along in appreciating the abduction phenomenon as we now are. I am not even arguing that the therapeutic care of abductees *should* be the exclusive province of physicians or mental-health professionals, though they may, by virtue of special training, have a head start in understanding some of the symptoms and psychological subtleties of abduction cases. This is a new field, which may evolve into a profession in its own right, demanding knowledge, skills, and temperament—a certain flexibility or openness, for instance, to phenomena that do not fit the established paradigms of reality—that are particular to *its* complexities. But the fact remains that the responsible and informed care for the needs of abductees has occurred, with a few well-known exceptions, largely outside the health-care field. As a result we do not have a consistent set of principles for the evaluation and treatment of abduction cases that one would expect if the phenomenon were identified within an established clinical discipline.

#### SEPARATE LIVES

UFO-related abductions affect powerfully the lives of experiencers. Some abductees feel as if they have been living a second, secret life that they have denied or kept out of consciousness, separate from their everyday experiences, even though they know or suspect that what they have been through is of great significance. When the memories of what they have been through are relived, especially under hypnosis, feelings are expressed of terror, rage, and grief as intense as any I have encountered as a psychiatrist. It is this affective intensity, above all, that gives the phenomenon its authentic character. Because of the power of the phenomenon and its profound impact on the lives of abductees and their families, it is important that we develop sound clinical principles for dealing with it.

In the past three years I have met with 64 abductees (using the criteria of recall with or without hypnosis of being taken by humanoid beings into an unfamiliar enclosure and subjected to various medical-like procedures) or probable experiencers and have done at least one hypnotic regression with 28 of them. My cases came initially by referral from Hopkins. In recent months, especially with my public association with this work, I receive letters or phone calls from persons who have learned of my interest from many sources, including hearing, seeing, or reading something in the media, by word of mouth with the ufological community, consultant by other health-care professionals, and even encounters at social occasions.

My caseload is probably skewed in certain respects. Nonprofessional investigators tend to contact me about

cases that they believe are complicated by medical or more than usually severe emotional disturbances. Some possible abductees contact me because I *am* a psychiatrist willing to take this phenomenon seriously. A few individuals have hoped that I will find them "crazy" or will come up with some sort of psychiatric explanation for what they have experienced rather than face that what they have undergone is "real," whatever that may mean. Still others come because they know of my interest in the philosophical or spiritual implications of the abduction phenomenon or its possible meaning for human consciousness. Yet despite these idiosyncrasies of my caseload, or the fact that the way I work derives from my training and background as a psychiatrist, psychoanalyst, and even as a Grof holotropic breathworker, it is my hope that the ways I work with abductees may have useful applications for others in the field.

#### RESPONSIBILITIES

Working with abductees is not only time-consuming but it can be extremely demanding emotionally and even physically. I have found it essential, therefore, to have a partner who, along with me, has had "on-the-job training" in all aspects of this work. Pam Kasey has fulfilled these functions capably. Kasey, who has an AB degree from the University of Chicago, illustrates the dilemma of credentialing in this field. She has a range of skills well suited to working with abductees: high intelligence and intellectual curiosity, administrative thoroughness, computer literacy, philosophical openness, great human empathy, and the ability to "be with" the most intense sorts of human distress. She wishes to obtain further education—but in what field?

There is also the difficult problem of the financing of this work. Most abductees do not have means to pay for private clinical help. Many do not even have health insurance. Appropriate care involves many hours of a practitioner's time, and neither health-care professionals nor nonprofessionals can usually afford the time that is required. The many hours volunteered by devoted nonprofessionals and even by some professionals cannot meet the needs of this field. I have supported my own and my assistant's work through grants, consultation fees, writing contracts, or time taken from my hospital job, or have simply been unremunerated for countless hours of work. But not all practitioners have these income sources or can afford to give care in this way.

In my situation there is the further fact that though I am a psychiatrist and my first responsibility is to the health and well-being of anyone whom I see professionally, I do not regard abductees as patients in the usual sense. Rather, they are, with some exceptions, normal and healthy persons who have undergone disturbing and mysterious experiences. I look upon them—I tell possible abductees this—as co-investigators in an exploration of the unknown in the process of which I expect that they will come to feel better and less burdened. Basically we are learning together.

For this reason I do not charge them a fee directly, though I feel justified in billing third-party carriers, since experiencers do suffer from various anxiety or post-traumatic states (legitimate diagnoses in the DSM III manual). Our local abductee "community" is in the process of setting up a fund, which the abductees will administer, containing the relatively small amount of money collected from this source. The issue of financing this work, especially because the reality and seriousness of the phenomenon is denied by grant-giving foundations and other mainstream institutions, remains a very serious problem.

## EVALUATION AND TREATMENT

The process of evaluation and treatment I will describe represents an ideal. It consists of an initial evaluation interview, further meetings, including the possibility of hypnotic regressions when indicated, referral to a support group (ideally one's own), and the development of a self-help support structure within the abductee community itself. Naturally it will not be feasible, or even indicated, to follow this course in all cases.

I am discovering that it is valuable to set aside two hours for an initial interview with a possible abductee. There is much to cover.

The experiencer is likely to feel a great deal of fear initially, knowing that he or she is probably crossing the line of denial and embarking on an important journey. I spend considerable time exploring this anxiety, what they fear that they will discover (for instance that they are insane, or, more often, that they are *not* insane and that there is no psychiatric explanation for what they have been through). I acknowledge their courage in coming to see me.

I will usually start with a review of the circumstances that caused them to contact me at this time. We examine the experiences and feelings that make them suspect that they have been abducted, such as missing-time episodes, a history of unexplained lights or beings in their immediate surroundings, unusual dreams or nightmares that seem abduction-related, or powerfully affecting close sightings of strange craft. I am likely then to leave the subject of abduction-related matters to take a more conventional personal history. I then return to the abduction story later.

In taking the history, I am trying to determine whether there are indications of psychiatric or medical disturbances, such as depression, psychosis, severe relationship problems, physical symptoms, physical and/or sexual abuse and other traumata, which are distinct from the abduction phenomenon itself. Abductees often have suffered from various traumata within their families, but I have not yet encountered a case where these events explained the abduction story. The relationship between abductions and other forms of trauma is one of the current areas under research in the abduction field.

I also wish to determine the basic ego strengths and relationship supports in the potential abductee's life. These will be important for the work ahead; their quality may even

tell us whether or not it is wise to proceed with further uncovering of traumatic memories. In some cases when the individual seems to be struggling emotionally, or is having difficulty functioning effectively (whether or not this is abduction-related), it is indicated to refer the person for more conventional supportive psychotherapy, with someone who is at least open to the reality of the abduction phenomenon.

I am following several abductees who are simultaneously in therapy with other psychotherapists who help them deal with the inevitable burdens in their personal lives and relationships that the phenomenon creates as well as, of course, with other personal problems. It is helpful for me to compare notes from time to time with the other therapist.

## ONTOLOGICAL SHOCK

In exploring the abduction history itself, I am careful not to indicate whether I believe that an individual is or is not an abductee. Generally abductees will or will not make that determination themselves from what they hear themselves saying, depending on the facts of the story and the memories available. Sometimes this will not become clear until after one or more hypnosis sessions.

I watch carefully for what I call signs of "ontological shock." This is demonstrated by a certain sadness, even tearing, which represents the impact of the undoing of the experiencer's denial ("I have treated them as dreams" or "I was hoping, doctor, that you would tell me I was crazy"), leaving them with the bleak realization that what they have experienced actually occurred and that reality as they have defined it is forever altered. It is an existential moment brought about primarily by my indicating familiarity with the details of their story from other cases, thus distinguishing what they have been through from dreams, fantasies, or psychological symptoms. I may reinforce this distinction by asking them to rate their experiences on a hypothetical "onto" (ontological) scale, where zero would be "I know the experience was a dream, a fantasy, or a lie," and 10 is "it was as real as you sitting here before me."

After a few "10s" the ontological shock is fairly complete, and it is important at this point to join the probable abductee or ask him or her to join us (Kasey and me) in the shared journey of exploring this intriguing mystery. We cannot make the experiences not have happened or not recur. We can offer the possibility of enabling abductees to deal with them far more effectively, especially if they wish to follow through with further explorations.

At the end of the initial interview, it is usually clear to the client and me whether or not "something has been going on" and whether or not that something confirms or at least suggests the likelihood that the individual has undergone abduction experiences. In most, but not all, cases the person wishes to go further with the exploration of what he or she usually feels has been, if not a lifelong process, an area of their lives that has been troubling, burdensome, and mysterious. Further curiosity has usually been aroused in the

session, and the experiencers want to know "what has been happening to me," as if to reclaim their lives. I discuss with them the possible pain and distress they will almost inevitably encounter if they explore further. Nevertheless many have chosen to have further interviews and/or hypnotic regressions to fill out incomplete recollections or uncover the memories and experiences they have kept out of consciousness.

At this point in the process there are several options. If the individual is still dubious or anxious and confused about what has come up in the session, I tell him or her to think about what we have discussed, perhaps to keep a journal (always useful, especially because the meeting may trigger memories that did not come up when we were together), and to call me or Kasey the next day to discuss feelings and answer further questions.

For those who wish to explore further, we schedule another face-to-face interview either to obtain further historical information or to discuss anxieties and uncertainties that have come up or persisted since the last meeting or a first hypnosis session. In most cases we invite the person to the next monthly support group meeting (in my home) where he or she will meet other experiencers and help offset the isolation from which abduction experiencers almost inevitably suffer.

In a few instances I have referred abductees for psychological testing, either to reassure myself of the impression of basic psychological health (confirmed in each case) or, in one instance, to help clarify a complex mixed picture of abduction stress and emotional disturbance. But testing is expensive and is not practical as part of the evaluation in most cases. More importantly, standard psychometric, or even projective, tests do not tell us what we really want to know: the complex relationship between abduction-related and other life stresses, the subtle personality qualities such as heightened intuitiveness, sensitivity, and psychic ability that abductees seem to possess, or the nature and source of the stress itself.

It is a measure of the courage and psychological strength of the abductee group that so many of the experiencers I have seen wish to proceed with hypnotic regressions in order to come to terms with what has happened in their lives, even when they understand fully how stressful this may be. They simply do not want to go on with their existences, anxious and burdened by experiences that most of them do not know how to gain access to in ordinary states of consciousness but which are, nevertheless, affecting them powerfully on an everyday basis.

At this point I am faced with a major problem. The use of a nonordinary state of consciousness to explore abduction experiences is emotionally and even physically taxing as well as time-consuming for the therapist. Very few therapists who are familiar with or open to the abduction phenomenon are trained in the use of hypnosis. I had little training in hypnosis as a psychiatric resident and had virtually to teach myself, observing and obtaining support from Budd Hopkins, in order to do this work. Financial con-

straints impose limitations on the few therapists who are competent to do this work. Pam Kasey and I are in the process of training a local group which will be able and willing to join us in the work with abductees. I know that Hopkins and Jacobs, with the support of Robert Bigelow, are undertaking a large-scale training effort for mental-health professionals in this field. But at this time there is simply not the skilled manpower available to serve this group adequately.

## FORBIDDEN MEMORIES

Having noted the above constraints, I want to make it clear that hypnosis, or a modified use of it, can be of extraordinary value in the treatment of abduction cases. When he treated the Hills, Benjamin Simon turned to hypnosis because of its known value in recovering traumatic memories, but I wonder if he expected that this method would have been so dramatically effective in this and subsequent abduction cases seen by other therapists.

It is still not entirely clear to me why hypnosis is so powerfully and uniquely helpful in abduction cases for recovering memories and working through the disturbing feelings associated with them. Something more seems to be at work than in other sorts of traumas. The repression that follows abductions, or the splitting-off of the memories of the abduction experiences, seems to be specifically addressed in the nonordinary state of consciousness — as if in some way the exploration mirrors in reverse or precisely undoes the psychological repressing forces that moved the original experience out of consciousness.

In addition to the psyche's own capacity to repress, "dissociate," or split off disturbing mental content, abductees usually feel, in addition, that they have been instructed not to, or forbidden to, remember their experiences. Sometimes they are told that this is for their own protection, and, indeed as for example in the case of children, it is just as well that they have not held in conscious memory disturbing abduction-related details which would have overwhelmed their defenses and afflicted their childhoods. To address this prohibition, the therapist must explain clearly that this is a new time and context, that the old orders no longer apply (if they ever were appropriate), and that he or she has never seen harm and only benefit come from bringing back the memories under constructive circumstances. This kind of conversation can occur before and/or within the hypnosis session.

## HYPNOSIS

When it is established that the next step will be to schedule a time for a hypnotic regression, I prepare the person carefully in advance and just before the session itself. Sometimes a spouse, friend, or other individual close to the experiencer wishes to be present for support or to learn about a reality that is so difficult to accept. This can be useful if the experiencer agrees to have the other person(s) present.

I explain that there is nothing strange or "spooky" about hypnosis (for most of us have been exposed to the theatrical or mysterious thought-controlling aspect of hypnosis) and that this is a method of relaxation which enables the experiencer to turn his or her attention away from the investment in the outside world and the busy thoughts and preoccupations that allow us to function in the world. In the session experiencer will be able to devote himself to his own inner experiences in a secure and safe setting. I caution the client (along with, of course, anyone else who is present) that powerfully disturbing feelings and bodily sensations and reactions may occur but that I will be there to support him and bring him safely through it.

Initially my technique was to determine in advance with the abductee which abduction experience(s) would be targeted in the session. Then, after explaining the hypnosis process, I would begin the trance-inducing exercises to bring about emotional and bodily relaxation, stressing the safety, security, and support present. After this I would ask the experiencer to create in his mind a comforting, safe, and beautiful setting which he might imagine or actually remember in his life; from there he can embark on the journey into the past and retain assurance that he can return to this place at any time.

Having learned in advance some of the details surrounding the particular abduction experience being targeted, I ask the experiencer to go back to the time in question and, when he is ready, to begin the narrative of that night, automobile trip, or whatever other circumstance obtained when the abduction began. I am then careful to speak only to ask questions about details of what he saw, felt, or is feeling now (feelings and sensations in the present moment tend to become confused with those from the time of the original experience, and it is useful to help the person to understand the distinction). When he reaches difficult points in the account, as evidenced by hesitation, subject changes, perspiration, shakes, complaints of pain, anxiety, or intense vibratory sensations (quite common and evidently related to specific energies associated with the alien-abduction phenomenon), or blunt objections to going on ("I don't want to look at them" or "I don't think I can do this"), I will offer extra reassurance about his present strengths, point out that he has come through this successfully as witnessed by his real life, and assure him that he has my support to get through it.

At some point a judgment must be made that we have gone far enough for the day. That is usually a composite decision which includes the therapist's ability to be fully present to so much disturbing material in addition to the experiencer's tolerance of emotionally and often physically powerful, disturbing thoughts, feelings, and sensations.

## MODIFICATIONS

In recent months I have introduced two modifications of this approach.

First, especially after the first hypnosis session, I may,

with the experiencer's agreement, conduct an open-ended process, not targeting a particular time or event. This is based on the consideration that the psyche has a kind of inner wisdom or economy, together with something like a searching mechanism or "radar," which allows or enables the individual to locate the experience that needs to be addressed on this occasion.

When I use this approach, I explain, in addition to the above, that I may have to be more active in my questioning to orient myself to what is coming up with questions such as "How old are you now?" or "Where [or when] is this happening?" Using this method, I have been astounded to discover how "right" from the standpoint of the unfolding of the therapeutic process are the unconscious choices abductees may make. An early childhood episode may come forth when I do not expect it, or a recent traumatic abduction that neither of us had credited with much power may be recovered with an intense affective storm.

Second—and perhaps more fundamental to the approach I use—is a combination of hypnosis with a modification of the breathwork technique I learned in my training with Stanislav and Christina Grof. The hypnosis has a verbal element which permits conversational contact to be maintained throughout the session. The breathwork enables us to move into and through the affectively disturbing places and to work with energies and resistances which are held in the body. I explain at the beginning the importance of the breath and of the breathing to the work. I tell the person about the breath, that it gives him power and connects him to the life-giving forces of the cosmos. Early in the relaxation process I ask the individual to establish a deeper than normal, full slow rhythmic breathing pattern and bring him back to his breathing again and again.

Within the actual trance session I continually "recenter" the person by asking him or her to go "back inside" and return to the breathing. I explain that it is more important to notice or fully experience the often disturbing emotions and bodily sensations that are occurring, to relive and move through them, than to recapture the content of the abduction narrative. The story will most likely come forth eventually, but the value of the reliving will be greatly enhanced if the remarkably powerful and sometimes deeply disturbing feelings are fully experienced. What typically happens is that the narrative proceeds until one of two kinds of resistance is encountered. Each is of fundamental importance. One is the familiar trauma of the intrusive procedures that are intrinsic to abductions: the forced "taking" of the person from his or her surroundings, induced paralysis, painful and frightening probing and implanting, staged sexuality, and various reproductive violations.

The other form of resistance might be called "ontological," an unwillingness to give the experience reality by acknowledging the memory of specific details. This is manifested particularly in an unwillingness to "see" the alien beings, even when they are familiar from previous abductions, especially to make contact with their engulfing, searching eyes. This will make them real and remove, once

and for all, the denial that has operated as a psychological defense. Tears and sadness, the expressions of grief, are common as these defenses give way. They represent a kind of end to innocence, the loss not only of defenses but of a consensus world view they have shared in the larger community.

Using the breathing to give the abductee more power and courage to confront his experiences, we can often move together deeply into the most disturbing experiences. Details of the story can be patiently and fully recovered often with screaming, growling, and other expressions of the terror and rage that were prohibited or prevented from being experienced or expressed at the time of the original abduction. I remind the experiencer always to go inside again and return to the breathing when the going gets too rough.

At difficult points I may sit on the edge of the bed and put my hand on the person's shoulder to reassure him of my presence. Occasionally when I touch an abductee who is in the throes of reliving traumatic moments, it is necessary to be sure that I am explicitly distinguished from the alien agent of his distress. Usually a few words of reassurance or clarification are sufficient to offset any temporary confusion of this sort.

Finally, in association with the breathing I use a limited form of bodywork which is part of the Grof breathwork method. Traumatic experiences are held in the body's tissues, stored as disturbing or constricting energies in the muscles or other cells; the physiology of this containing of energy is poorly understood. As the traumatic, physical aspects of the abduction experience become conscious, the original blocks to emotion and body sensation are evoked once again. But now the warded-off energies are nearer the surface, available for expression and discharge.

What has been discovered using the Grof method is that pressure in the blocked area of the musculature, and encouragement of the experiencer to apply counterforce against the resistance that is applied with the hands, will bring the stored emotions forth and discharge the tensions that have been out of reach until this time, "stuck" in the body. As strong emotions are coming to the surface, I can feel, for example, in the client's neck or back, in the place where he feels that the alien instrumentation once occurred, a powerful tightness or spasm in the muscles.

Using the above technique, while encouraging the experiencer to give full expression to the emotions that are coming forth, including strong sounds of fury, terror, or grief, I have witnessed the occurrence of tremendous relief and working-through of the traumatic experience. Afterwards the person feels relaxed and unburdened. This resolution, at least in relation to this particular experience, lasts.

It is essential before one ends the session to reach a point of completion. This may not mean discovering all that happened during a particular abduction. Other experiences, including bodily intrusions, may have occurred during the abduction episode under investigation. But the experiencer (and the hypnotist) may feel that we have done "enough," saving further investigation of the abduction for another

time. At this moment it is the sense of emotional completeness that is sought.

#### FOLLOWING UP

It is important to follow up the session the next day. The experience can be greatly therapeutic, even ground-breaking. But at the same time, the sometimes unexpected vividness and power of the recalled elements of the encounter may leave the experiencer in a mixed state of relief, shock, and even some depression as the last bits of denial of the reality of the abduction history have been undercut and surrendered. Furthermore, the psychological opening that has occurred in the session may lead to the triggering of other memories and experiences which need to be acknowledged and tracked. I generally ask experiencers to call me the next day, and they nearly always do. If they do not, I will call myself or ask my assistant to follow up in a day or so.

Abductees have often had many encounters throughout their lives, beginning in early childhood. In theory they could benefit from continuous hypnosis sessions to explore their details. In practice this does not usually seem to be indicated. A powerful session as described above can be by itself transformative, releasing a great deal of stored energy, unburdening the psyche, and moving the experiencer's consciousness to a "higher," more philosophical perception of possible realities. Additional memories of the abduction just investigated and other encounters tend to become conscious, and abductees, who often have a surprising reservoir of ego strength, can do much good work themselves, especially if they have an informed support network of other experiencers and investigator/therapists they can contact as needed. My assistant Pam Kasey provides an invaluable service to a large group of abductees by being available to talk about the issues that come up for them.

With appropriate following-through, one or a few sessions can bring about a major shift in consciousness with the development of a less adversarial or bitter attitude toward the alien entities, even though they have been subjected to repeated traumatic assaults, including the experienced loss of fetuses and forced sexual violations of various sorts.

Abductees, at least in the group I have seen, sometimes undergo profound spiritual development, including intense sensitivity to the destruction of the earth, which comes to be seen as a garden or paradise we are ignorantly destroying, and the feeling that they are part of some sort of cosmic shift with regard to the human place in nature. Frequently they come to feel that there are other realities, to which they have been exposed during their abductions, beyond the Newtonian/Einsteinian space/time universe. Powerful intuitive and psychic faculties, which may have been latent, sometimes develop, including precognitive abilities and healing capabilities. Openings to a great variety of light-related perception occur and come to occupy much of the experiencer's daily consciousness.

Monthly support meetings are a basic part of my  
*continued on page 20*

## ABDUCTEES—continued from page 15

therapeutic approach. These occur in my home on a week-day night and are attended now by 20 or 30 experiencers, sometimes including spouses or intimate friends. My assistant and I with my wife's support provide light refreshments. The group has recently grown to a size where I have asked its members to handle more of the logistics of the meeting. The "formal" part of the group meeting generally lasts about two hours, but the experiencers are encouraged to hang out and talk informally; so the last people usually leave after 11. The meetings provide the abductees an opportunity to overcome their isolation, find validation that they are not "crazy," and that other reasonable persons have experiences like their own. A genuine peer group forms, and real friendships evolve over time.

The agendas for the meetings are rich and varied. New members are introduced, and time is allotted for "show and tell," a reporting in of what has happened to each person since the last meeting, whether or not this is abduction-related. There is discussion of events occurring in the UFO/abduction field, such as the CBS miniseries of May 1992,

the conference held at MIT in June, media appearances of the abductees or me, plus new and old books, articles, and rumors related to our interests. A great deal of time is spent discussing the scientific, philosophical, spiritual, and political nature and meaning of the abduction phenomenon with varying degrees of fruitfulness from the standpoint of results but much satisfaction and some frustration with regard to the process.

The inevitable concern is expressed about government cover-up, surveillance, and conspiracy, with no consensus. Recently we have spent time thinking about, organizing, and planning how we can communicate more effectively with the public and the media concerning the abduction phenomenon. This includes the beginning realization that the patronizing, cynical attitude of some media shows and coverage, including the participation of a hostile debunker (usually called a "skeptic") on the program, constitutes a human-rights violation of an authentic minority group.

Finally, the abductees themselves constitute a natural support group outside the monthly meetings. Some of the people with whom I am working have training in the mental-health field and are particularly knowledgeable and helpful to others in the group. Kasey and I encourage the experiencers to contact particular other abductees who we believe will be well suited to helping them, and this has proved to be of great value.

Group members are also gaining in strength, self-esteem, and self-confidence as they plan for events and "come out" publicly to make the phenomenon familiar to wider audiences by speaking at conferences and to the media. They are becoming better organized, individually and collectively, and more proactive, experiencing themselves less as victims than as pioneers in a new human endeavor.

In conclusion, I have presented an approach for working with abductees. This approach includes an initial evaluation, possible hypnosis sessions modified by the Grof breathwork method, monthly support-group meetings, and extensive provision for self-help within the abductee group itself. This approach could constitute a model or ideal, which a therapist/investigator might not wish or be able to follow completely in each case. The investigation, therapy, and support of abductees is a new field of great power and importance. Abductees are sensitive and vulnerable individuals who are, in most cases, not mentally disturbed. They are strong, often intuitive persons who need openness and understanding. I am impressed that when the appropriate help is provided, a little can go a long way.

*I wish to acknowledge the special place and support of Budd Hopkins, who introduced me to this work, including demonstrating the use and value of hypnosis in working with abductees. His courage in holding steadily to the truth of what he has seen has been vital for the development of this extraordinary field. ♦*

TO: Fred Whiting, Fund for UFO Research  
FROM: Elaine Douglass  
DATE: June 10, 1989  
RE: Report on the DC-Area UFO Abduction  
Project's first year

### Research Results

The DC-Area Abduction Project was established 1 year ago. Persons involved in the project have been Elaine Douglass, the investigator and 5 psychologists.\* The major research result is a 120-page paper, "Bonding, Intimidation & Control," written by Elaine Douglass, which describes the behavior modification activities which appear to be at the center of the abduction phenomena. The other result is that 12 case histories have been written, essentially verbatim accounts. These cases, along with published abduction accounts, are the information on which the paper mentioned above, is based. Another research result is the collection of medical histories from the 12 cases. These medical histories suggest that there is a certain pattern of health impacts associated with the abduction experience, but a comparison with baseline health data from the population as a whole is necessary before conclusions can be drawn.

### Therapeutic Results

Therapeutic benefits are defined as relief of suffering among abductees. It is the opinion of the investigator that therapeutic benefits derive from: validation, exploration and ventilation, (with hypnosis) education, crisis support, and referrals. Services which along these lines were provided, by the investigator and the psychologists, to ~~xxx~~ a total of approximately 25 abductees over the 1 year duration of the Project.

Twelve abductees had close contact with the Project. Another perhaps 12 had more tangential contact. All of these individuals wanted and obtained validation. This means they met with an investigator who believed their account and was willing to listen to it in depth. Twelve individuals received a copy of their written case histories. As desired, they were referred to psychologists and other experts, and they were invited to support groups (about 6 were held) where they met other abductees. ~~They~~ ~~were also~~ Educational resources were also identified, such as books, and specific experts, and the individuals were invited to join organizations, such as the Fund and MUFON. A psychologist-led support group was established, and is on-going. All of the above, along with crisis support, continues to be available to all the 25 individuals.

\* Richard Hall was also involved for the first two months of the Project.

## Hypnosis and the Psychologists

The idea at the outset of the project was to get PhD psychologists involved. These psychologists, it was thought, would ledd credibility to any research results, would carry out hypnosis in an expert fashion, and possibly would write papers bringing the abduction phenomna to the attention of other mental health professionals. The services of 5 psychologists were in fact utilized in the project.

~~The~~ To the investigator, the most surprising result was the fact that almost none of the abductees wished to undergo hypnosis, at least not under the circumstances the Project provided it. What the abductees wanted was validation by the investigator and an occasional support group.

The three abductees who did enter hypnosis(for a fee) have abandoned it, claiming they didn't like the psychologist, could not afford the service (@ \$80-100/hr) or simply did not wish to explore the experience any further.

On the otherhand, two abductees are willing to continue hypnosis. One entered hypnosis for a fee and is willing to continue for no fee. The other entered for no fee and is willing to continue on that basis.

Midway through the Project, on the advise of Joe Nyman, the investigator attempted to change things. One change was the investigator insisted that the psychologists provide tapes of the hypnosis sessions, ~~and~~ to the Project. The psychologists agreed to this, provided the abductee agreed.

Nyman's suggestion was more far-reaching. He strongly advised that the investigaor and psychologists work as a "team." Therefore the investigator proposed to the psychologists that the hypnosis sessions be conducted with both investigator and psychologist present, probably ~~in the abductee's~~ but not necessarily in the investigator's home (because that was what the abductee was already familiar with) and at the rate of \$100 for one whole evening. Both psychologists to whom this was proposed refused to participate in it. Both said they would work only in their own offices (which in Hamden's case was his own home), one would not reduce his fees, and the other would not work with the investigator present.

In the meantime, three hypnosis sessions were carried out by David Mingay at the investigator's home, at no fee, and these worked out very well. Unfortunately, David Mingay moved to Chicago.

What follows is a list of the psychologists and the separate experiences with each.

MUDA--too far away from the investigator and most of the abductees. He is in Annapolis. No abductees were referred to him.

GRACE--one abductee started hypnosis with him, but she claimed he fell asleep during the second session. She quit and refused to resume with another psychologist. Grace did not send any tapes to the Project.

RUXER--One abductee referred to him after working with Hamden. Abductee ran out of funds after two sessions with Ruxer. The abductee was less than completely happy with both psychologists. The tapes Ruxer sent to the Project are completely unintelligible. Ruxer came to one support group; did not participate. Ruxer believes the abduction phenomena is a reality, but he does not think it important enough to reduce his fee or work outside of his own office during regular hours.

HAMDEN--two abductees referred to him. Both quit, claiming great dissatisfaction. Hamden is enthusiastic about the abduction phenomena, along with past life regression. He will not work outside his own home or the abductee's home. He will not work with an investigator present. He provided useable tapes to the Project. At the request of an abductee and the investigator, Hamden began a for-fee support group (\$10 per session) for several abductees. This group is on-going, I believe. The investigator understood the purpose of this support group to be a place to refer abductees who had been thoroughly de-briefed by the investigator and who thereafter refused to enter hypnosis. When Hamden began accepting abductees into the group who had not met or been de-briefed by the investigator, and when Hamden refused to work with the investigator or function as a team with the investigator, the Project and Hamden parted company. Hamden expressed no interest in doing research on the abduction phenomena, and apparently placed no priority on hypnosis, even though he is a hypnotherapist.

MINGAY--worked successfully with two abductees on a no-fee basis as a team with the investigator. Unfortunately, he moved to Chicago two months ago. On the other hand, Mingay was not persuaded of the reality of the abduction experience and when last spoken to, he was contemplating writing a paper to the effect that abduction accounts were the product of fantasy-prone individuals.

Apparently, there is an inherent conflict between research and therapy in dealing with abductees, and conflicts between the priorities of investigator, abductee, and psychologist.

The experience of the past year indicates that the abductee generally wants only a superficial level of investigation. Since he is often apprehensive about hypnosis, he generally will not pay for it. If he is to proceed with hypnosis, the abductee needs to feel very comfortable with whomever he is dealing with. Although Budd Hopkins says he spends an average of 7 hours of hypnosis per case, it is the view of the investigator that 30 hours are probably needed. At \$100 per hour, this is \$3000.

The psychologist wants to protect his professional perogatives, and his reputation. A psychologist would work without being paid, but in order for that to happen, he must be committed to the endeavor. Four of these five psychologists were, however, recruited. They did not select themselves; they were approached by the investigator. The investigator thought that once they saw the reality of the phenomena, they would become committed, but that didn't happen. (In Hamden's case, it worked in reverse. The more exposure he got, the more he saw the reality, the less interested he became in working co-operatively.) In the case of Mingay, he approached the Fund; he selected himself, and he did work for free (he is also a research psychologist, rather than a clinician, and he was employed by an institution rather than being a self-employed professional). Except for Mingay, the abductees claimed they found the psychologists uninvolved. Abductees cited the 50-minute-hour as highly disconcerting. Moreover, a great deal was lost in making the transition between the investigator and the psychologist. The investigator attempted to mitigate this by providing the psychologists with the written case history. Possibly Ruxer read them, but Hamden did not read the case histories which were provided to him. So the rapport which had been established between the investigator and the abductee had to be re-established with the psychologist, and this did not happen; although the abductees who participate in Hamden's support group have established rapport with him. Nor did the psychologists respect the research objectives of the Project, as evidenced by the poor tapes provided, no tapes provided, or when the psychologists refused to work as a team.

The investigator, on his end, is unwilling to sacrifice the research objectives to the therapeutic objectives, and therefore the investigator would not work indefinitely with abductees who want only a superficial investigation. On the otherhand, the investigator cannot provide abductees who fit the professional requirements of the psychologists. If abductees had been willing to enter hypnosis, at a fee, with an uncommitted stranger, they would have been referred, provided tapes were returned to the Project. The abductees were not interested in these arrangements. On the other hand, the investigator is willing to ~~xxx~~ conduct support group for abductees who demonstrate commitment to at least some phase of the endeavor at hand, even if it is not hypnosis. Preferably, however, the investigator wants to work with abductees who have undergone or are undergoing hypnosis. If an abductee does not undergo hypnosis, he runs out of things to talk about! After that, a process of speculation takes over, and it may be therapeutic, but it ~~ixxxx~~ does not produce research material.

Despite these problems, a great deal was learned from the abductees who did participate, even from those who participated only tangentially. And all the abductees received what the investigator believes they wanted most--validation.

## What Next?

Joe Nyman recommends a team approach and he stresses the need for commitment of all parties. He was dismayed at the DC Area Project's attempt to shift abductees from investigator to psychologists. Instead of sending the abductee to the psychologist, he said the psychologist should be brought in to produce a team of 3 people--the abductee, investigator, and psychologist--to work together in a familiar, stable, and ~~informal~~ informal setting.

Ray Fowler said that in-depth investigation of fewer cases is far preferable to the superficial investigation of a larger number of cases. This view reflects a priority of research over therapy. However, the reality is that an in-depth investigation is therapeutic to a committed abductee.

There are two options for the DC-Area Abduction Project. One is for the investigator to conduct the hypnosis sessions. The other is to find a committed PhD psychologist who will work for no fee or a low fee. Both these options are being explored.

## The 12 Cases

Each of the cases described below was thoroughly de-briefed by the investigator, and a written case history exists for each case. A medical history was also taken and is part of the written case.

QUINN--spent about \$1000 with Hamden and Ruxer. Hamden sent good tapes. Ruxer sent unintelligible tapes. Quinn wants to continue hypnosis with the investigator, at no fee. He is committed to continuing to investigate his own case. This case will be pursued.

KATHERINE--wants to undertake hypnosis at no fee with the investigator. Two sessions with Mingay yielded good results. This case will be pursued.

DELPHINA--has no interest whatsoever in hypnosis, but she remembers a great deal without hypnosis. These experiences were recounted at several meetings with the investigator and the result is an extremely interesting case history. She has no further interest in the DC Area Project.

ELIZABETH--very interested in support groups and she participates in Ray Hamden's for fee support group. One hypnosis session with Mingay yielded good results, but she will not continue. She is afraid to do so. Interested in continuing dialogue with the investigator. Her relationship with the Project is continuing.

JAN--Quit hypnosis after Grace fell asleep on her. No further interest in hypnosis. Participates in Hamden's support group. No further relationship with the Project.

PAT--withdrew after initial meeting with investigator and one support group. No interest in hypnosis or in continuing dialogue with the investigator.

KEVIN--engaged in extensive in-depth telephone interview with the investigator over many months. He would not leave his house, however, due to agoraphobia. No possibility of hypnosis or support group participation. Not currently in contact with the Project.

LEAH--engaged in extensive in-depth telephone interviews with the investigator. Her initial plan to enter hypnosis with Muha were abandoned after the interviews with the investigator were completed. No interest in support group. She keeps in touch with the investigator to report new developments.

RITA--entered hypnosis with Hamden after initial interview with the investigator, but she quit after two sessions. No tapes were sent to the Project, at her request. Reportedly, she underwent hypnosis sessions with Budd Hopkins. No further contact with the Project.

RUTH--engaged in extensive preliminary interviews with the investigator and attended two support groups. Her plans to enter hypnosis with Dave Jacobs were abandoned. Occasional telephone contact is maintained with the investigator.

REGINA--engaged in extensive preliminary interviews with the investigator. At her own initiative, she then engaged the services of a personal friend/psychiatric social worker/hypnotist who conducted one hypnosis session at no fee. This proved extremely traumatic. She has abandoned the investigation. Says she is too upset to forward the tape to the Project, but will do so eventually she says. Little contact with the Project at present.

OLIVIA--she is a psychologist and she lives in Aspen, Colo. Engaged in extensive telephone interviews with the investigator. In view of the fact that she is a psychologist, and because her case was very interesting, it was hoped she would enter hypnosis and eventually become active in the field of ufology. Perhaps she will. On a recent visit to Washington, D.C., she was referred to Ray Hamden. No hypnosis was conducted. No further contact with the Project.

TO: Fred Whiting, Fund for UFO Research  
FROM: Elaine Douglass  
DATE: June 10, 1989  
RE: Report on the DC-Area UFO Abduction  
Project's first year

#### Research Results

The DC-Area Abduction Project was established 1 year ago. Persons involved in the project have been Elaine Douglass, the investigator and 5 psychologists.\* The major research result is a 120-page paper, "Bonding, Intimidation & Control," written by Elaine Douglass, which describes the behavior modification activities which appear to be at the center of the abduction phenomena. The other result is that 12 case histories have been written, essentially verbatim accounts. These cases, along with published abduction accounts, are the information on which the paper mentioned above, is based. Another research result is the collection of medical histories from the 12 cases. These medical histories suggest that there is a certain pattern of health impacts associated with the abduction experience, but a comparison with baseline health data from the population as a whole is necessary before conclusions can be drawn.

#### Therapeutic Results

Therapeutic benefits are defined as relief of suffering among abductees. It is the opinion of the investigator that therapeutic benefits derive from: validation, exploration and ventilation, education, crisis support, and referrals. Services ~~which~~ along these lines were provided, by the investigator and the psychologists, to ~~xxx~~ a total of approximately 25 abductees over the 1 year duration of the Project.

Twelve abductees had close contact with the Project. Another perhaps 12 had more tangential contact. All of these individuals wanted and obtained validation. This means they met with ~~an~~ an investigator who believed their account and was willing to listen to it in depth. Twelve individuals received a copy of their written case histories. As desired, they were referred to psychologists and other experts, and they were invited to support groups (about 6 were held) where they met other abductees. ~~They were also~~ Educational resources were also identified, such as books, and specific experts, and the individuals were invited to join organizations, such as the Fund and MUFON. A psychologist-led support group was established, and is on-going. All of the above, along with crisis support, continues to be available to all the 25 individuals.

\* Richard Hall was also involved for the first two months of the Project.

## Hypnosis and the Psychologists

The idea at the outset of the project was to get PhD psychologists involved. These psychologists, it was thought, would ledd credibility to any research results, would carry out hypnosis in an expert fashion, and possibly would write pppers bringing the abduction phenomna to the attention of other mental health professinaals. The services of 5 psychologists were in fact utilized in the project.

~~THE~~ To the investigator, the most surprising result was the fact that almost none of the abductees wished to undergo hypnosis, at least not under the circumstances the Project provided it. What the abductees wanted was validation by the investigator and an occasional support group.

The three abductees who did enter hypnosis(for a fee) have abandoned it, claiming they didn't like the psychologist, could not afford the service (@ \$80-100/hr) or simply did not wish to explore the experience any further.

On the otherhand, two abductees are willing to continue hypnosis. One entered hypnosis for a fee and is willing to continue for no fee. The other entered for no fee and is willing to continue on that basis.

Midway through the Project, on the advise of Joe Nyman, the investigator attempted to change things. One change was the investigator insisted that the psychologists provide tapes of the hypnosis sessions, ~~xxxx~~ to the Project. The psychologists agreed to this, provided the abductee agreed.

Nyman's suggestion was more far-reaching. He strongly advised that the investigaor and psychologistx work as a "team." Therefore the investigator proposed to the psychologists that the hypnosis sessions be donducted with both investigator and psychologist present, probably ~~xxxxxxx~~ but not necessarily in the investigator's home (because that was what the abductee was already familiar with) and at the rate of \$100 for one whole evening. Both psychologists to whom this was proposed refused to participate in it. Both said they would work only in their own offices (which in Hamden's case was his own home), one would not reduce his fees, and the other would not work with the investigator present.

In the meantime, three hypnosis sessions were carried out by David Mingay at the investigator's home, at no fee, and these worked out Very well. Unfortunately, David Mingay moved to Chicago.

What follows is a list of the psychologists and the separate experiences with each.

MUHA--too far away from the investigator and most of the abductees. He is in Annapolis. No abductees were referred to him.

GRACE--one abductee started hypnosis with him, but she claimed he fell asleep during the second session. She quit and refused to resume with another psychologist. Grace did not send any tapes to the Project.

RUXER--One abductee referred to him after working with Hamden. Abductee ran out of funds after two sessions with Ruxer. The abductee was less than completely happy with both psychologists. The tapes Ruxer sent to the Project are completely unintelligible. Ruxer came to one support group; did not participate. Ruxer believes the abduction phenomena is a reality, but he does not think it important enough to reduce his fee or work outside of his own office during regular hours.

HAMDEN--two abductees referred to him. Both quit, claiming great dissatisfaction. Hamden is enthusiastic about the abduction phenomena, along with past life regression. He will not work outside his own home or the abductee's home. He will not work with an investigator present. He provided useable tapes to the Project. At the request of an abductee and the investigator, Hamden began a for-fee support group (\$10 per session) for several abductees. This group is on-going, I believe. The investigator understood the purpose of this support group to be a place to refer abductees who had been thoroughly de-briefed by the investigator and who thereafter refused to enter hypnosis. When Hamden began accepting abductees into the group who had not met or been de-briefed by the investigator, and when Hamden refused to work with the investigator or function as a team with the investigator, the Project and Hamden parted company. Hamden expressed no interest in doing research on the abduction phenomena, and apparently placed no priority on hypnosis, even though he is a hypnotherapist.

MINGAY--worked successfully with two abductees on a no-fee basis as a team with the investigator. Unfortunately, he moved to Chicago two months ago. On the other hand, Mingay was not persuaded of the reality of the abduction experience and when last spoken to, he was contemplating writing a paper to the effect that abduction accounts were the product of fantasy-prone individuals.

Apparently, there is an inherent conflict between research and therapy in dealing with abductees, and conflicts between the priorities of investigator, abductee, and psychologist.

The experience of the past year indicates that the abductee generally wants only a superficial level of investigation. Since he is often apprehensive about hypnosis, he generally will not pay for it. If he is to proceed with hypnosis, the abductee needs to feel very comfortable with whomever he is dealing with. Although Budd Hopkins says he spends an average of 7 hours of hypnosis per case, it is the view of the investigator that 30 hours are probably needed. At \$100 per hour, this is \$3000.

The psychologist wants to protect his professional prerogatives, and his reputation. A psychologist would work without being paid, but in order for that to happen, he must be committed to the endeavor. Four of these five psychologists were, however, recruited. They did not select themselves; they were approached by the investigator. The investigator thought that once they saw the reality of the phenomena, they would become committed, but that didn't happen. (In Hamden's case, it worked in reverse. The more exposure he got, the more he saw the reality, the less interested he became in working co-operatively.) In the case of Mingay, he approached the Fund; he selected himself, and he did work for free (he is also a research psychologist, rather than a clinician, and he was employed by an institution rather than being a self-employed professional). Except for Mingay, the abductees claimed they found the psychologists uninvolved. Abductees cited the 50-minute-hour as highly disconcerting. Moreover, a great deal was lost in making the transition between the investigator and the psychologist. The investigator attempted to mitigate this by providing the psychologists with the written case history. Possibly Ruxer read them, but Hamden did not read the case histories which were provided to him. So the rapport which had been established between the investigator and the abductee had to be re-established with the psychologist, and this did not happen; although the abductees who participate in Hamden's support group have established rapport with him. Nor did the psychologists respect the research objectives of the Project, as evidenced by the poor tapes provided, no tapes provided, or when the psychologists refused to work as a team.

The investigator, on his end, is unwilling to sacrifice the research objectives to the therapeutic objectives, and therefore the investigator would not work indefinitely with abductees who want only a superficial investigation. On the otherhand, the investigator cannot provide abductees who fit the professional requirements of the psychologists. If abductees had been willing to enter hypnosis, at a fee, with an uncommitted stranger, they would have been referred, provided tapes were returned to the Project. The abductees were not interested in these arrangements. On the other hand, the investigator is willing to ~~and~~ conduct support group for abductees who demonstrate commitment to at least some phase of the endeavor at hand, even if it is not hypnosis. Preferably, however, the investigator wants to work with abductees who have undergone or are undergoing hypnosis. If an abductee does not undergo hypnosis, he runs out of things to talk about! After that, a process of speculation takes over, and it may be therapeutic, but it ~~isn't~~ does not produce research material.

Despite these problems, a great deal was learned from the abductees who did participate, even from those who participated only tangentially. And all the abductees received what the investigator believes they wanted most--validation.

## What Next?

Joe Nyman recommends a team approach and he stresses the need for commitment of all parties. He was dismayed at the DC Area Project's attempt to shift abductees from investigator to psychologists. Instead of sending the abductee to the psychologist, he said the psychologist should be brought in to produce a team of 3 people--the abductee, investigator, and psychologist--to work together in a familiar, stable, and ~~in a~~ informal setting.

Ray Fowler said that in-depth investigation of fewer cases is far preferable to the superficial investigation of a larger number of cases. This view reflects a priority of research over therapy. However, the reality is that an in-depth investigation is therapeutic to a committed abductee.

There are two options for the DC-Area Abduction Project. One is for the investigator to conduct the hypnosis sessions. The other is to find a committed PhD psychologist who will work for no fee or a low fee. Both these options are being explored.

## The 12 Cases

Each of the cases described below was thoroughly de-briefed by the investigator, and a written case history exists for each case. A medical history was also taken and is part of the written case.

QUINN--spent about \$1000 with Hamden and Ruxer. Hamden sent good tapes. Ruxer sent unintelligible tapes. Quinn wants to continue hypnosis with the investigator, at no fee. He is committed to continuing to investigate his own case. This case will be pursued.

KATHERINE--wants to undertake hypnosis at no fee with the investigator. Two sessions with Mingay yielded good results. This case will be pursued.

DELPHINA--has no interest whatsoever in hypnosis, but she remembers a great deal without hypnosis. These experiences were recounted at several meetings with the investigator and the result is an extremely interesting case history. She has no further interest in the DC Area Project.

ELIZABETH--very interested in support groups and she participates in Ray Hamden's for fee support group. One hypnosis session with Mingay yielded good results, but she will not continue. She is afraid to do so. Interested in continuing dialogue with the investigator. Her relationship with the Project is continuing.

JAN--Quit hypnosis after Grace fell asleep on her. No further interest in hypnosis. Participates in Hamden's support group. No further relationship with the Project.

PAT--withdrew after initial meeting with investigator and one support group. No interest in hypnosis or in continuing dialogue with the investigator.

KEVIN--engaged in extensive in-depth telephone interview with the investigator over many months. He would not leave his house, however, due to agoraphobia. No possibility of hypnosis or support group participation. Not currently in contact with the Project.

LEAH--engaged in extensive in-depth telephone interviews with the investigator. Her initial plan to enter hypnosis with Muha were abandoned after the interviews with the investigator were completed. No interest in support group. She keeps in touch with the investigator to report new developments.

RITA--entered hypnosis with Hamden after initial interview with the investigator, but she quit after two sessions. No tapes were sent to the Project, at her request. Reportedly, she underwent hypnosis sessions with Budd Hopkins. No further contact with the Project.

WUTH--engaged in extensive preliminary interviews with the investigator and attended two support groups. Her plans to enter hypnosis with Dave Jacobs were abandoned. Occasional telephone contact is maintained with the investigator.

REGINA--engaged in extensive preliminary interviews with the investigator. At her own initiative, she then engaged the services of a personal friend/psychiatric social worker/hypnotist who conducted one hypnosis session at no fee. This proved extremely traumatic. She has abandoned the investigation. Says she is too upset to forward the tape to the Project, but will do so eventually she says. Little contact with the Project at present.

OLIVIA--she is a psychologist and she lives in Aspen, Colo. Engaged in extensive telephone interviews with the investigator. In view of the fact that she is a psychologist, and because her case was very interesting, it was hoped she would enter hypnosis and eventually become active in the field of ufology. Perhaps she will. On a recent visit to Washington, D.C., she was referred to Ray Hamden. No hypnosis was conducted. No further contact with the Project.

TO: Thomas Muha, PhD  
Muha & Associates

FROM: Elaine Douglass, Pr. Investigator  
DC-Area UFO Abduction Project

DATE: Oct. 10, 1988

RE: Per your request, description of the operations and objectives, staff, funding, and client safeguards of the Project

The DC-Area UFO Abduction Project began May 30, 1988 at the request of Budd Hopkins. The purpose of the Project is to investigate and document UFO abduction cases and to provide a supportive environment for UFO abductees in Virginia, Maryland, and Washington, D.C. The Project also has future research and publishing objectives.

#### Staff

Volunteer staff of the Project consists of director Richard Hall, and two investigators, Elaine Douglass and Jane Schweiker, as well as two advisors, Budd Hopkins and Dave Jacobs. Attached please find background information on Elaine Douglass. Background on Hall, Jacobs and Hopkins has already been provided.

The Project also works with, at present, two licensed psychologists: Raymund Hamden of Washington, D.C. and David Ruxer of Fairfax, Virginia. The psychologists are paid directly by the clients of the Project.

#### Clients

Clients of the Project are individuals who voluntarily come forward with UFO abduction accounts. Sources of clients are referrals from Hopkins or Jacobs; organizations, including the Fund for UFO Research and the Mutual UFO Network; a public notice in UFO; and other sources.

#### Safeguards to Clients

Safeguards to clients are as follows: (1) no client is solicited and no psychological pressure is brought to bear on clients either to divulge information or to enter hypnosis and counselling (2) clients are referred only to licensed, practicing PhD clinical psychologists, and (3) confidentiality of clients is protected; the names of clients are not released to persons outside the Project and circulating case histories bear a pseudonym.

#### Funding

Funding of the Project is limited so far to a \$500 grant from the Fund for UFO Research (see attached grant notification and other information on the Fund).

## Procedures & Policy

Procedures of the Project are as follows: Initial telephone screening by an investigator determines if a potential client fits the profile of a UFO abductee and also determines if the individual is in distress and in need of a psychotherapist's immediate attention.

Next, the investigator meets with and interviews the client and writes a preliminary case history. The investigator offers the client hypnosis and counselling services (for a fee) and on-going supportive contact with the investigator (no fee). A copy of the preliminary case history is then provided to the client, the psychologist, and other members of the Project. A "buddy" may also be assigned at this point. A buddy is a local individual, an abductee, probably a client of the Project, who is a stable individual. To minimize "contamination," the investigator urges the new client not to read any further UFO literature, and urges the buddy not to share detailed information on the buddy's own case.

Some clients enter hypnosis and counselling at this point. Others do not. Services to clients who do not enter hypnosis are at the discretion of the investigator. Contact between the investigator and the client is maintained during hypnosis and counselling. The hypnosis sessions are tape recorded by the psychologist and the tapes mailed to the investigator (unless the client explicitly vetos this step) and the investigator arranges to have the tapes transcribed. The tapes may also be duplicated. The original tape and transcription copy is then returned to the psychologist. The transcription (bearing a pseudonym) is placed in the client's file (maintained by the investigator) and may also be circulated among members of the Project and outsiders.

When the psychologist and the client decide the case has been sufficiently investigated, the investigator then writes the final case history. This history is then sent to the psychologist, who writes a short commentary which is incorporated into the final case history. The last step is submission of the written case to the client for editing. The production of well-investigated written case histories with commentary by the psychologist is one of the two immediate objectives of the Project. The second objective is the creation of a supportive environment for the abductee.

Another element of a supportive environment, in addition to the above, is Support Group. So far, this Project has held two Support Group meetings, to which all clients were invited. In the future, on the advice of Budd Hopkins, Support Group may be limited to individuals who have undergone two sessions of hypnosis and counselling with a psychologist.

The purpose of the Support Groups is to provide validation of the abduction experience and to pool experience on

methods of coping with such events. Other types of support groups are envisioned, including groups to share objective information on the UFO phenomena, meetings to plan the activities of the Project, meetings to meet the psychologists, and special meetings to attend films, view television programs, or model the figures of alien beings in clay. Formal psychologist-led group therapy (for fee) has also been proposed. Guests are often invited to Support Groups.

### Case Histories

As stated, the production of well-developed written abduction case histories with commentary by a psychologist is a major objective of the Project. Upon completion, these case histories will be made available to the Fund for UFO Research for distribution as deemed appropriate by the Fund. One of the questions the case history will answer is this: At the end of the investigation, does the client believe him or herself to be an abductee? If so, does the psychologist account for this belief in terms of a mental pathology or does the psychologist say that the individual's allegations remain unexplained?

The recovery of information from abducted individuals and incorporation into a case history is extremely desirable. However, the Project's desire for information does not take precedence over the needs of the client. Generally there is no conflict between these two objectives. If there ever should be a conflict, the needs of the individual come before the Project's interest in obtaining information.

### Summary of Services

The DC-Area UFO Abduction Project offers abductees a significant range of services. These include: contact with the investigator; professional hypnosis and counselling; contact with other abductees via abductee network; support groups; and possibly in the future group therapy. The Project also offers abductees the opportunity to develop an intellectual perspective by becoming better informed about the UFO phenomenon, and the opportunity to become activists in the UFO movement, possibly through the Fund for UFO Research or future activities of the Project itself.

TO: Executive Committee  
FUND for UFO Research

FROM: Richard Hall, Director *Elaine Douglass, Rob Swiatek*  
DC-Area UFO Abduction Project

DATE: Sept. 5, 1988

RE: Proposal to ~~make the~~ DC-Area UFO Abduction Project  
~~a funded activity of the Fund for UFO Research.~~

The DC-Area UFO Abduction Project, begun after Budd's May 30th lecture, is now 3 months old. We have a staff of five, including two psychologists, myself, Elaine Douglass and Rob Swiatek. Budd Hopkins and Dave Jacobs are advisers to the Project. It is my hope that the Project can be formally associated with the Fund for UFO Research and be an effort funded by you for the next twelve months. Below please find a brief description of the Project's activities, objectives, and expenses.

#### Activities to Date

The Project has begun 11 abduction investigations to date. (See attached.) Five preliminary case histories have been written and two are in progress. Two individuals have been referred to psychologists for hypnosis and counselling, and one is awaiting referral. The first abductee support group meeting was held Aug. 7.

#### Objectives of the Project

One. To produce well-developed written abduction case histories, *hopefully* with commentary by a psychologist, and to make these histories available to the Fund for UFO Research for sale or distribution. *as is deemed ap by the Fund.* One of the questions the case histories will answer is this: At the end of the investigation, does the individual

still believe <sup>himself</sup> themselves to be an abductee? And does the psychologist account for this belief in terms of a mental pathology, or does the psychologist say that the individual's allegations remain unexplained?

Two. To assist abductees in their efforts to cope with the abductee experience.

- Test abductee
- recover info
- counsel indiv.

Project Expenses

Expenses submitted to the Fund through July 7, 1988 were \$81.38.

The type of expenses we have incurred so far are:

- long distance telephone
- ~~books~~
- xeroxing
- office supplies
- postage

One additional category of expense we expect to incur in the near future is tape transcription costs.

Since the psychologists are paid by the abductee, and other labor is voluntary, the Project is sustainable and stable at a moderate level of funding through Jan. 1989.

We are seeking <sup>funding</sup> an arrangement <sup>either</sup> with you similar to the arrangement you have with Moore and Friedman. We propose to submit expenses monthly and to provide both written and oral reports at each Fund meeting. The five written preliminary case histories are available to you now if you wish to make use of them. We also invite <sup>Ex-Committee</sup> members of the Fund to attend abductee support groups and to participate in the Project in other ways.

*In former case we propose to sub-privately*

Methods of Case Investigation

Of the 11 investigations mentioned, 5 are open and on-going (of which one is an investigation by mail); 3 are <sup>inactive</sup> closed investigations (abductee incommunicado); two are in hiatus; and one is not yet begun.

We want you to be aware that the investigations being done by the Project are not exactly like traditional UFO investigations. Traditionally, only "good" cases were selected from among possibly hundreds of reports. Selection was based on the existence of corroborating evidence, the credibility of witnesses (whose backgrounds <sup>usually</sup> were ~~sometimes~~ checked), and the apparent lack of alternative explanations for the reported phenomena.

By contrast, the Project has so far investigated all the cases brought to our attention. We do this because (1) we don't have hundreds of cases; (two) it is our <sup>goal</sup> ~~mission~~ to support all abductees; (3) we feel we can learn something from every case; and (4) we have to begin the investigation to find out if the psychologist can suggest an alternative explanation (mental pathology).

Our method of investigation is extensive debriefing of individuals as to their recall of "strange experiences"--recalled in normal consciousness and recalled under hypnosis, and the taking of a ~~person's~~ <sup>little</sup> ~~medical history~~ <sup>in the context of a brief life history</sup>. We do seek corroborating evidence where it is available. We do interview family members where possible. And we do make judgments about the credibility of abductees, but we do not do any background checks. All, or almost all, of the information we gather comes directly from the abductee.

Almost all information comes from the abductee and, moreover, almost all of it is subjective; little is objective. By subjective, we mean based on the witness's perceptions and memory. Compounding the problem of subjectivity is contamination--most people who come to us have read several UFO books. On top of that, the abductee's "memories" <sup>may well be</sup> ~~are~~ a blend of conscious recall, dreams, and hypnotic recall. So what do we do? We use the psychologist.

He or she is an expert in evaluating subjective mental states. We use the psychologist as an "instrument," as Bruce put it, to detect mental pathology which might serve as an alternative explanation of the abduction account.

The other compensating mechanism we use is comparison of abduction reports. Every statement made by an abductee is filed by the investigator in a mental category called "maybe." We feel that by debriefing a large number of abductees we will, like other researchers such as Thomas Bullard, develop a large enough information bank to discern common features of the phenomena. Through these approaches we hope to compensate for the uncorroborated and subjective nature of the information received.

The procedures we follow are intended to move each case through three stages: preliminary written report, hypnosis, <sup>consulting,</sup> and final written report. However, experience to date indicates that probably no more than one-third of the cases will complete stage three.

Abductees hesitate to explore their experiences, and fear is the major reason, not money. We <sup>estimate</sup> ~~believe~~ the psychologist's cost at about \$1500. Out of 10 local cases to date, lack of money to pay the psychologist is an obstacle in only two. We have, however, hit on one move we feel will increase our rate of "throughput," and that is to invite the psychologists to participate in the support groups. We find that the transition from the investigator to the psychologist is traumatic for the abductee. Support groups for the next 3 months will be scheduled around the psychologists' availability to see if that improves our rate of progress.

information bank to discern common features of the phenomena.  
Through this approach we hope to compensate for the uncorroborated  
and subjective nature of the information received.

### Services to Abductees

The DC Area Abduction Project offers abductees a significant range  
of services. These include: contact with the investigator; professional  
hypnosis and counselling; contact with other abductees via abductee  
network; support group; and possibly in the future, group therapy.  
We also offer abductees the opportunity to develop an intellectual  
perspective by becoming better informed about the UFO phenomena, <sup>the op</sup>  
~~to~~ to be activists by becoming involved in the UFO movement. We  
protect the confidentiality of abductees; at the same time we would  
encourage any abductee who wished to "go public" <sup>to do so with our advice & counsel</sup> ~~and we would~~  
~~encourage the writing and publication of any abductee's~~

To: Executive Committee  
Fund for UFO Research

From: Richard Hall, Director  
Elaine Douglass, Principal Investigator  
DC-Area UFO Abduction Project

Date: September 5, 1988

Subject: Proposal for financial support of DC-Area UFO Abduction Project

---

The DC-Area UFO Abduction Project, begun after Budd Hopkins' May 30 lecture, is now 3 months old. We have a "staff" of five, including two psychologists, myself, Elaine Douglass, and Rob Swiatek (who has agreed to participate) our main contact point with the Fund. Budd Hopkins and Dave Jacobs have been consulted periodically and act as advisers. It is my hope that the Project can obtain either a grant or an agreement in principle to receive funding support for the next 12 months. Two alternatives are elaborated below, following a brief description of the Project's activities, objectives, and expenses.

Activities to Date. The Project has begun 11 abduction investigations to date (see attachment). Five preliminary case histories have been written and two are in progress. Two individuals have been referred to psychologists for hypnosis and counseling, and one is awaiting referral. The first abductee support group meeting was held August 7 at the home of Michael Shea; Richard Hall, Elaine Douglass, and Rob Swiatek all participated.

Objectives of the Project: (1) To produce well-developed written abduction case histories, hopefully with commentary by a psychologist, and to make these histories available to the Fund for UFO Research for such sale, distribution, or additional research purposes as the Fund may deem appropriate. Case studies will attempt to provide evidence on whether the individual's allegations remain unexplained, can the psychologist account for the reported occurrences in terms of mental pathology, and, at the conclusion of the process, does the abductee still believe himself/herself to be an abductee (whatever that is) or someone with psychological problems, or someone who is "cured"? The case histories also will add to the body of literature more thoroughly investigated and documented cases than a large percentage of those, say, in Eddie Bullard's catalogue. Probably a majority of published cases other than those developed by Budd are from newspapers or other second-hand sources. (2) To assist abductees in their efforts to cope with the abduction experience.

Project Expenses. Expenses submitted to the Fund through July 7, 1988 (for phone calls, Xeroxing, office supplies, postage...) were \$81.38. One additional category of expense we expect to incur in the near future is tape transcription costs. Since the psychologist is paid by the abductee, and other labor is voluntary, the Project is sustainable and stable at a moderate level of funding through December 1988.

Methods of Case Investigation. Of the eleven investigations mentioned, 5 are open and ongoing (one is an investigation by mail); 3 are inactive (abductee incommunicado); 2 are in hiatus; and one is pending. Investigations are nontraditional in the sense that only "good" cases are selected from among larger numbers by some screening criteria in ordinary UFO sightings. By contrast, the Project has investigated all of the cases brought to our attention. We do this because (1) we don't have hundreds of cases; (2) it is our goal to support all abductees; (3) we feel we can learn something from every case; and (4) we have to begin the investigation to find out if the psychologist can suggest a mental pathology explanation.

Methods (Cont.)

Our method of investigation is extensive debriefing of individuals as to their recall of "strange experiences" of the kind developed by Budd's investigations--recalled both in normal consciousness or under hypnosis. This includes taking of a life history, including medical history. We seek corroborating evidence and interview family members where possible. We make what judgments we can about the credibility of abductees, but we do not do any formal background checks. All, or almost all, of the information we gather comes directly from the abductee. Moreover, almost all of it is subjective, except in those case where scars or other medical matters may be checked or there may be physical evidence associated with a UFO sighting in conjunction with the "strange experiences." By subjective, we mean based exclusively on the witness's perceptions and memory.

Compounding the problem of subjectivity is contamination--most people who come to us have read several UFO books. Their "memories" may very well be a blend of conscious recall, dreams, stored memories from reading material, and artifacts induced by the methods of hypnosis. Therefore, the use of psychologists (who will be needed in much larger numbers in the long run) is imperative, as experts in evaluating human subjective mental states. We use the psychologist as an "instrument," as Bruce put it, to detect any mental pathology which might serve as an alternative explanation of the abduction account or to detect psychological processes that may be distorting the individual's perceptions.

The problems of subjectivity and contamination can be compensated for in the long term by compiling and comparing large numbers of thoroughly investigated cases, and discerning common features of the reported phenomena; and by screening out of psychological factors with the help of psychologists and psychiatrists.

Our procedures are intended to move each case through three stages: preliminary debriefing and written report, hypnosis and counseling, and final written report. However, experience to date suggests that probably no more than one-third of the cases will complete stage three.

Proposal. Alternative 1--Grant for Calendar Year 1989, commencing January 1, for a demonstration/pilot project to develop and refine the methods described above on a sample of abductees, gather statistics, document case histories, and complete a final report incorporating recommendations for the establishment of Area Abduction Projects in other cities. Total request: \$500 (\$250 payable in Dec. 1988; \$250 in June 1989).

Alternative 2--Agreement in principle to sporadically reimburse the Project for certain specified expenses when justified by documentation, with advance approval required for any extraordinary expenses; an agreement parallel to those we have with Friedman, Moore, and others.

10-3

Elaine,  
The enclosed tells  
a little about  
UFO & Contact  
Section.  
Best,  
Vern Cooper



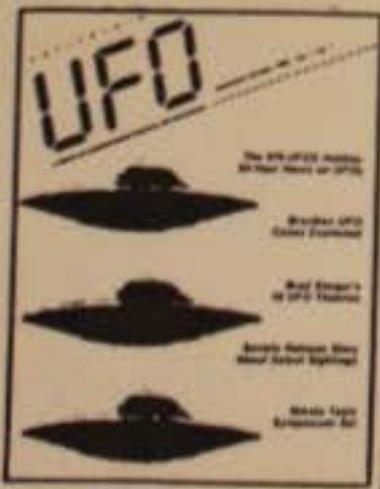
UFO Magazine was created to offer the public the first intelligent, journalistic forum on the issue of unidentified flying objects and their occupants. The magazine achieves a broad outreach across the United States and into some parts of Europe.

Our current press run is 6,000, with a projected increase of two to 4,000 by 1989. The most heavy distribution is found in California and Bay Area cities, with strong concentration of readership and distribution on the East coast, southwest and particular states of high UFO interest such as Washington, Oregon and Colorado.

Our current subscribership is near 1,000 and is rapidly growing. The average UFO reader is college-educated, between the ages of 20 and 55, and an upper-to-middle income level.

The subject of UFOs extends into both metaphysical and scientific realms, and has aspects which are of significant geopolitical concern. UFO serves as a vehicle for public education and dissemination of new data that are being released on the events related to UFOs and the planet's reach into space. The magazine is wisely pacing its growth along with the public's response to the data, and is unique in having a high pass-along readership. As such, circulation is exponentially increased.

Thank you for your interest in UFO.



**UFO**   
1800 S. Robertson Blvd., #355  
Los Angeles, CA 90025

C O N T A C T

UFO Magazine's listing section, called Contact, provides UFO-related professionals and organizations the opportunity to publicize their activities and services to a targeted readership.

An ongoing listing in Contact is available for a one-time service fee of \$35. Any changes or additions to an existing listing must be provided by the contributor on or before the 15th of any publishing month. For the remainder of 1988, the months are June, August, October and December.

A form for your Contact listing is enclosed. If you wish to be listed, please fill out the form and mail it back to UFO at the address below, with a check or money order for \$35.

California UFO reserves the right to select and edit listings submitted for inclusion in UFO Magazine's Contact section. Thanks for your interest!

**UFO**   
1800 S. Robertson Blvd., #355  
Los Angeles, CA 90035

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Name of organization \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

Phone (    ) \_\_\_\_\_ Number of members or subscribers \_\_\_\_\_

Purpose, activities, and/or news and announcements  
(please attach separate sheet of paper if required)

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

What category might you put yourself in? (Give three or four choices so that we can consolidate our responses.)

---

Should you be pleased with the response you get from this listing, would your group be financially able to run a regular listing or update announcement?  
How much might your group be able to afford? \_\_\_\_\_

Please send us the addresses of any groups or businesses you feel would be interested in our publication, or who would make good stories!

Thank you very much for your cooperation.

Sherie Stark, Creative Director  
CALIFORNIA UFO

For CONTACT Section: Investigations & Research

Sept. 0, 1988

THE DC-AREA UFO ABDUCTION PROJECT Investigates UFO abduction  
UFO Magazine  
1800 S. Robertson Blvd.  
Box 355  
Los Angeles, Calif. 90035

Attn: Editor, CONTACT Section

Dear Editor:

If it conforms with your policy, would you be  
so kind as to include the attached item in the CONTACT  
Section under "Investigations & Research."

Our Project is on-going and I am assuming you  
will run the item indefinitely. Please let me know if  
I need to renew.

Thank you,

Contacts: Elaine Douglass  
1801 Clydesdale N.W., Suite 501  
Washington, D.C. 0009

Elaine Douglass  
Principal Investigator  
DC-Area UFO Abduction Project

1801 Clydesdale N.W., Suite 501  
Washington, D.C. 0009  
Tel: (0) 3 - 410



support group.

improve relations with Fund.

publish on paper  
(public education)  
more control than media

→ professions (opinion makers)  
selected journalists

Collection of well developed cases  
with commentary by psychiatrists

Fund for UFO Research  
Abduction Project  
Abduction Study Project.

Fund's Abduction Project.

DC Area UFO Abduction Project  
Co-sponsored by 3 UFO Organs.

parallel is that preliminary reports are shared + no one has objected

propose transition ~~in which~~ to where written and taped ~~to~~ record of abduction account is shared with staff. confid is protected.

I am obsessive

- ① imaginary
- ② ~~people to be with~~
- ③ abdu → P. EXP.



~~Prog~~ Prog must make protecting our interests  
a matter of policy.

Standards of civility, <sup>+ procedure</sup> will be  
observed.

material on abductions will be moved  
with "staff"

wants = occasional consultation with prog.

---

for example I ~~do~~ protected Ruxon's interests  
with Jeff.

---

types become property of the  
project.

---

Alternative = stop

sustainable position, I am in

---

Sandy: for example I told her to call  
me "anytime"

\*

Congressional hearings with  
abductee testimony

a book, articles

a film documentary

a revolutionary ~~subject~~ +

and defiant abductee group

looking for assistance to discuss

new findings on abduction phenomena

political group forming on abduction phenomena

political publicity on abduction phenomena

to influence

① govt policy

② public opinion

③ abductees

④ psychology profession

~~12114~~

12th Oct. 1945/1945  
1245

12th Oct. 1945/1945

1245



From the desk of

~~MUFON UFO JOURNAL~~

Sept. 8, 1988

Dear Elzine:

Enclosed payment for expenses; this leaves us \$124.62.

Meanwhile, we are to work up a full-fledged proposal (to go to the full Board) for a long-term project. Let's say 2 years (these things are always negotiable with the Board even after submitting something.)

Assume various levels of workload (i.e., case subjects) and estimate costs. I suggest assuming up to 15 cases.

Sincerely, Richard Hall

NOTES TOWARD DEVELOPING GUIDELINES FOR WASHINGTON AREA ABDUCTION CASE  
INVESTIGATIONS-RESEARCH/SUPPORT-THERAPY ACTIVITIES

Introduction

Budd Hopkins is referring cases to Richard Hall and Elaine Douglass for follow-up, and other cases are emerging locally. Elaine is spearheading the effort, with advice and counsel from Budd and Richard. We are working with members of the Fund for UFO Research Executive Committee and will coordinate with Rob Swiatek; however, this is not a Fund activity per se. We welcome the help of persons affiliated with the Fund, and may request financial support for a given case when it seems appropriate and important. Elaine has transcribed her interview with Larry, and has made initial contact with four others recently referred by Budd (Sandy, Jeannette, Sheila, and Pat). What we need, in effect, is "case workers"; opportunities for the subjects (as I will henceforth call them) to meet and get acquainted with us in an informal, relaxed atmosphere; and--most of all--some mutually agreed-upon guidelines for dealing with them. Your comments on these notes are invited.

Premise

Subjects will tend to be people who have read Intruders or Communion, or both, or who have otherwise learned about us and who think--or suspect--or wonder if--they have had an experience similar to those described in the literature: an abduction scenario. They will be seeking some combination of information, help, support, guidance, reinforcement from us. It is important to understand that they may not know clearly themselves exactly what they are seeking or what direction they want to go.

Subjects may be of different levels of intelligence and sophistication; different religion, philosophy, or outlook on life; and various degrees of fear, doubt, and concern about what they think may have happened to them. Typically, each will have attempted to rationalize the experience in some way, but the rationalization may not be entirely satisfactory so they remain troubled or inquiring. Reactions may include some degree of denial; wondering if it was some bizarre dream; trying to fit it into pre-existing religious (or mystical, or orthodox science) views. What they may want from us a quick answer (something we must strongly resist the temptation to offer), such as a confirmation of their rationalization, an immediate explanation, or some other "quick fix."

Discussion

We must always be aware that our interests (research-investigation) may conflict with theirs (information-support-therapy), and try to seek creative and mutually acceptable solutions to this problem. However, considering the strong feelings and emotions involved, research-investigation probably will tend to take a back seat to individual human trauma and the working out thereof, so we will have to be patient. Nevertheless, we need to document each case very carefully and thoroughly and create a dossier for each. We should think of our research as long term, compilation of information for analysis, and not entertain any delusions about "solving the UFO mystery" tomorrow. We must make the subjects aware of our interests and exactly what we are trying to do, and we must maintain confidences. Any case summaries that are circulated to others or offered for publication must disguise identities and affiliations. We should never suggest or imply that we have all the answers, instead stressing our research role. We should expect each case to be somewhat different in terms of what the subject needs and how we ought to go about research-investigation.

Some Proposed Guiding Principles

1. Adopt as our own the physician's first principle: "First, do no harm." If anything you do upsets or antagonizes the subject, back off and try a new tack. If you cannot get along with a subject, politely bow out of the case. Do not argue with a subject, or try to persuade them of any particular interpretation or course

of action. If a subject is obviously distraught and seeking emotional support, do not try to personally intervene (unless you are a mental health professional). Instead, gently make them aware that professional help is available.

2. Insofar as possible, let the subject call the shots at all times as to participating in research or taking some course of action. Help them to decide what they want to do by telling them what we have to offer; (a) we are people with a lot of background knowledge and experience and they can call us and talk with us at any time; (b) we want to research the question, with their help; (c) we can provide background information to them (something we need to decide--what UFO literature should we recommend to them?); (d) we know others who have had similar experiences and can put them in touch; (e) we meet periodically or have informal get-togethers which they can be invited to attend to get acquainted with us and others like them; (f) we have briefed some local psychologists about this type of experience and can refer them for counseling or therapy if they request it.

3. Always leave the door open for casual, informal personal contact as a pressure valve. Talk sympathetically; be a good listener; do not try to impose our personal views or interpretations on them. In other words, be a good--but noncommittal--listener. Listen for clues as to what the subject is seeking, but do not question sharply on this point.

4. Record and/or make notes on all meetings or talks with a subject. Tape record only with their knowledge and consent. Include on the tape the statement: "You are aware that this conversation is being tape-recorded," and their reply. Whenever possible, have a second person present as a witness.

5. Negotiate with the subject and the psychologist about sitting in on hypnotic sessions, if mutually acceptable, and otherwise about obtaining tape recordings of the sessions.

6. Have regular or semi-regular meetings, outside of Fund business meetings and primarily social in nature, to which all currently (active? involved?) abductees, researchers, and support people are invited. Keep them "in-group"; do not invite outsiders unless they are potential subjects or research-supporters. Out of these, we may be able to find "matches" for "buddy system" support. (We need guidelines from Budd about his support group activities and criteria for "buddy system" match-ups.)

Aside: When my UFO interest was written up in the county paper last October, I was visited by a Montgomery County school teacher. He told me that whenever he brought up the subject of UFOs and abductions to his neighbor, she dissolved in tears and became very upset. He suspects she has had some kind of encounter. I told him to have her get in touch with us if and when she felt like talking about it.

Last week during my book party at work, a woman from a State Department Foreign Service family told me that her son, now in his 30's, had some kind of UFO encounter and communication in Potomac, Md, when he was about 20 or 21 and that it has upset his life drastically. The communications continue. She bought a copy of my book for him and I suggested she have him talk to me. She tried to have him come to the office one day since, but he said a communication told him not to do so! I suspect he will talk to me eventually.

--Richard Hall  
June 21, 1968

Richard H. Hall  
4418 -- 39th Street  
Brentwood, Md. 20722

Distribution:

B. Hopkins	D. Ruxor
✓ E. Douglass	R. Hamden
R. Swiatek	B. Grace

To: Executive Committee  
Fund for UFO Research

From: Richard Hall, Director  
Elaine Douglass, Principal Investigator  
DC-Area UFO Abduction Project

Date: September 5, 1988

Subject: Proposal for financial support of DC-Area UFO Abduction Project

---

The DC-Area UFO Abduction Project, begun after Budd Hopkins' May 30 lecture, is now 3 months old. We have a "staff" of five, including two psychologists, myself, Elaine Douglass, and Rob Swiatek (who has agreed to participate) our main contact point with the Fund. Budd Hopkins and Dave Jacobs have been consulted periodically and act as advisers. It is my hope that the Project can obtain either a grant or an agreement in principle to receive funding support for the next 12 months. Two alternatives are elaborated below, following a brief description of the Project's activities, objectives, and expenses.

Activities to Date. The Project has begun 11 abduction investigations to date (see attachment). Five preliminary case histories have been written and two are in progress. Two individuals have been referred to psychologists for hypnosis and counseling, and one is awaiting referral. The first abductee support group meeting was held August 7 at the home of Michael Shea; Richard Hall, Elaine Douglass, and Rob Swiatek all participated.

Objectives of the Project: (1) To produce well-developed written abduction case histories, hopefully with commentary by a psychologist, and to make these histories available to the Fund for UFO Research for such sale, distribution, or additional research purposes as the Fund may deem appropriate. Case studies will attempt to provide evidence on whether the individual's allegations remain unexplained, can the psychologist account for the reported occurrences in terms of mental pathology, and, at the conclusion of the process, does the abductee still believe himself/herself to be an abductee (whatever that is) or someone with psychological problems, or someone who is "cured"? The case histories also will add to the body of literature more thoroughly investigated and documented cases than a large percentage of those, say, in Eddie Bullard's catalogue. Probably a majority of published cases other than those developed by Budd are from newspapers or other second-hand sources. (2) To assist abductees in their efforts to cope with the abduction experience.

Project Expenses. Expenses submitted to the Fund through July 7, 1988 (for phone calls, Xeroxing, office supplies, postage...) were \$81.38. One additional category of expense we expect to incur in the near future is tape transcription costs. Since the psychologist is paid by the abductee, and other labor is voluntary, the Project is sustainable and stable at a moderate level of funding through December 1988.

Methods of Case Investigation. Of the eleven investigations mentioned, 5 are open and ongoing (one is an investigation by mail); 3 are inactive (abductee incommunicado); 2 are in hiatus; and one is pending. Investigations are nontraditional in the sense that only "good" cases are selected from among larger numbers by some screening criteria in ordinary UFO sightings. By contrast, the Project has investigated all of the cases brought to our attention. We do this because (1) we don't have hundreds of cases; (2) it is our goal to support all abductees; (3) we feel we can learn something from every case; and (4) we have to begin the investigation to find out if the psychologist can suggest a mental pathology explanation.

Methods (Cont.)

Our method of investigation is extensive debriefing of individuals as to their recall of "strange experiences" of the kind developed by Budd's investigations--recalled both in normal consciousness or under hypnosis. This includes taking of a life history, including medical history. We seek corroborating evidence and interview family members where possible. We make what judgments we can about the credibility of abductees, but we do not do any formal background checks. All, or almost all, of the information we gather comes directly from the abductee. Moreover, almost all of it is subjective, except in those case where scars or other medical matters may be checked or there may be physical evidence associated with a UFO sighting in conjunction with the "strange experiences." By subjective, we mean based exclusively on the witness's perceptions and memory.

Compounding the problem of subjectivity is contamination--most people who come to us have read several UFO books. Their "memories" may very well be a blend of conscious recall, dreams, stored memories from reading material, and artifacts induced by the methods of hypnosis. Therefore, the use of psychologists (who will be needed in much larger numbers in the long run) is imperative, as experts in evaluating human subjective mental states. We use the psychologist as an "instrument," as Bruce put it, to detect any mental pathology which might serve as an alternative explanation of the abduction account or to detect psychological processes that may be distorting the individual's perceptions.

The problems of subjectivity and contamination can be compensated for in the long term by compiling and comparing large numbers of thoroughly investigated cases, and discerning common features of the reported phenomena; and by screening out of psychological factors with the help of psychologists and psychiatrists.

Our procedures are intended to move each case through three stages: preliminary debriefing and written report, hypnosis and counseling, and final written report. However, experience to date suggests that probably no more than one-third of the cases will complete stage three.

Proposal. Alternative 1--Grant for Calendar Year 1989, commencing January 1, for a demonstration/pilot project to develop and refine the methods described above on a sample of abductees, gather statistics, document case histories, and complete a final report incorporating recommendations for the establishment of Area Abduction Projects in other cities. Total request: \$500 (\$250 payable in Dec. 1988; \$250 in June 1989).

Alternative 2--Agreement in principle to sporadically reimburse the Project for certain specified expenses when justified by documentation, with advance approval required for any extraordinary expenses; an agreement parallel to those we have with Friedman, Moore, and others.

Whitley Strieber  
496 LaGuardia Place  
New York, N.Y. 10018

Sept. 19, 1988

Whitley Strieber  
#188 - 496 LaGuardia Place  
New York, New York 10018  
496 LaGuardia Place NW, Ste. 301  
Dear Whitley:

This letter is to let you know about the DC-Area UFO Abduction Project, with the idea that you may be interested in referring abduction cases to us for investigation.

The DC-Area Project has very light financial support from the Fund for UFO Research, and is under the direction of Richard Hall. With a staff of 6, we investigate abduction cases and provide what we hope is a supportive environment for UFO abductees.

Specific services to abductees include: (1) case investigation ( ) hypnosis & counselling by one of three licensed PhD psychologists, and (3) on-going abductee support group. The confidentiality of abductees is protected. Charge is made for the psychologist's services.

If you wish to refer individuals to us who in your judgment appear to be genuine abduction cases, we will accept the referrals. I am speaking of individuals who live in Maryland, Virginia, and Washington, D.C.

I am, under Richard Hall's direction, the principal investigator for this Project and I am writing to you on my business stationery since the Project does not have its own. Feel free to contact me for any reason.

With best wishes, Elaine Douglass

P.S. I have just completed Transformation. The book is outstanding, outstanding. It puts things together just about as well as they can be put together now, in my view.

P.P.S. We have a mutual friend, Margot Adler. She and I both worked at WBAI in New York in 1973.

Whitley Strieber  
496 LaGuardia Place  
New York, N.Y. 10012

October 4, 1988

Elaine Douglass  
Elaine M. Douglass & Assoc.  
1801 Clydesdale Place NW, Ste. 501  
Washington, DC 20009-6015

Dear Elaine:

Thanks for your letter. I would be glad to have someone in the Washington area to whom I could refer people who write me asking for therapeutic help.

Would you be so kind as to fill in the enclosed form, so that I can type it up, xerox it and distribute it to such people in your area.

Thanks very much.

-- Whitley

Fund for **UFO** Research Inc.

Washington D.C.

P.O. Box 277

Mount Rainier, Maryland

20822

NATIONAL BOARD OF DIRECTORS

Eugene Clark, Ph.D.  
Zoology, Univ. of Md

Barry H. Downing, Ph.D.  
Theology and Science  
Endwell, N.Y.

Charles H. Gibbs-Smith  
Aerospace Historian, U.K.

Richard F. Haines, Ph.D.  
Psychology, NASA, Ames

Richard C. Henry, Ph.D.  
Astrophysicist, Johns Hopkins

Mr. Ward Kimball  
Educational Film Producer  
WED Enterprises, Calif

Mr. Lou Purnell  
Asst. Curator for Spacecraft  
Nat. Air & Space Museum

Peter Rank, M.D.  
Radiology, Univ. of Wis.

Herbert E. Roth  
Pilot Trainer  
United Air Lines, Denver

Ron Westrum, Ph.D.  
Sociology, E. Mich. Univ.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

Chairman  
Bruce S. Maccabee, Ph.D.  
Physics, Wash. D.C.

Vice-Chairman  
Mr. Craig Phillips  
Dir. National Aquarium

Thomas P. Deuley  
Elec. Engineer, Wash., D.C.

John B. Carlson, Ph.D.  
Astronomy, Univ. of Md

David W. Schwartzman, Ph.D.  
Geology, Howard Univ.

September 19, 1988

Ms. Elaine Douglass  
1801 Clydesdale, N.W., #501  
Washington, DC 20009

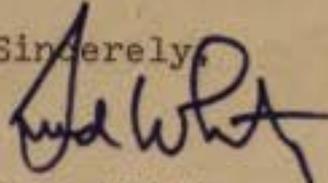
Dear Elaine:

This will confirm the decision taken by the Executive Committee of the Fund for UFO Research that the Fund is providing financial support in the amount of \$500 to you and Richard Hall for the purpose of conducting investigations into abduction cases involving witnesses in the Washington, DC, area.

The grant which has been provided can be used however you and Mr. Hall see fit for the purposes stated.

Best of luck in your research.

Sincerely,



Fred Whiting  
Secretary-Treasurer

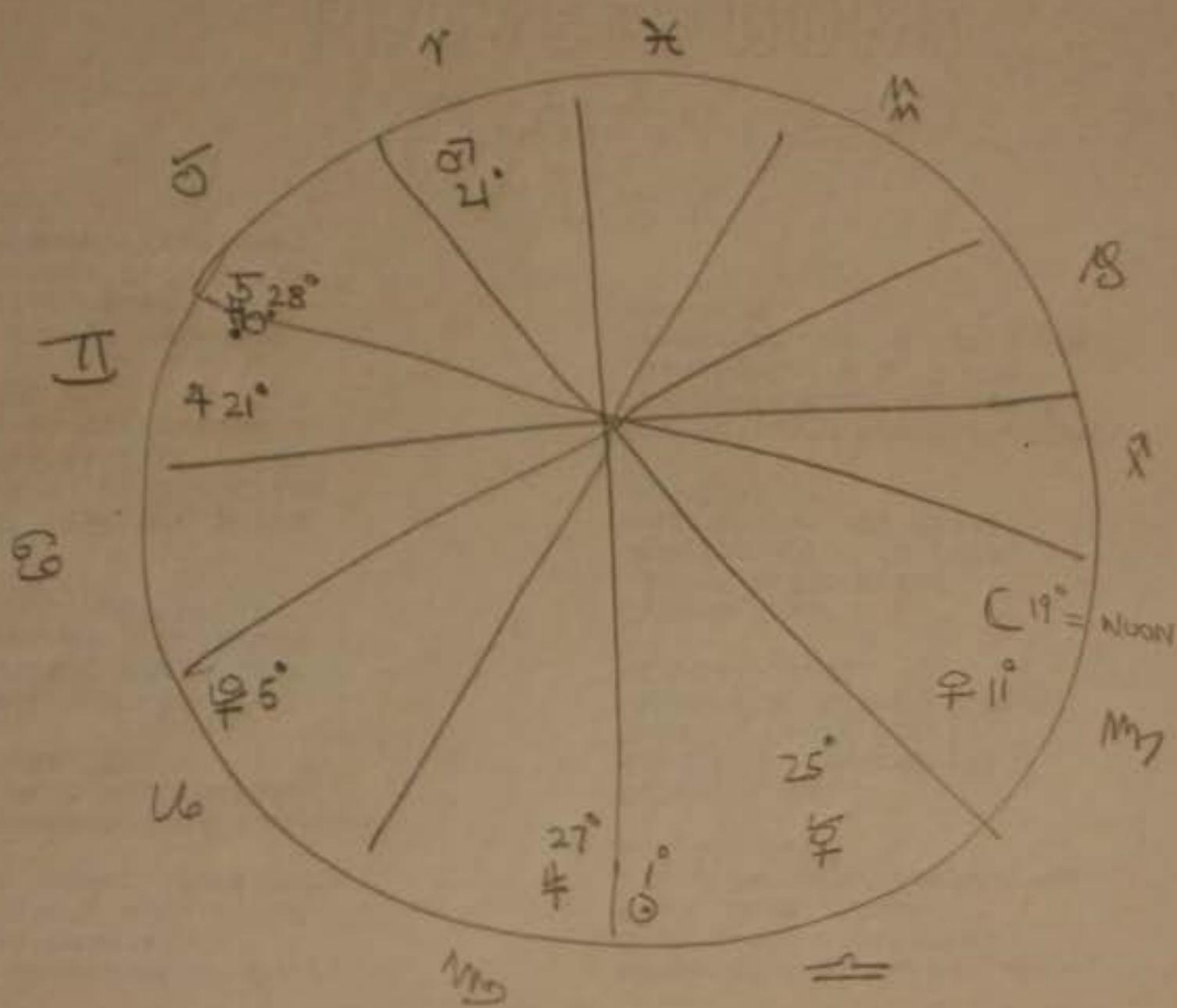
Hamden says, welcome to project

■ most people do not understand strange experiences

■ but there are a few who do.

your investigator will be either Elaine or Jane  
your psychologist will be either Hamden or Ruxer

June 9/24/41



(♁ ☉) Δ (♁ ♁)

♁ Δ ♁  
 ♁ ☉ ♁  
 ♁ ♁ ♁

we need this information

if you don't meet it,  
we can take your story & get back  
to you,

— there are the steps we have & this is how  
we've found we are able to help people.

physical exam

August 22, 1988

Jean Barish  
Director of Personnel  
Newsweek Magazine  
444 Madison Avenue  
New York, New York 10022

Dear Ms. Barish:

For business purposes, I am trying to get in touch with Charles F. Panati, a former employee of Newsweek. Would you be so kind as to forward his current or last address to me, or let me know that you have sent this letter on to him for his action.

Mr. Panati was a science writer for Newsweek in the period 1974-76; I don't know when he left your employ. I am trying to get in touch with him in connection with his authorship of the book Supersenses (Doubleday, 1976).

Any assistance you can provide is greatly appreciated.

Yours sincerely,

Elaine Douglass  
1801 Clydesdale N.W. #501  
Washington, D.C. 20009  
Tel: 202/232-2410

ab profit

Eddie Bullard  
517 E. University St. #2  
Bloomington, Ind.  
47401

Dear Elaine,

Thank you for your recent letter, which I found among my mail on returning home from a trip. I am happy to hear that there is an active abductions investigation group in Washington, especially one associated with as fine a researcher as Dick Hall.

I'm afraid I cannot add any examples of hearing abnormalities from my sample of cases. It derives strictly from printed sources, where information about the abductee is sorely lacking and followups into the aftereffects of an abduction are all too few. The line of research you outlined in your letter is especially valuable because you seem to be investigating exactly these matters. Nothing will do more to fill in serious gaps in our understanding than more work on the personality and "surrounding" experiences of abductees--I am convinced of this.

Like most abduction researchers, you seem to be finding that the cases become stranger and stranger the more you know about them. I had a feeling that the more we knew about the medical, psychological and parapsychological phenomena associated with abductees, the more of a bizarre but recurrent pattern we would find. Here again, these discoveries depend on long-term and in-depth investigations, a willingness by investigators to spread out from narrow concern with just the abduction proper, and a tolerance for the extraordinary. I suspect we would have more evidence in these areas if past researchers had not censored their reports to exclude much that was paranormal. But surprise--even the strangest parts of the story begin to make sense once we know enough to begin to see the patterns.

One thing is clear--for many people, an abduction is not a one-time event. Abductions may be life-long experiences, or at least common during the first half of life (the reproductive years, perhaps). Abductions themselves may only be part of a larger matrix. At this point we have to ask what is cause and what is effect. Are abductions a subjective mental phenomenon, with people who have them also prone to OBEs, waking dreams, and various mental phenomena? If so, we may have found a paranormal syndrome composed of unusual mental states without any objective reality. On the other hand, are abductees chosen because of certain characteristics possessed beforehand? In these cases the visitors may find something useful about humans with paranormal or unusual mental abilities. Perhaps they facilitate the mental controls used by the beings, and therefore count only as opportunistic aids, or perhaps the traits themselves are desirable for the beings' purposes, whatever they may be. A third possibility, one that I have toyed with lately, is that the paranormal effects are entirely consequences of the abduction. Say the beings take a human as a child and implant some sort of control or communication device. They then may send signals, visions, "disturbances" to that person over many years. Not understanding the source, the individual might blame the supernatural, religious events or psychic phenomena for a lifetime of odd experiences, but the implant would be to blame. Physical abductions may be fewer than we think, and witnesses who describe recurrent experiences may in fact see a non-physical "show" at least part of the time.

Of course these possibilities are all speculation, and the kind of data you are gathering will be most useful in settling the question. I am continuing to work on abductions, at least in my scholarly capacity rather than as a field investigator, and I would be interested to hear of anything you find out. If I can be of any help with questions or whatever, let me know.

Best regards,

October 4, 1988

Morton Downey Jr.  
The Morton Downey Jr. Show  
9 Broadcast Plaza  
Secaucus, N.J. 07094

Dear Mort:

Your Friday Sept. 30th show on UFO abductions was extremely interesting. I gather you are an abductee yourself or possibly so. Are you interested in looking further into this phenomena?

I am the principal investigator for a small project here in Washington called the DC-Area UFO Abduction Project. Our staff of six includes three licensed psychologists who provide hypnosis and counselling for individuals who come to us with abduction accounts. The project began four months ago, at the request of Budd Hopkins, and so far we are dealing with about 15 abductees. (Our project has no letterhead and so I am writing to you on my own business stationery.)

I believe you plan to be in DC soon. Would you like to meet with some of us?

Also, I would think you will receive some inquiries from people with abduction accounts as a result of your broadcast. If you wish, you can refer these inquiries to me if they come from Maryland, Virginia or Washington, D.C.

The purpose of our project is both help and research. We attempt to provide a supportive environment for abductees, including skilled professional counselling. We also complete a full and detailed written history of each case for research purposes. The confidentiality of the people working with us is completely protected.

Again, if you would like to meet with us, feel free to contact me.

Best wishes,

Elaine Douglass, Pr. Investigator  
DC-Area UFO Abduction Project

Dave Jacobs 8/9/88

Mary's story of TV screen with figures which scattered.  
Was it surveillance? No, they are not interested in surveillance.

I have only two ~~xx~~ cases of aborted abductions:

In one, the phone rang and it broke the spell. She was already ~~xxx~~ under their control, felt impaired, felt a hand on her shoulder, then the phone rang and she answered it.

In another case a man saw the light on the wall, it turned into a figure. He got back in bed and received an extremely strong suggestion to go to sleep. He fought it with all his might and ~~x~~ jumped out of bed and that was the end of it.

Eye problems? Yes, we have many reported eye problems among abductees.

What do you tell a mother who's worried about her little girl as a possible abductee? I say, I'll work with you since you are probably involved. As for the child, let her vent her feelings. Especially dreams. Say we don't know what's happening. Don't commit. Not till she's in her teens or early 20s.

July 17, 1988

Thomas Bullard  
517 E. University St, Apt 2  
Bloomington, Indiana 47401

Dear Ed:

Richard Hall gave me your address and I am pleased to make your acquaintance. Your paper comparing 300 abduction cases is the best I have read. I do not know if you are still working in this area, but I am writing to present some ideas to you and solicit your comments.

How I happen to know Richard Hall is through Budd Hopkins, whom I originally heard interviewed on the radio. After a lifelong passive interest in UFO, I saw that Budd had finally gotten some information on what they are, and I decided to get involved. Budd directed me to the Fund for UFO Research here in Washington, with the specific directive to find some psychologists in this area to whom abductees could be referred. I did that and now it has blossomed into a project. Richard is overseeing this effort and I am now personally working with 9 cases from the Md-DC-Va area. It is totally engrossing.

I originally decided to write to you about six weeks ago. At that time my specific question was to ask you if you may have any information on hearing abnormalities in abductees. One many I am working with tells me a hearing test shows he has one gap or dead frequency in his hearing range, plus an abnormal acuity--he can hear sounds above the normal range. The thought crossed my mind that his hearing may have been tampered with.

My concept of what I may be looking for is continuously evolving as I talk to more and more abductees. I've started taking a detailed medical history to see if anything turns up. Not that I am a psychologist (by training I am a political scientist, masters, MIT). I am simply trying to see if I can notice anything that hasn't been noticed so far. And more and more what I notice is the incidence of paranormal psychological phenomena these people report, and we are both confused as to how much of this is connected to the abduction. For example, the typical abductee concluded years ago that he or she is "psychic." Most subscribe to the theory of reincarnation. Many report out of body experiences (OOBE) and some report psychokinesis, poltergeists, seeing the future, or communing with spirits. Virtually all report telepathic experiences, either wakeful or in dreams. My cases have not emerged from hypnosis with the psychologists, so I cannot say how much of this material will turn into abduction experiences. I presume a lot of it will. Hearing voices in

1801 Cleveland N.W. #501  
Washington, D.C. 20009  
202/233-7410

the head, with messages and images, often in dreams--these I associate with the abduction phenomenon. The rest? I am wondering. I am wondering if our friends out there are precipitating a range of paranormal psychic events among abductees. I recently did some reading in the area of paranormal psychology, and I find that most of the paranormal psychic phenomena we have heard about all our lives (anecdotally) have been demonstrated in repeated laboratory experiments by qualified scientists. I was not aware of all this, and I am speaking now quite apart from the abduction phenomena.

My point is that these (rare) paranormal phenomena turn up regularly among abductees, and I am wondering if our martian friends are precipitating these events in people. The abductees, for their part, are often convinced they were chosen as abductees because they are "psychic." What I am thinking is they may be psychic because they are abductees and that their nervous systems may have been tampered with via, for example, the hypothetical "implants." Maybe the implant secretes drugs, or it is a sound-emitting device or it emits another energy form, or the device resonates with the response to signals transmitted by our friends in the sky. I call attention to the wide variety of sensations in the head reported by abductees: buzzing, humming, pressure, "pulling," lights, "in my head" or "on top of my head." It's amazing. Even where these sensations are not reported, our friends in the sky clearly have a way of summoning the abductee to an abduction. One parapsychology book I have here reports several cases of men working around low-frequency electrical equipment who found themselves receiving telepathic impressions while in the vicinity of the equipment, (not abduction related). OOBES: many abductees report them. Dave Jacobs says, "I've never had someone tell me of an out of body experience that did not turn into an abduction account." In the parapsychology literature, some of the features of OOBES are: paralysis, black out, and reentry with a jolt. This also sounds like the beginning and the end of an abduction account.

In any case, please let me know if you have any comments on the above and also if you are doing any UFO-related research at present. Also, we are eventually going to branch out and set up investigator-psychologist teams in other parts of the country. Budd says he particularly lacks resources in the southwest and mid-west states. Are you interested?

Best regards,

Elaine Douglass  
1801 Clydesdale N.W. #501  
Washington, D.C. 20009  
202/232-2410

Friend/~~XXXXXXXXXXXX~~ will put the inquiring individual together with a psychologist for short-term work focussed on the experiences. Friend will be present during the work sessions or may listen to the tapes. <sup>Starting</sup> Individual ~~comes in~~ will provide an annotated chronology <sup>at the start.</sup> ~~at the outset.~~ Later ~~he~~ the friend will write a <sup>short</sup> paper on the experiences reported. Confidentiality is protected. The individual agrees to review drafts of the paper and contribute to it. After short-term work, <sup>also</sup> the individual may be invited to participate in a monthly support group. This will involve a pledge of confidentiality. ~~At the same time, publication of~~ <sup>other</sup> ~~Respecting~~ group members.

Who pays the psychologist? the inquiring person

Who pays the friend? The Fund

Monthly support group is free to the inquiring person.

MFO abduction is extremely narrow; anything reported outside is suspect.  
Postabduction syndrome, unleashes new set of problems. Only ones -  
come after abductions cease.  
Think: should have some counselling experience.  
<sup>post traumatic stress counselling.</sup>  
(It's not Stockholm syndrome.)  
Nobody is selling anything new - abductees, that is.

TO: Budd Hopkins  
FROM: Elaine Douglass  
DATE: April 29, 1988  
RE: A notion of how the relationships between  
abductee/psychologist/Fund could be regularized  
with an eye to (1) how Budd Hopkins' work can be  
duplicated by third parties--here in D.C. and  
later on a nationwide basis, and (2) how this  
project can be presented to potential funders.

The Friend will put the Inquiring individual together with a Psychologist for short-term work focussed on the experiences. Friend will be present during work sessions or may listen to the tapes. Inquiring individual will provide an annotated chronology at the start. After the short-term work is completed, the Friend will write a short Paper on the experiences reported. The Individual agrees to review drafts of the Paper and contribute to it. Individual's confidentiality is protected. The Individual may also be invited to participate in a monthly support group. This will involve a pledge of confidentiality respecting other group members. The Support Group will be maintained by the Psychologist and the Friend.

Who pays the psychologist? the inquiring individual  
Who pays the friend? The Fund  
Monthly support group is free to the inquiring person

Study of hypothetical phenomenon through the persons affected by it.

We contact persons or they contact us: Dual role--

Help/support

Research/investigation

#### CRITICAL QUESTIONS

1. What are we trying to accomplish, long-term and short-term?
2. How appropriate are our resources? Our methods?
3. Who are "we" (i.e., group identity)?
4. At what point is a case "closed" or completed? *never.*
5. What should we do with case histories; circulate? study? file?

ISSUES FOR DISCUSSION: ED on needed changes from her perspective. Description of overall process (research-investigation; support-help; casework; scientific study...). Role of FUFOR.

- PROPOSALS:
- (1) Private, internal guidelines
  - (2) Introductory booklet (and/or readings) for subjects
  - (3) Agreement/understanding with FUFOR about help, support, and compensation

R. Hall 8/10/88

policies of the Project

sign an agreement

8/10/88

Agenda

Review of existing cases

What are sources of new cases?

Recruiting new psychologists

Support group

Name of this project?

Circulation of written reports and  
hypnosis session tapes-new terms with  
the psychologists

Goals for this project

TO: ~~The~~ ~~Mr~~ UFO Research  
Fund Members

FROM: ~~POB Sw. &~~  
Elaine Douglass

DATE: 5/6/88

RE: ~~Meeting~~ Budd's D.C. meeting April 29, 1988 with <sup>Fund members +</sup> psychologists <sup>re</sup>  
and matters related to the Fund's work on UFO abductions.

Results =

~~David Rukla + Burton + ...~~  
All three psychologists present April 29 said they will work with abductees. ~~Two~~ will accept abductees for counselling, including hypnosis. ~~One~~ will do other things, such as helping us recruit other mental health professionals.

Approximately 70 persons attended Budd's lecture of the following day. ~~From what I could see, everything went smoothly. The talk was oriented toward the general public + ...~~  
Budd's top priority is to have trusted hypnotherapists, in DC and in other cities, to whom he can refer abduction cases. ~~Budd agrees, feels~~ and I regard it as settled, that the abductee will pay the therapist.  
~~On May 2, I took the initiative of referring one local man to one of the psychologists.~~ <sup>Two days after Budd left,</sup> David Rukla.

Arch

Funding

~~Do we have a list of responsible UFO investigators?~~

Mass OK  
NY OK

background  
experience  
judgement

Account at the meeting: Budd Hopkins, ~~...~~ Cechler, Hall, Jeanette, Bryant, Swatek, Douglas, Royce, Handen, Grace, ~~...~~ abduction

On the subject of processing the mail and referring to DC ~~...~~ psychologists, ~~...~~ there are two categories of mail--those coming to Omni and those to Budd personally.

As for ~~the~~ <sup>field's</sup> personal mail, ~~...~~ will screen the cases and send ~~only~~ strong clear cases to the Fund. He will send the abductee the kit and their letter to the Fund. The kit says respond to the Fund if you are interested. the abductee pays the psychologist. Fund investigators do preliminary interviews. Investigators does not have to answer questions about hypnosis. That is in the kit. The fee is between the abductee and the psychologist.

With the Omni mail, the Fund will have to do the <sup>initial</sup> screening, and then refer to local psychologists.

What about the out-of-town OMNI letters? *fanon?*

~~Regarding~~ How does the Fund screen a potential abductee? Budd said understand the person is totally ill at east. Put them at their ease. Don't hand them anything to fill out. That would be scary. Be extremely supportive no matter what they say. Say you believe whatever they say or you will not ~~...~~ hear the true story. It is ok to tape record these meetings; it is ok to take notes. OK to have several sessions. Leave sexual topics to the last. *what efforts to be credible of abductee?*

Is the purpose of the meetings to recommend or not ~~...~~ to recommend the individual to a psychologist?  
What is the criteria?  
What is the purpose of tape recording and what will be done with the material?  
Does the Fund maintain contact with the individual after he or she has been referred to the psychologist? Does the Fund have any way of getting the full abduction account? What will we do with them if we get the full accounts?

Budd said, I don't think we need to worry about why we are collecting the data. Can I argue that there's no point in collecting ~~the~~ information unless we have a purpose ~~...~~? No, I can't. I don't feel that. I learned a greatdeal between Missing Time and Intruders. Maybe the Gulf Breeze case indicates even more overt intrusions. Eventually we need to turn around global consciousness, and the fact is there were two best-selling books this year, so we are changing the climate

What would I tell a foundation as to why they should fund us? I'd say that one adult shot himself this year and two children made suicide attempts. I'd say if we save one life, it's worth it. I'd say maybe they will discover a new mass delusion? ~~...~~ It'd be worth it if we help 50 people with post-traumatic stress. We want to change the government climate so witnesses will not be ridiculed. We want greater interBational cooperation. How would I effect those changes? I don't know. I'm not George Washington. I'm Paul Revere.



As far as funding is concerned, Budd said he is pursuing fund raising efforts on his own. Since the fund is in place, he said, funding should go through the fund. If there were funding, ~~one thing~~ Budd asks for is a secretary.

Regarding the psychologists, Budd said he hopes they will ~~become~~ interested enough not only to take cases, but to contribute research and organizing.

What does Budd think of Dave Jacobs' approach to working with abductees? I'm more resigned, maybe because I got burned when I told Kathy Davis ~~st~~ the abductions would stop. I got burned trying to confront this phenomenon. Dave is more aggressive or combative. Dave is more experimental. My objective is trying to get the people to feel better about their life here and now. I'm interested in how they cope.

his Budd's method with abductees

Regarding/direct work with the abductees, Budd said 4-5 hypnosis sessions is typical. The most he's done is 14 sessions. Dr. Ruxor asked, Is your goal relief of distress? Absolutely yes. And the support group is a party and spaghetti. No confessional. The idea is to get them back to accepting normalcy and getting over the sense of shame. ~~We have no goals in the support group.~~ It is really social and often we don't talk about the experiences. We try to put a floor under them. A big hug is really welcome.

Dr. Ruxor said 4 or 5 sessions really does not constitute treatment for a person experiencing post-traumatic stress. True treatment would take longer. He added that information from any abductee he works with should come from the abductee and not from him.

Advertising for Psychologists

Dr. Hamden said the best results for an ad recruiting psychologists would be a classified ad in the APA Monitor. The ad should be short, he strongly recommended, saying "PhD psychologists with hypnotherapy experience sought for research and consultation. Fund for UFO Research and the address." Richard Hall pointed out that we need to develop a package of information for psychologists who respond to the ad.

*just like the ps report of  
foots*

Lenny Cause has 2 potentials & sources

→ Budd needs secretarial help.  
unless I have confidence in the shrink / friend I  
hesitate to pass addresses on to them.

- 1 What work needs to be done?
- 2 ~~How~~ How - to get it funded?
- 3 What are the goals?

GBreeze is a terrific case. Mrs's nothing  
wrong

17 yr old across street from Ed is probably an abductee.  
She is disturbed crying not eating or sleeping.  
The woman down the beach, age 38 (2 kids) remembers  
a figure in the kitchen. How tall? "He was up to  
the microwave" Starting last summer. 2's yr  
old child said monster in room + taking  
her up in an airplane. She was corner of Antoles  
+ said that's the monster. Gail memory  
I've been in that UFO (TV documentary).  
This is 2 miles from Ed. I know Ed's an  
abductee no doubt about it! Do you know about  
the photo of the blue bear with his wife in  
it? He was in front. His wife goes  
out the side of the house. She's feeding  
dog + suddenly blue bear comes

Gulf Breeze

Gulf Breeze

I engulfed her. She panics + calls Ed. He gets camera (little 13) + takes his wife fleeing the beam. Ed hasn't shown it to anyone. I talked to his 13 yr old daughter. What happened the day of the blue beam, she discredited it. So do you train your daughter to lie?! Ed tried down a \$500.00 contact! wld a waxer? I think he's 90-100% credible.

Invest: Sweating copiers to patterns I recognize  
But the vividness is in your head not mine.

Gulf Breeze

Behind Ed home in huge field. Probably 15-20 home base that field. There's a 14-13 foot circle of burned grass in the field. Soil samples showed no petroleum byproducts.

Ed also hasn't identified any missing time incidents a waxer wld! \$00

Abductions

It seems imagery can be played into your head. I've had 2 women who were during normal dream + suddenly an alien face appeared delivering injunctions. Remember we used to reject anyone who we said they had more than 1 encounter.

**Findings**  
Sine Fund is in place. ~~Should come thru the Fund.~~  
Her husband is nurse 2 Plum Denver.  
I wd want

**Preparations**  
Psy tonight: Persuade them its highly possible  
their victims instead of rats. Interested chief  
to not only take clients but contribute research &  
organizing.

**Procedure**  
At Budd's next scans mail. Send all DC Red  
letters to our 4 people. Wants to send only  
strong clear cases. Will send the A the list  
& letter to Fund. Kit says respond if we're  
interested. A pays the sterility. Fund does  
preliminary interviews.

**Attitudes**  
Style of interviewing potential witnesses: understand the  
person is totally ill at ease. Put them at  
their ease. Don't hand them things to  
fill out. Scary to hand them forms.  
Extremely supportive no matter what they say.  
Say you believe whatever they say. or you  
will not hear the true story. OK to tape  
record it. OK to take notes. OK to have  
several sessions. Leave sexual topics till later.  
Kit takes care of hypnosis questions.  
Fee is between you & doctor.

Why get reports? I don't think we need to worry about why we're collecting the data. Argue it from the there's no point to collecting unless we have a purpose. I can't. I don't feel that. Eventually we need to ~~turn~~ turn around global consciousness. Argue to foundation.

Policy  
1 adult shot himself 2 ch made suicide attempt  
save 1 life = OK

discover new mass delusion  
help 50 people cope with post-traumatic stress

change govt climate: so witness not ridiculous effort greater int'l cooperation.

How red you effort that? Don't know. I'm not Geo Washington Jim Paul Revere.

Fact 2 books on Bestseller list. We are changing climate.

I gave ~~me~~ 30% of Intruder to the abductees.

Jacobs.

~~Case we already know about it.~~

I learned new stuff between NT & Intruder.

Many GB indicates more overintrusions.

~~I've always thought~~

Jacobs  
I'm more resigned maybe cause I've gotten burned about trying to confront. Dave is more aggressive or combative about this than I am.

Books  
Dave is more experimental. I'm trying to get the people to feel better about their life here. I'm interested in how they cope.

Panel meeting: Exler, Wall, Jon-hue-Ruxer - Hander - Switzer - Bryant - Douglas - Hopkins.

I've worked with many ~~similar~~ mental health professionals. They can't come up with an explanation. I get calls from 2 mental h. professionals per week who report patients with stories replicating my book & other books.

Skeleton Key effect: if psy haven't come up with explanation that wd "put it to bed" ...

Psychiatrist wrote me letter abt when 1st child. In bed waking up totally realistic 3 figures with people big heads put fingers on head or belly told biopatrically were checking on the baby she told her husband he didn't see it. We finally got together = do hypnosis. Is there any chance we sit slip into any personal info from my life? I am an incest victim she said. It's been most debilitating in my life. I've started mess support group but it's not resolved. I decided I'd ask what did it involve? your father? No my brother only 2 yrs older. I was 8 & he was 10. Decided to be thinking in my mind. Did he force himself on you? No he put a pencil in me. We did hypnosis & popped back to 4 yrs old. Back yard thing comes over head. She tipped into it. She's frightened. She remembered 3

Not appropriate 4-5 treatment + support.  
What ~~we~~ are doing is ok but it's not treatment.  
Also we ~~can~~ will not share with you, the patient <sup>only</sup> could.  
Budd: If we could send to Shinkos who are open-  
minded. You could go to them for Shinkos  
but we can guarantee you will not be seen  
as crazy.  $\int$  Hypnosis means ~~you~~ only that you  
find out the "edges" (parameters) of the  
experiences.

Handen: Wants to maintain consistency among  
local therapists. If we're going to do assessment  
hypnosis + treatment, it's important that the  
treatment have some clinical goals. Compare with  
bitch groups. Instead wants to ~~to~~ have goals of  
normal relationships.

Budd: We have no goals + in support groups in  
really social + often we don't talk about the  
experiences. We try to put a floor under them.  
A big hug is really welcome.

Moreover I would like to see a real group therapy  
thing going.

Ruxton will take cases  
Budd we want to

Shd be told paying for evaluation +  
assessment.

~~post job~~  
Psy<sup>with</sup> + hypnotherapy exp  
sent for all + practice  
Fwd for NPD Research  
address

→ classified sect of APA monitor

→ ~~Pay =~~ screening potential professionals

Hall: Dev response package for people who respond to the ad

the 30th

Jeff Clark

whatever the ultimate goal down the road -  
I feel a lot of anger.

66 people?

Abdullah is released & into a chamber where a German man  
is seated & bound. Abdullah is handed a gun & told the man is  
highly able, handed a gun & told the man must be shot.  
The man protests saying he is held under duress & the  
statement is false. Abdullah, as a soldier, declares to  
shoot. Turns the guns on the German & says if anyone  
going to you then. When upon the German takes the  
gun man runs & departs & the German runs & conducts  
him away.

Hispanic man admitted while in the military, reported the capture  
& military authorities, described him <sup>as found in report in the file</sup> during the capture. He  
was discharged but required to report annually for  
physical checkup & questioning. Last year he inter-  
viewed ~~with~~ told his story to ~~the~~ <sup>subsequent</sup>  
at several physical checkups he was <sup>in</sup> ~~at~~ <sup>the</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>for</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>2</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>was</sup>  
in a military hospital. During his stay he was asked  
when he had told his story to. "I don't know" the man  
answered "No you mean Gold & Spain" the  
interviewer responded. During the conversation the  
man says he remembers ~~several~~ <sup>some</sup> ~~being~~ <sup>being</sup> ~~daily~~  
while incarcerated & has to be ~~well~~ <sup>working</sup>  
up from deep unconscious state during which he  
was ~~not~~ <sup>partially</sup> ~~questioned~~ <sup>questioned</sup> ~~in~~ <sup>depth</sup> ~~about~~ <sup>his</sup> ~~abduction~~ <sup>expe-</sup>  
~~rience~~ <sup>rience</sup> ~~when~~ <sup>I</sup> ~~don't~~ <sup>remember</sup> ~~but~~ <sup>Gold</sup> ~~says~~ <sup>he</sup> ~~was~~  
admitted while in the hospital. The man <sup>on his</sup> ~~but~~ <sup>stated</sup> ~~that~~ <sup>with</sup>  
incarceration was very ~~useful~~ <sup>useful</sup>.

TO: Executive Committee  
Fund for UFO Research

FROM: Richard Hall, Director  
DC-Area UFO Abduction Project

DATE: Sept. 3, 1988

RE: ~~application~~ <sup>proposal</sup> to make the DC-Area UFO Abduction Project a funded project of the Fund for UFO Research

The DC-Area UFO Abduction Project, begun after Budd's May 30th lecture, is now 3 months old. We have a staff of five, including two psychologists, myself, Elaine Douglass and Rob Swiatek. We

Budd Hopkins and Dave Jacobs are advisers to the Project. The purpose of this memorandum is to seek designation as a ~~project~~ <sup>It is the hope of ~~the staff members~~ that the Project can be assoc with the Fund for UFO Res, &</sup>

funded effort of the Fund for UFO Research for the next 12 months.

### Activities to Date

#### Accomplishments

~~To date,~~ <sup>begin</sup> the Project has <sup>to date</sup> all abduction investigations ~~in progress~~. Five preliminary case histories have been written and two are in progress. Two individuals have been referred to psychologists for hypnosis and counselling, and one is awaiting referral. The first <sup>abductee</sup> support group meeting was held August 7. The project is also entertaining a proposal, submitted by an abductee, for formal psychologist-led group therapy.

### The purpose of the Project

1. To produce written abduction case histories, with commentary by a psychologist, and to make these case histories available to the Fund for UFO Research. ~~as well~~ <sup>for sale or distrib. or for see fit.</sup>
  2. To assist abductees in their efforts to cope with the abduction experience.
  3. <sup>with</sup> ~~to ensure~~ the participation of scientists and psychologists, in research on UFO <sup>abductions</sup> activities, ~~thereby improving the quality of research and heightening awareness of the UFO phenomena among these professional groups.~~
- To ourselves carry out research leading to publishable papers on the abduction phenomena <sup>and the methods of alien control of abductees and means of neutralizing these controls (psychosomatic or technical)</sup>

abductees, whom we anticipate will be drawn from Maryland, the

Funding Needs

type of expenses the project has incurred so far.

- long distance calls
- books
- xeroxing
- office supplies
- postage

Expenses submitted to the Fund through July 7, 1988 were \$81.38.

One additional <sup>category of</sup> expense we expect to incur in the near future is tape transcription costs.

Since the psychologists are paid by the abductees, and the other labor is volunteer, the project is sustainable and stable at a moderate level of funding ~~the next 4 months - Sept. 1988~~ through <sup>Jan</sup> 1989.

We propose to submit expenses monthly and to ~~xxx~~ provide both written and oral reports at each Fund meeting. The five written preliminary case histories are available to you now if you wish to make use of them in any way. We also invite members of the Fund to attend abductee support groups and to participate in other ways of your own choosing.

Investigations and Research

~~The project is in the process of developing methods of case investigation and designs of research, and we would like to have your advice on these.~~

Current methods of investigation: of the 11 <sup>case</sup> investigations <sup>mentioned,</sup> progress, 5 are open <sup>investigations</sup> (of which one is an investigation by mail), 3 are closed investigations, 2 are in hiatus, and one is not yet begun.

The method of investigation is extensive debriefing of individuals as to their recall of "strange experiences" - as recalled in normal consciousness <sup>as</sup> recalled ~~under hypnosis~~ <sup>when possible,</sup> under hypnosis, and <sup>taking a</sup> ~~medical~~ <sup>history</sup> medical history. We also interview family members, ~~where indicated~~. We seek corroborating evidence <sup>when it is</sup> ~~usually~~ available. <sup>Seven of the cases</sup> ~~one of our~~

~~function is to make a judgment as to the probability that~~  
~~we referred to us from Budd Hopkins; Four came in response to~~  
~~via Fund publicity.~~

~~abductees, whom we anticipate will be drawn from Maryland, the~~

~~any given individual is an abductee, and so far every individual who has contacted us we believe to be an abductee. This judgment, and other judgments we make, are based on our reading of the available abduction literature along with the advice we solicit from Budd Hopkins and Dave Jacobs.~~

~~So far~~  
We ~~have~~ not independently collected any information on ~~an~~ abductee. All our information comes <sup>has</sup> directly from the abductee. Moreover, we investigate all abduction cases brought to our attention. We do not select "good" cases to investigate. We

are finding it difficult to control the "contamination" factor. One reason is that most individuals who come to us have read Intruders and Communion, <sup>+ in some cases many</sup> ~~and~~ other <sup>4FO</sup> books. Other contaminating influences are the support group and sometimes ~~the~~ staff <sup>contact.</sup> ~~is in an effort to allay the ~~greatest~~ anxiety of an abductee, which is often very strong.~~

The policies and procedures of the Project are intended to move each case through three stages: preliminary written report, hypnosis, and final written report. However, experience to date indicates that probably no more than one-third of the cases will complete stage three.

We strongly desire to see each case complete 5-11<sup>2</sup> hypnosis sessions (at approx. \$1500). Virtually all abductees are amnesiac, and an investigation conducted without hypnosis is probably a shallow investigation. However, many abductees are not willing to undergo hypnosis, and some are not willing to sit down with an investigator. We do not pressure these individuals. We respect the limits set ~~by~~ the abductee.

Fear is the major reason abductees hesitate to explore their experiences. Out of 10 local cases to date, lack of money to pay the psychologist ~~has been~~ <sup>is</sup> an obstacle in only two, ~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~

~~...one. Geographic convenience ~~of the~~ for the abductees, whom we anticipate will be drawn from Maryland, the~~

Spencer

Rockville, Md. 20852  
Kenneth W. Cobb, VP  
468-7363

Computer Engineering Assoc.  
Government contractor  
Avon, Mass. 02322  
Steve Bennett, Project Mgr.  
617/588-6260

DiIorio, Inc.  
Electrical engineers  
Boston, Mass. 02111  
Vincent A. DiIorio, Pres.  
617/542-5230

Girard Video  
Film & video house  
Washington, D.C. 20045  
Jacques Girard, Pres.  
662-7363

Bethesda, Md. 20817  
Terrance Lamb, President  
530-4482

Philips Associates, CPA  
Washington, D.C. 20005  
Robert & Jean Philips  
628-2235

Sippican Consultants Int'l  
Structural engineers  
Cambridge, Mass.

Washington Myotherapy Center  
Medical practice  
Washington, D.C. 20016  
Susan Meadows, Director

MARKETING CONSULTING • SALES MATERIALS FOR INDUSTRY  
202/232-2410 • PUBLICATIONS MANAGEMENT • 202/232-2410  
1801 CLYDESDALE PLACE NW, SUITE 501 • WASHINGTON, D.C. 20009-6015

It is our steadfast policy not to pressure any individual to communicate with us and not to pressure any to undergo hypnosis. We must respect the limits set by the abductee. Nonetheless, it is our objective to see every individual undergo hypnosis. Since virtually all abductees are amnesiac, without hypnosis we regard the investigation as probably shallow.

Experience so far indicates that many of the individuals who come to us will not undergo hypnosis. Indeed, some of the "investigations" will not yield even a preliminary written report because the abductee chooses not to enter into detailed interviews with an investigator. Other investigations will not lead to a final written report. ~~Therefore, while our policies and procedures are intended to lead the investigation into hypnosis and a final written report, realistically probably no more than one-third will, out that far.~~ Our of ten local cases to date, lack of money to pay the psychologist has been an obstacle in <sup>two</sup> two, and of these one maybe referred to Jacobs, whose services are free.

~~... IS one. Geographic convenience ~~is~~ for the abductees, whom we anticipate will be drawn from Maryland, the~~

~~Although our procedures are proving to be rather ponderous,~~  
*The DC Area Ab Project*  
~~we do feel we offer the~~ abductee a significant range of services. These include: contact with the investigator; professional hypnosis and counselling; contact with other abductees via abductee networking ~~and~~ support group; and possibly in the future, group therapy. We also offer the opportunity to ~~help~~ abductees/develop an intellectual perspective ~~and because better~~ by becoming better informed about the UFO phenomena, and ~~the opportunity~~ <sup>to be active</sup> ~~by~~ becoming involved in the UFO movement. ~~and although~~ we protect the confidentiality of abductees, <sup>at the same time</sup> we would also support ~~the~~ any abductees who wished to "go public" and we would support the writing and publishing efforts of any abductee.

The Psychologists

It is our hope that the psychologists will make a substantial contribution to this project by becoming involved in research and publishing (or in other ways), but so far they have not. The major reason we feel is that we have not been able to send them very many cases. Ray Hamden and Dave Ruxer are co-operative and increasingly interested in the abduction phenomena, but we feel that until such time as they have each handled several cases, intense involvement is unlikely. ~~Some~~ We have referred one case to Ruxer and one to Hamden, plus Ruxer had one case of his own. A problem developed with the third of the psychologists we originally recruited and we have discontinued contact with him.

With the psychologists, we have instituted a policy that the tapes of hypnosis sessions will be sent to the Project staff. We will then have the tapes transcribed onto paper and return the tape to the psychologist, if requested. This will be our policy unless the abductee specifically requests otherwise. The tape transcription will be filed with the preliminary written report and combined with notes taken during ~~the~~ ongoing contacts with the abductee to form the case history. When the hypnosis sessions are concluded the final report ~~is~~ can then be written by the staff--although, strictly speaking, an abduction case is never "closed."

~~There are good reasons for having several psychologists involved in the abduction project; and there are other reasons the opposing view is that the optimal number of psychologists which should be involved is one. Geographic convenience ~~is~~ for the abductees, whom we anticipate will be drawn from Maryland, the~~

*CONFIDENTIAL*

District, and Virginia and West Virginia is one argument for expanding the number of psychologists. Also, having a diversity of personalities to match with a diversity of abductees; having another psychologist to refer a case to if the relationship with the initial psychologist breaks down; having back-up psychologists if one withdraws from the Project; and finally increasing the chances of finding a psychologist who will participate intensively.

The reasons for having fewer or even only one psychologist involved in the Project is that initiating a psychologist into this work is costly in terms of time and money, and the logistics of maintaining the contact are not trivial. Furthermore, the more cases which can be referred increases the adherence of a psychologist and increases the psychologist's skill in handling abduction cases. A final reason for limiting the number of psychologists involved is that our finding that transitioning the abductee from the investigator to the psychologist is traumatic for the abductee. One way around this to have the psychologists participate in the support group and the more psychologists there are the more complicated the whole effort becomes.

At present we are working with two psychologists (Harden in the District and Ruxer in Fairfax). We have referrals to a psychologist in Annapolis, whom we are attempting to recruit and another to a female psychologist in northern Baltimore, whom we will attempt to recruit if the need arises. Dave Jacobs is also available in Philadelphia. At the present time, therefore, we are not attempting to recruit any additional psychologists.

We might also add that the idea of establishing similar Abduction Projects in other cities throughout the country had been shelved for the time being. Such expansion is beyond our resources without paid staff.

Regarding the idea of formal psychologist-led group therapy, we welcome this idea and we would seek to implement it especially if group therapy did not function as a magnet to draw abductees away from hypnosis.

6 Project staff is attempting to gain insight into the UFO phenomena through the method of collecting direct accounts of abduction exper. ~~are~~ particularly interested in developing information on the ~~methods~~ techniques of command, control, and communication with abductees employed by the alien visitors and in methods of neutralizing As mentioned, the Project investigates every abduction case presented to us. We do not confine our efforts to "good" or "provable" cases, although if we encountered what appeared to be a highly provable case we would probably intensify our investigation of that case. / One reason we have adopted this policy is that it is our mission (per Budd Hopkin's instructions) to support all abductees. The second reason is that we are in fact vitally interested in all apparent abduction cases. We have had no reason to doubt the veracity of any case presented so far, and other guiding assumption is that abductees are far and away the best source of information on the UFO phenomena and since we have had no reason to doubt the veracity of any case presented so far, our position is that the possibility of gaining information on the phenomena, even from a totally non-provable case, substantially outweighs the advantages of finding a "provable" case.

No attempt is being made, then, to corroborate the abductees account through secondary evidence. Nor do we have a means of <sup>distinguishing</sup> ~~separating~~ within the confines of the abductee account itself, between material derived from memory ~~vs~~ material obtained through a dream. We always ask: Is this a memory? Is this a dream? and generally the abductee will distinguish. Can this be relied upon? Even the abductee will tell you it cannot. Added to this is the category of information obtained under hypnosis. We know of no way to resolve these problems and so the compensating mechanism we use is comparison of comparison of abduction accounts. for common features, much the same approach adopted by Thomas Bullard.

Every statement made by an abductee is filed by the investigator in a mental category called "maybe." Our objective is to debrief a large number of abductees so as, like other researchers, to develop a large enough information bank to discern common features of the phenomena. ~~fixix~~ Through this approach we hope to compensate for the uncorroborated <sup>subjective</sup> nature of the information received.

We are interested in your views on the foregoing, which is our basic research method. We are also interested in your views on the following

## ~~Research~~ Research

Using the method described, the Project is interested in any and all information bearing on the UFO phenomena. However, our particular ~~area of interest is to gain info on understanding of~~ the methods of command, control and communication (C-cubed, if you will) employed by the aliens, and to <sup>develop</sup> ~~investigate~~ methods both technical and <sup>involving the control</sup> ~~psychological~~ of neutralizing the alien C-cubed. Our efforts in ~~this direction are so far ill-founded and~~ we are particularly interested in having your advice in this connection.

~~It is our hypothesis that the aliens exercise technical control over the abductee.~~ That the aliens exercise ~~remote~~ control over the abductee is beyond question. The most clear cut example is the summoning phenomena, wherein an abductee may find himself arising in the middle of the night and making his way to an abduction encounter without any conscious ~~index~~ <sup>insight</sup> into why he is doing this.

It is our hypothesis that the control exercised by the aliens is of a technical nature - that is, that it is accomplished through the use of physical devices (implants).

Judged unless one assumes that abductees are naturally receptive to alien contact (as some abductees maintain), then the only remaining possibilities ~~ixthat~~ are brain surgery or the implantation of a transmitter/receiver device, or both.

For example, even if one assumed that abductees are naturally receptive, we cannot accept that they are also natural transmitters. Therefore, a transmitter/receiver, <sup>at least a transmitter</sup> is necessary to accomplish the basic ~~logistical~~ ~~requirements~~ of an abduction: the aliens must find the abductee, they must communicate directives, and neutralize the abductee's will to resist. ~~Of these three functions, neutralize the will to resist~~

It would be of great value to define the technical operating parameters of such a system. and we would like your advice on where to start. It is in this connection that we develop a detailed medical history on each abductee. We are looking for a way to infer the nature of the system through its ~~psiological~~ impacts, as well as its subjective impacts. One idea is that acoustic stimuli might be a component of the aliens C-cubed system, and that subliminal transmission is employed (with messages embedded in an obscuring sound). The disciplines ~~relative~~ relevant to the problem seem to us to be neurophysiology, <sup>para psychology</sup> ~~psychic phenomena~~, and communications, and we would like to involve

... from these disciplines in our work. The ultimate objective  
is to find a way to destroy the C-cubed mechanism and free the abductee  
from the abduction experience. Another approach to this same result  
might be mental disciplines or the mastering of psychological powers  
of resistance.

*... of the ...*

*It doesn't matter whether its impossible  
Trying will yield information.*

### Long Term Objective

The Project's ~~main~~ concrete objective is to write a collection of well developed cases with commentary by a psychiatrist.

The idea is to publish, on paper (where one has more control than through media) in order to influence opinion makers.

The idea is also simply to present cases - stories - with a psychiatrist's opinion as to the mental state ~~condition~~ for others to interpret.

If we interpret the cases ourselves it could turn into a book.

abductees, whom we anticipate will be drawn from Maryland, the

the psychological study that was funded was based on  
carefully

2670

can psy detect a difference? in the psy-colonists.

# —

but in nouse people pay for own treatment  
only for some budget for those who can't afford psy  
2-3 year project

Summarize what's been done

Can these people detect anything about these  
people that suggests person who goes to the UFO people.  
was it a real UFO exp?

bottom line from psychologist  
is it a real abduction?

psy testing: Fund mit pick up psy testing.

can somebody besides UFO pick up  
the signal. Use psy as instrument: Can  
it detect?

Does the psy ultimately feel its unexplained or <sup>perception</sup> account  
Autec + hypnosis + contaminated + not  
checked.

some cases may not be abductions.

non-cases ↑

→ reliable data base

if we did have the money  
here's what we would be doing

of research and heightening awareness of the UFO phenomena

among these professional groups.

To ourselves carry out research leading to publishable papers

on the abduction phenomena

and the methods of alien control of abductees

and means of control in the ...

staff memo, two

### Background to this Effort

Three months ago, Budd Hopkins asked a couple of people from the Fund for UFO Research to find psychologists in the DC area to whom he could refer abduction cases. Richard Hall and I took the request seriously, and in the intervening time we have become committed to this effort, which we now call The DC-Area UFO Abduction Project. We believe there are thousands of people across the country who have had close encounters of the 3rd kind, and with the release of Hopkins' Intruders and Streiber's Communion and Transformation, these people are, and we believe will continue to come out of the closet in large numbers.

### Fund for UFO Research

The Fund for UFO Research, established about 10 years ago, is one of three UFO organizations in the U.S. With an annual budget of about \$60,000, the Fund's purpose is to ~~pay for~~ finance small research efforts on Ufos. The Fund's executive committee is composed of long-time UFO researchers such as Richard Hall, with 30 years of experience in this field. Richard's excellent Book, Uninvited Guests, was published this year. The psychologists participating in this Project are invited to attend the Fund's monthly meetings if you have any inclination to do so.

### Fund Raising Efforts

As you can see, the Fund is not very well funded. Nonetheless, we, the DC-Area Project, has applied to the Fund for financial support (see attached memo). In the meantime, the Fund itself is gearing up for a two-year fund raising effort which we hope will put the organization on a high plateau financially for its diverse purposes, including abduction research.

DC-Area UFO Abduction Project - Staff and Objectives

The DC-Area Project is an independent organization, and I have adopted the convention of referring to the 6 persons involved in it as "staff." I would like to welcome Thomas Muha, clinical psychologist (two083 West Street, Suite 3F, Annapolis, Md. two1401, tel: 301/ 263-2000) to this Project. We have also established contact with Eileen Borris, clinical psychologist in Baltimore. With 3 (or 4) psychologists, we are not seeking any more clinicians. The expertise the psychologists bring to this Project is vital, and our hope is to be able to refer enough paying clients to you to gain your adherence and to develop your experience in this unusual area.

The advisers to this Project are Dave Jacobs and Budd Hopkins, each of whom has debriefed under hypnosis perhaps two hundred abduction cases. Recent papers by each are enclosed which include background data. Both Dave (x 215/836-2821810) and Budd (714/675-5343) are available available for telephone consultation, although Budd is often out of town.

DC-Area Project--Objectives and Problems

In the last 3 months, Richard Hall and myself have worked to develop the form and direction of this Project, as well as specific policies and procedures. The remainder of this memo concerns our embryonic results and our problems. We have now been functioning long enough to develop some problems.

Purpose: The attached Sept. 1 memo to the Fund states that the Project's purpose is to produce "well-developed case histories with commentary by psychologists," and to "help abductees." In my view, this definition is a bit truncated. Others may differ, but my personal objectives are these:

staff memo 3

DC-Area UFO Abduction Project - Staff and Objectives

The DC-Area Project is an independent organization, and I have adopted the convention of referring to the 6 persons involved in it as "staff." I would like to welcome Thomas Muha, clinical psychologist (two083 West Street, Suite 3F, Annapolis, Md. two1401, tel: 301/ 263-2000) to this Project. We have also established contact with Eileen Borris, clinical psychologist in Baltimore. With 3 (or 4) psychologists, we are not seeking any more clinicians. The expertise the psychologists bring to this Project is vital, and our hope is to be able to refer enough paying clients to you to gain your adherence and to develop your experience in this unusual area.

The advisers to this Project are Dave Jacobs and Budd Hopkins, each of whom has debriefed under hypnosis perhaps two hundred abduction cases. Recent papers by each are enclosed which include background data. Both Dave (25/836-2821810) and Budd (714/675-5343) are available available for telephone consultation, although Budd is often out of town.

DC-Area Project--Objectives and Problems

In the last 3 months, Richard Hall and myself have worked to develop the form and direction of this Project, as well as specific policies and procedures. The remainder of this memo concerns our embryonic results and our problems. We have now been functioning long enough to develop some problems.

Purpose: The attached Sept. 1 memo to the Fund states that the Project's purpose is to produce "well-developed case histories with commentary by psychologists," and to "help abductees." In my view, this definition is a bit truncated. Others may differ, but my personal objectives are these:

- to recover the information held by the abductee
- to put this information into a written form accessible to ourselves and others outside the Project
- to restore the abductee to awareness and function so that he or she can determine his own priorities with respect to ~~XXXXXX~~ his involvement in the UFO phenomena
- and carry out research on the recovered information

TO: Staf, DC-Area UFO Abduction Project:  
Richard Hall, Director  
Rob Swaitek, Investigator  
David Ruxer, Psychologist  
Ray Hamden, Psychologist  
Dave Jacobs, Adviser to the Project  
Budd Hopkins, Adviser to the Project

FROM: Elaine Douglass, Pr. Investigator

DATE: Sept 1988

RE: Policy, problems, objectives,  
DC- Area UFO Abduction Project

Attachments:

- (1) Memo Sept. 5, 1988 to Fund for UFO Research seeking financial assistance
- ( ) Status report of abduction cases under investigation by the Project as of Sept 1, 1988
- (3) MUFON Symposium paper, "Post-Abduction Syndrom" David Jacobs, 1988
- (4) MUFON Symposium paper, "UFO Abductions - The Skeleton Key," Budd Hopkins, 1988
- (5) MUFON Symposium paper, "Fall & Rise of the Extraterrestrial Hypothesis," Jerome Clark, 1988
- (6) (requested to be sent under separate cover) "Clinical Discrepancies between Expected & Observed Data in Patients Reporting UFO Abductions," Rima E. Laibow, M.D. (unpublished)
- (7) DC-Area UFO Abduction Project preliminary case histories: Mary, Jan, Sally, Sandy

TO: Staff Members  
DC-Area UFO Abduction Project

FROM: Elaine Douglass, Investigator

RE: Stuff relating to the Project

Attached is a memo to the Fund for UFO Research seeking funding for the DC-Area UFO Abduction Project. Please be aware that the Fund is gearing up for a serious fund raising effort, and anyone who wants to be involved is invited.

Also attached is a layout of the 11 abduction cases now under investigation by this Project. Eleven looks like a lot, but the reality is that only one case is presently in hypnosis and counselling, with a psychologist. Three entered hypnosis, but two dropped out.

~~The only way for the Project to have the insights of the psychologists~~

The project must have the insights of the psychologists into these cases, and must have the benefit of the penetrating tool of hypnosis. We also need "graduates," that is, people who have gone through a program of hypnosis, explored their strange experiences, and who can help others coming into the program. Realistically, I don't think more than one-third of people are going to graduate, and even to get the one-third, we need to improve this project.

The thing that is holding people back is fear. One manifestation of this fear is fear of hypnosis and fear of the psychologist. Fear of hypnosis I don't understand, but fear of the psychologist means fear of ridicule. People tend to get bottlenecked at me, the intake person. They get used to me, find I am not going to ridicule them, but to move from me to the psychologist is

traumatic. The best way around this is for the psychologists to ~~xxxx~~ take turns attending the support groups, which meet every 4 to 6 weeks. It is up to the psychologists, but I think coming to the support groups will be conducive to acquiring clients.

Another problem is I am taking too long to write my preliminary reports. One reason is I haven't seen enough of these cases and I'm utterly fascinated by them. Also, I don't know if the case will ever reach hypnosis, so I ~~fw~~ try to get all the information I can. If anyone thinks they can help me with this problem, please try. I think I am obsessive. If you know of anyone who would make a good investigator, please recommend their name. They must be able to write.

I mentioned the abductees' fear. Another form of it is the desire for protection--with some people it is almost a demand. Protection from terrible realizations, protection from the aliens themselves ("if I talk."). Of late, I have been run somewhat ragged by trying to satisfy this (impossible) demand. Just today I remembered that I must say: I cannot protect you from the aliens. I say this to you because I know that you will be confronted with this same demand if you work with abductees.

Policy Matters Attached with this memo are the set of five preliminary ~~written reports~~ <sup>at case list</sup>. By sending these and future reports to you all, I am establishing that the abduction accounts obtained from people who come into this Project seeking help ~~xxxx~~ <sup>will</sup> be shared among the staff (and with others). Indeed, they will probably be published eventually. This is research. Therefore, the same applies to the tapes of hypnosis sessions pertaining to abduction experiences. They will also be shared.

Please send each tape to me after each session. I will have

them transcribed onto paper and I will return the tape to you along with a copy of the paper transcript. This will all be cleared with the person before I send them to you. If the person wants their own copy of the tape, we will have to make a second copy for them because the tapes should not leave the project. The Among the staff, the tapes should be borrowable all around. All extraneous information and personal I would like your opinion as to whether we should ~~xxxx~~ continue to use the person's first name on this material, or whether we should substitute an entirely different name so their confidentiality is completely protected.

Testing? I would like the psychologists' opinion as to whether any sort of testing should be used in this project. If testing is used, should the psychologists all agree on what tests to use. What should the testing measure? Mental pathology that would ~~xxxxxxxx~~ explain the abduction account? The impact of the abduction experience?

Money. I now have one psychologist who is owed several hundred dollars by an abductee. This must not happen. Please seek payment in full for the first meeting. ~~Make~~ this clear on the telephone when the appointment is made. So far, the people I have sent you are solvent. If you want to arrange a payment schedule, do not keep working with the person if they fall behind in their payments. I recommend that you make the terms of payment and for appointment cancellation explicit at the first meeting. Put it in writing. If a person cancels without whatever notice you require, I recommend you bill them, but make this completely clear at the outset.

My own opinion is that you should talk in terms of total

cost for hypnotherapy. The figure I have in my mind is \$1500,  
for a maximum of 15 hours of hypnosis. The concept here is short  
term hypnotherapy, to explore the roots of a trauma. If the  
person wants long term therapy, that is something else again.  
Long term, we offer them <sup>free</sup> support group. I think total cost is  
better than hourly rates; nobody wants to pay anyone \$100 per  
hour, but they feel differently about paying \$1500 to solve a  
serious problem.

As I have said, I believe in Eric Bern's concept of the  
therapeutic contact. I am not trying to foist the idea on to anyone,  
but I'll just ~~xxxxx~~ take this opportunity to tell you what the  
contact is, as I see it: What is the problem?/What are you going  
to do about it?/Do you want my help?/Do you have the money to  
solve the problem?/Exactly how do you want me to go about helping  
you?/Exactly what ~~xxx~~ do you want to accomplish?/Are you comfortable  
with giving me feedback periodically as to whether I am actually  
helping you?/Are you comfortable with my terms for what I need from  
you if I am to work with you? ~~if so~~

- In my view that definition is a bit truncated, & there may ~~not~~ differ. But my ~~own~~ personal objectives are these
- to recover the information held by the dr
  - To put the information into a written format accessible to ourselves & others outside this project
  - restore the abductee to awareness & function so that he can determine his own priorities with respect to the UFO phenomena
  - and carry out research on the recovered information

In order to accomplish these goals we need a well run project ~~capable of~~ <sup>well investigated</sup> with an information bank of at least ~~50~~ <sup>50</sup> cases, ~~that have not been~~ <sup>that have not been</sup> ~~cases~~ <sup>cases</sup> ~~yet~~ <sup>yet</sup> that have completed ~~hypnosis~~ <sup>hypnosis</sup>.

ie. Attached is a status report of the 4 cases now under investigation, it looks like a lot, but the reality is that only one case is presently in hypnosis & counselling with a psychologist. Three entered hypnosis but 2 dropped out.

This project must have the insights of the pay & must have the benefits of the penetrating tool of hypnosis. We also need "graduates" that is, abductees who have gone through hypnosis, explored strange exp, & who can help others coming into the program. (I have high hopes that some abductees can become case investigators.)

However Realistically, probably only 1/3 of the people who contact us are going to graduate. And even to get the 1/3, we have to improve this project.

At the present time, ~~there~~ <sup>there</sup> is only one functioning investigator. I am the intake person & people tend to get

Stalled at my level.

Fear is what holds people back. One manifestation is fear of hypnosis & fear of the psychologist. Fear of hypnosis I don't understand but fear of the psy is probably fear of ridicule. People get used to me, find I ~~will~~ take them ~~seriously~~, but to move from me to the psychologist is traumatic.

Therefore, I propose that the psychologists take time attending the support group. SG meets every 4 to 6 weeks. It is up to the psy but I think attending the SG (in work) will be conducive to new clients.

Another problem is it is taking too long to write the preliminary reports —

Int'l UFO Reporter (even 2 mos)  
→ CUFO Studies \$25.00  
MUFON UFO Journal \$25.00  
every month.

In order to accomplish any of these goals, and in order to ~~we~~ have the enthusiastic adherence of the psychologists,

There are a lot of problems dealing with the people in this work. Some problems are interpersonal, some I will call ideological.

## Support group

no collecting stamps

problem with another person? what are you going to do about it?  
and I think you should tell them.

## Anatomy of a Conflict -

See I, Elaine, call Sandy about support group. She is very distant & I sense something is wrong. I call back several days later Sat eve 11 PM. She is very ~~distant~~ hostile. I say please let me know if something is wrong cause it makes me feel bad the way things are now. She says I hate for you to call me this late & keep up. Next Richard Hall tells me Sandy has called him & said Elaine interfered with my therapy & I feel I am coping with the abduction problem very badly. Next, Handen tells me Sandy has dropped. I call Carrie & say, can you help me with Sandy I don't know what's wrong. She says, alarmed, I can't go into that. ~~Sandy~~ I say, I hear Sandy feels I interfered with her therapy. Carrie says ~~Dr~~ Dr Handen told her that.

I see Sandy at SE & she seems very upset - abduction related. I call Handen. He says, No Elaine you did not interfere with therapy & Sandy has quit therapy reasons unknown & she owes me several hundred dollars. I call Carrie & tell her Dr ~~it~~ says he & I did not talk about Sandy and, I tell her, the problem here is complaints should be directed back to the people they are about. Carrie says I don't like being in the middle & I don't want to be lectured like a child. I say, think of it in these terms that I'm calling you because I feel you are mad and can be helpful.

in visions, fairies, monsters, ghosts - and now the diems.  
we <sup>spontaneously</sup> break through to the other side, in near death states,  
dreams, OOB. Techniques for deliberately breaking through include  
mental disciplines, trance states, <sup>oob states</sup> rituals, devices such as  
crystals & drugs.

The Scientific Tradition holds that consciousness is an evolutionary property of matter + dependent on matter for systems. ~~But~~ When death comes, the personality disintegrates. Survival is through genes. ETI is not foreign to scientific tradition. <sup>It will</sup> life can arise on other physical worlds. Interstellar travel would be more convenient if one knew how ~~to~~ to surpass the speed of light. Flying saucers are space ships peopled by ~~as~~ ETIs who exist in the same reality we do. We would have to die or leave our bodies to be where they are. What separates us is

Now, some people who subscribe fully to the meta physical tradition also subscribe to the sci tradition. For them, the ~~the~~ UFO people are in this reality, a <sup>physical</sup> ~~subset~~ ~~subset~~ the population of the other (spiritual) worlds go on as before.

~~Some people~~ One reason the meta meta physical <sup>tradition</sup> ~~phenomena~~ is becoming associated with UFOs is that many ~~the~~ reports of "magic technology" and psychic experience with UFOs. Strictly speaking, psychic powers need not be associated. To understand this we must refer to parapsychology, <sup>at one time</sup> ~~Parapsychology~~ parapsychology belonged strictly to the metaphysical tradition. Over the last century, parapsychology research has matured + been appropriated by the scientific establishment, with one exception - the OOBIE

in visions, fairies, monstrous ghosts - and now the diems. we "break through to the other side" <sup>spontaneously</sup> in Near death exp, dreams, OOBIE. Techniques for deliberately breaking through include mental disciplines, trance states, <sup>OOBIE states</sup> rituals, devices such as crystals + drugs.

## Two Traditions

In dealing with abstracts over the past several months, I find that the UFO exp is being interpreted according to two traditions: the metaphysical & the scientific. There is tension - in this project & outside it - between people who adhere to one or the other traditions, but ~~who~~ who have a common interest in UFOs. I am concerned that these tensions not increase & so I thought it ~~might be~~ worth while to try to define the two belief systems and that both points of view be tolerated in this project. To tolerate something you need to know what it is, so here goes.

The metaphysical adherents hold that the UFO phenomena is a breakthrough from the other side, from some other reality. Metaphysics ~~say~~ also known as spiritualism, says that there are other realities besides the ~~one~~ one we commonly experience. These other realities are peopled by large numbers of non-physical entities with divine missions, & with infinite volition ~~and~~ & consciousness. When we die, the metaphysicians say, we will go to the other world (obviously Christianity is a metaphysical tradition). ~~Usually~~ our world is separated from usually separate from the other worlds, but sometimes entities break through ~~to~~ to us and sometimes we break through to them, either on purpose or accidentally.

~~The metaphysicians say there is actually a lot of evidence of the other worlds, esp. entities, esp.~~

Entities from other realities have visited us throughout history as angels, ~~and~~ ~~as~~ religious figures, in visions, fairies, monstrous ghosts - and now the demons.

We ~~break through~~ break through to the other side, <sup>spontaneously</sup> in near death exps, dreams, OOBs. Techniques for deliberately breaking through include mental disciplines, trance states, <sup>or</sup> rituals, devices such as crystals & drugs.

While we  
live

The sci tradition holds that consciousness is ~~either~~ a property of matter, it is evolved, & dependent on matter for existence. When physical death comes, personality (consciousness) disintegrates. <sup>The idea of</sup> ETI is not foreign to the sci tradition. Intelligent life ~~could~~ arise on other planets. True, it ~~would be more~~ interstellar travel ~~would be more~~ acceptable idea if one knew how to surpass the speed of light. But if you come from the scientific tradition & you take UFOs seriously you ~~probably~~ <sup>will</sup> think flying saucers are space ships peopled by ETI, who exist in the same reality we do. To have lunch with an ETI, you wouldn't have to die or leave your body or enter any other profoundly altered state of consciousness.

Some ~~people~~ <sup>who are int in UFOs</sup> straddle both <sup>the sci & the MP</sup> traditions. For them, the UFO people are physical ~~in~~ <sup>in</sup> this reality, while the populations of the other ~~planets~~ <sup>worlds</sup> go on as before. <sup>Why</sup> you might ask, ~~would~~ such a person hang on to ~~metaphysical~~ <sup>metaphysical</sup> beliefs when he ~~could~~ account for UFOs on the basis of ~~the more~~ <sup>the</sup> conservative scientific tradition? The reason is because of <sup>the</sup> "psychic" experiences most abductees experience.

The major reason <sup>abductees associate the</sup> ~~the~~ metaphysical tradition is ~~being~~ <sup>becoming</sup> associated with UFOs is that to be abducted is almost certainly to have a psychic experience. Parapsychology is ~~being~~ <sup>the</sup> discipline which ~~concerns~~ <sup>concerns</sup> itself with paranormal or psychic experiences. At one time, such phenomena ~~were~~ <sup>were recognized</sup> ~~belonged~~ <sup>belonged</sup> only ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> the metaphysical tradition. Over the past century psychic phenomena have been studied by mainstream science & ~~most~~ <sup>the</sup> discipline of parapsychology has been appropriated by the scientific establishment. Only ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> OOBIE, with its implications for life after death, remains controversial & ~~not~~ <sup>not</sup> demonstrated ~~improved~~ <sup>improved</sup> in ~~the~~ <sup>the</sup> controlled experiments. I make this statement based on recent reading in para 3, including one <sup>1976</sup> survey of the field (Superstition Paradox) which reports controlled experimental results demonstrating mental tele, ds, tk, pch. & precognition.

The major reason the abductees associate the metaphysical tradition with UFOs is that to be abducted is almost certainly to have a psychic exp. + historically it was the metaphysical tradition that recognized psychic exp. (Most abductees are not aware that ~~most~~ para-psychologists have demonstrated most psychic phenomena in the lab.)

Of the 10 abd health with in this project, 8 consider themselves to have had ~~past~~ powerful + intense psychic experiences + 5 of the 8 are deeply involved in the metaphysical tradition. That is why this project must maintain a tolerant stance toward both the sci + the metaphysical tradition.

vivid dreams  
 past-snap  
 telepathy  
 levitation

Consider the fact that even an abductee who has not exp exp under hypnosis, perhaps who is not even conscious of the UFO exp in their life, is very likely to have had extraordinarily vivid dreams, sensations of paralysis which are associated with OOB states, perhaps experiences of mental telepathy and of levitation. Such a person may have had a lifelong history of such experiences and naturally sought an explanation. Perhaps they deeply immersed themselves in metaphysics ~~before~~ before they even had a clue that the aliens were in their life. Such a person may have cherished <sup>+ cultivated</sup> their psychic sensibilities + they do not want to give that up.

Earl Jacobs says "I've never had a reported OOBEE that did not turn into an abduction under hypnosis." This suggests that the psychic exp of abductees may turn into manipulation by the aliens. Instead of that, <sup>rather than give up</sup> some abductees might prefer to incorporate the aliens into the spiritual realm + thus preserve their identity.

For take the individual who ~~is~~ has memory of an abduction experience. He has witnessed a full blown magic event. He may respond with ~~feel~~ submission, awe, powerlessness. A religious experience for him. A scientifically oriented person may say

well they have technology we don't understand. But science doesn't give you any place to put your feelings. Religion, metaphysics does.

The metaphysical tradition will also offer you protection from the aliens, ~~because~~ <sup>while</sup> science certainly doesn't. Metaphysicians can call on a master, a guide or God for protection. Metaphysicians can seek information on the aliens from channels or mediums who commune with spirits.

I suspect that the staff members of this project all come from the scientific tradition - while as we see the abductees are adhering to metaphysics... I certainly come from the scientific tradition. But I feel it would be a mistake to try to impose our views or to stamp out or even to studiously ignore the metaphysical interpretation of the abduction exp. We do not feel the terror of these indiv who seek our help. & we must not try to define their response to it.

With one exception: outright surrender to the phenomena & beliefs should be opposed. Today an abductee said to me "they can do anything they want!" "NO!" I said. "Every entity is subject to constraints."

Discussing the <sup>1947</sup> crashed saucer, an abductee said "wow that means they're vulnerable"

"Vulnerable"? That brings me to the last part of this discussion - the research direction of this project. I feel that if don't at least try to find ~~some~~ where the aliens are vulnerable ~~we~~ we'd be better off not knowing anything. The focus of our research should be resistance techniques.

June 11, 1990

George Andrews  
Hearts of Oak Farm  
Drury, Mo. 65638

Dear George:

I was talking on the telephone today to Aileen Bringle, and she happened to mention that you had noticed some interesting information in a magazine, information relating to the television program "UFO Cover-up--Live."

Aileen said you have a magazine directed toward film producers in which it is stated that the program UFO Cover-up was produced by the CIA.

This is very interesting information, and I would very much like to have a copy of the article along with the page which gives the address of the magazine.

Could you make a xerox of it? I have enclosed a stamped, self-addressed envelop. If you cannot make a xerox, can you send me the address of the magazine and the title of the article and the date? Thank you.

With best regards,

Elaine Douglass  
1801 Clydesdale NW #501  
Washington DC 20009

202/232-2410

file available

## NO SACRED COWS

### TWO HATS ARE BETTER THAN ONE

Talk about the rewards of volunteerism. Washington lobbyists James Lake, Craig Fuller and Charles Black, big names in a profession that feeds on White House contacts, are donating time to President Bush's reelection campaign as unpaid advisers.

It sounds like a good deal all around: The Bush campaign gets free; Fuller and Black get a reception at the House.

"You can be that anywhere [lobbyists] call through general government their calls return Charles Lewis, director of the priv for Public Integrity in Washington.

Lake's most far is the Abu Dhabi Investment Authority, investor in the Sudan Bank of Credit Commerce International (BCCI). Fuller, then-Vice Presi

and now a senior campaign adviser, is a senior executive at Philip Morris, the food and tobacco giant. Black, a Bush campaign adviser and fundraiser, represented an industry group dominated by Japanese fish processors during Bush's buy-American mission to Japan, something a rival group's lobbyist called "beyond irony." He also represents Donald Trump's real estate empire, the Tobacco Institute, the Casino Association of New Jersey and others.

Black denies his moonlighting helps his clients. "The time I spend on the campaign has nothing to do

with what I do for my clients for a living," Black says.

"They'll get the same kind of treatment they [got before]."

According to Bush campaign counsel Bobby Burchfield, lobbyists who serve on the campaign are forbidden to help make administration policy. White House Chief of Staff Samuel Skinner must

s with the d Burch- ouse coun- will review identify is- and discuss- use or

a political /ate busi- govern- urchfield g to avoid impropri-

m lobbies f clients — ng Bethle- 1 cosmet- ments of d the Phil- seem as if aving the d be use-

less to the campaign. Furthermore, there are all the clients of Burson-Marsteller, the Manhattan PR firm that acquired Black, Manafort in 1991.

Therein lies the loophole: "Charlie wouldn't have to recuse himself on issues affecting all of Black, Manafort's clients, only his own," Burchfield says. In other words, Black apparently would be free to use his insider position with the campaign to help his firm on other issues — and since he is a name partner, that could mean money in his pocket.

—J.D.



### JUST FOR THE RECORD

Excerpts from a November 1989 memo, entitled "Suggestions for Anticipating Requests Under Freedom of Information Act," or FOIA.

An employee of the NASA Lewis Research Center in Cleveland, Ohio, was instructed to write the memo by an ad hoc group of NASA, Department of Defense and Department of Energy officials convened to review the SP-100 program, which aims to put a nuclear-powered permanent space station on the moon.

Discovery of the document by members of the investigations subcommittee of the House Committee on Science, Space and Technology prompted an angry letter from subcommittee Chair Howard Wolpe (D-Mich.) to then-NASA Administrator Richard Truly. In the February 26 letter Rep. Wolpe said the memo "enunciates a policy whose express purpose is to withhold information from

the public," and called it "an affront to openness and honesty in government." Truly repudiated the memo and told Wolpe such a thing would not happen again.

#### Some general suggestions:

At the conclusion of meetings or at the end of the day review your notes and consider whether you really need to retain them. If you do, take time to rewrite them in such a way as to minimize any adverse impact should they be publicly disclosed. Then destroy your old notes.

Use yellow stick-ons or other similar attachable tabs to annotate personal copies of documents you wish to retain. . . . If retained, yellow stick-ons would also be subject to FOIA disclosure.

However since there is no obligation under FOIA to provide documents in any particular order or relationship to each other, furnishing out of context copies of stick-ons can render any information released significantly less meaningful. In this regard, printing rather than writing in script also generally makes it harder to assign authorship (and context) to a particular note or document.

Avoid cross references to other documents that can lend context to a document and thereby enhance its informational value should it ultimately be disclosed.

If you must document a decision, make sure that it is consistent with the decision that you ultimately intend to make public. Do not cross reference any pre-decisional documents or prior recommendations in a decisional document unless you intend to specifically adopt them as part of your decision.

At the first indication of any potential controversy

# Memorandum

P O Box 314  
Monrovia, CA 91017-0314

Subject: Freedom of Information Act Request 5 U.S.C. 552 NIPSOM, SAP Supplement published by Dept of Defense	Date: 9-28-92
---	------------------

To: ROBERT J BISHOP Inquiries & Complaints Div Office of the Inspector General Dept of the Air Force Headquarters Air Force Office of Special Investigations Bolling AFB, Washington, D.C. 20332-6001	From: Victor Martinez AC-818	358-5390 7-10 pm 8-5 pm
--	---------------------------------	----------------------------

At your earliest convenience, I am requesting under the aforementioned FOIA, that you photocopy the section of NIPSOM, SAP Supplement (Confidential) published by your Dept of Defense which, in the June '92 edition, contains the attached paragraph:

"Cover stories may be established for,... any information regarding the true nature of the program involved.

Cover stories for Special Access Programs must be approved by the PSO prior to dissemination."

I have cut these two (2) paragraphs down, but the attached photocopy (enlarged) will show you the paragraphs in their entirety. I would like you to send me the entire relevant section that these two paragraphs appear in. In other words, rather than only photocopying these two paragraphs, I would like you to photocopy the entire section from the SAP Supplement that these two paragraphs appear in.

I look forward to seeing my photocopies in the mail sometime in the next 10 (ten) days, the time limit the FOIA gives you to respond. This memo/request from me will also constitute an agreement on my part to pay for any photocopying costs (if there are any involved).

Thank you for your cooperation in this matter and please feel free to give me a call if you have any questions.

# Memorandum

P O Box 314  
Monrovia, CA 91017-0314

Subject:  
Freedom of Information Act Request  
5 U.S.C. 552  
NISPOM, SAP Supplement published by Dept of Defense

Date:  
9-28-92

To:  
Secretary of the Air Force  
Thru: SAF/AADS (FOIA)  
Washington, D.C. 20330-1000

From:  
Victor Martinez AC-818

358-5390 7-10 pm  
8-5 pm

At your earliest convenience, I am requesting under the aforementioned FOIA, that you photocopy the section of NISPOM, SAP Supplement (Confidential) published by your Dept of Defense which, in the June '92 edition, contains the attached paragraph:

"Cover stories may be established for,... any information regarding the true nature of the program involved.

Cover stories for Special Access Programs must be approved by the PSO prior to dissemination."

I have cut these two (2) paragraphs down, but the attached photocopy (enlarged) will show you the paragraphs in their entirety. I would like you to send me the entire relevant section that these two paragraphs appear in. In other words, rather than only photocopying these two paragraphs, I would like you to photocopy the entire section from the SAP Supplement that these two paragraphs appear in.

I look forward to seeing my photocopies in the mail sometime in the next 10 (ten) days, the time limit the FOIA gives you to respond. This memo/request from me will also constitute an agreement on my part to pay for any photocopying costs (if there are any involved).

Thank you for your cooperation and please feel free to give me a call if you have any questions.

With respect to whether the government can legally lie and deceive in order to protect highly classified programs, you might like to know that the authority for such activities is NISPOM, SAP Supplement (Confidential) published by DoD (most recent: JUNE 92).

"Cover stories may be established for unacknowledged programs in order to protect the integrity of the program from individuals who do not have a need to know. Cover stories must be believable and shall not reveal any information regarding the true nature of the program involved.

Cover stories for Special Access Programs must be approved by the PSO prior to dissemination."

Special Investigations  
D.C. 20332-6001

file cover up mode  
an attempt to get the  
Counterintelligence  
manual that  
describes the protocols  
for cover stories for  
black projects  
write to Ja Paul

ns appear in.

g my photocopies in the mail somet  
limit the FOIA gives you to respo  
so constitute an agreement on my p  
(if there are any involved)



## Operation Right to Know END UFO SECRECY!

Rt 3, Box 1076, Thomasville, GA 31792 • 912-377-7098

### Lying by the Book

Dissembling by public officials is probably as old as government. Certainly the practice has become a tradition in Washington. During the 1950s and 1960s, for example, U.S. Army planes carried out mock biological warfare attacks against American and Canadian cities by spraying them with live—though supposedly harmless—bacteria. If local officials asked what was going on, the army said it was testing a radar-deflecting chaff.

One might think that such prevarication—whether justified or not—is one on an ad hoc, seat-of-the-pants basis. That might have been the case previously, but no more. The Bush administration has actually crafted regulations on the use of deception to provide cover for secret programs. Bureaucrats' passion for secrecy, it seems, is exceeded only by their passion for codification.

The regulations are part of the National Industrial Security Program Operating Manual, which sets forth security procedures for government agencies and contractors involved with classified programs. Recently the Department of Defense generated a supplement to the manual for "special access" (also called "black") programs, whose existence cannot even be acknowledged. Dated May 9, 1992, and stamped "draft," the supplement states:

Cover stories may be established for unacknowledged programs in order to protect the integrity of the program from individuals who do not have a need to know. Cover stories must be believable and cannot reveal any information regarding the true nature of the contract. Cover stories for Special Access Programs must have the approval of the PSO [Program Security Officer] prior to dissemination.

The supplement also notes that special access programs must have "nonattributable" telephone lines,

also called "hello lines," connecting them to the outside world. Personnel who answer such a telephone must "state the proper salutation, e.g. Good Morning or Hello. Do not use the company name."

Steven Aftergood of the Federation of American Scientists, which made the supplement public, professes to be shocked at the cover-story policy, which he calls "officially sanctioned lying." "One can see situations where this might be warranted, maybe in the midst of wartime," he says. "But this is not sufficiently well defined to convince me that it is limited. It's obviously a very dangerous practice, because it can corrupt the public discourse."

Susan Hansen, a spokesperson for the Pentagon, grumbles that the document on cover stories was confidential. "Whoever sent it to you was unauthorized," she says. She points out, furthermore, that the document is an unapproved draft version that "does not represent the policy of the federal government."

But does this statement itself represent a cover story? According to a Senate staff member specializing in security issues, the Bush administration has already implemented the cover-story policy—with the complicity of some congressional oversight committees. Indeed, the administration has consulted with Congress before disseminating cover stories about several "major programs" to the media, the staffer says. Such as? "Sorry, I can't tell you that," he replies.

The staff member emphasizes that Congress, although it gives its approval to cover stories when the need for security seems clear, does not actively participate in the deception. Indeed, Congress is trying to reduce the need for such deception by cutting the number of black programs to a minimum. "It's a very uncomfortable situation in the democratic framework to lie about what you're doing," he acknowledges. —John Horgan

### Press Release

Operation Right To Know believes this article from Scientific American proves that the government is officially deceiving the public. We believe that such cover stories as alluded to here are being distributed to the media and general public on the subject of UFO's and their occupants.

Nothing destroys the public trust in government than government lying. Without public trust a democratic government cannot function and needs then degenerate into totalitarianism.

Operation Right To Know calls for an end to government denials, ridicule and issuing of cover stories about off world visitations.

Join us for the Second National UFO Demonstration  
July 5, 1993 in Washington, D.C.

Elaine Douglass

From: "Elaine Douglass" <edouglass@preciscom.net>  
 To: "Elaine Douglass" <edouglass@preciscom.net>  
 Sent: Saturday, October 28, 2006 9:58 AM  
 Subject: to me

- > Utne Reader, Nov.-Dec. '06
- > Life in the Stars-
- >
- > Whether the existence of extraterrestrials is an irrefutable fact or just a
- > compelling theory, the media would do well to start telling the story
- > By Martin Keller
- > Given that the mainstream scientific community can't even agree if the poor
- > orbiting mass called Pluto is a planet, it may seem a strange time to ask
- > people to consider whether or not extraterrestrial life has visited our
- > troubled planet especially since the mere mention of unidentified flying
- > objects conjures stereotypes, reinforced in the media, that undermine credibility.
- > It's hard to imagine, however, that even the most hardened of cynics
- > wouldn't be compelled by information published on the subject over the past
- > 10 years. Sometimes raising as many unsettling questions as it answers, this
- > serious research not only deserves notice, it demands consideration. The
- > problem is that, no matter what mainstream science reporters are covering
- > -from stories on NASA to promises of space tourism they routinely ignore the
- > subject altogether. Detractors ought to consider the legacy of the late
- > astronomer and physicist J. Allen Hynek, an investigator on
- > government-sponsored studies of UFOs from the late '40s through the '60s,
- > who went from being a skeptic to something of a UFO advocate before he died
- > in 1986. What made him abandon his academic and political prejudices about a
- > subject that usually draws jeers? It was no doubt information like that
- > contained in an unofficial document from the RAND Corporation, a generally
- > conservative think tank, titled "UFOs: What to Do?"
- > Written in 1968 and publicly released in 1997, the study tracks sightings
- > from the 1500s to the modern era, including "the large number" of UFOs
- > spotted near atomic and military installations. While the report recounts
- > how certain government agencies recommended handling such sightings (read:
- > ridicule and denial), there's also speculation that there could be as many
- > as 100 million intergalactic civilizations more advanced than our own.
- > Hynek eventually concluded that there was an embarrassment of evidence for
- > the existence of UFOs. Given that more substantiation has since accrued, one
- > can't help but wonder how media neglect notwithstanding-meaningful
- > discussion about the existence of the extraterrestrial has been stifled for so long.
- > In 1997, retired Colonel Philip J. Corso, a member of President Eisenhower's
- > national security team and an Army intelligence officer in Korea, published
- > an explosive book called The Day After Roswell (Pocket Books) that offers an
- > intriguing take on the question. The author claims that materials recovered
- > from a crash site in New Mexico in the late '40s were seeded to corporate
- > interests that patented the technologies-including lasers, integrated
- > circuitry, fiber-optic networks, accelerated particle beam devices, and the
- > Kevlar material in bulletproof vests-ostensibly to hide the original source.

10/28/2006

> Corso also argues that there are two space programs: the one that we read  
 > about and the one that is already using off-planet technology recovered and  
 > reverse-engineered for advanced military and commercial purposes-including a  
 > Star Wars system he claims has already been deployed to fend off extraterrestrials.  
 > Richard M. Dolan, author of UFOs and the National Security State: An  
 > Unclassified History, Volume One 1941-1973 (Keyhole Publishing, 2000), says  
 > it's difficult to follow up on claims such as Corso's because, while  
 > classified documents created by government agencies can occasionally be  
 > ferreted out, proprietary information held by businesses and global  
 > corporations is hard to come by. Since the military and the federal  
 > government rely on subcontractors to do some of their most sensitive work,  
 > using special-access projects (SAPs) and unacknowledged special-access  
 > projects (USAPs), secrets are easier to keep. Dolan's next work, scheduled  
 > for publication in early 2007, will explore the history of SAPs and USAPs since 1973.  
 > Writing on his website ([www.ufoskeptic.org](http://www.ufoskeptic.org)), author EX: astrophysicist  
 > Bernard Haisch points out that a SAP "is for programs considered to be too  
 > sensitive for normal classification measures... They are protected by a  
 > security system of great complexity. Many of the SAPs are located within  
 > industry funded through special contracts." Much of his analysis is based on  
 > "In Search of the Pentagon's Billion-Dollar Hidden Budgets," an article by  
 > Bill Sweetman in the highly regarded British publication Jane's > International Defence  
 > Review.

> Even members of Congress on appropriations committees(the Senate and House  
 > committees that allocate budgets) and intelligence committees are not  
 > allowed know anything about these programs," Haisch writes. "Moreover,  
 > Freedom of Information Act requests cannot penetrate unacknowledged special  
 > access programs. In Chain of Command: The Road from 9/11 to Abu Ghraib  
 > (HarperCollins, 2004), New Yorker contributor Seymour Hersh reports that one  
 > SAP, used to recruit operatives, has been linked to military torture in  
 > Iraq. The desired effect is the same: to avoid scrutiny and sidestep  
 > opposing elements that exist in the CIA and Pentagon.  
 > "The granddaddy of all USAPs is the UFO/ET matter," writes Steven Greer in  
 > his book Extraterrestrial Contact The Evidence and Implications (Crossing  
 > Point, 1999). Greer, who says USAPs are a top-secret, compartmentalized  
 > project that not even the commander in chief has the power to access,  
 > founded the Center for the Study of Extraterrestrial Intelligence (CSETI).  
 > Since the early '90s, working under the assumption that the USAP model  
 > exists, Greer and CSETI associates have met often with high-level officials  
 > of the U.S. and other governments, including former CIA director James  
 > Woolsey. In May 2001 CSETI held a press conference at the National Press  
 > club at which it produced an impressive list of witnesses from the  
 > government, the military, and the private sector-along with a ream of  
 > documents and film footage-establishing, as noted in Greer's book  
 > Disclosure(Crossing Point, 2001), that "we are indeed being visited by  
 > advanced extraterrestrial civilizations and have been for some time." Among  
 > the witnesses was John Callahan, who, when he was division chief of the  
 > Accidents and Investigations Branch of the Federal Aviation Administration,  
 > headed a 1986 investigation of a Japanese 747 that was chased for 30 minutes  
 > by a UFO (the incident was captured on radar and recorded). Not  
 > surprisingly, major media outlets all but ignored the press conference and

- > failed to scrutinize the supplementary material. There are a number of
- > reasons the media avoid these topics, argues Terry Hansen in *The Missing*
- > *Times: News Media Complicity in the UFO Cover-up* (Xlibris, 2001), including
- > historical precedent, national security, and psychological
- > resistance. (Consider, the author writes, that "for five years, the editors
- > of *Scientific American* refused to acknowledge the aviation achievements of
- > the Wright brothers because the magazine had been told by trusted
- > authorities that manned, heavier-than-air flight was a scientific impossibility.")
- > In 2006 one would hope for a better, more enlightened investigative media
- > climate than the one that existed at the dawn of aviation. If the claims by
- > Corso and others are true, and other crash retrievals of and technological
- > transfers from extraterrestrial spacecraft since the '40s have continued,
- > imagine what mind-boggling innovations have yet to be revealed-and who
- > stands to profit.
- > Martin Keller is a freelance writer and publicist who lives in Minneapolis.

# Our Sordid Government At Work: Statement Of POW Involvement By Col. James "Bo" Gritz

## JAMES GRITZ, POW INVOLVEMENT

THIS STATEMENT WAS PREPARED BY BO GRITZ FOR PRESENTATION ON 23 NOVEMBER 1992 BEFORE THE U.S. SENATE SELECT COMMITTEE ON POW/MIA AFFAIRS DEPOSITION STAFF AND IS TO BE OFFERED INTO THE OFFICIAL RECORD. THE TEXT OF THIS DOCUMENT IS THE TRUTH, SO HELP ME GOD, AS I KNOW IT TO BE. ATTESTED TO BY MY SIGNATURE ON THE 22nd PAGE THIS 23rd DAY OF NOVEMBER 1992 IN THE CITY OF SPRINGFIELD, VA. [See p.31 for Senate Deposition Notice.]

## OVERVIEW

I have outlined my involvement in POW/MIA matters in the 22 pages that follow using operation (OPN) titles to separate events and times. It is my studied opinion over the past 12 years that responsible officials within the Executive Branch of the U.S. Government (USG) knowingly abandoned U.S. Prisoners of War (POW) held by Communist powers as a result of World War I, World War II, Korea, and Southeast Asia. I believe that presidents up through and including George Bush have known that Americans were left alive and, in violation of law, these high officials and certain of their appointed subordinates have continued and perpetrated a cover up of this reality. I believe certain members of the U.S. Congress have aided in the expression and diversion of critical information that could have revealed a fullness of truth long ago. I am convinced there exists a mindset in most USG offices that everything possible must be done to discredit the living POW movement and those that support it.

It may not be economically or politically expedient for the USG to deal with the POW issue in real terms, but I am certain it is right. It may provide excellent photo opportunities, but it is my view that for U.S. officials to look interested posing with Communist officials before stacks of old uniforms and equipment is an insult to the heroes who once were a part of it. The fact is that the Communists in Laos, for whatever and all the reasons,

did not return our POWs! The fact is that the Vietnamese held Americans after 1973. The fact is that Americans were sent to Russia that have not been returned. "Accounting" is a term used in reference to things, like boots, helmets, pistols, et al. Our POW/MIA's should be returned! **STOP THE BUSHIEP AND GET TO THE HEART OF THE MATTER - HERE AND THERE!**

## OPN LIBERATOR

I was asked in October 1978 by the Deputy Director, Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA), Lt. Gen. Harold R. Aaron, to go in search of U.S. prisoners of war thought to still be held against their will by Communists in Southeast Asia. At the time, I was assigned to the U.S. Army Element, Office of the Secretary of Defense, as a Chief of Congressional Relations (DSAA). I retired from active duty in February 1979 for the specific purpose of resolving this political dispute.

General Eugene Tighe, Director, DIA, requested H. Ross Perot sponsor a private effort to determine whether or not any U.S. POWs were left alive. Perot called me to his EDS, Dallas office in April 1979. He instructed me accordingly: "I want you to go over there and see everyone you have to see, do all the things you need to do. You come back and tell me there aren't any American prisoners left alive. I don't believe it and I'm not interested in bones." Col. Arthur D. "Bull" Simons was there. In contrast to Perot, he told me: "I'm going to plan the operation and you're going to execute it." I left for Asia immediately. Bull Simons died while I was away.

I went overseas hoping to prove that all our POWs were home. I came back convinced that they were still alive. Everywhere I went in Asia, people I knew who were actively engaged in intelligence operations were certain we had failed to bring them out. Col. Frank Collins was one of the most convincing. He was the senior Defense Attaché. Frank said that he consolidated reports from the entire East Asia region. He was positive American POWs had been abandoned. He offered Nguyen

Giang as one example. Giang was in a refugee camp, having escaped from Vietnam. He said he was with 49 American POWs only months before. Two of the POWs had died. Giang buried them. The others were still alive at the time of his escape. The Americans were being held at Tan Lop, a camp near the Red River, north of Hanoi.

I reported the results to Perot and recommended that we make Giang available for interrogation by electronic and chemical means for verification of his claim. Perot telephoned Gen. Tighe and requested that Tighe bring Giang to the USA. Tighe wrote a memo to Secretary of Defense Harold Brown making the request. Brown forwarded the recommendation to Secretary of State Cyrus Vance. A month later, Vance wrote a note to Brown turning down the appeal. These documents have since been denied by the Executive Branch, but they were written and I have copies. I returned to SEA for more convincing evidence. Patrols were launched into Laos to suspected POW holding areas using forces loyal to Gen. Vang Pao (CIA mercenary chief Military Region II - Laos during the war). One of the units returned with a positive sighting of 30 U.S. POWs at Khutumarath, Laos. Satellite photography confirmed "30 non-Asians by measurable shadow" and a figure 52 made in the ground to be visible by air. The Khutumarath report became Top Secret - Special Intelligence/Admiral Jerry O. Tuttle told me that he briefed President-elect Reagan on the finding in the West wing of the White House in January 1981. The information was so sensitive I was told by Tuttle "never to even say the word Khutumarath."

## OPN VELVET HAMMER

I formed a pilot team in Florida to begin initial planning for a possible private sector rescue effort. I had maintained liaison with Ann Mills Griffith who was director of the League of Families since my first trip to Southeast Asia when it appeared POWs were still there. Ann made two trips to our base. I had been told by Admiral Tuttle in

his Pentagon office to stand down. He stated, "President Reagan is excited and intends to make the rescue using Delta Force." I questioned the acceptable risk of the new president invading Laos in the wake of the Iran raid and criticism of Russia in Afghanistan. I used the planes being turned around during the Bay of Pigs as an example. Tuttle assured me, "The planes will not be turned around in this case!" Still I was concerned that politics would get between us and our POWs.

Ann brought George Brooks with her to the Overstreet Ranch where we had assembled those asked to be part of Velvet Hammer. Brooks offered to write a check for \$20,000 to help keep the effort together. Gordon Wilson, my executive officer, handled all funding. I didn't feel right about accepting money from a "Family" member, but George was insistent. As I recall he arranged through Gordon to make the check payable to the Special Forces Association. The time soon came at the termination OPN GRAND EAGLE when Ann, with George always faithful, would become adverse to those who support the "living POW movement". This was because things didn't go Ann's way. They have been acutely critical of my operations and George has even said that I asked him for \$250,000 to bring his son home. That is a total lie and absolute fabrication. George knew perfectly well from information given to him by Ann that Velvet Hammer was oriented only towards Nhommarath and we had no idea who might be there. Col. Earl Hopper, former director of the League, can verify the truth. Both Hopper and I questioned Brooks at the Crystal City Stouffer Hotel concerning the money Brooks had donated. Brooks clearly said he had no problem with Gordon's accountability. I state for the record that I have never sought funds from any POW family, nor led them to believe in any way that we were going on a mission to rescue their specific missing loved one.

We held the team together for as long as possible and then sent all except the most critical personnel home. Gordon told me that Brooks even helped with the transportation. I went to Ft. Bragg and learned that Delta was indeed gearing up for the rescue. Still I was concerned the Reagan staff would not be willing to take the risk of sending an official military force into Laos. The Thais wouldn't actively support such an overt launch so the heliborne force would have to infiltrate using a high risk corridor across Vietnam. I wrote a Top Secret memo to President Reagan outlining a private sector alternative. The message was delivered to National Security Advisor Richard Allen on 30 March 1981, the day President Reagan was shot! I was told that Haig was outraged that such an option existed. I was warned by Tuttle to watch out for a witch hunt and protect my

sources. Tuttle said he was recommending to Lt. Gen. Philip Gast, JCS Operations chief, that I be brought back on active duty for the operation.

I sent what remained of Velvet Hammer personnel home. Admiral Tuttle called me at my Los Angeles home on May 20th and said that the next day's *Washington Post* would carry a front page story stating that CIA mercenaries were sent into Laos looking for POWs, but found none. The planes had been turned around!

#### OPN GRAND EAGLE

Next, I was contacted by Jerry King, officer in charge of the *Intelligence Support Activity*. Even the initials "ISA" were classified because Congress knew nothing of the organization which was headquartered in Arlington Hall under the code letters "TCA". King wanted to continue Velvet Hammer under the new designation, *Grand Eagle*. I was to establish a network throughout Asia to gather information. Part of the operation was to focus on photographing POWs in captivity using ground units. I met with Gen. Vang Pao in LA and arranged to use Col. Soubane's troops. A four man training team was assembled in October to prepare the ground recon units for launch in December. Former Special Forces Master Sergeant J.D. Bath was the training team leader. Scott Barnes was an unfortunate add on!

Barnes identified himself as a close personal friend of Gen. Vang Pao. Barnes said he had worked in the Army Security Agency during the Vietnam war and had met Vang Pao at a special forces camp. Barnes was present, but aside during the Vang Pao meeting. I had no reason to doubt Barnes. He had no operational talent, but said that Vang Pao wanted him to go along to monitor our relations with Soubane. The general's letter to Soubane instructed him to provide men for operational cost only, but Soubane was prone toward profit taking. It made sense that Vang Pao might want someone he trusted to oversee the operation. ISA said "NO". Their records check found him to be a flake who was dropped from military service as "unsuitable". I protested since Barnes would have no operational responsibilities. They relented — I'm sorry to say.

Bill Macris (MI specialist) punched Barnes in the nose one week into the field mission. Barnes was returned immediately to the States. He did not go into Laos. He did not photograph POWs. None of these claims came up until long after the mission was over. What Barnes did tell Rob Ostrow of the *L.A. Times* was that I had sent him with Ed Wilson to Thailand to train for an assassination of President Reagan!

I was slated to go into Laos to photo-

graph American POWs in December 1981. Instead, Jerry King put the mission on hold and called me to D.C. Admiral Alan Paulson had replaced Jerry Tuttle. A bureaucratic tug-o-war developed. King told me that Paulson was trying to pull in ISA's POW authority. Paulson was complaining that I had "too much visibility" to be a principal field agent. King said that Paulson suggested that I function within in the agency as a staff assistant. House Foreign Affairs, POW subcommittee Chairman Robert Dornan had called a hearing to question both Paulson and CIA deputy, Admiral Bobby Ray Inman about inner-agency problems in POW field operations. I was asked to meet with Admiral Inman. There was conflict over who had final POW operational control. King said that DIA was only a coordinating agency — not an approving authority. Inman said he would contact me before Christmas with a decision. King called on 4 January to say that "Grand Eagle was to be put on the shelf as if it never existed. Too many bureaucrats in Washington didn't want to see live Americans returned!" King said he was empowered to have me returned to active military status as his deputy.

Ann Griffith called. She said Admiral Paulson wanted to continue Grand Eagle under his auspices and that he would soon be contacting me. Ann was very excited. Jerry King telephoned warning me about Paulson. King stated that Paulson only intended to completely dismantle the net so that no future operations would be possible. King indicated further covert support. Paulson was angry when I turned down his proposal. He contacted J.D. Bath and told him I had gone crazy and wouldn't cooperate with ongoing efforts. He convinced J.D. to meet with DIA rep Pat Hirt and divulge what he knew of our operation. Ann Mills was furious. I didn't feel it appropriate to share with her all that had happened between Paulson, King, Inman and myself. From that moment forward, Ann became critical of all I did. Let there be no doubt — Ann Mills has full access to DIA POW data.

#### OPN LAZARUS

Using the assets and resources already in place, I prepared to launch Operation Lazarus. Fred O'Green, CEO Litton Industries, was supporting the mission with night vision and nuclear fire control communications devices. He informed me that continuation of the mission was meeting resistance in the Pentagon. I acknowledged problems with Paulson. O'Green confirmed that Paulson was the choke point. I asked, "Is the mission on or off?" O'Green said he would confirm things on his end and let me know. The next day I received word that we had a green light.

the article and wanted to know if I would give it to them so they could send it to Armitage. I refused and personally went to Milwaukee to offer the ring to Mr. and Mrs. Sijan. They instantly recognized it as genuine and having belonged to their son who died in captivity. They showed me a duplicate that Balfour had made for them.

I dutifully turned over the photo, negative and "signature of prisoner" to chairman Solarz of the House POW sub-committee. He gave it to DIA who denounced it (they said Moon had been executed shortly after capture) even though the wife, Mrs. Ruth Moon verified both the picture and handwriting as clearly being those of her husband. Actual samples of Maj. Moon's signature and file photos matched those given to me in Laos by the Kong Le contact. Armitage testified before Congress that I was unscrupulously withholding personal articles from POW families and that I was turning over manufactured intelligence. **The fate of Maj. Moon still remains unresolved largely due to a constipated Executive Branch not willing to view its own mess for fear someone may be found responsible! Why wasn't the Moon document ever presented to the Lao authorities for explanation and possible resolution?**

You can possibly begin to see why it becomes non-habit forming to furnish Congress such findings. They end up on the DIA scrap heap while you are defamed and lied about in undated and unsigned National Security Council memos that are released to the media, sent as responses to public inquiry, and publicized by Ann Mills in her League reports.

One of the three POWs was described as having the use of only one leg. An effort was coordinated to have the three Americans delivered by the son on the Thai side of the Mekong River near Si Chiang Mai west of Vientiane, Laos during the Christmas-New Year period 1984-85. A Lao police colonel was to drive brokenwing in his truck from the camp to meet with the others near the river. The son and six defecting Pathet Lao guards were to escort the other two Americans on foot to the rendezvous.

Agents reported their safe arrival — except for brokenwing and the son. They said the police colonel had lost his nerve and returned brokenwing to the camp after the others had departed. It was also reported that the son had been killed in an altercation during the cross-country move! At the appointed time and place a reconnaissance/boat team was sent across the river to pick up those who had arrived. Contact was made and the party started back in two dug-out boats. **Mid-stream the lead boat was taken under fire by a patrol boat hidden alongside an island. The boat then ran down what was left.**

**The second pirogue was seen to turn back and successfully make land. Agents reported the two Americans safe. Two dead and two wounded members of our team were recovered by the Thais and treated. We tried throughout the week to arrange another pick-up without success.**

The final effort came when our reconnaissance team reported contact with the POWs and their guards by radio near midnight at a prearranged crossing site. As we prepared to launch a rubber boat for the pick-up, I noticed, through night vision goggles, a strange "glitter" along the far bank adjacent to and about 100 meters from the pick-up point. One of the recon team was directed to move along the shore in that direction. I monitored his progress through the PVS-5 goggles. As he approached, the suspect area erupted in gunfire. **Rounds were fired not only at the recon, but across the river into Thailand!** Thai military liaison said that I was to report to the Province chief the next day. The Thai-English newspapers printed a story saying *U.S. Embassy officials were officially inquiring as to Do Gritz presence along the border.* I was informed the mission was over.

Aside from OPN BROKENWING, Special Forces Major Mark Smith had been assigned from his duty as SFOD-KOREA commander to monitor my POW operation in Thailand. Mark knew that U.S. POWs were scheduled to be brought across the Mekong, but he was not informed of the intercept and subsequent abort. Major Smith was left to believe that Americans had been abandoned with no one to receive them. I was to meet Major Smith face-to-face in 1986.

#### OPN SOUTHSIDE

The following dry season (September thru March). I was still working on trying to verify the facts concerning BROKENWING and three MIA POWs. I was introduced to a source who said he represented a Pathet Lao general officer willing to turn over five U.S. POWs in exchange for safe passage to the U.S. for his family and support in fighting Soviet-sponsored Vietnamese occupying his south-central region from Saravane to Sepon (Tcheponc). Huge caches of munitions had been removed from Vietnam during the 1973-75 period by Erich von Marbod and Richard Armitage. These were located in Thailand and the Philippines to continue resisting Communist forces. I figured that some of this would be made available if Americans were returned from captivity.

The source said the general would personally escort the senior U.S. prisoner, as a show of good faith, to a point near the border where we would meet. Once iden-

tification was verified, I would receive the POW who was reported to be Richard A. Walsh. **Walsh was shot down flying an A-1J Skyraider on 15 February 1969.** I questioned the wisdom of a general officer driving a U.S. POW along Route 23 and 9 through roadblocks we had determined were occupied by Vietnamese. I was told the general had authority and passes to allow such a trip and that I should only be concerned with safely negotiating the border to arrive at a point just north of Savannakhet. Once Walsh was safe, I was to arrange acceptance of family belonging to the general and several of his key officers. Four more Americans were to accompany them across the border into Thailand.

Christmas-New Year 1985-86 was the target date. Linson reported both the general and his passenger had been intercepted and were being detained by the Vietnamese. The only evidence that gave this report credibility was a joint public release by the Lao and Vietnamese in the press on or about mid-January stating they had "apprehended and were holding a U.S. citizen".

As part of the coordination, I had furnished the liaison with a U.S. Passport to be used as ID by Walsh as required once we crossed into Thailand and before he was returned to U.S. control. The Thais supported our efforts throughout, but if caught without proper credential, a foreigner would immediately be arrested. It was possible to lose a POW in the Thai bureaucracy unless surface effort was made to satisfy all their requirements. It was feasible that Walsh or another American was carrying that passport when stopped by the Communists. Not knowing the true identity and poor communications could have misled them into thinking they had someone else.

A second comment added to that theory. Not long after returning, I was in the U.S. State Department. A friend, Colonel Nestor Pino, noticed me and made the comment, "Good to see you alive. We thought maybe you had been captured — your passport turned up in a strange place." The question remains: **Why didn't U.S. officials follow up on the Communist report of an American in custody?**

Tom Harvey had worked as a military assistant to Senator Warner, but was currently assigned to the National Security Council. Harvey was following the Murkowski POW hearings. He was especially interested in what Mark Smith had to say about POW video tapes. A person having the tape was to make it available through Mark, but was to remain anonymous. Somehow his identity was revealed through government leaks and the person had gone underground — with the tape. All that was left was Smith's testimony.

Harvey had been in touch with

DeConcini from Arizona. Senator Dennis DeConcini asked that I personally question Mark Smith to determine whether or not his report of a video showing U.S. POWs was genuine. I talked to Mark and brought him to speak directly with Senator DeConcini. Mark was to be recalled and further questioned along the lines developed in his conversation with DeConcini. Additionally, at the Senator's interest and insistence, I gave to Mary, the Senator's Chief of Staff, in the presence of Tom Harvey, several POW cases in original document form that I thought, if properly investigated, would conclude that our brothers were certainly still in captivity. Mary assured me that they would be safe and presented before the committee. They were locked in the safe and I was to receive the originals back after the hearings concluded. Murkowski canceled the hearings. Mary sadly could never locate the "secured files." Mark Smith was labeled a charlatan, and Medal of Honor recipient Howard a drunk. I was glad the committee did not call me to testify.

Later, in the third-quarter of 1986, I included Mark as part of an Afghan training team. I wanted to have adequate time to determine if his story about seeing the POW video tape in Lebanon was fact or fiction. After spending days with him in after-hour conversation concerning every detail of his experience with the video, I'm convinced he saw exactly as he testified. I was to involve Mark in a 1987 exercise code named RED BULL.

#### OPN EMERALD CITY

Harvey called me the last of October 1986 from the White House (NSC). Vice president Bush had received information that a most infamous drug lord in Burma had U.S. POWs! The DIA, CIA, and DEA had no means to verify the report, but it came from very high placed and reliable sources. Harvey wanted to know if it was possible for us to confirm the information. He said that President Reagan was prepared to do whatever was required to get the men back if General Khun Sa had and would release them! Scott Weekly and I flew to DC and met Harvey outside the White House. He gave us letterhead and language that identified us to Khun Sa as having only a humanitarian interest in POWs. We left in November for Burma.

I had previously established several ethnic agent networks. I had never activated a Malaysian-Chinese group. Since Khun Sa spoke Mandarin, I felt our best bet was through the Chinese mafia. It worked and within a short time Scott and I were inside Khun Sa's headquarters. We established good rapport and determined that the reports of him having American POWs were false. I used both video and a CIA-provided

portable polygraph to produce proof that Khun Sa had no knowledge of U.S. POWs. The VP report said that Khun Sa had five POWs and sightings on 70 more. It said that Khun Sa had lost four POWs drowned along with some of his own men trying to cross a rain-swollen Mekong River to safety.

Khun Sa said while he had no information on POWs, he would send agents to scrub Laos along a north-south line running from Vientiane — west to the Burma border. He promised to either secure any Americans found or give me 2,500 of his best troops to recover them. I was told to return in March for the results. I asked Khun Sa about trafficking in Heroin. He told me to take an offer back to President Reagan. Khun Sa was willing to eliminate all the Golden Triangle opiates and disclose the U.S. government officials who were his best customers for more than 20 years! In return Khun Sa wanted a trade agreement which would allow free world exploitation of the Shan State natural resources. VP Bush was leading the war on drugs and it sounded like an offer we couldn't refuse.

I turned over three video tapes to Harvey just before Christmas 1986. Two tapes showed polygraph interviews of source information to the vice president wherein deception was obvious. The third tape included Khun Sa's drug eradication offer and verification that the things attributed to him that were reported to VP Bush were false.

Harvey telephoned with congratulations on successfully resolving the POW report, Khun Sa's sweep of western Laos and offer to help in any rescue operation. When I inquired about the drug offer, Harvey said there was no interest. Such a negative response was surprising, but staff assistants in DC tend to develop tunnel-vision and see no importance outside of their own narrow focus. I returned to Burma and found reason why there was "no interest"

#### OPN RED BULL

I left again for Thailand in January 1987 to follow-up on POW leads from BROKENWING, SOUTHSIDE and Khun Sa's sweep of western Laos. Upon arriving in Bangkok, I was given residence in the Prime Minister's quadrangle. Som Suk, an asset who normally works as a representative for the Thai Red Bull union, reported that he could not help. He would be traveling to Vientiane with the minister of commerce to speak with Kaysone Phomviharn about an up-coming rice deal. The Red Bull was similar to Jimmy Hoffa's Teamsters. No rice was marketed that did not include their participation. In return the government used the Red Bull to quell such disturbances as student up-risings at the university. Posing as "plain people"

the union members quickly and mercilessly broke up demonstrations.

A short time later, Som Suk burst in to say that he had spoken with Kaysone in social conversation about the possibility of buying out U.S. POWs. He said that the Prime Minister asked, "How much do you think we could get?" When Som Suk replied, "10 million Baht for each," Kaysone's reply was, "Good, that's 8 million for me and 2 million for you." Som Suk was excited to know if he had acted correctly in making the offer of 10 million Baht — he was quick to add that we did not have to pay him the 2 million. I assured him that his action was proper. Kaysone had told him that there were two Americans near death held in Vientiane and two not far away. If the operation could be kept secret, Americans could be officially listed as having died in captivity when they were actually being covertly transferred to U.S. control.

A meeting was held to work out the details with lawyers and persons representing Kaysone. A Thai Special Forces general would provide security from Udorn to Bangkok. The police chief at Nong Khai would clear the route from the border. We would present a bank voucher showing sufficient funds in an "overseas account" for the transaction. Once the money was incountry, the Lao would produce positive ID of four U.S. POWs. Satisfied with the currency of ID, the first deposit of 10 million Baht would be made into an "incountry account". Satisfactory proof of deposit would produce the first live American. After positive ID, we would transfer the money as directed. Subsequent transfers would proceed as mutual confidence evolved.

Scott Weekly assured me that our planning messages were passed to Tom Harvey and that "the money is on the way," but it never showed in the account. I have no way to know all or exactly what happened, but after a short time of not being able to demonstrate a deposit, the Lao went home, as did an angry Som Suk. It is conceivable that Harvey relayed the information to Assistant Secretary of Defense Richard Armitage who was responsible for POW/MIA recovery and "other arrangements" were made that cut me out of the net.

#### OPN HEROIN HIGHWAY

I delayed going back into Burma until April because of newspaper reports that "Khun Sa's mountain stronghold had been seized". Banner headlines proclaimed: "U.S. Declares No Mercy in Drug War Against Khun Sa." It looked like air strikes, along with joint Thai and Burmese ground operations involving 26,000 soldiers, had finished the Shan State and Khun Sa. Still his messages

arrived wondering why I hadn't returned as invited. I decided to brave the battle and try to get through the lines to Khun Sa. Was I surprised to find the border wide open. Not only that, but a major road-building operation was underway that allowed one-day service by pick-up truck from Mae Hong Son, Thailand to Khun Sa's headquarters! I took team members Lance Trimmer and Barry Flynn as observers. On our November 1986 visit, Weckly and I had used horses over a three day journey along narrow winding opium trails.

Khun Sa was in rare form. He had a new crew-cab Toyota, hospital and temple. He laughed and wondered, "What took you so long?" He was delighted when I answered that I had waited for the war to die down. "That was a newspaper war," he boomed! "After you left with my Reagan message in December, I thought maybe I'd see B-52 bombers overhead. Instead, both the Thai and Burmese came to me and said they had to make it look like they were doing something, or they could lose millions of U.S. drug suppression dollars. I told them to do anything they wanted as long as it included a road from Mae Hong Son Airport." Ten-ton trucks had replaced the horses and mules as the drug tonnage quickly indicated. A news article showing the U.S. Ambassador presenting the Thais with a \$1.8 million check for all their hard work cooled political concerns.

Khun Sa said he understood the problem. He sadly reported that after an exhaustive search his agents had turned up no evidence of U.S. prisoners alive in Western Laos, but he was willing to reveal some of the U.S. officials he had dealt with since winning the Burma-Laos Opium War in 1967? My ears pricked up when Richard Armitage was named as the person who handled the money with the banks in Australia. I was familiar with the Michael Hand's Nugan-Hand Bank chain that laundered CIA drug money worldwide. The Chiang Mai branch telephone was answered by the DEA secretary. Mike Hand had been a Special Forces operative. Nugan was found shot to death after the bank examiners revealed their nefarious dealings. Hand disappeared. If Armitage was the bagman, then he wouldn't want live POWs coming home. Follow-on investigations would involve him as the responsible bureaucrat. Armitage and Harvey were close associates who lifted weights together at the Pentagon Officers' Athletic Club. If Armitage was involved and saw Khun Sa's offer to name names, it could have sparked the "newspaper drug war" — something certainly did!

Immediately upon arrival at the Bangkok safehouse on 19 May 1987, I was called by Joseph Felter who informed me that U.S. Government authorities had come to him

so that I might be advised to erase and forget everything I had just learned from Khun Sa and return immediately with all documentation to be turned over to Harvey upon arrival. My failure to properly respond would "hurt the U.S. Government!" Felter lives in the DC area and knew of my association with Harvey.

Felter called again on 29 May after my arrival in LA at the request of William Davis, a State Department official to warn me about any disclosure of Khun Sa information. I was told that if I did not cooperate, aggravated charges and hostile witnesses would be brought against me - that I would serve 15 years as a felon! My oath was not to lie, shred, or cover up. I chose instead to present the information and was called to testify before Larry Smith's House Sub-Committee on Narcotics Oversight. It was a mistake. Smith did not allow the members to view the Khun Sa video record and questioned the "heroin highway" as being a road to attack Khun Sa. He said the charges against Armitage were old, investigated, and unfounded.

The DEA finally admitted to a new road from Mae Hong Son to Khun Sa's HQ, but they said it was a "graduation road." Khun Sa wanted Thai officials to attend a special ceremony and didn't want them riding mules for miles so he had a highway built that they could drive along. Official heroin statistics record that in 1986 Khun Sa shipped 600 tons of opiates out of his Golden Triangle. The amount went up to 900 in 1987 (per the highway), then 1,200 tons in 1988 and 3,050 tons in 1989! The road became so visible that Khun Sa had to alter the direction of flow and means of transport, but not the volume. As Khun Sa said to me, "How do you think I can move so much opium product out of this jungle if it is not with badges?" Attorney General Richard Thornburgh indicted Khun Sa calling him the world's blackest criminal. Khun Sa had offered President George Bush one metric ton of #4 pure Asian Heroin that sells for over \$1 million per pound on metropolitan streets of America. It was to be a show of good faith that he would eliminate every one while divulging his best customers. There was no interest!

Charges were brought against me in Oklahoma City for training Afghan. No true bill was ever obtained. In Los Angeles, it was for violation of the Neutrality Act. The FBI came to my rescue and the charges were dropped. I was indicted in Las Vegas for using a false passport. After two years and more government phone calls trying to get me to stop talking about government drug operations and POWs, I was taken before a sealed Classified Information Procedures Act (CIPA) hearing. White House, NSC, State Department, and Justice Department officials testified. Judge

Philip Pro ruled that all I could say before the jury was that I had been asked by a high level U.S. intelligence agency official to go in pursuit of U.S. POWs and that I had been doing so. I was acquitted, but had been prevented from travel for two years. On May 9th, 1989, State Department Special Agent Scott Farquar made an official statement: "Let me start by telling you that Gritz has been confirmed to have been an agent of the Intelligence Support Activity (ISA) of the United States Army. His mission and the mission of the ISA are deemed to be classified."

#### OPN DEUCES WILD

As of late 1990, OPN Lazarus member, Marine Gunnery Sergeant Jack Thompson, assigned to the Philippines, had been working on U.S. POW photo/dossier reports out of northeast Thailand. He had developed source information to a point where more experienced operatives were needed to handle and evaluate the agents and their offerings. The source was offering for sale a photo showing three men holding a sign. The non-Asians in the picture were said to be POWs Lundy, Robertson, and Stevens. I had rejected the buy based on Jack's description of what he saw. Robert B. Keplinger from Reno, Nevada was asked to go with Jack and determine whether or not additional Lazarus ground personnel and resources should be dedicated to follow up the agent reports Jack thought might be valid.

Bob Keplinger left with Jack for Thailand in April 1991. The source said he had contact with U.S. POWs. He again offered as proof a black & white photograph showing three Caucasians with a sign. The photo was rejected as a fake because of obvious alterations. The handwriting on the sign was Asian. The sign appeared to be the corner of a paper (manila) folder written on and placed on the photo of three men and retaken to look like a poster. Markings on the sign indicated a "Lao Date" of 25 May 1990 and location of Nanon Tbakheth (NNTK). Our records indicated John Robertson was shot down over North Vietnam while the other two were missing from Laos. It didn't jive.

I supplied Bob with "Key Question Dossiers" containing 55 queries that only the POWs could answer correctly. Four times the source said he gave the dossiers to the POWs, but while there were hand and finger prints, not one of the written answers were correct or even written in an American hand. We concluded that the source was phony and only trying to scam money out of those interested in POW info.

## OPERATION EMERALD BEER/INSIDE STRAIGHT

Robert B. Keplinger had reported contact with a source in the summer of 1991 who said they had connections out of Hong Kong with U.S. POWs in Vietnam. Bob said the source claimed relationships with a French-Vietnamese intelligence operation wherein a freighter was loaded with drugs out of Vietnam in return for \$1 million (U.S.). The Vietnamese intelligence officials involved had asked if any of the French side knew of Americans with interest in recovering live U.S. POWs.

Bob went to Hong Kong to check out the connection and was convinced that the source apparently had access to VN officials with information on American POWs in Southeast Asia. Communications developed into third and fourth quarter 1991 visits to Hanoi, Ho Chi Minh City (Saigon) and Laos under the cover of researcher missing business interest by Bob Keplinger and Chuck Johnson. In compliance with the Logan Act, the Lazarus Team had been asked in writing by families of U.S. servicemen missing in action to represent their interest in both Laos and Vietnam.

The Lazarus Team (L.A.T.) was sponsored beginning in August 1991 by an "International Company", Guernsey Limited, Channel Island, calling itself C.O.D.E. with Nguyen Hao Tam and several French nationals. On one I was asked to send a fax to the United Nations Laos delegation chief verifying that Bob Keplinger was representing me (Bo Gritz) and the Lazarus POW Recovery Team. Two other verifications were to be included from Eugene McDaniels and Ross Perot ensuring the receivers that Bob was not a USO official. I prepared the fax and sent it to Red. Capt. McDaniels said he would get Perot's chop and send the consolidated message on to the UN.

Bob took Gary Lane with him to Hanoi. Gary was part of a Red McDaniels POW/MIA documentary team. Bob opened doors through our VN debrise contacts that allowed Gary to preview huge amounts of VN war footage showing shoot downs, injured Americans and U.S. personnel captured as a result of ground action. Gary selected what he wanted and Bob arranged for the film to leave Vietnam. The team was staying the same hotel in Hanoi with Gen. Vessey and his group.

After a trip into Laos with Tam, Chuck Johnson and several French nationals, Bob Keplinger called to say that a Laotian official was stopping by Reno, Nevada to see him. The visitor turned out to be the son of the ruling prince in Laos, Souphavong. He was accompanied by a U.S. State Department escort officer. The Lao instructed Bob to "be patient — we will be doing business." During a subsequent visit to Vietnam, Bob and Chuck Johnson were shown an area in Saigon and told that Americans were being held there under the authority of the Interior Minister. Further developments prepared

Bob to go to Vietnam for a physical inspection of U.S. POWs.

January 1992, Bob Keplinger left Reno, NV for Saigon, via Paris, accompanied by Nguyen Hao Tam with assurances that he would be taken to a VN assistance chief and allowed to interview 10 U.S. POWs. The POWs were part of a 50 man American group being held in the Ban Me Thout highlands area (ICTZ) of Vietnam west of Nha Trang.

On the previous trip, Keplinger and Chuck Johnson had been asked to list 10 U.S. POWs they wanted to see. Since inspection tours and talks had taken place over the past six months in both Vietnam and Laos, and not knowing whether the sample should be taken from either one or both areas, Lance Trimmer and I supplied a list of 10 from each country who we felt were still in captivity.

Keplinger was to be allowed 10 minutes with each of 10 U.S. POWs (whether it was to include any of those we listed wasn't known) to thoroughly document their identity by video-tape, photography, fingerprinting, and key questions dossier. Once there was no doubt as to confirmed POW identities, at a near term date to be determined, two of the Americans were to be released and given safe VN escort to a neutral area (that would be determined mutually between the VN and our joint U.S.-French team). The others were then to be freed in phases. If Ross Perot had agreed to pay for the transfers, Eugene "Red" McDaniels was "in the loop".

By Mid-February '92 Keplinger and Tam were in Saigon. Keplinger sent a fax stating that he departed Saigon at 0530 on 17 Feb '92 north to Nha Trang and west to the RV near Ban Me Thout. Keplinger reported that he and Tam were taken by VN guide overlaid in a van type vehicle to Nha Trang. He met with armed guerrillas on the beach near Cam Beach Bay who guided them westward through a restricted travel zone to a rendezvous in two vehicles. Keplinger reported hearing explosions to the rear during a night drive and was later told that the second vehicle was ambushed and destroyed. Keplinger said the atmosphere with the so-called FULRO reps was less than cordial and threatening if not almost hostile.

The FULRO chief did not produce the 10 American POWs as agreed. Instead, Keplinger said the VN took offense at the inspection requirement and offered the two POWs for instant turn-over without compensation. When Keplinger said he wasn't prepared to accept two U.S. POW at that moment, he said the FULRO chief told him to make arrangements and be ready within the next 30 days.

Keplinger returned the last of February from the failed inspection trip to Ban Me Thout with FULRO amid press reports from a Frenchman, Michele Honorin, who said he had been part of our team in Laos and had recorded U.S. POW locations on film. The Kerry Committee wanted to hear

from Bob in March. I advised Keplinger that this was not a good time to discuss the forthcoming rescue plans with anyone outside our team. He agreed and said that he would keep comments about what had happened involving the Frenchman vague. Keplinger would use the "cover" business cover to conceal active POW dealings. Keplinger said that he would not admit to, or discuss, live POWs with the committee.

For the record, Bob Keplinger told me, Jerry Gillespie and other team members that he had personally viewed two U.S. POWs. He said they were identified as A-6 pilots and that the G-chief was willing to turn them over immediately. Keplinger told me that he refused custody of the two Americans because he had no infrastructure at that time to insure security and safe passage home. Keplinger reported that he was working necessary arrangements through Tam for the contemplated turnover.

Chuck Johnson had other ideas. He was in Paris wanting to go to Saigon to help, but had been vehemently rejected by Bob. Chuck was of the opinion that Bob had been less than sincere. Chuck suspected he was more oriented on personal business than our POWs and had made a major error in not accepting the two POWs he said were offered. Gary Lane had said that Keplinger had identified himself using another name five years ago in Washington, D.C. when Lane was doing a POW TV segment. Lane further complicated the issue by stating that Bob referred to himself as "working for the company." Chuck was in close personal contact with Tam and reported that little or nothing was being done to prepare for the turnover. Chuck began an approach through Tam that would involve Lance Trimmer, Tam and himself, but exclude Bob.

Travel to Saigon was set for the last week in March. Lance joined Chuck in Paris at Tam's headquarters. According to Chuck, Tam received a fax from VN saying that all was ready. All that was needed was for them to "bring two suits of clothing and two passports." The POWs would be turned over per the FULRO agreement. Travel documents and tickets were secured, but the day before departing, Tam said the VN were putting the meeting on hold since it was announced that Senator Kerry was coming to Vietnam. Chuck and Lance were told that the VN did not want to risk any initiatives that might be reached through the chairman's official visit. Chuck and Lance waited in Paris until it was announced that a 56-man DOD "search team" was being dispatched to Vietnam.

Our private sector effort closed out in May 1992. We had secured film records from the VN allowing Red McDaniels and Gary Lane to produce their POW documentary video. We

had visited remote areas of Laos and Vietnam. Constructed officials from Laos and Vietnam had demonstrated considerable interest in our live-POW effort. We had successfully arranged and executed a French-Vietnamese connection into Communist Asia. Keplinger was last in Vietnam with Tam the last of October 1992. Since April 1992, I have received no further communication concerning VN willingness to access U.S. POWs.

Many of the contacts and contacts inside over these past 12 years are dead. Almost everyone who dedicated themselves to this righteous cause is worse off. I must conclude that while we have labored long and hard, the enormity of government opposition has taken its toll. I salute all those who have kept the faith with our missing in action. Our reward may not be now, but someday it will be noble. I pray for those who may still remain in captivity that their hope might forever burn bright knowing that they will never be forgotten as long as Old Glory flies and even the true American flies that we will forever be in search of them until we all come home!

THIS CONCLUDES MY OFFICIAL STATEMENT TO THE U.S. SENATE SELECT COMMITTEE ON POW/MIA AFFAIRS. MY COMMENTS RECALL EVENTS AND EXPERIENCES SPANNING MORE THAN 12 YEARS. I HAVE FAITHFULLY RECONSTRUCTED EACH COMMENT WITH CARE AS TO ACCURACY IN AS MUCH AS MEMORY AND RECORDS ALLOW. I CERTIFY THIS A TRUE STATEMENT AND AFFIX MY SIGNATURE THIS 20TH DAY OF NOVEMBER 1992 IN THE CITY OF SPRINGFIELD, VA.

James G. "Bo" Gritz

United States Senate  
SELECT COMMITTEE ON POW/MIA  
AFFAIRS  
WASHINGTON, DC 20510-6500

U.S. SENATE SELECT COMMITTEE ON  
POW/MIA AFFAIRS  
DEPOSITION AUTHORIZATION

As Chairman of the Senate Select Committee on POW/MIA Affairs ("the Committee"), pursuant to Rule 5 and Rule 6 of the Rules of Procedure of the Committee, I hereby agree and consent to the deposition of Mr. Col. James Gritz of Sandy Valley, Nevada, as described in the attached notice of deposition. This deposition shall be taken by Frances A. Zwozga, Staff Director for the Committee; J. William Cadiz, Chief Counsel to the Committee; Hilan Fowler, John Mathis and Ken Mooradian, Investigative Attorneys for the Committee; and/or any Member of the Committee.

John F. Kerry

Keep this flyer on "Bo".  
You'll need it next time  
he runs. Or make copies and  
get them out now.  
Taking a break from Bo Gritz  
for a couple of issues.

We spent from August 1982 until November overseas setting up the operation within Thailand. I had 10 potential targets from ISA/CIA to check for POW presence. It was important to define which of three Lao resistance groups had the highest potential for mission success. We worked with Phoumi Nosavan, Vang Pao and Kong Le organizations. Gordon Wilson briefed President Reagan on the operation in the Santa Barbara White House. Gordon coordinated through the U.S. Embassy in Bangkok.

We made two precursory patrols into Laos in November and December 1982. A decision was made to conduct our main operation using Kong Le's people. A guerrilla organization was trained in the use of HF radios, codes, cameras, and special reconnaissance techniques. The commander, General Khan Bou Phimsan, agreed to survey the target sites and communicate any positive findings. Gary Goldman and I had spent more than a month in Laos.

Scott Weekly had been operating a radio relay station through Esso at Khon Khan, Thailand. A CIA liaison informed him that we would not be allowed to reenter Laos even if POWs were found. He said higher authorities had feared our capture and compromise. That prediction turned out to be true.

On 10 January 1983, we received confirmation that one of the targets contained live U.S. POWs. I was told by O'Green that operational funds had been cut off and no return was authorized. When I proposed to sell one of the "boxes" we were cleared to return. Scott Weekly, Gary Goldman and I re-entered Laos 30 January 1983 with the purpose of rescuing U.S. POWs. We spent the next 30 days toward that end. We received messages from the CIA to return immediately. One message said that if we did not "stop and return — all support is off" Our mission was compromised within the United States and international attention made it extremely difficult to return safely to Thailand. I was charged by the Thai authorities with operating a high powered radio and fined. A State Department rep named Mulkey came to us saying he was there to help, but wasn't cleared for any POW conversation. The team returned to the U.S. in March 1983. ISA personnel reported they were instructed that it was life and death that they find us and maintain a fix on our location. I believe Jerry King may have been right!

Upon return to LAX, we were met at the plane by FBI agent Fred "Rusty" Capps. Who was there to give us swift and direct transportation home. He was concerned about sensitive equipment, until assured that everything would arrive in the U.S. secure and separate. Persons from the Munitions Control Board wanted an inter-

view, but Capps explained that we would have nothing to say. Capps would later testify that he had communication with the CIA and, while I had not revealed to him my contacts, he had determined they came from a "unit that didn't exist" at Arlington Hall from a non-existent Jerry King. Later I saw Capps in the Los Angeles USG Wilshire building with a man he said was taking their files on our operation to Washington. Capps said the IG was making an inspection and wasn't to have access to the information. The sensitive devices were all received and restored to proper channels.

During the mission, Walter Jones, a team member, was given a package containing bone fragments by a Lao. The source said they were from a crash site. He presented photographs showing himself in company with others digging around obvious aircraft debris. The pictures were of personal USAF equipment and human remains. There was enough evidence to convince me that the package should go to DIA for examination by the IG lab in Hawaii. A short time later the Pentagon made a press release that I had brought back "chicken bones" claiming them to be U.S. MIA remains. I have nine graduate level semester hours from the University of Kansas in Anthropology and undergrad work in bioscience and toxicology. I am certainly not qualified to make serious judgement calls on identification, but I can distinguish between bird and human bones. DOD's demeaning treatment of our good-faith effort was to become standard fare from a bureaucracy determined to keep its skeletons hidden! For some reason it was "kill the messenger" instead of "seek the truth."

The "Nhommarath 30" has been put off like everything else that the USG would rather not deal with, as "old information that has been thoroughly investigated and been found without substance." I don't believe Nhommarath has ever been properly looked into. Admiral Jerry O. Tuttle told me he personally briefed the president! It was A-1 Top Secret Special Intelligence! He was a key DIA-POW official. To my knowledge, Tuttle has never been called to testify before the Kerry, or Murkowski, or Solarz, or any other so-called POW-concerned Congressional hearing. Subpoena and question Tuttle - under oath — in detail about Nhommarath.

I was asked to testify before a Solarz sub-committee hearing upon our return to the U.S. in March 1983. When questioned whether or not I had any official sponsorship in my POW pursuit, I responded in the affirmative, but would not identify the agency in open session. That afternoon Admiral Paulson disclosed the existence of ISA during executive session. True to confidential Capitol Hill tradition, the in-

formation was immediately leaked and the *Washington Post* ran an article, "Reagan told to reign-in rouge intelligence operation." In accordance with intelligence tradition, ISA went further underground to resurface with a new face.

#### OPN BROKENWING

Gary Goldman and I then went to Paris to meet with General Kong Le who had just made his way out of exile in Red China. Kong Le agreed to help resurrect Operation Lazarus. One of his former officers had a son that reportedly was in charge of three U.S. POWs at a camp near Xieng Khouang, Laos. I contacted the father along the Thai border northeast of Vientiane. A communication net was developed to allow indirect contact with son. Positive relations were established to the point where, to demonstrate access to physical U.S. POW intelligence, the source acquired Lance Peter Sijan's U.S. Air Force Academy ring for a reward of \$1000 and a photo-signature of Major Walter H. Moon who was missing in action. The ring was genuine containing the proper Ballfour markings, class date '65, wear marks, and inside scripted name of "Lance Peter Sijan." The photo showed a full-face close-up of a bearded caucasian in prison garb with a bandaged head. The picture had been taken by someone considerably shorter than the subject. A scrap of aged paper had written in pen the following, inscription in three lines: "1. Name WALTER HUGH MOON 2. Date of birth 31 MARCH 1923 3. Place of birth Rudy, Arkansas, USA." Under that, in an Asian cursive hand, was: "Name and Signature of prisoner." Beneath was a clear and bold "Walter H. Moon."

I immediately sent the ring back by courier with instructions for John Mangham to personally contact the Sijans and arrange for it to be returned with honor to the father and mother in Wisconsin. Peter Sijan had received the Medal of Honor for his valliant acts as a POW. One of the USAF Academy dorms is named after him. I knew the family would treasure the ring. When Mangham called, Mr. Sijan contacted DOD for guidance. I later learned that Assistant Secretary of Defense Richard Armitage advised them not to accept the ring since it was a fake!

Upon returning from overseas, I was puzzled at the refusal and angry that a high government official like Armitage would be so quick to powerfully discredit something without so much as an examination or inquiry. Armitage's knee-jerk reaction was standard Pentagon response to any private sector offering. I telephoned the Sijans. They expressed doubt as to the ring's authenticity. An Air Force colonel and military lawyer from Nellis AFB came to view

# TIME LINE OF KNOWN UFO EVENTS

AIR FORCE INVESTIGATIONS	KNOWN TO PUBLIC	HIDDEN FROM PUBLIC
1945--	<p>Two Fighters reported by WWII pilots World War II ends Ghost rockets reported across Europe Murray Island UFO debris fall (how?) Kenneth Arnold sighting Roswell AF crashed disc news release Capt. Mantell UFO chase and crash Project SIGN established by Air Force Eastern pilot's near collision with UFO Lt. Gorman's UFO dogfight Project SIGN closed</p>	<p>Investigation, research into Foo Fighter reports. Alaska NB-24 deployments; arctic UFO ocean flights. Corona &amp; San Agustin UFO recoveries HAJESTIC-12 established by Truman Paradise Valley AZ UFO recovery Aetec NH UFO crash/recovery (How?) Proj SIGN's Top Secret final report Project THINKLE established (Top Sec.) Project GRUDGE established (Top Sec.)</p>
1950--	<p>Published reports of UFO crash at Aetec Mass UFO flights over Farmington, NH McMinville, OR, Great Falls, 10 UFO film Green fireballs seen Idaho to NH Lubbock Light UFO groups across west Project BLUE BOOK organized Trenton, UT film, Wash D.C. UFO flap Spitzbergen Island UFO crash rumors Kinross AFB F-89 disappears chasing UFO Capt. Ruppelt resigns from Air Force G Light letter on UFOs at Edwards AFB F-94 chasing UFO crashes, Walesville, NY Major Coleman's UFO chase, report to BB Bentwaters radar/visual UFO encounters Utabubo, Brazil, UFO explodes over bay Villas-Boss abduction in Brazil Levelland, TX, UFO-car encounters UFO terrorizes Ft. Itaipu, Brazil Trinidad Island Brazilian Navy photos Keyhole UFO statement cut off air by CBS Dr. Fontes letter, Brazilian UFO artifacts Rev. Gill New Guinea UFO crew greetings</p>	<p>Canadian Top Secret memo/UFO program El Indio Mexico UFO crash/recovery UFO contact/abductee relations US, Swedish, British investigation CIA Robertson Panel report on UFOs BLUE BOOK Special Report 14 SB policy changed to debunk &amp; harass Kingman AZ UFO crash/recovery Air Force UFO photo/tracking Sqdn Springfield asked to screen UFO reports for Air Force Utabubo debris recovery, analysis</p>
1955--	<p>Barney and Betty Hill abductions, NH Sun-bright explosion NE of Las Vegas Gen. McArthur's remarks at West Point Cpt. Zamora's Socorro NH UFO encounter Glassboro NJ UFO landings</p>	<p>Col. Coleman's search for his UFO report in BLUE BOOK files Status of missing artifacts Northern NH UFO recovery Holloman AFB UFO landing</p>
1960--	<p>Goldwater-Lemby incident at WPAFB OH Incident at Exeter, NH Kecksburg, PA, UFO crash, recovery</p>	<p>NATO UFO study completed NASA's analysis of Socorro rocks UFOs track, disable missile warheads UFO recovery, transport to WPAFB R. Low memo on U-Cole UFO study NASA Gemini flights tracked by UFOs Cuban jet explodes chasing UFO</p>
1965--	<p>Betty Andreasson abduction S. Michelen burned by UFO take-off Shippy: 1st documented mutilation 2 F-4s disappear chasing Oak Ridge UFO Condon UFO study released</p>	<p>Apollo 10, 11 sightings near/on moon Gen. Bolinder memo on UFO reporting Kecksburg type UFO recovered near Edwards AFB W. Exmanegger shown UFO data, photos L. Howe shown UFO recovery documents</p>
1970--	<p>Pascagoula ME UFO abductions Ohio Army NG helicopter-UFO encounter French minister announces UFOs real MI, SD cattle mutilations spread Billy Meier UFO contacts begin UFO intrusions at ICBM sites reported Trevin Milton abduction, AZ Iranian F-4 dogfight with UFO Pineville MO UFO encounters Ltn J. Hermann abduction/revelations, NY Lake Michigan Coast Guard UFO incidents First British crop circles noted Pilot F. Valentich's abduction in Austr Zatsepin's Cooper's letter to UN UFO-police car collision in Minnesota Woodbridge RAF/USAF UFO encounters Cash-Landreau disabled UFO incident Trans-en-Provence UFO landing</p>	<p>UFO recovered in Spain ICBM launch codes tampered with UFO explodes over Sao Paulo, Brazil NASA's Viking photographs taken on NY Ellsworth AFB UFO intrusions, shots Alien shot on McGuire AFB UFO debris recovered in Bolivia Cooper's withdrawal of letter, refusal to comment on matter Woodbridge UFO landing Argentina UFO descends, explodes W. Moore shown AQUARIUS papers L. Howe shown UFO recovery documents</p>
1975--	<p>Dr. Sarbacher talks about Canadian memo Hudson Valley UFO saige begins Indian Point Nuclear Reactor UFO case</p>	<p>AF seizes 89,000 acres public land in Green Range shielding Area 51 Rumors of aliens at Green Lake NASA's electronic space fence</p>
1980--	<p>Siberia Hill 611 UFO explosion/crash JAL Alaska Giant Walnut UFO incident R. Lazer's first TV interview MJ-12 papers first published E. Seltzer's Gulf Breeze sightings begin Hundretille, Australia UFO car lift J. Seltzer abduction in SW Wisconsin 5 cows mutilated in SW Arkansas Discovery UFO transmission taped Belgian &amp; Russian UFO flaps begin First Agriglyphs found in Britain G. Breeze Red Light UFO sightings begin Barbury &amp; Mandelbrat Crop Circles Radionuclides found in crop circles CSETI CE-5 experiments begun Unusual Para Exp. report released</p>	<p>UFO recovery near Dayton, OH UFO abducts 2 F-14s over Puerto Rico UFO flights over Green Range taped Huge UFOs baffle Soviet air defenses Belgian AF radar tapes huge UFOs B. Oechsler visits NASA zero-G room B. Oechsler visits NCRAD space tracking platform Houghton's UN briefing on UFOs Abductees estimated at 1 in 50</p>
1985--	<p>Siberia Hill 611 UFO explosion/crash JAL Alaska Giant Walnut UFO incident R. Lazer's first TV interview MJ-12 papers first published E. Seltzer's Gulf Breeze sightings begin Hundretille, Australia UFO car lift J. Seltzer abduction in SW Wisconsin 5 cows mutilated in SW Arkansas Discovery UFO transmission taped Belgian &amp; Russian UFO flaps begin First Agriglyphs found in Britain G. Breeze Red Light UFO sightings begin Barbury &amp; Mandelbrat Crop Circles Radionuclides found in crop circles CSETI CE-5 experiments begun Unusual Para Exp. report released</p>	<p>UFO recovery near Dayton, OH UFO abducts 2 F-14s over Puerto Rico UFO flights over Green Range taped Huge UFOs baffle Soviet air defenses Belgian AF radar tapes huge UFOs B. Oechsler visits NASA zero-G room B. Oechsler visits NCRAD space tracking platform Houghton's UN briefing on UFOs Abductees estimated at 1 in 50</p>
1990--	<p>Siberia Hill 611 UFO explosion/crash JAL Alaska Giant Walnut UFO incident R. Lazer's first TV interview MJ-12 papers first published E. Seltzer's Gulf Breeze sightings begin Hundretille, Australia UFO car lift J. Seltzer abduction in SW Wisconsin 5 cows mutilated in SW Arkansas Discovery UFO transmission taped Belgian &amp; Russian UFO flaps begin First Agriglyphs found in Britain G. Breeze Red Light UFO sightings begin Barbury &amp; Mandelbrat Crop Circles Radionuclides found in crop circles CSETI CE-5 experiments begun Unusual Para Exp. report released</p>	<p>UFO recovery near Dayton, OH UFO abducts 2 F-14s over Puerto Rico UFO flights over Green Range taped Huge UFOs baffle Soviet air defenses Belgian AF radar tapes huge UFOs B. Oechsler visits NASA zero-G room B. Oechsler visits NCRAD space tracking platform Houghton's UN briefing on UFOs Abductees estimated at 1 in 50</p>

# JUST



# CAUSE

Address:

CAUS  
P.O.Box 218  
Coventry, Ct. 06238  
Rates: \$10 US, \$15 Foreign

Publisher: Lawrence Fawcett  
Editor: Barry Greenwood

NUMBER 33

CITIZENS AGAINST UFO SECRECY

September 1992

## EDITORIAL

Recently we have received comments from several pro-UFO readers questioning the relevancy and value of what we have published in the last couple of years. We have apparently not been pro-ET enough. A clarification is in order.

While we may personally think that there is something very worthwhile and unexplained about some UFO reports, organizationally our purpose is not to advocate an answer, pro or con, without harder information. We are filling historical gaps in the record, publishing what we hope is interesting, original research, and, of course, trying to put an end to secrecy relating to UFO reports. Our purpose is not to force "spins" on information that we obtain in order to satisfy the beliefs of pro or con UFO researchers. If UFO information is censored or withheld, it does not mean that such information is de facto proof of an answer to UFOs. Nor does it mean that such information is therefore unimportant and not related to UFOs but to other security concerns. It does mean that UFO information is being withheld contrary to the conclusions of the government's Condon Report, the official document which ended the Air Force's involvement in the public UFO debate. The report concluded that the study of UFOs could not be expected to advance science and that no hazard or threat to national security existed. If so, then the secrecy makes no sense and all withheld UFO data should be made available.

We could very likely double our subscription rolls by reporting titillating stories of underground alien bases, of simple verbal accounts claiming knowledge of UFO technology, of what has become so very trendy now - alien/human SEX! Actually it would not be enough to report such information - we would have to advocate it on a soapbox. Then we would likely be invited onto numerous media programs to give the public what it craves - sensation.

As one UFO pundit told us recently, printing sensible information is not the road to fame and fortune. Trying to be balanced and careful seem to be undesirable traits to some. So be it. We exist to inform, not to put on a Wild-West show.

## MORE FOO-FIGHTER RECORDS RELEASED

On September 3, this editor visited the National Archives in Suitland, Maryland in an effort to locate additional records on Foo-Fighters. Fifteen

documents were found with fragments of new information.

The focus of the search were the records of the 415th Night Fighter Squadron, the same unit responsible for many of the Foo-Fighter sightings of the period. Of particular concern were the "Mission Reports." These were the source documents of the 415th's Unit History, which we discussed in the June Just Cause. It was thought that perhaps more detail existed in these mission reports, elaborating upon the Unit History.

Archives personnel provided a large cardboard box holding three feet of file folders of the 415th NFS and affiliated bomber groups. The period covered was late September 1944 - April 1945. It was obvious that I would spend at least a full day scanning this bunch. The records were not in the best condition, a fact which should be of great concern to those interested in the contents of old files, not just on this but on any subject. Many of the papers were onion-skin copies, very fragile and yellowing. Other reports were on coarse, brown paper which was very brittle, flakes of which were coming off on my hands. It was no longer surprising why quite often when CAUS would request and receive government files the copies were difficult, and sometimes impossible, to read. We are in a race against time as many government records are literally self-destructing on the shelf. With the millions of copies for which the National Archives is responsible, there is simply not enough staff or resources to take care of it all.

What also became clear is that the staff of the National Archives are not absolute authorities on the records that we have obtained regarding UFOs. The response I had to a request for help in locating a particular Air Force document with an identifying number was, "Good luck, we don't know." Not that they were being fresh but that the Air Force had lost the inventory to that group of documents. I had a new appreciation for the time delays in responding to FOIA requests as well. It took me the best part of a day just to scan one box thoroughly. I was in a room with about thirty to forty people, all of whom had their own agenda and own piles of paper to scan. Factor in mail requests and the demands on the staff must be terrific. I heard a complaint by one of having to pull hundreds of boxes himself to fulfill researchers' requests just for that day.

The 415th's mission reports tended to be brief in their descriptions of everything. There were reports of aircraft destroyed, buildings bombed, flak, vehicles destroyed; etc. Then, scattered amongst the information, were reports of strange lights in the sky.

The following is an accounting of these reports:

December 14/15, 1944 - Mission 1 - 1735-1915 - Saw light which appeared to be 4 or 5 times larger than a star going about 200 MPH near Erstein. Couldn't get sighting - Poor visibility.

December 16/17, 1944 - Mission 5 - 0040 - Fired at lights in Lichtenau - No results observed. 0130 - Fired at lights in OCS (R-3522) - No results observed.

December 16/17, 1944 - Mission 6 - 0155-0345 - Lichtenau-Buhl area. Saw lights in Neufreistett (R-1407), guns would not fire so returned to base.

December 22/23, 1944 - Mission 1 - 1705-1850 - Put on bogie by Blunder at 1750 hours, had A.I. contact 4 miles range at Q-7372. Overshot and could not pick up contact again. A.I. went out and weather started closing in so returned to base. Observed 2 lights, one of which seemed to be going on and off at Q-2411.

MISSION REPORT

UNIT REPORTING: 415TH NIGHT FIGHTER SQUADRON

MISSIONS : 2 MISSIONS 2 SORTIES DATE : MARCH 14/15

REPORT :

1. 1845/2030 - INTRUDER. Visibility too poor for observation. Patrolled 7th Army Front from R-1108 to HAGENAU - artillery flashes seen. Before leaving, saw floo fire (3 red lights) 3 miles away at 3,000 feet stationary. Vicinity of LUNEVILLE, saw what appeared to be ammo dump burning.
2. 1900/2100 - INTRUDER. Observed Scattered L/T going south between BADEN BADEN and KELZENGIN (W-0255). Fired at 6 L/T, saw strikes on 2 M/T, another overturned. Claim 1 M/T destroyed and 2 M/T damaged. FLAK - Intense, light (20mm) at RASTATT. Fired at light 5 miles east of Rhine at V-9036 - NRO.

<u>CLAIMS</u>	<u>DESTROYED</u>	<u>DAMAGED</u>
Motor Transport	1	2

LOSSES

None

Copy of original 415th NFS Mission Report.

*NW. Murrilland  
Maj. u.e.  
u-2*

- December 22/23, 1944 - Mission 7 - 0350-0730 - Patrolled 10,000 feet Strasbourg - Sarrebourg. At 0600 saw 2 lights coming toward a/c from south. Turned away after about 2 minutes when near Hagenau. Saw orange glow and thought it might possibly be jet a/c.
- December 22/23, 1944 - Mission 8 - 0535-0750 - Patrol Sarrebourg - R-4559. Saw lights from plane and orange glow. Thought it possible jet a/c.
- January 1/2, 1945 - Mission 3 - 1810/2010 - Patrol North and East of base. Was vectored toward Bogey - No contact.
- January 1/2, 1945 - Mission 5 - 2045/2145 - Patrol. Saw red flares off port wing 10 miles south of base. A.I. [air intercept radar - ed.] went U/S; so returned to base.
- January 1/2, 1945 - Mission 8 - 0230/0600 - Patrol. Vectored on to Bogey when at angels 11. Could not get closer than 7 miles. Lost contact when Bogey entered IAZ.
- February 13/14, 1945 - Mission 2 - 1800-2000 - About 1910, between Rastatt and Bishwiller, encountered lights at 3000 feet, two sets of them, turned into them, one set went out and the other went straight up 2-3000 feet, then went out. Turned back to base and looked back and saw lights in their original position again.
- February 14/15, 1945 - Mission 2 - 1940-2140 - String of lights north of Freiburg, (1 red one in center, 4 white ones on each side) blinking on and off.
- March 14/15, 1945 - Mission 1 - 1845-2030 - Patrolled 7th Army Front from R-1108 to Hagenau - artillery flashes seen. Before leaving, saw flou fire (3 red lights) 3 miles away at 3000 feet stationary.
- March 19/20, 1945 - Mission 9 - 0045-0355 - At Speyer saw 2 "Foo" Fighters - 1 orange ball and 1 green one - seemed to be closing in from portside. Evaded them and lost them.
- March 26/27, 1945 - Mission 5 - 2230-0130 - Patrol. Patrol Worms area. Saw an orange ball that came up from ground and disappeared before it reached the Beau.
- April 23/24, 1945 - Mission 5 - 0105-0320 - P-61 Patrol - Wisenburg-Ludwigsburg Area. At Rhine River, R-9593, observed 4 lights arranged in a square. Lights went out as plane approached.

One frustrating feature of these reports is their brevity. It is difficult to form a hypothesis on the origin of Foo-Fighters when such fragmentary information is available. It is sometimes hard to tell whether reports of "lights" by the pilots were in the air or on the ground so one should exercise caution when reading reports where this is not clear.

The reports involving the 415th rather stretch beyond the time previously thought to encompass all of the known sightings from that unit. In our June issue, we had indicated that sightings ranged from late October 1944 through the end of January 1945. We can now see that the 415th experienced encounters to nearly the end of the war.

Readers of our previous Foo-Fighter report will note too that the various mission reports cited here are different, less detailed than the

MISSION REPORT FORM  
A-2 SECTION

TIME: 1000 \_\_\_\_\_  
1400 \_\_\_\_\_

FINAL X

DIST \_\_\_\_\_

C.G. \_\_\_\_\_

A-5 \_\_\_\_\_

COIT \_\_\_\_\_

X11 TAC X

DATE: 3/10/44

1. GROUP OR WING: 4 GROUP (FB)

2. TOTAL NO. MISSIONS: 5 TOTAL NO. SORTIES: 35

3. TYPE OF MISSIONS:

ARMED RECCES.

4. ROUTE OR AREA

AS DIRECTED.

5. FLAK:

6. CLAIMS:

TYPE

DESTROYED

DAMAGED

LOCOMOTIVES  
RAILROAD CARS  
MOTOR TRANSPORT

1  
0  
11

1  
20  
4

7. LOSSES:

1 P-47 DESTROYED BY FLAK, PILOT MISSING.  
2 P-47 DAMAGED BY FLAK, CAT.1, PILOTS SAFE.

8. ENEMY A/C: NIL

9. REMARKS:

SAW APPROXIMATELY 100 YELLOW, SEMI-TRANSPARENT BALLOONS  
ABOUT 1 FOOT IN DIAMETER AT 2-3000 FT AT W-1052 AND  
V-9153.

Copy of original Mission Report.

"Operations Reports" quoted in the 415th's Unit History. These will be the next target of a records search.

Finally, the document on page 5 is a record found separately from the 415th's reports. This involves the 4th Fighter/Bomber group in France. The pilot reported "100 yellow, semi-transparent balloons" measuring 1 foot in diameter seen during his mission. Nothing more is said. Was this a mass Foo-Fighter invasion, or real balloons, individual descriptions of which rather disturbingly resemble some reported Foo-Fighter incidents?

Much work remains on this issue. Our files contain references to other units whose records have not yet been searched. We expect to obtain more detailed inventories of such records and will proceed to locate them.

#### THE ESTIMATE OF THE SITUATION

Readers of UFO history will at one time or another have come across mention of an Air Force document called the "Estimate of the Situation." "Estimates" were prepared by the Air Force during the early years of the UFO controversy to cover a wide variety of topics, most of which were not UFO-related. However, one was prepared in 1948, according to former Project Blue Book head, Captain Edward Ruppelt, addressing the issue of flying saucers. Ruppelt said that if one had something to say about a vital issue, an Estimate was written.

The document was said to be a thick document with a black cover, printed on legal-sized paper. It was stamped "Top Secret." Written sometime in mid-1948, shortly after the famous Chiles/Whitted saucer incident of July 24, 1948, over Alabama, the authors of the report (personnel at Project Sign, the Air Force's first official UFO study) had concluded that after a year of study flying saucers were interplanetary. The Estimate was sent on its way upwards through the chain of command for inspection. It was eventually rejected by the Air Force Chief of Staff, General Hoyt Vandenberg. Vandenberg declared that the report lacked proof and ordered it declassified and destroyed. Reportedly, a copy of the Estimate survived until at least 1952, when it was seen by both Ruppelt and Major Dewey Fournet, the Air Force's Project Monitor for Blue Book, the Air Force's most well-known incarnation of UFO investigation.

With these two named individuals the only ones identifiable who had seen the document outside of the original official line of command, they were the best source of post-1948 information about the Estimate. Ruppelt died in 1960, but Fournet is still living and was recently interviewed about the Estimate by CAUS associate, Jim Melesciuc.

Fournet explained that the report was discovered in the files that he had inherited as the Air Force's UFO project monitor at the Pentagon. He had virtually stumbled across it while researching other UFO background material.

The report, he said, was not especially thick, maybe 20-30 pages, and it still had the security marking on it, though it was supposed to have been declassified. It reviewed all of the apparently unexplained reports received by the Air Force up to the time the Estimate was written. Logical explanations were explored for the cases used, but in the end the extraterrestrial explanation was regarded as the answer. Fournet was very explicit in stating that the Estimate contained no confirmation of artifacts having been recovered from flying saucers.

There was, according to Fournet's recollection, deplorably little UFO sighting data available when the report was written, and that the extraterrestrial conclusion was the result of "extreme extrapolation." It was felt that the Estimate's purpose was to create enough interest in Air Force Intelligence with such a premature conclusion so as to motivate

a more organized and complete investigation than had been done to that time. "I've never given that Estimate much weight in the overall USAF UFO program simply because it occurred too early in the investigation," Fournet said.

A report discovered several years ago in Air Force Intelligence files is generally regarded as a spinoff of the original Estimate. Titled "Air Intelligence Division Study #203" and dated 10 December 1948, researchers had every reason to believe that this document was a watered-down version of the Estimate. It was on legal-sized paper. It was classified "Top Secret." It was 40 pages long (Fournet believed the Estimate to be 20-30 pages). AIDS 203, however, concluded that while the sightings were "substantiated," the door was left open for "misidentifications of domestically-launched devices, natural phenomena, or foreign unconventional aircraft."

The date of 10 December 1948 suggests that after the original Estimate was sent up and knocked back for lack of proof, the new report was prepared by elements supporting serious UFO study in order to make such research more palatable to the high command.

Since Fournet is one of the few remaining eyewitnesses to the Estimate, a copy of AIDS 203 was sent to him for comment as to whether this information resembled the Estimate's contents. He responded with an emphatic no, though his recollection of the case material was enough that he felt the reports in both publications were of the "same order of magnitude." Fournet added that AIDS 203 would likely have been in his files in Washington. He had no recollection of seeing it, feeling that the conclusions of AIDS 203 were "rather unacceptable" by late 1951. "We had generally concluded by then that they could not be of foreign origin (i.e. the Soviets)," he said.

In his UFO Encyclopedia - Volume 2, Jerome Clark recounts a story by Kevin Randle, co-author with Don Schmitt of UFO Crash at Roswell, of meeting an Air Force colonel who had worked at ATIC, Wright-Paterson AFB, Ohio, during the late 1940s. This colonel said that the Estimate was delivered to General Vandenberg, who in turn handed it back with instructions that two paragraphs relating to "physical evidence in New Mexico" be removed. Project Sign personnel completed the report, minus the paragraphs, and sent the Estimate upwards again. According to Randle's information, Vandenberg rejected the Estimate again on 5 August 1948, saying that the conclusions weren't warranted without physical evidence. This was despite the fact that Vandenberg himself had ordered the physical evidence paragraphs deleted.

So goes the story. A closer look at the information reveals a certain lack of common sense in the alleged incident, raising questions about its authenticity.

Keep in mind that the Estimate is a "Top Secret" document for internal Air Force eyes only. If Project Sign personnel included references to physical evidence in New Mexico (presumably the famous Roswell incident, unless there was another secret crash that no one knows about), then they obviously were privy to the reality of the crash of an extra-terrestrial vehicle. This would certainly explain the extraterrestrial conclusion of the Estimate.

Sending it to General Vandenberg and having it returned with instructions to delete the (Roswell?) information would be somewhat mystifying to Sign personnel. If they knew it was real, General Vandenberg must have known. Why would he not want to be told the obvious in an internal Top Secret report? Well, perhaps he had his own reasons for deleting these particular sections. Very high level stuff that Sign was not to question why. But since the General wanted a simple 2-paragraph edit job, the rest of the report, and extraterrestrial conclusion, would go through.

Otherwise he would have killed the Estimate right then and there.

So the Estimate is sent up again, this time refused by Vandenberg for lack of proof of extraterrestrials. Astonishing! Why go through the farce of a second submittal? Sign personnel, and others, must have felt at this point that General Vandenberg was really yanking their chains and having a good laugh over the foolish waste of time he created by forcing his own intelligence people to prepare a document that had no chance of being considered and approved. If the persons preparing the Estimate already knew a New Mexico physical evidence story was real, why did Vandenberg pull a blatantly transparent con job in front of his men for no good purpose? The Estimate was classified "Top Secret." It had no chance of going public, or even beyond the "eyes only" who were involved and knowledgeable. That is unless he had no confidence in his intelligence people to control such a situation and decided that a practical joke was the solution! Why lie to his men in such a ridiculous way?

It is a certainty that the Estimate of the Situation once existed. We think there is a very good chance that it still exists, in a file box buried with millions of other documents at a government warehouse. While it may not settle the UFO controversy, this "Holy Grail" of UFO documents will be a challenge to find. Whether it is found or not it will still stand as a dusty relic of an earlier time when a piece of the power structure in government, perhaps for the first time ever, really believed that we were being visited from the stars.

#### REVIEW - UFO ENCYCLOPEDIA: VOLUME 2

Once again Jerome Clark has contributed a terrific overview of the UFO phenomenon in its "Golden Age." Pouring over huge amounts of reference material, much of it now obscure and difficult to find, he has managed to pull together a reasonable summary of the major figures and events of the early UFO era.

All the better because present UFOlogy is badly in need of perspective. More often than not, this reviewer has seen an influx of persons newly-interested in UFOs who have little or no concern as to how the subject has evolved. Goals and aims are determined by what everyone else talks about, what the current trends may be, what is "in." A certain amount of fadishness abounds in UFOlogy, feeding ill-directed pursuits.

Much is to be learned from what once was. UFO Encyclopedia: Volume 2 will waste no one's time in providing the vital background necessary to make determinations as to where to take their fascination with UFOs.

As is common with reference books, the price tag is steep (\$85), which can be discouraging to most readers. A solution might be to urge the local library to invest in the series, making the information widely available. Those with more disposable incomes than the average reader would find this volume packed wall to wall with UFO history. Clark has also corrected a glaring lack in Volume 1 by introducing photos to break up the text.

One may obtain the series by contacting: Omnigraphics; Penobscot Building; Detroit, Michigan 48226.

#### FINAL WORDS

A reminder once again that exchange magazines must send copies to P.O.Box 176; Stoneham, Ma. 02180, for proper tracking.

Our next number will carry a disturbing story of FOIA "dirty tricks" recently brought to our attention. It would explain much of why we have had obstacles thrown in our way by agencies manipulating the law. We wonder if everyone knows the Cold War is over.

PEA Research  
 105 SERRA WAY  
 SUITE 176  
 MILPITAS, CA 95035

GOVERNMENT INVOLVEMENT IN THE UFO COVERUP: CHRONOLOGY.....(based on FOIA Papers  
 COPYRIGHT SEPTEMBER 8, 1988 by PEA RESEARCH  
 Version 1.12 Dec. 1988

and personal testimony)

DATE of INCIDENT.....	DESCRIPTION of INCIDENT	REFERENCE:
Feb. 26, 1942..	SECRET MEMO to the President from Chief of Staff, C.G. Marshall stating: UFOs appeared over Los Angeles, CA, yesterday morning. The 37th Brigade (AA) expended 1430 rounds of ammunition against them. No bombs dropped, no casualties among our troops, no planes (UFOs) shot down, no AA or Navy planes were in action. (AA Document, OCS 21347-86.)	B1-E p.15,446
1944.....	During WW II, E.L. (initials), serving as Carpenter Mate, 1st Class, Hqt. Co. 112th Construction Battalion, came across a landed saucer near a wooded ridge, near the beach of Kaneohe, Oahu, Hawaii. Description: 50 ft. diam.; metallic; looked like an igloo; topped with a clear glass dome about a foot high; with a gold colored weather vane-like device spinning inside.	A5,B3-C
Sep. 4, 1946...	TOP SECRET MEMO, to NO?- Mr. Morgan, from CON- Mr. Lyon stating: 800 reports (of UFOs) have been reported with new ones coming in daily from Sweden. Full details of these reports have been forwarded to Wash., D.C. by our Military and Naval Attaches.	B1-E p.22,447
Jan. 1947.....	W.H. (initials) of Yucca Valley, Calif., while still serving in the U.S. Navy, was on leave with C.C. who was just out of the U.S. army. While they were looking for desert property to buy, they came upon the Papagos Indian Reservation, north of the rugged Superstition Mtns. west of Globe, Arizona. While traveling on a dirt trail, they came upon a group of military personnel guarding a crashed saucer half buried in the sand. Description: Disc shaped with a domed top; about 30 ft. diam.; two rings on its outer edge which seemed to have windows between them. There was no evidence of an encampment or heavy equipment.	A5,B3-C RECOVERY
June 24, 1947..	A civilian pilot, Kenneth Arnold, reports seeing 9 flying saucers flying in formation at an altitude of 9200 feet and at almost 1700 mph. He estimated them to be 20 to 25 miles away from him and between 45 to 50 feet long.	
July 7, 1947...	SECRET operation to recover a crashed saucer in New Mexico 75 miles northwest of Roswell Army Air Base (RAAF).	CRASH
July 8, 1947...	FBI, Dallas, sends teletype to director of FBI stating that a flying saucer crashed this date and was recovered near Roswell, N. M.	B1-A RECOVERY
July 8, 1947...	The Roswell Army Air Force captured a downed flying saucer near Roswell, N.M. according to Maj. Marcel as reported by the Roswell Daily Record. Maj. J. A. Marcel was intelligence officer at RAAF at the time.	B1-B,J2 RECOVERY
Jul. 10, 1947..	FBI MEMO:Gen. George F. Schulgen organizes top scientists to determine if the flying disks are indeed fact and whether or not they are a foreign body mechanically devised and controlled. He desired the assis-	B1-A (p.148)
July 12, 1947	Arnold's Statement	B1-E, 16

- tance of the FBI in locating and questioning the individuals who first sighted the disks. Col. L. R. Forney of MID indicated that it has been established that the flying disks are not the result of any Army or Navy experiments and should be of interest to the FBI.
- Jul. 15, 1947..MEMO to Mr. Ladd with a handwritten note from J. Edgar Hoover, Director of the FBI stating, "...before agreeing (to the investigation of crashed saucers)...we must insist upon full access to discs recovered. For instance in the Soc. (Socorro, N.M.) case the Army grabbed it and would not let us have it for cursory examination. B1-E  
p.541
- Nov. 30, 1947..In a TOP SECRET DOCUMENT, Dr. Bronk's scientific team classifies extraterrestrials as EBE's (Extra Biological Entities). RECOVERY
- Sept. 19, 1947..The recovered crashed saucer in New Mexico is determined to be a short range reconnaissance craft (from a mother ship). B1-A
- Sept. 23, 1947..SECRET BRIEFING DOCUMENT to Brig. General George Schulgen, AC/AS-2, from Lt. Gen. Nathan F. Twining (MJ-4), Commanding Officer, AMC, stating: Concerning "Flying Discs" the phenomenon reported is something real, not fictitious. These objects approximate the shape of a disc and appear to be as large as man-made aircraft. They have operating characteristics such as extreme rate of climb and maneuverability. Under a Security Code Name copies of this information will be sent to Army, Navy, AEC, JRDB, SAG, NACA, RAND and NEPA Projects. (AAF Record, U-39552.) RECOVERY
- Sept. 24, 1947..A covert operation, MAJESTIC-12, is established and classified TOP SECRET by President H. Truman. Consists of 12 persons selected to control all branches of government, both military and non-military in regards to silencing UFO witnesses, confiscating UFO photos, harassing and debunking witnesses. B1-E  
p.476
- Dec. <sup>30</sup> 1947.....Project SIGN formed to obtain information about saucer performance characteristics and their purpose on earth. with 2A Security Classification. B1-A  
(p.85-87)  
WRIGHT-PATTERSON.
- Jan. 7, 1948...(TS REPORT 100-203-79, p.12, sec. k.) Capt. Thomas Mantell, a Nat. Guard pilot, was killed trying to chase an UFO up to 30,000 ft. His last message to the tower was, "it appears to be metallic object....of tremendous size....directly ahead and slightly above....I am trying to close for a better look." (The F-51 exploded in mid-air and disintegrated before it struck the ground. State Police estimated the saucer to be 250 ft. diam.) B1-A  
G1-G, 27
- Mar. 25, 1948..The Army OSI and the IPU put on Red Alert and the ADC activated the local military units when a UFO crashed in the vicinity of Aztec, N.M. When the saucer got into range of a Special High-Powered radar at the Four-Corners Range (Utah, Arizona, New Mexico, Colorado) it began to flutter and wobble from side-to-side and took a trajectory towards the ground. It seems that the beam from this special radar had an ill-effect on the control system of the saucer. The 100 ft. saucer crash-landed on Mr. H.D.s (initials) property. H.D. and family were sworn to secrecy. B1-E  
p.481
- 1948.....Capt. "Posty" Postlethwaite of G-2 Air, cleared for Top Secret, received a TOP SECRET incoming TWX from 3rd Army Headquarters, B1-A  
(p.27)  
RECOVERY
- 1948..... A5, B3-C

PEA Research

- Atlanta, directed to the Commanding General, White Sands Proving Grounds. Message: Crash of a 100 ft. diam. saucer, 30 ft. ht.; one portal window blown; 5 Aliens suffocated; each Alien approx. 4 ft. in ht., oversized heads; hull of craft paper-thin but impenetrable by conventional tools. Private property purchased to facilitate movement of recovered disc. RECOVERY
- Apr. 5, 1948...(TS REPORT 100-203-79, p.12,Sec. L.) 3 trained balloon observers from the Geophysics Lab., N.J., sighted UFO travelling very fast and it appeared to execute violent maneuvers at high speed. Bl-E  
p.481
- Apr. 30, 1948...(TS REPORT 100-203-79, p.12,Sec. M.) Lt. Comdr. Marcus L. Lowe while on a flight observed a yellow or light colored sphere 25 to 40 ft. diam. moving at a speed of approx. 100 mph against wind. Bl-E  
p.481
- June 15, 1948...(TS REPORT 100-203-79,p.12,Sec.P-2) Mr. Booneville observed a reddish glow with a jet exhaust in the vicinity of Miles City, Montana. Made no sound, travelled at twice the speed of conventional aircraft. Bl-E  
p.481
- July 1, 1948...(TS REPORT 100-203-79, p.12,Sec. N.) Maj. Hammer, Rapid City Air Base, reported seeing 12 disks over the base. These disks were oval-shaped and about 100 ft. diam., speed in excess of 500 mph. Made 30 and 40 degree climbing turn, accelerating very rapidly out of sight. Bl-E  
p.481
- July 17, 1948...(TS REPORT 100-203-79, p.12,Sec. O) Kirtland AFB reported 7 UFOs flying a "J" formation in the vicinity of San Acacia, N.M., at altitude of 20,000 ft. Formation varied from "J" to "L" to "O" after passing zenith. Est. speed 1500 mph. Bl-E  
p.481
- July 20, 1948...(TS REPORT 100-203-79,p.12,Sec.Q) A.D. Otter and his daughter Annham, in the Netherlands, sight UFO similar to the UFO sighted on July 25, 1948, by two Eastern Airlines pilots. Bl-E  
p.481
- July 25, 1948...(TS REPORT 100-203-79,p.12,sec.Q) Two Eastern Airlines pilots reported seeing an object like a huge V-2 Rocket pass their jet. Sighted 4 times through scattered clouds and unlimited visibility, travelling at high speed and high altitude. Description: Appeared wingless, had two decks, and made a sound similar to that of a V-2. Bl-E  
p.481,483  
Bl-G, 28
- Aug. 3, 1948...(TS REPORT 100-203-79,p.12,Sec.R) UFO sighted over Moscow that is similar to the UFO sighted on July 25, 1948, by two Eastern Airlines pilots. Bl-E  
p.481
- Sep. 12, 1948...(TS REPORT 100-203-79,p.12,Sec.P-1) Pilot and Co-pilot of a Pan Am aircraft en route from Midway to Honolulu, saw a blue-white light approaching, changing to twin reddish glows upon withdrawal. Est. speed: 1000 knots. Bl-E  
p.481
- Oct. 1, 1948...(TS REPORT 100-203-79,p.12,Sec.S) 2nd Lt. George F. Gorman (North Dakota Air Nat. Guard), sighted a UFO 3000 ft. below him while he was flying his F-51 at 4500 ft. The pilot pursued the UFO which took evasive tactics. The UFO out-turned, out-speeded and out-climbed the F-51 in every attempt at intercept. The pilot lost contact with the UFO. Bl-E  
p.481  
Bl-F,234  
Bl-G, 28
- Oct. 15, 1948... Bl-F,235
- Nov. 18, 1948... Bl-F,236
- Nov. 23, 1948... Bl-F,237

- Dec. 10, 1948..TOP SECRET Air Intelligence REPORT No. 100-203-79 issued.
- Dec. , 1948....Project SIGN evolves into Project GRUDGE and is conducted under the code name BLUE BOOK. The liaison between Project GRUDGE and MJ-12 is the Air Force officer in head of BLUE BOOK. B1-A
- Jan. 6, 1949...Rocket shaped UFO sighted near Los Alamos, N.M. (see Jan. 31,1949)
- Jan. 13, 1949..CONFIDENTIAL 4th Army MESSAGE: Col. Eustis L. Poland stated: "Unconventional Aircraft" have been sighted (see Report, Control No.A-1917). Possible Radiological warfare tests are being made over sensitive Bases in New Mexico area. A foreign power may be making "sensing shots" with some super-stratosphere devise designed to be self-disintegrating. B1-E  
p.482
- Jan. 31, 1949..CONFIDENTIAL Army Staff MESSAGE: Approx. 30 people sighted UFOs on Jan. 30, 1949. Estimate at least 100 total sightings. Sightings reported from El Paso, Albuquerque, Alamogordo, Roswell, Socorro, and other locations. All sightings appear to be of the same object viewed from different angles. Will attempt to locate the impact point, if any. B1-A  
p.53  
CRASH
- Jan. 31, 1949..MEMO, DIRECTOR OF FBI: Flying Saucers have been discussed by the OSI, FBI and the Fourth ARMY and is "considered TOP SECRET by Intelligence Officers of both the Army and the Air Forces." It was thought that the first UFOs over Sweden were of Russian origin. MEMO also makes reference to the Eastern Airlines sighting of July 25, 1948. Also, on 10 different days, between 12/05/48 and 01/06/49, sightings of UFOs were concentrated over the A.E.C. plant at Los Alamos, N.M. (Circulation of this MEMO to: El Paso, Little Rock, Dallas, Oklahoma City.) B1-E  
p.483  
7/25/48  
B1-G, 30
- Feb. 4, 1949...CONFIDENTIAL Army Staff MESSAGE dated Jan. 31, 1949 read by OSI: "all out investigation" of possible crashed saucer, OK'd. B1-A  
p.53  
RECOVERY
- ←  
May 22, 1949...Secretary Forrestal (MJ-3) is found dead after falling 16 floors from an insane assylum window. B1-A  
B1-F, 238
- June 10, 1949  
Jan. 16, 1950..CLASSIFIED USAF Staff Message: At a radar station near New Mexico a person reported seeing 2 saucers. One was badly damaged the other almost perfectly intact. Description: Each consisted of 2 parts, a cockpit or cabin about 6 ft. diam.; a ring approx. 18 ft. across and 2 ft. thick surrounding cabin, resembling aluminum, but actual metal has defied analysis by the Dearborne Plant. 2 crew members in the damaged ship were charred but in the undamaged ship the 2 crew members were perfectly preserved. B1-A  
p.27  
RECOVERY
- Jan. 31, 1950..Office MEMO, Director FBI, SAC, San Antonio: A UFO resembling a rocket ship without wings appeared out of a thunderhead of clouds narrowly missing an Eastern Airlines flight and dissappeared into another cloud. It was travelling approx. 2700 mph and no sound or air disturbance was noted with it. During the past two months the UFO sightings appeared to be concentrated near Los Alamos, N.M. This UFO was also sighted near Los Alamos on Jan. 6, 1949.
- Mar. 22, 1950..FBI MEMO: 3 saucers recovered in New Mexico. Description: Circular B1-A, 116  
B1-F, 326

PEA Research

- with raised centers, approx. 50 ft. diam. Each one occupied by 3 bodies, only 3 ft. tall, dressed in metallic suite, taped like high-speed flyers. It is believed that a very high powered Radar Station interfered with their control mechanisms, causing them to crash. p.116  
B1-E  
p.527  
RECOVERY
- Mar. 22, 1950..Dept. Transportation, Ottawa, Canada, announces plans to build and test free energy geomagnetic engine. Also state that "Dr. Vannevar Bush heads Highest Secret saucer research group in the U.S.A.". B1-A  
B1-E  
p.464
- Mar. 31, 1950..MEMO to Director, F.B.I. pertaining to flying saucers. Memo names a person in Denver, Colorado that claims to possess a UFO radio transmitter.
- Aug. 1, 1950...Gen. Walter B. Smith fills the vacant MJ-3 position. B1-A
- Aug. 4, 1950...CONFIDENTIAL MEMO from Lt. Colonel Mildren (G-3) to Maj. U.G. Carlan (GSC Survey Section): Since July 30, 1950, UFOs have been sighted over the Hanford AEC Plant. Air Force jets failed to intercept them. FBI, anti-aircraft battalion, radar units and fighter squadrons alerted for further observation. Atomic Energy Commission still investigating. B1-E  
p.485
- Sep.15, 1950...Notes from a conference between Canadian, Wilbert Smith, and Dr. Robert Sarbacher, scientist reveals: Frank Sculleys book, "Behind the Flying Saucers" is true and substantially correct. Flying Saucers do exist. The Government hasn't been able to duplicate their performance. It's pretty certain they didn't originate on the earth. The subject is the highest classified SECRET in the United States; two points higher than H-bomb research. B1-E  
p.519
- Oct. 6, 1950...CONFIDENTIAL MEMO, Headquarters, 5th Army Division: John de Reneaux photographed the saucer which crashed near Aztec, N.M. He said that "army officials" had attempted to take the photographs away from him but that he had given them another roll of film. In a further interview with the 5th Headquarters, de Reneaux denied any knowledge of the Aztec crash. B1-A  
p.117  
RECOVERY
- Dec. 6, 1950...A second flying saucer crashes in El Indio-Guerrero area. The saucer is recovered and taken to the AEC facility at Sandia, N. M. RECOVERY
- 1950s, late....The so-called Interplanetary Phenomenon Unit (IPU) was desestablished and all records were transferred to the Air Force. B1-A  
p.55
- Feb. 10, 1951..CONFIDENTIAL MEMO to Air Transport Squadron ONE: Lt. Graham E. Bethune, U.S. Naval Reserve reported seeing a circular, reddish-orange UFO flying at a speed in excess of 1000 mph, approx. 300 ft. diam. approaching and reversing direction within 5 miles of his plane (Flight 125 from Keflavik, Iceland. B1-E  
p.486
- ← Sep. 10, 1951...CONFIDENTIAL Air Intell. REPORT: Maj. Ballard and Lt. Rogers while flying at 20,000 ft. in a T-33 spotted a disc-shaped UFO the size of an F-86 flying below them at 8000 ft. It was travelling much faster than they were (900+ mph). It was steady in flight, with no visible means of propulsion and shiny silver in color. The radar station at Ft. Mormouth plotted the same UFO on radar at 1110 EDT flying above 700 mph. B1-E  
p.487
- 1952?.....SECRET SECURITY INFORMATION, CIA, (not dated): Walter B. Smith, B1-E

(MJ-3 replacement), Director of CIA notifies the Psychological Strategy Board that "Flying Saucers" have implications for psychological warfare as well as for intelligence and operations. Suggests discussion on the possible offensive or defensive utilization of these phenomena for psychological warfare purposes.

p.511  
\*MJ-3\*

April 25, 1952 - - - San Jose, CA

BI-F, 241

May 10, 1952...RESTRICTED USAF Intelligence Report signed by Col. William L. Travis, Chief USAF Intelligence Div. stating: at 2030 hours, in the city of Paphos, S.W. Cypress, a group of persons including a noted British Scientist sighted an UFO which appeared to rise sharply from the level of the sea and disappeared into the sky. It was of a circular shape and emitted a luminous light. It appeared to waver back and forth before fading out of sight directly overhead.

BI-E  
p.540

June 4, 1952...RESTRICTED USAF Intelligence Report. (see 05/10/52)

July 23, 1952..In a letter to a Mr. Louis A. Gardner, Albert Einstein said with regards to UFOs, "those people have seen something. What they saw I do not know and I am not curious to know."

BI-A  
(p.128)

July 28, 1952..Personal Minute from Prime Minister W.S. Churchill to Secretary of ???????? Air Ministry stating: What does all this stuff about Flying Saucers amount to? What can it mean? What is the truth? Let me have a report at your convenience.

BI-E  
p.448  
CHURCHIL

July 29, 1952..SECRET, EYES ONLY MEMO to Deputy Director/Intelligence from Ralph L. Clark, Acting Assitant Director of Scientific Intelligence stating: In the past several weeks numerous UFOs have been sighted visually and on RADAR. This office (CIA) has maintained a continuing review of reputed sightings for the past three years and a SPECIAL GROUP has been formed to review the sightings to date. O/CI and O/SI will participate in this study and prepare a report on UFOs by August 15, 1952.

BI-E  
p.505

End of July  
1952...SECRET MEMO to Director, CIA, from H. Marshall Chadwell, Office of Scientific Intelligence stating: ATIC has set up a worldwide reporting network for Flying Saucers and major Air Force bases have been ordered to make INTERCEPTIONS of UFOs. Battello Memorial Institute is to handle machine indexing of all official reported sightings. From 1947 to date, there have been 1500 official sightings with 250 of them in 1952 alone. Of the 1500, 28% remain UNEXPLAINED. UFOs are of such importance that the matter should be brought before the National Security Council.

BI-E  
p.31,506

WAR  
ESCALATION

Aug. 9, 1952...Reply from Air Ministry, Whitehall, S.W. to W.S. Churchill stating: All UFO sightings are either astronomical phenomena, mistaken sightings of balloons, birds, etc., optical illusions or hoaxes. The Americans have reached a similar conclusion.

BI-E  
p.449

Aug. 16, 1952..CIA analysis report of a Vienna news article of a UFO report from the Belgian Congo: Commander Pierre of Elisabethville Airfield was sent out to intercept two Flying Saucers. They had a diam. of 12 to 15 meters with a stationary central hub with visible portholes and an extremely fast rotating outer disk that glowed as if on fire. Color similar to aluminum. They emit-

BI-E  
p.512

PEA Research

ted a loud whistling sound which could be heard over his own engines. He estimated their speed at over 1500 kilometers/hour.

- Aug. 23, 1952..CIA analysis report of an Athens news article of a UFO landing in Communist Berlin, Germany: Former Mayor of Gleimshausen, Oscar Linke and his 11 year old daughter, Gabriella, spotted a landed Flying Saucer near the town of Hasselbach. The huge "frying pan" was approx. 13 to 15 meters in diameter and had two rows of holes on its periphery, about 30 centimeters in circumference. The space between the two rows was about 0.45 meters. On top was a black conical object about 3 meters high. Two men dressed in shiny metallic clothing were standing outside the craft. Upon hearing my daughters As the UFO began to spin the conical tower slid down into the UFO and the UFO began to rise and rotate like a top. It seemed to be supported by the conical tower that was now underneath it. (more included in report)
- B1-E  
p.513  
  
ALIENS  
  
02/23/55
- Sep. 20, 1952..Air Ministry, London: A number of airmen and officers of the R.A.F., Topcliffe, observed a Meteor aircraft. As it descended it was swinging in a pendular motion like a falling leaf. Pendulous motion ceased and object began rotary motion about its own axis. Suddenly accelerated at an incredible speed. It was not identifiable with any known aircraft and acceleration was in excess of that of a shooting star! Craft was silver in color and circular. (Operation Mainbrace)
- B1-E  
p.31,450  
B1-543
- Oct. 2, 1952...SECRET MEMO to Director CIA from H. Marshall Chadwell, Assistant Director of Scientific Intelligence: ATIC is the only group devoting appreciable effort to the study of UFOs. Flying Saucers pose two elements of danger to the United States. The first involves mass psychological considerations and the second concerns vulnerability of the U.S. to air attack. Recommend that the DCI discuss this subject with the Psychological Strategy Board.
- B1-E  
p.509
- Nov. 18, 1952..MAJESTIC-12 briefing document to President (elect) Eisenhower from Admiral R. Hillenkoetter (MJ-1).
- B1-A  
\*MJ-1\*
- 1953?.....Pilot (name withheld) stated, "a saucer crashed in a desert area". He was sure that it was just inside the Arizona border. He also saw the bodies first-hand at Wright-Patterson AFB. The crates arrived at night by DC-7. Description of bodies: approx. 4 ft. ht. Resting unshrouded on special blanket on dry ice. Heads were hairless, narrow, disproportionately large for their bodies. Skin had brown tint. Open eyes, small mouth, indistinct nose, hands and feet. Wore tight fitting, dark colored suits. One Alien appeared to be female. One Alien had been alive at the crash sight but attempts to save its<sup>d</sup> life with oxygen failed.
- B3-B  
Case A-1  
p.2,3  
  
RECOVERY  
BODIES
- Jan. 26, 1953..The Dept. of Defense, Washington, D.C. states in a letter to the Henry Holt & Co. that Maj. Donald Keyhoes' book on "flying saucers" is accurate and that if the reported controlled maneuvers of the saucers are accurate then the saucers may be from another planet. Signed, Albert M. Chop, Air Force Press Desk.
- A10  
B1-E  
p.542
- Summer, 1953...Saucer crash lands near Camp Polk, Louisiana. US Army Pvt. H.J. (initials) under Sgt. R.S. (initials) in Company B ordered to stay by saucer until ambulance and superior officers arrive. Three Aliens
- B3-C  
RECOVERY

- walked away from the crash. One Alien was carried on a stretcher. All aliens eventually died, taken to storage facility near Washington D.C. Alien description: Large helmeted heads, tight fitting suits, legs stiff when they walked, 3.5 to 4.0 feet tall, used Alien language. ALIENS
- ← June 24, 1953..USAF EMERGENCY Intelligence Report: Two jets out of Quonset Point have had mid-air collision at 2130E with UFO. American and Eastern Airlines pilots reported UFO. Jets fell in flames 15 miles West of Quonset Point. B1-E p.488
- June 26, 1953..USAF Intelligence Report, EMERGENCY JEDUP JEDEN JEDFF JEPHQ JEPRS 555. Distribution: OOP, OOP-CP, OAC, ARMY, NAVY, JCS, CIA, NSA, Tech Intelligence Center Wright Patterson AFB. (see 06/24/53 for details of report) B1-E p.488
- July 26, 1953..- B1-F, 359
- ← Aug. 26, 1953..Regulation AFR 200-2 issued to Air Force for personnel to report UFOs.
- ← OVER
- Nov. 2, 1953...Changes updated for UFO reporting. New Regulation AFR 200-2A.
- 1953.....Project xxxxxx (name CENSURED) established by President Eisenhower and renamed Project AQUARIUS (1960). AQUARIUS B1-A
- Feb. 6, 1954...CONFIDENTIAL Air Force Staff MESSAGE: (DTG 061800Z) From Commander 19, A Division, Carswell AFB, TX,: UFO sighted over base. Had long fuselage, elliptical wings, stabilizer and no visible means of propulsion. It was larger than a B-36, had no tail, left no trail of exhaust and emitted no sound. Passed directly over tower at an Alt. of 3000 to 4000 ft. and was visible to all persons on duty. UFO, when viewed on 10 mile scope gave a return of 1 inch. Copy of this report sent to: CSAF, WASH DC; COMDR ADC, ENT AFB, COLO; COMDR ATINTEL, CRT WPAFB, OHIO; COMDR 8TH AF, CARSWELL AFB, TEX. B1-E p.495
- ← Apr. 12, 1954..Between 6:30 and 7:15 PM a saucer crashed in the desert, N.M. K.A. (initials) and Rescue Team 4 were sent from Roswell AFB to investigate the crashed disc. The saucer was 40-50 ft. in diameter. There were 4 dead Aliens scattered about the desert by the saucer. Alien description (seen from helicopter at 30 ft. alt.): Height was between 4.0 to 4.5 ft. Large proportioned heads, no helmets. Tight fitting dark blue suite. Faces, under 'copter spotlight, were light green with a luminous tint. The saucer was stored in Hanger-18, Top Security. Hanger-18 was later expanded to 9 stories high and 11 stories deep with heavy refrigeration equipment, radar equip., and sophisticated computer equip. B3-C RECOVERY Desert, NM A5, B3-C
- Apr. 24, 1954..A saucer crashed at Bandelier, N.M., as reported by K.A. (initials) of the Roswell, N.M. Rescue Team 4. RECOVERY
- Aug. 12, 1954..EMERGENCY CIA MESSAGE: Lighted Saucer hovering at 2000 ft. above Maxwell AFB, Alabama. Dispatched local helicopter NBR ARMY267 to investigate. Definitely NOT a star. Helicopters fuel low, returned to base. Incoming helicopter ARMY294 proceeded toward UFO which then completely disappeared. Pilot of ARMY294 lost sight of it, would be glad to be called upon to verify saucer light. Pilots of Army helicopters were: R.T. Wade, 506th helicopter Co., U.S. Tarma, also of the 506th, Ft. Gerring, GA. B1-E p.493

P&A Research

- Aug. 12, 1954..New updated reporting of UFOs. Regulation AFR 200-2, (see Aug. 25, 1953), by order of N.F. Twining (MJ-4), Chief of Staff, USAF. B1-E p.489
- 1954.....Project SIGMA established as part of Project xxx (name <sup>(censored)</sup> CENSURED). Became a separate project in 1976. B1-A SIGMA
- Jul. 14, 1954..MEMO to General Nathan P. Twining (MJ-4) requesting his presence at an MAJESTIC-12 meeting with President Eisenhower on July 16. B1-A p.84 MJ-12
- Jul. 16, 1954..SECRET meeting between Gen. Nathan Twining (MJ-4) and President Eisenhower. MJ-4
- Feb. 23, 1955..Broadlands Archives Record: Sworn statement by Lord Mountbatten and Frederick Briggs describing a Saucer that landed on Lord Mountbattens property. It was shaped like a child's humming top, between 10 to 30 ft. diameter. Looked like kitchen saucepan. Had cylindrical column about the size of a man descending from the center. Had portholes all around the middle, like a steamer boat. I noticed a man standing on the end of the central column. He was dressed in a dark suit of overalls, and wearing a close fitting hat or helmet. As the Saucer powered up a bright blue light came from one of the portholes (like a mercury-vapor lamp). A force knocked me over. The Flying Saucer proceeded to rise and retract the central column. B1-E p.451-453 ALIEN 08/23/52
- Mar. 7, 1955... K.A. (initials) from Rescue Team 4, Roswell AFB, N.M. given a general discharge from the USAF because he told his Sergeant about the Top Secret recovery of a UFO on April 12, 1954. A5,B3-C
- Oct. 9, 1955....General Douglas McArthur states, "The nations of the world will have to unite—for the next war will be an interplanetary war. The nations of the Earth must someday make a common front against attack by people from other planets." B1,J1
- 1959.....Project SIGMA meets with success and establishes contact with Aliens. B1-A ALIENS A5,B3-C
- Apr. ,1962.....Flight Commander P.J. (initials), attached to TAC Fighter Wing was deployed at Wright-Patterson AFB and mistakenly broke into an air hanger where he thought the gym was located. Upon entering the hanger he was approached by an air police sentry via sub-machine gun. Behind the sentry was a saucer approx. 12-15 ft. diam. suspended off the ground by two engine test stands. There were no markings or insignia on the saucer. It had no rivet markings. The saucer was roped-off and 8 guards stood at parade rest around it. P.J. and his friend were encouraged to leave the hanger. P.J. returned to Myrtle Beach AFB, S.C. RECOVERY
- Apr. 15, 1964..USAF Intelligence officer meets with 2 Aliens at prearranged location in the desert of New Mexico. Project SIGMA operates at AFB, New Mexico. B1-A
- 1965.....While visiting the Air Force Museum in Fairborn, Ohio, R.M. (initials), a government employee of 23 yrs., went through a double- A5,B3-C

PEA Research

door marked "Off Limits" and suddenly came face to face with an Alien in a self contained space suite. Description: About 4.5 ft. tall with a translucent dome over its large head; wasn't human; large eyes under a heavy brow; no noticeable nose; a slit for a mouth; bluish skin. When the creature walked it didn't bend its knees. R.M. later found out from a retired Air Force Colonel from Wight-Patterson AFB, that 2 live Aliens were held in captivity in an artificial environment. The Colonel also said that a 2-man sized craft crashed near Whitewater Lake, Indiana as a result of an electrical disturbance in the atmosphere.

ALIEN

WHITEWATER RECOVERY

Mar. 20, 1966... Dexter, MI

B1-F, 257

Mar. 21, 1966..Law enforcement officer F.B. (initials), at Dexter, Michigan, and officer "C" on patrol sighted a landed saucer in a swamp. Description: Large craft, like a pot; no windows; had a dull glow and steam was coming up from the water. Sounded like a turbine, a low whine of hum. Notified Selfridge AFB which immediately sent out MP's, well armed. All law officers were ordered back and their film was confiscated. Later his report and other reports disappeared from police headquarters. Then, everyone in the force, including he and "C", were transferred to other parts of the county. The UFO wasn't disabled. F.B. saw it take-off and climb straight up.

A5, B3-C

Apr. 5, 1966...Congressman, Gerald Ford announces to Congress the need to extensively examine UFOs. Brief hearing, E. Sagan.

B1-G, 64

Apr. 17, 1966...

B1-F, 259

Mar. 1, 1967...Lt. Gen. Hewitt T. Wheeler, USAF, sends notice to all branches of the military warning of persons imitating military officers and harrassing private citizens and confiscating UFO photos.

Jul. 3, 1967... R.T. (initials), with ALPHA RED TOP SECRET CRYPTO Clearance, rank PFC, assigned to Canine Corps at Camp Pendleton, San Diego, CA., states that he and his dogs were air transported 2.5 hrs. to a sight in a desert (unknown location) UFO crash-sight. Saucer: Metallic, 30 fr. diameter, domed top, no windows. Also observed: Large walk-in refrigerator, empty body bags, men at work with technical instruments.

A5, B3-C

RECOVERY COVERUP

Jan. 19, 1968..DIA Intelligence Report from Liaison in Moscow, Russia mentioning attempt by the British Government in 1967 to collaborate with the Soviets in UFO research.

B1-E p.543

Feb. 22, 1968..UNCLASSIFIED AIRGRAM, U.S. Dept. of the State regarding UFOs in the Soviet Union: Feb. 1968, Soviet Life published three pages pertinent to UFOs, by Felix Zigel. He also published a UFO article in 1966. Until recently no study of UFOs had been made in the Soviet Union. Quote

B1-E p.473

B1-G, 67

1968.....Project xxxxxxxx (name CENSURED) established to evaluate all UFO information pertinent to space technology.

B1-A COVERUP

1969?.....A retired Colonel from Wright-Patterson AFB with Top Secret clearance states that a 2-man saucer crashed near Whitewater Lake, Indiana as a result of an electrical disturbance in the atmosphere.

A5, B3-C WHITEWATER RECOVERY

Dec. 1969.....Project xxxxxx (name CENSURED) continues after Project Blue is

B1-A

March 4, 1969...

B1-F, 265

closed.

Oct. 1969.....Jimmy Carter sees and reports a UFO.

COVERUP

1972.....Project SNOWBIRD established to test fly a captured flying saucer.

Bl-E  
p.516  
Bl-A  
SNOWBIRD  
Bl-E  
p.467

Oct. 2, 1972...A letter from the Dept. of National Defence, Canada, Brig. Gen. L.A. Bourgeois states: All UFOs reported to CFHQ are investigated by the Director of Operations. It isn't a practice to allow the public to study these files. Since the beginning of 1968 these UFO reports have been passed along to the NRC. Evidence suggests that UFOs present no threat to the world. They exhibit a unique scientifically advanced technology.

Sept. ,1973....At Great Lakes Naval Base, Instructor R.K., Gunnery School Grade E-4, while delivering a sealed envelope to the Commandant in the quonset hut, was surprised to see a saucer 30 ft. diam. and 10 ft. ht. resting on a wooden platform. Description: Silvery blue and shimmering, it tapered like a teardrop with a flange running along its topside from one end to the other and there were no windows. R.K. believed this saucer to be the one shot down on its third pass over a Navy vessel by a missile. The saucer crashed in 350 ft. water between Hawaii and the mainland. It was retrieved by a Glomar Explorer, shipped to Hawaii then stateside to Chicago.

A5,B3-C

RECOVERY

HAWAII

Oct. 18, 1973..Capt. Lawrence Coyne, while flying an Army helicopter with three other crewmen were 45 minutes out over Mansfield when Staff Sgt. Robert Yanacsek spotted a red glowing UFO headed toward their helicopter at an estimated 600 mph. It stopped abruptly 500 ft. above them. It had a big, gray, metallic looking hull about 60 ft. long, shaped like an airfoil or streamlined cigar with a red light in front and a green light in the rear, the lead edge glowed red a short distance from the nose. There was a center dome. The 'copter radio wouldn't function and the 'copter was set for a 20 degree dive but gained altitude from 1700 ft. to 3500 ft. with no power applied. After a slight "bounce" the UFO took off to the N.E.

Bl-E ✓  
p.319

B1-F, 271

Oct. 25, 1973..Director of FBI, Clarence M. Kelley, states: UFOs are not and never has been a matter that is within the investigative jurisdiction of the FBI.

Bl-E  
p.475

Jan. 8, 1975...CONFIDENTIAL Spanish Report, Spanish Air Force: UFO spotted by military personnel at Las Bardenas Reales near Zaragoza Air Base.

Bl-E  
p.459

Mar. 28, 1975..Letter from Senator Barry Goldwater stating: Ten or twelve years ago I tried to get access to the building at Wright-Patterson where UFO artifacts were stored and I was understandably denied access. It is still classified above TOP SECRET. I've heard they plan to release some of the information in the near future and hope not to have to wait too much longer.

Bl-E  
p.2

COVERUP

Oct. 28, 1975..CONFIDENTIAL CINCPAC/NORAD Report: UFOs, suspicious objects seen by ground personnel. Sounded like jet aircraft. Intermittant radar contact made with object. Jets scrambled to intercept but objects lights went out interceptors passed and then came on again. Then the object increased in speed and raised to a high altitude and could not be discerned from the stars. Description: Thru binoculars, looked like 100 ft. sphere and appear-

Bl-E  
p.468

B1-F, 281  
B1-F, 282

Aug. 13, 1975...  
Aug. 13, 1975...

PEA Research

ed to have craters around the outside. To date, AF and SAC helicopters have failed to provide a positive I.D. of the UFO.

← Nov. 11, 1975...CONFIDENTIAL CINC/NORAD Report. (see 10/28/75)

Jan. 21, 1976...MEMO from NMCC by Rear Adm. J. B. Morin stating: Two UFOs reported near the flight line at Cannon AFB, N.M. Security Police report the UFOs to be 25 yards (75 ft.) in diameter, gold/silver in color with blue light on top, hole in the middle and red light on the bottom.

Bl-E  
p.524  
B1-F, 342

Apr. 9, 1976...CONFIDENTIAL CIA Message: Source (name Censored) seeks guidance from CIA UFO experts as to material in his report that should remain classified.

Bl-E  
p.508

← Sep. 20, 1976...DIA MESSAGE: UFO sighted over Tehran, Iran. "Initiate" IRSP PT-1440. The Iranian Air Force scrambled an F-4 to intercept the UFO. Due to its brilliance the UFO was visible 70 miles away. When the F-4 approached within 25 mi. of UFO the F-4 lost ALL instrumentation and communications (UHF and intercom). As the first F-4 banked away from the UFO he regained instr. and comm. A second F-4 was dispatched, 2 man, with radar. The radar return was of a craft the size of a 707 Tanker. As the F-4 closed within 25 NMI. of UFO, the UFO launched a bright white object about one-third the apparent size of the moon. The pilot attempted to fire an AIM-9 missile at the second UFO but at that moment he lost all instr. and comm. As he banked away from the primary object the secondary object went to the inside of his turn then returned and rejoined with the primary object. Afterwards the F-4 regained control of instr. and comm.

Bl-E  
p.497  
TEHRAN  
B1-F, 288  
B1-G, 72

1976.....Project SIGMA becomes an independent project from project XXXX.

Bl-A  
SIGMA  
Bl-E  
p.581  
NASA  
COVERUP

Sept. 1, 1977...Air Force Letter from Col. Charles H. Senn, Wash., D.C., to Gen. Duward L. Crow (Ret.), NASA, Wash., D.C. stating: Enclosed are the UFO Fact Sheet and standard response to UFO public inquiries you requested. I sincerely hope you are successful in preventing a reopening of UFO investigations.

Jan. 18, 1978... MP at Ft. Dix shoots and kills an Alien. Incident report sent to Col. Landon and Brig. Gen. Brown (AFOSI). The reporting officer was S. W. (initials), Lt. 1st Class. Sgt. J.M. (initials), Security Police Squad (PACAF) also witnessed and reported the incident (Sept. 16, 1980).

ALIEN  
FT. DIX

Feb. 1, 1978...NASA Information Sheet: NASA is not involved in a research program involving UFOs, nor is any other government agency. The U.S. Air Force no longer investigates UFOs.

Bl-E  
p.515  
COVERUP

July 18, 1978...DOD Staff Message: UFO spotted over North TEHRAN, Iran.

Bl-E  
p.501

Oct. 21, 1978...Aircraft Accident Investigation Summary Report: Fredrick Valentich vanished while reporting a UFO playing cat and mouse with his airplane which was a Cessna 182L. It's hovering above me... it's got a green light and sort of metallic (like) it's all shiny (on) the outside... it's hovering and it's not an aircraft... (end of transmission...pilot presumed dead).

Bl-E  
p.461-  
463

B1-F, 298

PEA Research

- Nov. 9, 1978... L. Gordon Cooper, in a letter to the U.N., states that UFOs are interplanetary vehicles and crewed by Aliens.
- May 10, 1980...DOD Report: The PAP (Peruvian Air Force) spotted a UFO twice and tried to intercept and destroy the UFO without success. B1-E  
p.503
- Aug. 8, 1980...thru Sep. 3, 1980: AFOSI Complaint Form:at Kirtland AFB three persons report seeing UFO over a Restricted Test Range. On Aug. 9th a Sandia Security Guard drove down the Coyote Canyon access road to check out an alarmed building and observed a landed UFO next to an alarmed building. The UFO was a round disk shaped object. As he approached the object on foot equipped with a shotgun the object took off in a vertical direction at a high rate of speed. His radio wasn't working right at the time so he couldn't reach dispatch. The building contained HQ CR 44 material. B1-E  
p.522  
B1-F, 347-8
- Sept. 16, 1980... Sgt. J.M. (initials) of the PACAF writes to Len Stringfield that he was stationed at McGuire AFB, N.J., when, on Jan. 18, 1978, an MP shot and killed an alien at the Ft. Dix Army base next to the AFB. ALIEN  
STRINGFIELD
- Nov. 17, 1980...SECRET USAF OSI Document: Analysis of photo of UFO following C-5A aircraft inclusive. Photo analysis of Cylinder Shaped UFO legitimate. Photo E. showed legitimate disc shaped UFO of 37 ft. diameter with trilateral insignia on object. USAF still has interest in all UFO sightings over USAF installations and test ranges. Several other Government agencies, lead by NASA, actively investigate legitimate sightings through COVERT COVER. One such covert cover is the UFO reporting center at U.S. Coast and Geodetic Survey, Rockville, MD. 20852. The results of PROJECT AQUARIUS is still classified TOP SECRET with access limited to "MJ-12". Paul Bennewitz case still being monitored by NASA. Still receiving assistance from Fugate(?) Miller. B1-E  
p.528  
PHOTOS  
NASA  
COVERUP  
MJ-12  
AQUARIUS  
BENNEWITZ
- Dec. 27, 1980...USAF UFO REPORT signed by Lt. Col. Charles I. Halt, Deputy Base Commander, RAF Woodbridge stating: Two USAF security police patrolmen saw a UFO either hovering or on legs outside the back gate, Woodbridge. Being early morning, it illuminated the entire forest with a white light. Description: Metallic in appearance and triangular in shape, pulsing red light on top and banks of blue lights underneath. Approx. 2-3 meters across and 2 meters ht. It maneuvered through the trees and disappeared. B1-E  
p.456
- Dec. 29, 1980...Lt. Col. C. I. Halt, sees a UFO that separates into 5 UFOs and later sees 3 other UFOs. (see 12/27/80)
- Dec. 29, 1980...A low flying UFO was escorted by a large number of helicopters (23) including some Chinooks and possibly Hueys, near Dayton, Texas. It was probably escorted to the TOP SECRET underground installation within Fort Hood, Texas. The SECRET air force base is NOT listed in the Air Force Officer's Guide or the Air Force Almanac (it is an Army AFB). The name of the Secret base is Gray AAF, Texas. The special group piloting the helicopters are known as the "BLUEBOYS". The Texas Department of Public Safety works closely with Gray AAF on UFO cases. COVERUP  
SECRET  
BASE  
BLUEBOYS
- Jan. 13, 1981...(BENTWATERS AFB) Air Force MEMO from Lt. Col. Charles I. Halt, Deputy Base Comm., (see 12/27/80).

PEA Research

- Oct. 19, 1981..Barry Goldwater, Senator, Arizona, in a letter to Lee Graham, of Aerojet Electric Systems, Azusa, Calif., states that he has given up trying to get into the BLUE ROOM at Wright-Patterson AFB where UFO artifacts are stored by the Air Force. COVERUP BLUE ROOM
- Nov. 3, 1981...Civil Action, Case No. 80-1562, goes against the plaintiff CAUS and for the defendant, the NSA. The NSA retains the right to withhold 156 TOP SECRET records containing communications intelligence (COMINT) reports which were produced between 1958 and 1979. Only military personnel with a Top Secret Clearance were allowed to view the documents for the court hearing. NOT even the Judge was allowed to see them, even though he ruled against the plaintiff (CAUS). COVERUP A3, B1-A
- ← Jun. 24, 1983..Larry W. Bryant, Director of CAUS, filed a Civil Action, Case No. 83-1932 (Judge Oliver Gasch) petitioning for a Writ of Habeas Corpus EXTRATERRESTRIAL, in the United States District Court for the Dist. of Columbia, seeking to obtain the release from custody of "one or more occupants of apparent extraterrestrial origin." Mr. Bryant contends that the Government action in maintaining secret custody, detention, and prosecution of such extraterrestrials is unlawful and a violation of their basic rights and is seeking to restore their civil rights. ALIENS
- Nov. 29, 1983...Dr. Robert I Sartacher, President and Chairman of the Board, Washington Institute of Technology, in a letter to William Steirman states persons definitely involved in operations of recovered saucers were John von Neuman and Dr. Vannever Bush. Also, Dr. Sartacher thought that Robert Oppenheimer was also involved. Dr. Sartacher had been invited by President Eisenhower to attend several discussions associated with the reported recoveries, but was unable to attend them. He did receive Special Reports on the recoveries at the Pentagon but was instructed NOT to remove them from his office. RECOVERIES COVERUP B1-G, 49
- 1984.....From the Air Traffic Controllers Manual: Controllers MUST report UFOs immediately to AIS (Military), LATCC. A completed report MUST be sent to MOD (AFOR). A list of phone numbers and locations is shown in the directory at Appendix H. B1-E p.458 COVERUP
- May 16, 1984...Dept. of the Army letter to W. S. Steinman stating that the IPU was disestablished in the late 1950s and all records were transferred to the Air Force. Therefore the Army isn't aware of what their function was even though it was a Secret unit of the Army. B1-A (p.55)
- Mar. 19, 1985..(LONDON, ENGLAND) In a letter from Ministry of Defence, Lord Trefgarne states, "There is no organisation in the MOD appointed solely for the purpose of studying UFOs, and no staff are employed on the subject full time... the staff in the Department... examine the reports as part of their normal duties... and we cannot inform observers of the probable identity of the objects seen."
- June 28, 1985..USAF ACCESS RESTRICTED NOTICE: Report TR-DE-3A, Oct. 15, 1955, from Air Tech. Intel. Ctr., file no. TS5-2862, has been WITHDRAWN from the National Archives and is classified a TOP SECRET UFO REPORT. B1-E p.529 COVERUP

PEA Research

- Aug. 27, 1985..Darlian, CHINA, the "China Daily" reports: 20,000 people are involved in UFO research. The first recognised photo of a UFO in China was taken in 1945. In 1981 CSJR UFO research organisation was established. More than 600 UFOs have been reported within the past 5 years in China. Studies will be done on UFOs and Human body science relationships. B1-E  
p.472  
  
CHINA
- Feb. 15, 1987..The San Jose Mercury states that the Pentagon has a "Black Budget" which has become a "Black Hole" for SECRET Projects spending! It is far bigger than the federal budget for education or transportation or agriculture or the environment. These Projects are classified above Top Secret, therefore very few federal investigators have the security clearances necessary to audit black programs. J4-B
- Mar. 12, 1987..U.S. Army Intelligenc letter: The IPU (Interplanetary Phenomenon Unit) of the Scientific and Technical Branch, Counterintelligence Directorate, Department of the Army was disestablished during the 1950's and never reactivated. All of its records were turned over to the USAF (which can't seem to locate them). This letter was sent to Timothy Good. B1-E  
p.484  
  
IPU  
COVERUP
- Sep. 4, 1987....JMP (Justice for Military Personnel) letter sent to President Ronald Reagan. This letter, verified by: Astronaut Gordon L. Cooper, Maj. Donald E. Keyhoe (USMC, Ret.), MUFON (Sequin, TX), APRO (Tucson, AZ) and Just Cause (Coventry, CT) states that:"WE (military personnel) have been ordered by the CIA to shoot at UFOs, silence pilots who have seen UFOs, intimidate, harass, jail, confine to institutions, and destroy military carreers of witnesses to UFO sightings. We VIOLATED the Freedom of Information Act by hiding Government documents." JMP
- May 5, 1988....For the third time, publicly, President Ronald Reagan states that the nations of the earth would unite if we were threatened by an Alien race from a hostile planet. J4-A
- Jun.6, 1988....Letter received from Paul F. Bernowitz describing Project Beta: Alien base located in New Mexico consisting of type "Grey" Aliens. NASA CIR film has aided in locating this base and revealing US Military involvement with the "Greys". Aliens helped US Military to build working saucer, Atomic Powered. Two women and a boy exposed to radiation burns by this saucer. Government is not picking up the medical bills. "Grey" base is currently abandoned. Another group called "Orange" is based on the west slope of Mt. Archeleta near "the Diamond". Goal of Project Beta: to locate, inventory and propose ways of destroying Alien bases! (see 12/29/80) ALIEN  
BASES

PEA RESEARCH

.....  
REFERENCES:(B) BOOKS

- 1....FOIA (Freedom of Information Act) Government released documents published from the following sources:
  - A. "UFO Crash at Artec, a well kept secret" -William S. Steinman, author; and Wendelle C. Stevens, publisher, c.1986. ISBN 0-934269-05-1.
  - B. "The Roswell Incident"-Charles Berlitz and William L. Moore, authors: c.1980. ISBN 0-448-21199-3, L.C. #80-67075
  - C. "Clear Intent, the Government Coverup of the UFO Experience" -Lawrence Fawcett and Barry J. Greenwood, c. , pub. by Prentice-Hall, N.J.
  - D. Fund for UFO Research, Bruce Maccabee.
  - E. "Above TOP SECRET" -Timothy Good, c.1988, pub. by Wm. Morrow & Co., N.Y. ISBN 0-688-07860-3.
  - F. "Uninvited Guests" -by Richard Hall, c.1988, pub. by Aurora Press. ISBN 0-943358-32-9. L.C. #88-0704-77.
  - G. "The UFO Conspiracy" -by Jenny Randles, c.1987, pub. by Artillery House, Artillery Row, London, SW1P-1RT. ISBN 0-7137-1867-6.
  - H. "UFOs: Interplanetary Visitors" -Raymond E. Fowler, c.1974, reprinted by Exposition Press, Inc. L.C. #74-76026. ISBN 0-682-47979-9.
- 2...."SECRETS OF THE UFO"-by Don Elkins and Carla Rueckert, c.1977 by L/L Research.
- 3...."UFO CRASH RETRIEVALS:" series by Leonard H. Stringfield
  - A. Status Report ONE, c.
  - B. Status Report TWO, "Assessing the Evidence", c.1980, pub. by NUFOW, Sequin, TX.
  - C. Status Report THREE, "New Sources, New Data", c.1982, pub. by Leonard Stringfield.
- 4...."UFO, Contact from Reticulus"-Wendelle C. Stevens & William J. Herrmann, c.1981, ISBN 0-93785-06-1.

.....  
REFERENCES:(J) JOURNALS (Magazines, Newspapers, Periodicals)

- 1....The New York Times
  - A. October 9, 1955
- 2....Roswell Daily Record, Roswell, New Mexico
- 3....San Jose Mercury, San Jose, CA.
  - A. May 5, 1988
  - B. February 15, 1987

.....  
MOVIES :

PEA RESEARCH

---

REFERENCES: (A) ADDRESSES of AUTHORS, RESEARCHERS:

1. UFO Photo Archives, P.O. Box 17206, Tucson, Arizona 85710, USA. (B1-E, p.580)
2. William S. STEINMAN, 15043 Rosalita Dr., La Mirada, Calif. 90638, USA.
3. CADS, Citizens Against UFO Secrecy, 3518 Martha Custis Drive, Alexandria, Virg. 22302, USA. Larry W. BRYANT, director, Washington, D.C. Office.
4. L/L Research, P.O. Box 5195, Louisville, Kentucky 40205, USA.
5. Leonard H. STRINGFIELD, 4412 Grove Avenue, Cincinnati, OH 45227, USA. (B1-E, p.580)
6. Flying Saucer Information Center, 7803 Ruanne Court, Pasadena, MD 21122, USA.
7. MUFON, Mutual UFO Network, 103 Oldtowne Rd., Seguin, TX 78155-4099. (B1-E, p.581)
8. Just Cause, PO Box 218, Coventry, CT 06238 USA.
9. APRO, 3910 E. Kleindale Road, Tucson, AZ 85712 USA.
10. Major Donald E. KEYHOE (USMC, Ret.), PO Box 502, Luray, VA 22835 USA.
11. William L. MOORE Publications & Research, 4219 W. Olive St., Ste. 247, Burbank, CA 91505. (B1-E, p.580)
12. Stanton T. FRIEDMAN, PO Box 2246, Berkeley, CA 94702. (B1-E, p.583)
13. Arthur BRAY, PO Box 5528, Station-F, Ottawa, Ontario K2C 3K1. (B1-E, p.566)
14. Bruce MACCABEE, PO Box 277, Mount Ranier, MD 20712.
15. Wendelle C. STEVENS, 3224 So. Winona Circle, Tucson, AZ 85730. (B4, p.168)

PEA Research

JFO CRASHES and RETRIEVALS

Date	Crash/ Retri.	Location	Number of Occupants	References	Diameter of Craft
JAN. 1947	C	Mtns. west of Globe Arizona	unknown	A5;B3-C	30 ft.
JULY 7, 1947	C/R	Near Roswell, N.M.	unknown	B1-A,B;J2	UFO Exploded
JULY 22, 1947	neither	Roswell, N.M.	NONE	MARCEN	
FEB. 13, 1948	C	Aztec, N.M.	12 Bodies	MARCEN	
MAR. 25, 1948	C	Hart Canyon, Aztec, N.M.	5 Bodies	A5;B1-A;B3-C	100 ft.
JULY 7, 1948	C	Mexico, 30 mi. south of Laredo, Texas	1 Body	MARCEN	
JAN. 30, 1949	C?	N.M. area	unknown	B1-A	
JAN. 16, 1950	R	2 discs at a N.M. radar station	2 Bodies	B1-A	18 ft. ea.
MAR. 22, 1950	R	3 discs in N.M.	9 Bodies	B1-A	50 ft. ea.
DEC. 6, 1950	R	El Indio-Guerrero area	unknown		
?? 1952	C	Spitzbergen, Norway	2 Bodies	MARCEN	
AUG. 14, 1952	C	Ely, Nevada	16 Bodies	MARCEN	
SEP. 10, 1952	C	Albuquerque, N.M.	3 Bodies	MARCEN	
?? 1953	R	Arizona desert	3? Bodies	B3-B	
APR. 18, 1953	C	Southwest Arizona	NONE	MARCEN	
MAY 20, 1953	C	Kingman, Arizona	1 Body	MARCEN	
Summer 1953	C	Camp Polk, Louisiana	4 Live	B3-C	
JUNE 19, 1953	C	10 mi. north of Laredo, Texas	4 Bodies	MARCEN	
JULY 10, 1953	C	Union of South Africa, 100 mi. from Johannesburg	5 Bodies	MARCEN	
OCT. 13, 1953	C	Dutton, Montana	4 Bodies	MARCEN	
APR. 12, 1954	C	N.M. desert	4 Bodies	A5;B3-C	45 ft.
APR. 24, 1954	C	Bandelier, N.M.	unknown		
MAY 5, 1955	C	England, near Brighton	4 Bodies	MARCEN	
JULY 18, 1957	C	Near Carlsbad, N.M.	4 Bodies	MARCEN	
APR. 1962	?	Wright-Patterson AFB	unknown	A5;B3-C	14 ft.
JUNE 12, 1962	C	Near Holloman AFB, N.M.	2 Bodies	MARCEN	
NOV. 10, 1964	C	Fort Riley, Kansas	9 Bodies	MARCEN	
1965 or 1969?	C	Whitewater Lake, Indiana	2 Live?	A5;B3-C	
OCT. 27, 1966	neither	Northeastern Arizona	1 Body	MARCEN	
JULY 3, 1967	C	Unknown desert location	unknown	A5;B3-C	30 ft.
1966 thru .....1968	C	5 crashes in the Ohio, Indiana, Kentucky area.	3 Bodies	MARCEN	One UFO intact.
JULY 18, 1972	C	Sahara desert, south of Morocco	3 Bodies	MARCEN	
JULY 10, 1973	C	Northwestern Arizona	5 Bodies	MARCEN	
SEP. 1973	R	Great Lakes Naval Base	unknown	A5;B3-C	30 ft.
MAY 12, 1976	C	Australian Desert	4 Bodies	MARCEN	
JUNE 22, 1977	C	Northwestern Arizona	5 Bodies	MARCEN	
APR. 5, 1977	C	Southwestern Ohio	11 Bodies	MARCEN	
AUG. 17, 1977	C	Tobasco, Mexico	2 Bodies	MARCEN	
JAN. 18, 1978	neither	Fort Dix Army Base	1 Body		UFO escapes
MAY 1978	C	Bolivia	NONE	MARCEN	

PEA Research

131 Bodies +

Jimi Hughes email re: missing cases  
Terry Groff replies explaining

Elaine Douglass

From: joseph dieduardo [pininmefin@yahoo.com]  
Sent: Monday, February 28, 2011 6:37 PM  
To: Elaine Douglass  
Subject: Fw. Re: Star team daily reports ---MAJOR CONCERN---

Follow Up Flag: Follow up  
Flag Status: Red

--- On Wed, 2/16/11, pininmefin@yahoo.com <pininmefin@yahoo.com> wrote:

> From: pininmefin@yahoo.com <pininmefin@yahoo.com>  
> Subject: Re: Star team daily reports ---MAJOR CONCERN---  
> To: "Terry Groff" <terrygroff@sbcbglobal.net>  
> Date: Wednesday, February 16, 2011, 10:51 AM Thanks for the fill in!  
> Just let me know what we need to do and I'll be on it.  
> Sent from my Verizon Wireless BlackBerry

> -----Original Message-----

> From: "Terry Groff" <terry@mufontx.org>  
> Date: Wed, 16 Feb 2011 09:28:20  
> To: Dana & Jimi Hughes<kickstar@earthlink.net>; Terry  
> Groff<terrygroff@sbcbglobal.net>; Marie Malzahn<mcmalzahn@gmail.com>;  
> Larry Gessner<lgessner@westriv.com>; Chuck Modlin<Cwmodlin1@aol.com>  
> Reply-To: "Terry Groff" <terrygroff@sbcbglobal.net>  
> Cc: <donnaamr@sprint.blackberry.net>;  
> <sandalio1@yahoo.com>;  
> <hkotek@nc.rr.com>;  
> <pininmefin@yahoo.com>;  
> <karlsson.home@gmail.com>  
> Subject: Re: Star team daily reports ---MAJOR  
> CONCERN---

> Oh

> 27833 was not a report but rather someone giving an opinion about  
> certain kinds of sightings. It was deleted as "Informational only".  
> 27843 was deleted as a duplicate.

> Terry

> ----- Original Message -----

> From: "Dana & Jimi Hughes" <kickstar@earthlink.net>  
> To: "Terry Groff" <terrygroff@sbcbglobal.net>; "Marie Malzahn"  
> <mcmalzahn@gmail.com>;  
> "Larry Gessner" <lgessner@westriv.com>; "Chuck Modlin"  
> <Cwmodlin1@aol.com>  
> Cc: <donnaamr@sprint.blackberry.net>;  
> <sandalio1@yahoo.com>;  
> <hkotek@nc.rr.com>;  
> <pininmefin@yahoo.com>;  
> <karlsson.home@gmail.com>  
> Sent: Wednesday, February 16, 2011 9:04 AM  
> Subject: Re: Star team daily reports ---MAJOR CONCERN---

> > Thanks Terry, WHEW.

> > When that happens does the STAR team get a copy of

> that notice also? I see  
> > that there are two other cases missing currently,  
> 27833, and 27843. Same  
> > situation?  
> >  
> > If we're going to be watching for the STAR TEAM  
> M.A.C.T. Con program, I  
> > think it would be beneficial to be notified of these  
> deletions as a  
> > redundant check of the database. Our position is to  
> watch for odd things  
> > and that would be one less concern.  
> >  
> > Thanks,  
> >  
> > -jimi  
> >  
> >

> > -----Original Message-----  
> >>From: Terry Groff <terry@mufontx.org>  
> >>Sent: Feb 16, 2011 7:58 AM  
> >>To: Dana & Jimi Hughes <kickstar@earthlink.net>,  
> Marie Malzahn  
> >><mcmalzahn@gmail.com>,  
> Larry Gessner <lgessner@westriv.com>,  
> Chuck Modlin  
> >><Cwmodlin@aol.com>  
> >>Cc: donnamr@sprint.blackberry.net,  
> sandalioql@yahoo.com,  
> hkotek@nc.rr.com,

> >>pininmefin@yahoo.com,  
> karlsson.home@gmail.com  
> >>Subject: Re: Star team daily reports ---MAJOR  
> CONCERN---

> >>  
> >>Jimi,  
> >>  
> >>Case 27828 was deleted as a duplicate of case  
> 27827.  
> >>  
> >>I have a copy of the deletion notice if you want.  
> >>  
> >>Thanks  
> >>  
> >>Terry  
> >>  
> >>

> >>----- Original Message -----  
> >>>From: "Dana & Jimi Hughes" <kickstar@earthlink.net>  
> >>>To: "Marie Malzahn" <mcmalzahn@gmail.com>;  
> "Larry Gessner"  
> >>><lgessner@westriv.com>;  
> "Chuck Modlin" <Cwmodlin@aol.com>;  
> >>><terry@mufontx.org>  
> >>>Cc: <donnamr@sprint.blackberry.net>;  
> >>><sandalioql@yahoo.com>;  
> >>><hkotek@nc.rr.com>;  
> >>><pininmefin@yahoo.com>;  
> >>><karlsson.home@gmail.com>  
> >>>Sent: Wednesday, February 16, 2011 8:51 AM  
> >>>Subject: Star team daily reports ---MAJOR  
> CONCERN---  
> >>>  
> >>>  
> >>> Hello.  
> >>>

> >>> Where is case 27828? I saw it in the STAR  
> Team daily assessment  
> >>> (included) and it is nowhere to be found.  
> >>>  
> >>> It's not in the case files, and not in the  
> deleted reports. I know it  
> >>> was  
> >>> a valid report because Larry has reviewed it.  
> What the hell is going on?  
> >>> Are we being hacked? Does our database have  
> problems? ~~I know Chase had~~  
> >>> ~~Concerns about this too. Does anyone have an~~  
> ~~explanation?~~  
> >>>  
> >>> REF:  
> >>>  
> >>> GA            27828  
>            rectangular/huge  
> Interview            SD  
> FL  
> >>>  
> >>> .  
> >>  
> >  
> >  
> > .  
>  
>

**Elaine Douglass**

---

**From:** gh [geehart@frontiernet.net]  
**Sent:** Thursday, September 15, 2011 12:17 PM  
**To:** Elaine Douglass  
**Cc:** uformig@yahoo.com  
**Subject:** Re: To Gary from Elaine RE: Bylaw problem written up v2.0  
**Follow Up Flag:** Follow up  
**Flag Status:** Completed

I did not quit MUFON. I was suspended as a FI and Star Team member. The Oct. 2003 Revised Bylaws, Article 2: Membership - states that "Membership privileges may be terminated for failure to remit annual dues and/or for unlawful, unethical or abusive behavior" so being "abusive" in Marie's words is the grounds for having my "privilege" of being a FI removed. I do not care about the ST as Chuck Modlin and Charles Fetterman handle all the cases. "MUFON" decides to handle anyway.

<http://www.faa.gov/documentLibrary/media/Order/ATC.pdf>



U.S. DEPARTMENT OF TRANSPORTATION  
FEDERAL AVIATION ADMINISTRATION  
Air Traffic Organization Policy

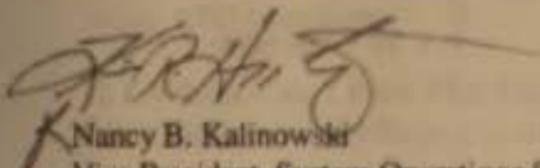
**ORDER  
JO 7110.65T**

Effective Date:  
February 11, 2010

**SUBJ:** Air Traffic Control

---

This order prescribes air traffic control procedures and phraseology for use by personnel providing air traffic control services. Controllers are required to be familiar with the provisions of this order that pertain to their operational responsibilities and to exercise their best judgment if they encounter situations not covered by it.

  
Nancy B. Kalinowski  
Vice President, System Operations Services  
Air Traffic Organization

Date: 12-10-09

---

Distribution: ZAT-710, ZAT-464

Initiated By: AJR-0  
Vice President, System Operations Services

pg 3

**CHANGE**

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF TRANSPORTATION  
FEDERAL AVIATION ADMINISTRATION  
Air Traffic Organization Policy

JO 7110.65T  
CHG 3

Effective Date:  
August 25, 2011

SUBJ: Air Traffic Control

1. **Purpose of This Change.** This change transmits revised pages to Federal Aviation Administration Order JO 7110.65T, Air Traffic Control, and the Briefing Guide.
2. **Audience.** This change applies to all Air Traffic Organization (ATO) personnel and anyone using ATO directives.
3. **Where Can I Find This Change?** This change is available on the FAA Web site at [http://faa.gov/air\\_traffic/publications](http://faa.gov/air_traffic/publications) and [https://employees.faa.gov/tools\\_resources/orders\\_notices/](https://employees.faa.gov/tools_resources/orders_notices/).
4. **Explanation of Policy Change.** See the Explanation of Changes attachment which has editorial corrections and changes submitted through normal procedures. The Briefing Guide lists only new or modified material, along with background.
5. **Distribution.** This change is distributed to selected offices in Washington headquarters, regional offices, service area offices, the William J. Hughes Technical Center, and the Mike Monroney Aeronautical Center. Also, copies are sent to all air traffic field facilities and international aviation field offices; and to interested aviation public.
6. **Disposition of Transmittal.** Retain this transmittal until superseded by a new basic order.
7. **Page Control Chart.** See the page control chart attachment.

Elizabeth Lynn Ray  
Vice President, Mission Support Services  
Air Traffic Organization

Date: June 21, 2011

Distribution: ZAT-710, ZAT-464

Initiated By: AJV-0  
Vice President, Mission Support Services

pg 19

**CHANGE**

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF TRANSPORTATION  
FEDERAL AVIATION ADMINISTRATION  
Air Traffic Organization Policy

JO 7110.65T  
CHG 1

Effective Date:  
August 26, 2010

**SUBJ:** Air Traffic Control

- 1. Purpose of This Change.** This change transmits revised pages to Federal Aviation Administration Order JO 7110.65T, Air Traffic Control, and the Briefing Guide.
- 2. Audience.** This change applies to all Air Traffic Organization (ATO) personnel and anyone using ATO directives.
- 3. Where Can I Find This Change?** This change is available on the FAA Web site at [http://faa.gov/air\\_traffic/publications](http://faa.gov/air_traffic/publications) and [https://employees.faa.gov/tools\\_resources/orders\\_notices/](https://employees.faa.gov/tools_resources/orders_notices/).
- 4. Explanation of Policy Change.** See the Explanation of Changes attachment which has editorial corrections and changes submitted through normal procedures. The Briefing Guide lists only new or modified material, along with background.
- 5. Distribution.** This change is distributed to selected offices in Washington headquarters, regional offices, service area offices, the William J. Hughes Technical Center, and the Mike Monroney Aeronautical Center. Also, copies are sent to all air traffic field facilities and international aviation field offices; and to interested aviation public.
- 6. Disposition of Transmittal.** Retain this transmittal until superseded by a new basic order.
- 7. Page Control Chart.** See the page control chart attachment.

*Nancy Kait*  
For Nancy B. Kalinowski  
Vice President, System Operations Services  
Air Traffic Organization

Date: 6-15-10

Distribution: ZAT-710, ZAT-464

Initiated By: AJR-0  
Vice President, System Operations Services

Abbreviation	Meaning
AMB .....	Ambiguity—A disparity greater than 2 miles exists between the position declared for a target by ATTS and another facility's computer declared position during interfacility handoff
AMVER .....	Automated Mutual Assistance Vessel Rescue System
ANG .....	Air National Guard
APR .....	ATC preferred route
APREQ .....	Approval Request
ARINC .....	Aeronautical Radio Incorporated
ARIP .....	Air refueling initial point
ARSR .....	Air route surveillance radar
ARTCC .....	Air Route Traffic Control Center
ARTS .....	Automated Radar Terminal System
ASD .....	Aircraft Situation Display
ASDE .....	Airport surface detection equipment
ASDE-X .....	Airport Surface Detection Equipment System - Model X
ASF .....	Airport Stream Filters
ASOS .....	Automated Surface Observing System
ASR .....	Airport surveillance radar
ATC .....	Air traffic control
ATCAA .....	ATC assigned airspace
ATCSCC .....	David J. Hurley Air Traffic Control System Command Center
ATD .....	Along-Track Distance
ATIS .....	Automatic Terminal Information Service
ATO .....	Air Traffic Organization
ATO COO .....	Air Traffic Organization Chief Operating Officer
ATS .....	Air Traffic Service
AWOS .....	Automated Weather Observing System
BAASS .....	Bigelow Aerospace Advanced Space Studies
BASE .....	Cloud base
CA .....	Conflict Alert
CARCAH .....	Chief, Aerial Reconnaissance Coordination, All Hurricanes
CARF .....	Central Altitude Reservation Function
CARTS .....	Common ARTS
CAT .....	Clear air turbulence
CDT .....	Controlled departure time
CENRAP .....	Center Radar ARTS Presentation
CEP .....	Central East Pacific
CERAP .....	Combined Center/RAPCON

Abbreviation	Meaning
CFR .....	Code of Federal Regulations
CIC .....	Controller-in-Charge
CNS .....	Continuous
CPDLC .....	Controller Pilot Data Link Communications
CPME .....	Calibration Performance Monitor Equipment
CTA .....	Control Area
CTRD .....	Certified Tower Radar Display
CVFP .....	Chartered Visual Flight Procedure
CWA .....	Center Weather Advisory
DARC .....	Direct Access Radar Channel
DETRESFA .....	Distress Phase code (Alerting Service)
DF .....	Direction finder
DH .....	Decision height
DL .....	Departure List
DME .....	Distance measuring equipment compatible with TACAN
DOE .....	Department of Energy
DP .....	Instrument Departure Procedure
DR .....	Dead reckoning
DRT .....	Diversion recovery tool
DSR .....	Display System Replacement
DTAS .....	Digital Terminal Automation Systems
DTM .....	Digital Terrain Map
DVFR .....	Defense Visual Flight Rules
DVRSN .....	Diversion
EA .....	Electronic Attack
EAS .....	En Route Automation System
EDCT .....	Expect Departure Clearance Time
EFC .....	Expect further clearance
ELP .....	Emergency Landing Pattern
ELT .....	Emergency locator transmitter
EOS .....	End Service
EOVM .....	Emergency obstruction video map
ERIDS .....	En Route Information Display System
ETA .....	Estimated time of arrival
FAA .....	Federal Aviation Administration
FAAO .....	FAA Order
FANS .....	Future Air Navigation System
FDIO .....	Flight Data Input/Output
FDP .....	Flight data processing
FIR .....	Flight Information Region

pg 409

2/11/10

JO 7110.65T

## Section 8. Unidentified Flying Object (UFO) Reports

### 9-8-1. GENERAL

a. Persons wanting to report UFO/unexplained phenomena activity should contact a UFO/ unexplained phenomena reporting data collection center, such as Bigelow Aerospace Advanced Space Studies

(BAASS) (voice: 1-877-979-7444 or e-mail: Reporting@baass.org), the National UFO Reporting Center, etc.

b. If concern is expressed that life or property might be endangered, report the activity to the local law enforcement department.

**1. PARAGRAPH NUMBER AND TITLE:** 1-2-1. WORD MEANINGS

**2. BACKGROUND:** The Federal Aviation Administration (FAA) issued Order 1000.26, FAA Writing Standards, to ensure that plain language standards apply to all FAA-written documents. Plain language standards use "must" as a word of requirement (indicating that an action is mandatory) rather than the word "shall," which is more ambiguous, regularly misused, breeds litigation, and is not used in common speech. Throughout the Air Traffic Directives (such as FAA Order JO 7110.65 and FAA Order JO 7210.3), both "must" and "shall" are used, though "must" is not currently defined. This DCP adds the definition of "must" and clarifies word usage. Additional information on "must versus shall" and plain language benefits are available at <http://www.plainlanguage.gov>.

**3. CHANGE:**

**OLD**

**1-2-1. WORD MEANINGS**

As used in this manual:

a. Shall, or an action verb in the imperative sense, means a procedure is mandatory.

**EXAMPLE-**

Add

b through g

h. Approved separation means separation in accordance with the applicable minima in this manual.

j through q

**NEW**

**1-2-1. WORD MEANINGS**

As used in this order:

a. "Shall" or "must" means a procedure is mandatory.

Delete

b. "Shall not" or "must not" means a procedure is prohibited.

Renumber c thru h

i. "Approved separation" means separation in accordance with the applicable minima in this order.

Renumber j through p

**1. PARAGRAPH NUMBER AND TITLE:** 1-2-6. ABBREVIATIONS, and 9-8-1. GENERAL

**2. BACKGROUND:** Bigelow Aerospace Advanced Space Studies (BAASS) is a new organization that is devoted to exploration of extremely advanced aerospace technology, including the so-called unidentified aerial phenomena (UAP) or unidentified flying object (UFO) topics. In 2001, another of Mr. Bigelow's organizations, the National Institute for Discovery Sciences (NIDS), succeeded in becoming the "go-to" organization for the reporting by pilots and air traffic control of UFOs in the United States. NIDS is now defunct and has been replaced by the larger, more capable BAASS. Therefore, pilot and air traffic control reporting of UFOs in the United States should now go to BAASS, vice NIDS. So we are deleting the NIDS acronym and adding the BAASS acronym.

**3. CHANGE:**

**OLD**

TBL 1-2-1

FAA Order JO 7110.65 Abbreviations

Abbreviation	Meaning
Add	Add
NIDS .....	National Institute of Discovery Sciences

**NEW**

TBL 1-2-1

FAA Order JO 7110.65 Abbreviations

Abbreviation	Meaning
BAASS .....	Bigelow Aerospace Advanced Space Studies
Delete	Delete

# Derrel re Edmonds / Bigelow

Turn it over to us. we can get it done at proper place.  
why are you at John's?

Strongly suggesting evidence best

Derrel thinks he has all the <sup>physical</sup> evidence.

**Marie talks about contest with Bigelow**

**Alaska**

**Hidden button send this case to Bigelow**

**Bigelow's research results available**

- Roper poll & pamphlets
- Nids study of black trianglesw
- skinwalker book

**Why the pamphlets? To stimulate the coming forward of abductees. That's what intelligence wants, they want to find all the abductees.**

**Brian Vike est 2002**

**Tried to buy NARCAP in 1991. Today BAASS downloads what we put up as soon as it's up. National Aviation Reporting center on Anomalous Phenomena**

**FAA Order JO 7110.65T Feb. 2010: BAASS is anew organization devoted to extremely advanced aerospace technology, including unidentified aerial phenomena (UAP) or unidentified flying objects UFO. In 2001, another of Mr Bigelow's organizations, the National Institute for Discovery Sciences, succeeded in becoming the "go-to" organization for reporting by pilots and air traffic control. . .NIDS is now defunct. . .replaced by a larger, more capable BAASS. Therefore, pilots and AT control reporting of UFOs in the US should go to BASS.**

**More than 2 decades ago National UFO Reporting Center, headed by Peter Davenport, until 2001 when FAA announced Bigelow had an exvlusive. Peter got a lawyer, FAA agreed to list several reporting places. Now Bigelow is back. FAA even put up a video**

**Bolender Memo: Released 1979 under FOIA. Memo, dated Oct. 1969 was from AF Brig. Gen C.H. Bolender confirmed that the AF wanted Project Blue Book shut down and that nothing should replace it. An implicit question dealt with in the memo was, What if there was UFO activity that affected national security? The memo answered, We're already dealing with that. We have "intelligence and surveillance operations" that handle that. UFO activity with national security significane is routed through special channels and never did go through Blue Book. And with Blue Book gone, those special channels will continue to operate.**

**Elaine Douglass**

**From:** Becker [ufomig@yahoo.com]  
**Sent:** Thursday, September 15, 2011 3:05 PM  
**To:** Gary Hart  
**Cc:** Dick and Marilyn Carlson; Elaine Douglass  
**Subject:** Fw: Alien Contact Therapy Website  
**Follow Up Flag:** Follow up  
**Flag Status:** Red

I went to their website and looked in the library. I found this book,

**Unusual personal experiences** *an analysis of the data from three national surveys conducted by the Roper Organization.*

Published 1992 by Bigelow Holding Corp. in Las Vegas, Nev .  
Written in English.

*www.aliencontacttherapy.com*

**Table of Contents**

Mental health professionals and the Roper Poll / by John E. Mack

The UFO abduction syndrome : a report on unusual experiences associated with UFO abductions, based upon the Roper Organization survey of 5,947 adult Americans / Budd Hopkins, David Michael Jacobs, Ron Westrum

Unusual events survey findings / conducted for the Bigelow Holding Company by the Roper Organization.

## Bigelow himself calls Myers

Ok, so Bigelow calls Garth Myers (whose brother and sister in law owned the ranch and sold it to Gorman) and insists that Myers tell him about previous paranormal activity on the property (going back many years).

*retired physician*

When Myers tells Bigelow there wasn't any, Bigelow calls Myers a liar. A month later <sup>one</sup> of Bigelow's employees calls Myers and tries to get him to make the same kind of statement.

By contrast, when John Edmonds asks Bigelow to buy his Arizona ranch, Bigelow says Edmonds will have to live there. Edmonds says no to that and Bigelow says, if you leave your ranch the phenomena will just follow you (desert the ranch).

- Salisbury was flown out to visit Bigelow around 2001. No non-disclosure agreement.
- Garth spent 3 summers working on the ranch years ago & didn't see anything.

Bigelow starts rumors to throw people off

- John Alexander was saying during 2011 that Bigelow had quit UFO research; no longer interested
- In Oct 2004 Bigelow announced that Colm Kelleher had left Bigelow's employ to "take a job outside Nevada" doing cancer research. *Bigelow + Kelleher at Mufon Conf 2009*
- Also Oct 2004 Bigelow announced NIDS would shut down because "we have not had the need to do any major investigative work for over 2 1/2 years. It's unfortunate," Bigelow said, "there isn't more activity."  
"

How does Robert Bigelow fit into all this? And who is Robert Bigelow? He is a wealthy Las Vegas real estate and hotel magnate and in his latest incarnation he is a commercial space venture entrepreneur. He is a NASA contractor or subcontractor with Boeing; they have a \$23 million contract with NASA.

In 1999 he started Bigelow Aerospace, an LLC. That's a serious venture. Bigelow Aerospace put two unmanned modules into orbit 4 years ago announced plans that in 2014 and 2016 Bigelow Aerospace will put two manned space stations into orbit. The idea is to rent the use of these space stations to foreign countries. So he's a player in the NASA community. You know the Space Shuttle has been cancelled and NASA's budget cut, so there's tremendous angst in the NASA community. But President Obama says private companies will fill in the gap. The NY Times said "the rosier promises of the President's plan rest on Bigelow's enigmatic company." The reason The Times calls Bigelow "enigmatic" is because of the secretive nature of Robert Bigelow. The Times notes the barbed wire and armed guards around Bigelow Aerospace and the company manual which tells employees not to talk about

their work. On paper Robert Bigelow has 130 companies in Nevada but none are SEC regulated public companies. Most people who meet with Robert Bigelow have to sign a non-disclosure agreement so they can't talk about what was said. In many ways, Robert Bigelow resembles Howard Hughes, except he's not as big.

The Skinwalker book his own employees puffed him up by calling him "one of the most powerful businessmen in North America." But his reported investment in space ventures is only several hundred million dollars and Bigelow Aerospace employs 100 people.

Bigelow Aerospace Advanced Studies, called BAASS, and during 2009 he owned Mufon; actually he rented Mufon

Bigelow is known to have a longstanding interest in unusual things, including the study of life after death, the paranormal, UFOs and speculative science. After making money in a hotel chain, Bigelow started about 1991 to spend money in the UFO research community. At first people said this is great; finally someone with means is paying attention to UFOs in the public sector. And some people are still saying that because they don't understand what Bigelow is really doing in the UFO research community.

, he and his money and his "unseen backers" have invaded the UFO research community buying up data bases, literally buying and silencing UFO researchers, insinuating people who are probably government agents into our community,

individuals and buying or renting established UFO data collection centers created by UFO researchers, as well as purchasing UFO hot spot properties. Faa In addition, his company, Bigelow Aerospace, currently employs a stable of self-admitted former CIA and former FBI-investigators who are regularly deployed around the country to interrogate UFO witnesses. And among the organizations Bigelow has invaded is Mufon, the Mutual UFO Network, of which I have been a member for 25 years, an organization I cherish and which is a very important UFO research organization in our community.

So Bigelow has collected and continues to collect a huge amount of UFO information. Some of it he has released. Most of it he hasn't. But the thing to understand about Robert Bigelow is he is not operating in the public interest--and he doesn't claim to be. Today, if you ask one of Bigelow's paid investigators why they want information, they'll tell you "We're doing this for the money."

The longer version of that explanation is what he told Mufon when he concluded a contract with Mufon in 2009 promising more than half a million dollars for complete access to Mufon's teams of investigators and data base. Ask Clifford Clift, director of Mufon. He'll tell you, "Mr. Bigelow is researching UFO sightings because he hopes to learn secrets of alien technology he can use in his commercial space ventures." A lot of people have swallowed that line, but as far as I'm concerned it doesn't hold water. Instead, if you look closely at how Robert Bigelow

File Bigelow

MUFON's BAYWATCH, Nov. 1996, Vol. 4 NO. 9

Eagle: "On September 23, 1996, UPS driver Dave Jaramillo filed a report of an unusual animal death with investigator Chris O'Brien. Jaramillo and his family had been up on the family's property west of Antonito, Colorado on Sunday, September 22, when they discovered and videotaped a slain cow. The animal's tongue, rear-end, udder and one ear appeared to have been removed..." "But stranger still, they did find a pattern of crop circles impressed into the grass about 100 feet away..." "Six other cattle mutilations were reported in northern New Mexico since August 1."

.....

More than 130 UFO sightings have been reported in Canada so far this year. The evening of November 5, a UFO was sighted south of Gypsumville, Manitoba at 5:30 p.m. local time. Purportedly, a hexagon-shaped craft has been sighted several times over the last few weeks prompting CBC television to investigate.

.....

The controversial "Oliver's Castle videotape," which allegedly shows bizarre orbs of light creating a crop circle is making news again. Crop circle investigator Colin Andrews has pretty much dismissed the video as a clever hoax, however, on October 25, cinematographer/videographer Dan Drasin posted (to the internet) his assessment of the footage. In Drasin's lengthy technical post about the 20 second video tape, he presents a convincing argument for the film's authenticity.

.....

On October 19, Florida MUFON investigator Scott Gibson posted an interesting triangular UFO sighting...one that occurred right here in Florida. Here are excerpts from Mr. Gibson's report:

"Tuesday night they were returning home from the Orlando airport where the wife had just picked up the husband. They were on Florida S.R. 60 headed east at about 12:30 am when the wife looked up and saw strange lights. She saw 15 or 16 bright white lights arranged in a triangular formation motionless above the road. After looking at it for a few seconds she realized there was a large triangular shaped craft attached to the lights..." "They drove underneath the object and then he found a spot to pull off. Both of them got out of the car and watched the object for a few minutes..." "After watching the object hover motionless over the highway for a few minutes they got back in their car and proceeded home. The object was described as very large, black, smooth underneath, and hovering about 200 ft. above the road."

[Thanks Scott!]

.....

Over the last year or so, millionaire/UFO research benefactor Robert M. Bigelow has been in and out of the news. Now I hear the reclusive Bigelow is raising eyebrows by purchasing an isolated cattle ranch in Uintah County, Nevada. Why? Details of the circumstances are revealed in an October 21, story by Deseret News staff writer Zack Van Eyck entitled "Millionaire leads quest for UFO data."

"Bigelow, easily the most prominent American financier in the paranormal research field, is convinced there is more to the observations of Terry Sherman's family than the simple misidentification of mundane

events," writes Van Eyck. (The Shermans made the papers last July by going public with a tale of strange activity on their 480-acre ranch).

"Sherman told the Deseret News and journalist Linda Moulton Howe on a national radio broadcast that his family saw several types of UFOs, witnessed lights emerging from circular 'doorways' that seemed to appear in midair, had three cows mutilated and several others disappear and found unusual soil impressions and circles of flattened grass in a pasture," says Van Eyck.

Shortly thereafter, Bigelow offered to purchase the ranch for about \$200,000. The Shermans reportedly bought a ranch 15 miles away from the bizarre goings-on. Last October, Bigelow formed his National Institute for Discovery Science, and has since built an observation facility and engaged two scientists and a veterinarian.

"But for now, the lid is on tight. Bigelow won't talk to the media and staffers would give no details of how or why the research is being conducted. Sherman, now employed by Bigelow to maintain the ranch, said he can no longer discuss the activity because of a nondisclosure agreement Bigelow had him sign," according to Deseret writer Van Eyck.

Zack Van Eyck's account is informative and lengthy...those with internet access can find the entire story at <<http://www.desnews.com/cit/sun/ufojele.htm>>

Results of Bigelow's research are to be published in scientific journals and posted on the institute's Web page...

<<http://www.accessnv.com/nids>>

.....

Last Sunday night, November 10, Linda Moulton Howe made her weekly appearance on Art Bell's

## BIGELOW AEROSPACE ADVANCED SPACE STUDIES, LLC

### Business Entity Information

Status:	Active	File Date:	1/29/2008
Type:	Domestic Limited-Liability Company	Entity Number:	E0056412008-7
Qualifying State:	NV	List of Officers Due:	1/31/2012
Managed By:	Managing Members	Expiration Date:	1/29/2038
NV Business ID:	NV20081214349	Business License Exp:	1/31/2012

### Registered Agent Information

Name:	RICKIE LEE GOLIGHTLY	Address 1:	4640 S. EASTERN AVE
Address 2:		City:	LAS VEGAS
State:	NV	Zip Code:	89119
Phone:		Fax:	
Mailing Address 1:		Mailing Address 2:	
Mailing City:		Mailing State:	
Mailing Zip Code:			
Agent Type:	Noncommercial Registered Agent		

### Financial Information

No Par Share Count:	0	Capital Amount:	\$ 0
No stock records found for this company			

### Officers

 Include Inactive Officers

Manager - INTERNATIONAL SPACE HARDWARE SERVICES, LLC			
Address 1:	4640 S. EASTERN AVE	Address 2:	
City:	LAS VEGAS	State:	NV
Zip Code:	89119	Country:	
Status:	Active	Email:	

### Actions\Amendments

Action Type:	Articles of Organization	# of Pages:	2
Document Number:	20080058202-37	Effective Date:	
File Date:	1/29/2008		
(No notes for this action)			
Action Type:	Initial List	# of Pages:	1
Document Number:	20080058203-48	Effective Date:	
File Date:	1/29/2008		
2008-2009 ILO			
Action Type:	Amendment		

Document Number:	20080468646-84	# of Pages:	1
File Date:	7/14/2008	Effective Date:	
(No notes for this action)			
Action Type:	Amended List		
Document Number:	20080468647-95	# of Pages:	1
File Date:	7/14/2008	Effective Date:	
(No notes for this action)			
Action Type:	Annual List		
Document Number:	20090057739-12	# of Pages:	1
File Date:	1/20/2009	Effective Date:	
(No notes for this action)			
Action Type:	Correction		
Document Number:	20090355582-49	# of Pages:	1
File Date:	4/21/2009	Effective Date:	
(No notes for this action)			
Action Type:	Amended List		
Document Number:	20090364689-17	# of Pages:	1
File Date:	4/24/2009	Effective Date:	
(No notes for this action)			
Action Type:	Annual List		
Document Number:	20100041599-11	# of Pages:	1
File Date:	1/11/2010	Effective Date:	
10/11			
Action Type:	Annual List		
Document Number:	20110233107-60	# of Pages:	1
File Date:	3/29/2011	Effective Date:	
ALO2011-2012, SBL			

## INTERNATIONAL SPACE HARDWARE SERVICES, LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY

Business Entity Information			
Status:	Active	File Date:	10/31/2007
Type:	Domestic Limited-Liability Company	Entity Number:	E0754002007-2
Qualifying State:	NV	List of Officers Due:	10/31/2012
Managed By:	Managing Members	Expiration Date:	10/31/2037
NV Business ID:	NV20071410437	Business License Exp:	10/31/2012

### Additional Information

Central Index Key:

### Registered Agent Information

Name:	RICKIE L. GOLIGHTLY	Address 1:	4640 SOUTH EASTERN AVENUE
Address 2:		City:	LAS VEGAS
State:	NV	Zip Code:	89119
Phone:		Fax:	
Mailing Address 1:		Mailing Address 2:	
Mailing City:		Mailing State:	
Mailing Zip Code:			
Agent Type:	Noncommercial Registered Agent		

### Financial Information

No Par Share Count: 0

Capital Amount: \$ 0

No stock records found for this company

### Officers

Include Inactive Officers

Managing Member - BIGELOW AEROSPACE SPC, INC

Address 1:	4640 S. EASTERN AVE.	Address 2:	
City:	LAS VEGAS	State:	NV
Zip Code:	89119	Country:	
Status:	Active	Email:	

### Actions/Amendments

Action Type:	Articles of Organization	# of Pages:	2
Document Number:	20070744520-11	Effective Date:	
File Date:	10/31/2007		
(No notes for this action)			

<b>Action Type:</b>	Initial List	<b># of Pages:</b>	1
<b>Document Number:</b>	20070775783-36	<b>Effective Date:</b>	
<b>File Date:</b>	11/13/2007		
2007-2008			
<b>Action Type:</b>	Amendment	<b># of Pages:</b>	1
<b>Document Number:</b>	20080051921-98	<b>Effective Date:</b>	
<b>File Date:</b>	1/25/2008		
(No notes for this action)			
<b>Action Type:</b>	Annual List	<b># of Pages:</b>	1
<b>Document Number:</b>	20080591932-69	<b>Effective Date:</b>	
<b>File Date:</b>	9/02/2008		
08/09			
<b>Action Type:</b>	Annual List	<b># of Pages:</b>	1
<b>Document Number:</b>	20090779820-14	<b>Effective Date:</b>	
<b>File Date:</b>	10/28/2009		
09-2010			
<b>Action Type:</b>	Amendment	<b># of Pages:</b>	1
<b>Document Number:</b>	20090814149-38	<b>Effective Date:</b>	
<b>File Date:</b>	11/16/2009		
(No notes for this action)			
<b>Action Type:</b>	Annual List	<b># of Pages:</b>	1
<b>Document Number:</b>	20100838034-89	<b>Effective Date:</b>	
<b>File Date:</b>	11/01/2010		
10-2011			
<b>Action Type:</b>	Annual List	<b># of Pages:</b>	1
<b>Document Number:</b>	20110760508-80	<b>Effective Date:</b>	
<b>File Date:</b>	10/24/2011		
(No notes for this action)			

**BIGELOW AEROSPACE SPC, INC.****Business Entity Information**

Status:	Active	File Date:	1/18/2005
Type:	Domestic Corporation	Entity Number:	C1006-2005
Qualifying State:	NV	List of Officers Due:	1/31/2012
Managed By:		Expiration Date:	
NV Business ID:	NV20051082817	Business License Exp:	1/31/2012

**Registered Agent Information**

Name:	RICKIE L. GOLIGHTLY	Address 1:	4640 SOUTH EASTERN AVENUE
Address 2:		City:	LAS VEGAS
State:	NV	Zip Code:	89119
Phone:		Fax:	
Mailing Address 1:		Mailing Address 2:	
Mailing City:		Mailing State:	
Mailing Zip Code:			
Agent Type:	Noncommercial Registered Agent		

**Financial Information**

No Par Share Count:	75,000.00	Capital Amount:	\$ 0
No stock records found for this company			

**Officers** Include Inactive Officers

President - ROBERT T BIGELOW			
Address 1:	4640 S EASTERN AVE	Address 2:	
City:	LAS VEGAS	State:	NV
Zip Code:	89119	Country:	
Status:	Active	Email:	
Treasurer - ROBERT T BIGELOW			
Address 1:	4640 S EASTERN AVE	Address 2:	
City:	LAS VEGAS	State:	NV
Zip Code:	89119	Country:	
Status:	Active	Email:	
Director - ROBERT T BIGELOW			
Address 1:	4640 S EASTERN AVE	Address 2:	
City:	LAS VEGAS	State:	NV
Zip Code:	89119	Country:	
Status:	Active	Email:	
Secretary - RICKIE LEE GOLIGHTLY			
Address 1:	4640 S EASTERN AVE	Address 2:	
City:	LAS VEGAS	State:	NV
Zip Code:	89119	Country:	

11/27/2011 11:40 PM

Status: Active	Email:
----------------	--------

**Actions\Amendments**

Action Type:	Articles of Incorporation		
Document Number:	C1006-2005-001	# of Pages:	2
File Date:	1/18/2005	Effective Date:	
(No notes for this action)			
Action Type:	Initial List		
Document Number:	20050027158-70	# of Pages:	1
File Date:	3/11/2005	Effective Date:	
(No notes for this action)			
Action Type:	Annual List		
Document Number:	20060063214-44	# of Pages:	1
File Date:	1/31/2006	Effective Date:	
(No notes for this action)			
Action Type:	Annual List		
Document Number:	20060757108-66	# of Pages:	1
File Date:	11/27/2006	Effective Date:	
(No notes for this action)			
Action Type:	Annual List		
Document Number:	20080178526-89	# of Pages:	1
File Date:	3/13/2008	Effective Date:	
07/08			
Action Type:	Annual List		
Document Number:	20090057736-89	# of Pages:	1
File Date:	1/20/2009	Effective Date:	
(No notes for this action)			
Action Type:	Annual List		
Document Number:	20100041591-33	# of Pages:	1
File Date:	1/11/2010	Effective Date:	
10/11			
Action Type:	Annual List		
Document Number:	20100977941-00	# of Pages:	1
File Date:	12/27/2010	Effective Date:	
10-11			

Search...

Home

Information Center

Election Center

Business Center

Licensing Center

Securities Center

Online Services

My Data Reports Commercial Recordings Licensing

## Business entities under registered agent "RICKIE L. GOLIGHTLY"

1 - 50 of 131 companies

Entity Name	NV Business ID	Status	Type
<u>2200, LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV20091168194</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>B S A TX-174, LIMITED PARTNERSHIP</u>	<u>NV20001131369</u>	<u>Revoked</u>	<u>Domestic Limited Partnership</u>
<u>B.S.A. TX-324, LIMITED PARTNERSHIP</u>	<u>NV19991135816</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited Partnership</u>
<u>B.S.A. TX-342, LIMITED PARTNERSHIP</u>	<u>NV20031232164</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited Partnership</u>
<u>B.S.A. TX-360, LIMITED PARTNERSHIP</u>	<u>NV19991135669</u>	<u>Cancelled</u>	<u>Domestic Limited Partnership</u>
<u>B.S.A. TX-372P LIMITED PARTNERSHIP</u>	<u>NV19991134183</u>	<u>Revoked</u>	<u>Domestic Limited Partnership</u>
<u>BA HOUSTON, LIMITED PARTNERSHIP</u>	<u>NV20051171535</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited Partnership</u>
<u>BA LAS VEGAS, LIMITED PARTNERSHIP</u>	<u>NV20051246971</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited Partnership</u>
<u>BIGELOW ADVERTISING AGENCY, LLC</u>	<u>NV19991060793</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BIGELOW AEROSPACE - WASHINGTON, D.C. LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV20021163527</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BIGELOW AEROSPACE SPC, INC.</u>	<u>NV20051082817</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>BIGELOW AEROSPACE, LLC</u>	<u>NV19991012567</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BIGELOW AEROSPACE-HOUSTON, LIMITED PARTNERSHIP</u>	<u>NV20051038543</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited Partnership</u>
<u>BIGELOW ARIZONA - CASA CARRANZA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19951015224</u>	<u>Permanently Revoked</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BIGELOW ARIZONA 7TH STREET LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19961029213</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BIGELOW ARIZONA CORPORATION</u>	<u>NV19881030369</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>BIGELOW ARIZONA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19941007052</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BIGELOW ARIZONA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY II</u>	<u>NV19941007262</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BIGELOW ARIZONA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY III</u>	<u>NV19941007270</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BIGELOW ARIZONA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY IV</u>	<u>NV19951004453</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BIGELOW ARIZONA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY V</u>	<u>NV19991024277</u>	<u>Revoked</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BIGELOW ARIZONA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY VI</u>	<u>NV19981024462</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BIGELOW ARIZONA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY VII</u>	<u>NV19981024470</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BIGELOW ARIZONA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY VIII</u>	<u>NV19981030560</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BIGELOW ARIZONA TX-282, LIMITED PARTNERSHIP</u>	<u>NV20031232210</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited Partnership</u>
<u>BIGELOW ARIZONA TX-335, LIMITED PARTNERSHIP</u>	<u>NV20031232223</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited Partnership</u>
<u>BIGELOW ARIZONA TX-344, LIMITED PARTNERSHIP</u>	<u>NV20031232155</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited Partnership</u>

<u>BIGELOW ARIZONA TX-348, LIMITED PARTNERSHIP</u>	<u>NV20031232206</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited Partnership</u>
<u>BIGELOW ARIZONA TX-372, LIMITED PARTNERSHIP</u>	<u>NV20031232186</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited Partnership</u>
<u>BIGELOW ARIZONA TX-408, LIMITED PARTNERSHIP</u>	<u>NV20031232193</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited Partnership</u>
<u>BIGELOW CALIFORNIA CORPORATION</u>	<u>NV19891014576</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>BIGELOW COLORADO CORPORATION</u>	<u>NV19881030376</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>BIGELOW COLORADO LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19941007068</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BIGELOW COLORADO LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY II</u>	<u>NV19981024489</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BIGELOW COLORADO TX-414, LIMITED PARTNERSHIP</u>	<u>NV20031232140</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited Partnership</u>
<u>BIGELOW COLORADO TX-424, LIMITED PARTNERSHIP</u>	<u>NV20031232172</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited Partnership</u>
<u>BIGELOW DEVELOPMENT CORPORATION</u>	<u>NV19781007755</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>BIGELOW FAMILY SPC II, INC.</u>	<u>NV20051171557</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>BIGELOW FAMILY SPC, INC.</u>	<u>NV19991377093</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>BIGELOW FREE RUN 777, LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19951001485</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BIGELOW HOLDING - NEVADA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19951019611</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BIGELOW HOLDING CORPORATION</u>	<u>NV19881030382</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>BIGELOW HOLDING LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19941007465</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BIGELOW MANAGEMENT, INC.</u>	<u>NV19841017590</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>BIGELOW MONTANA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19941008174</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BIGELOW NEVADA CORPORATION</u>	<u>NV19881030395</u>	<u>Revoked</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>BIGELOW NEVADA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19941004456</u>	<u>Revoked</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BIGELOW UTAH CORPORATION</u>	<u>NV19911015038</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>BIGELOW UTAH LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19961022505</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BSA GAMING LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19981027873</u>	<u>Revoked</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>

123

[New Search](#)

[Information Center](#) | [Election Center](#) | [Business Center](#) | [Licensing Center](#) | [Securities Center](#) | [Online Services](#) | [Contact Us](#) | [Sitemap](#)

101 N Carson Street Suite 3 Carson City, NV 89701 | (775) 694-5798  
 © 2010 All Rights Reserved. [Privacy Policy and Disclaimer](#) | [About This Site](#)

Search

**Business entities under registered agent "RICKIE L. GOLIGHTLY"**

51 - 100 of 131 companies

Entity Name	NV Business ID	Status	Type
<u>BUDGET APARTMENTS LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19961033304</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BUDGET BUDGET APARTMENTS LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19961015246</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BUDGET SUITES APARTMENTS, LLC</u>	<u>NV19961016561</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BUDGET SUITES OF AMERICA</u>	<u>NV19971109798</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>BUDGET SUITES OF AMERICA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY, AZ - 222</u>	<u>NV19971050817</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BUDGET SUITES OF AMERICA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY, AZ-306</u>	<u>NV19961024518</u>	<u>Permanently Revoked</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BUDGET SUITES OF AMERICA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY, AZ-414</u>	<u>NV19961024491</u>	<u>Permanently Revoked</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BUDGET SUITES OF AMERICA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY, NV - 539</u>	<u>NV19971014190</u>	<u>Revoked</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BUDGET SUITES OF AMERICA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY, TX - 336</u>	<u>NV19971046777</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BUDGET SUITES OF AMERICA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY, TX - 348</u>	<u>NV19971050801</u>	<u>Permanently Revoked</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BUDGET SUITES OF AMERICA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY, TX-262</u>	<u>NV19991006833</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BUDGET SUITES OF AMERICA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY, TX-342</u>	<u>NV19981024539</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BUDGET SUITES OF AMERICA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY, TX-344</u>	<u>NV19991006822</u>	<u>Permanently Revoked</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BUDGET SUITES OF AMERICA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY, TX-366</u>	<u>NV19991006946</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BUDGET SUITES OF AMERICA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY, TX-372</u>	<u>NV19961010501</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BUDGET SUITES OF AMERICA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY, TX-408</u>	<u>NV19961030573</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BUDGET SUITES OF AMERICA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY, TX-414 I</u>	<u>NV19961029453</u>	<u>Permanently Revoked</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BUDGET SUITES OF AMERICA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY, TX-424</u>	<u>NV19991006861</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BUDGET SUITES OF AMERICA LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY, TX-414</u>	<u>NV19981024525</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BUDGET SUITES OF AMERICA LLC, NV - 480</u>	<u>NV19941002403</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BUDGET SUITES OF AMERICA LLC, NV - 704</u>	<u>NV19931006314</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>BUDGET SUITES, INC.</u>	<u>NV19971109780</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>CENTER FOR ADVANCED COGNITIVE SCIENCE, LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV20091306274</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>

<u>CENTER FOR SPACE SCIENCES, INC.</u>	<u>NV20031301417</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Non-Profit Corporation</u>
<u>CHARLESTON PLAZA APARTMENTS LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19961033294</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>COSMOS LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19941010730</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>FREMONT APARTMENTS LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19961033315</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>FREMONT PLAZA APARTMENTS LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19961033327</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>HARBOR ISLAND APARTMENTS LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19971003591</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>HERITAGE MORTGAGE CORPORATION</u>	<u>NV19801012385</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>INTERNATIONAL SPACE HARDWARE SERVICES, LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV20071410437</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>KEY ALTERNATE RESOURCE SOLUTIONS, LLC</u>	<u>NV20111453472</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>LGF5, LLC</u>	<u>NV20091115393</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>MORTGAGE MENU REALTY, LLC</u>	<u>NV20091183532</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>MORTGAGE MENU SERVICE CORPORATION</u>	<u>NV19821003672</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>MT. WILSON RANCH LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19961022496</u>	<u>Revoked</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>NATIONAL INSTITUTE FOR DISCOVERY SCIENCE, INC.</u>	<u>NV19961132880</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>NATIONAL PROPERTY CORP. (NAPCO)</u>	<u>NV19881024087</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>PARK HOUSE LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19991034860</u>	<u>Revoked</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>PARK HOUSE SPC, INC.</u>	<u>NV20061171542</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>PLAZA 560 APARTMENTS LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19961033336</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>RHETT BUTLER PHASE II, INC.</u>	<u>NV19851000820</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>SHELTER ISLAND APARTMENTS LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19961033343</u>	<u>Revoked</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>SOUTH COVE APARTMENTS LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV19961033358</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>SOUTH COVE APARTMENTS LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV20041122748</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>SPACE SCIENCES, INC.</u>	<u>NV20031301383</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Non-Profit Corporation</u>
<u>SPC AZ-222, INC.</u>	<u>NV19981181342</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>SPC AZ-306, INC.</u>	<u>NV19981215824</u>	<u>Permanently Revoked</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>SPC AZ-414, INC.</u>	<u>NV19981215830</u>	<u>Permanently Revoked</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>
<u>SPC SOUTH COVE, INC.</u>	<u>NV20041493006</u>	<u>Dissolved</u>	<u>Domestic Corporation</u>

123

[New Search](#)

[Information Center](#) | [Election Center](#) | [Business Center](#) | [Licensing Center](#) | [Securities Center](#) | [Online Services](#) | [Contact Us](#) | [Sitemap](#)

101 N Carson Street Suite 3 Carson City, NV 89701 | (775) 684-5700  
 © 2010 All Rights Reserved. [Privacy Policy](#) and [Disclaimer](#) | [About This Site](#)

11/27/2011 11:25 PM

Search...

### Business entities under registered agent "RICKIE L. GOLIGHTLY"

101 - 131 of 131 companies

Entity Name	NV Business ID	Status	Type
<a href="#">SPC TX - 408, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV19981243634</a>	<a href="#">Dissolved</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SPC TX-282, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV19991185232</a>	<a href="#">Dissolved</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SPC TX-342, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV19981215848</a>	<a href="#">Active</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SPC TX-344, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV19991185278</a>	<a href="#">Dissolved</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SPC TX-366, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV19991185266</a>	<a href="#">Dissolved</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SPC TX-372, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV19981152770</a>	<a href="#">Dissolved</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SPC TX-414 II, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV19981233817</a>	<a href="#">Permanently Revoked</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SPC TX-414, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV19981215869</a>	<a href="#">Dissolved</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SPC TX-424, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV19991185250</a>	<a href="#">Dissolved</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SPC-APIAZ-414, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV20001282739</a>	<a href="#">Active</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SPC-BW/TX-372, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV20001283000</a>	<a href="#">Active</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SPC-CB/TX-348, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV20001282725</a>	<a href="#">Active</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SPC-CW/TX-282, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV20001283380</a>	<a href="#">Dissolved</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SPC-DP/TX-366, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV20001282993</a>	<a href="#">Dissolved</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SPC-GC/TX-336, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV20001282986</a>	<a href="#">Dissolved</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SPC-NP/TX408, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV20001282964</a>	<a href="#">Active</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">STUDIO PLAZA APARTMENTS LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</a>	<a href="#">NV19961033362</a>	<a href="#">Dissolved</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Limited-Liability Company</a>
<a href="#">SUITES OF AMERICA</a>	<a href="#">NV19971154283</a>	<a href="#">Active</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SUN HARBOR BUDGET SUITES LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY OF ARIZONA</a>	<a href="#">NV19951001471</a>	<a href="#">Revoked</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Limited-Liability Company</a>
<a href="#">SUN HARBOR BUDGET SUITES LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY OF NEVADA</a>	<a href="#">NV19951001463</a>	<a href="#">Revoked</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Limited-Liability Company</a>
<a href="#">SUN HARBOR BUDGET SUITES LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY OF NEVADA II</a>	<a href="#">NV19951013122</a>	<a href="#">Active</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Limited-Liability Company</a>
<a href="#">SUN HARBOR BUDGET SUITES LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY OF NEVADA III</a>	<a href="#">NV19951015211</a>	<a href="#">Revoked</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Limited-Liability Company</a>
<a href="#">SUN HARBOR BUDGET SUITES OF CALIFORNIA, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV19891033298</a>	<a href="#">Dissolved</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SUN HARBOR BUDGET SUITES OF IDAHO</a>	<a href="#">NV19891033308</a>	<a href="#">Active</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SUN HARBOR BUDGET SUITES OF NEVADA, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV19891033486</a>	<a href="#">Revoked</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SUN HARBOR BUDGET SUITES OF OREGON, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV19891033312</a>	<a href="#">Active</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SUN HARBOR BUDGET SUITES OF UTAH, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV19891039931</a>	<a href="#">Permanently Revoked</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SUN HARBOR BUDGET SUITES OF WASHINGTON, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV19891033320</a>	<a href="#">Permanently Revoked</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>
<a href="#">SUNFLOWER APARTMENTS LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</a>	<a href="#">NV19961033370</a>	<a href="#">Dissolved</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Limited-Liability Company</a>
<a href="#">THE BIGELOW FOUNDATION, INC.</a>	<a href="#">NV19921073642</a>	<a href="#">Active</a>	<a href="#">Domestic Corporation</a>

THE INN AT MT. CHARLESTON

NV19631015054 Revoked

Domestic Corporation

New Search

[Information Center](#) | [Election Center](#) | [Business Center](#) | [Licensing Center](#) | [Securities Center](#) | [Online Services](#) | [Contact Us](#) | [Sitemap](#)

300 N Carson Street Suite 3 Carson City, NV 89701 | (775) 684-5708  
© 2010 All Rights Reserved. [Privacy Policy and Disclaimer](#) | [About This Site](#)

19631015054

Search...

- Home
  - Information Center
  - Election Center
  - Business Center
  - Licensing Center
  - Securities Center
  - Online Services
- My Data Reports Commercial Recordings Licensing

### Business entities under registered agent "RICKIE LEE GOLIGHTLY"

1 - 2 of 2 companies

Entity Name	NV Business ID	Status	Type
<u>BIGELOW AEROSPACE ADVANCED SPACE STUDIES, LLC</u>	<u>NV20081214349</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>
<u>DIAMOND INSURANCE GROUP, LIMITED LIABILITY COMPANY</u>	<u>NV20081202607</u>	<u>Active</u>	<u>Domestic Limited-Liability Company</u>

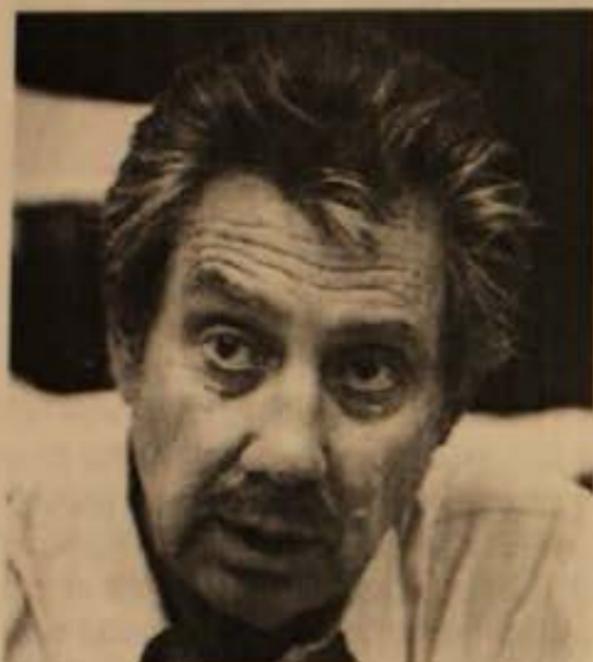
1

[New Search](#)

133 Corp  
 63 inactive  
 70

**From:** Nick [mailto:stockuptwo@aol.com]  
**Sent:** Thursday, October 27, 2011 12:03 PM  
**To:** edouglass@frontier.com  
**Subject:** Bigelow

## ***China Plans to Own the Moon***



Forget simply putting a man on the moon. China's ambition of placing an operational lunar base on the moon's surface could be the first step in a move to gain territorial and mineral rights by right of presence and development. Robert Bigelow, hotel magnate and aerospace entrepreneur, has a dire warning for the world, "Not only is China now the dominant manufacturing entity on the planet, it might soon say the same thing off Earth as well. In fact, the Asian nation could very well own the moon before long. With plans to establish a manned lunar facility in a few years, China has plans to be the first nation to establish a base of operations on the moon. Bigelow believes that it will be just the first step in a lunar land grab by the Chinese, one complete with territorial dominance and mineral rights. China's population explosion can be used to colonize the Moon.

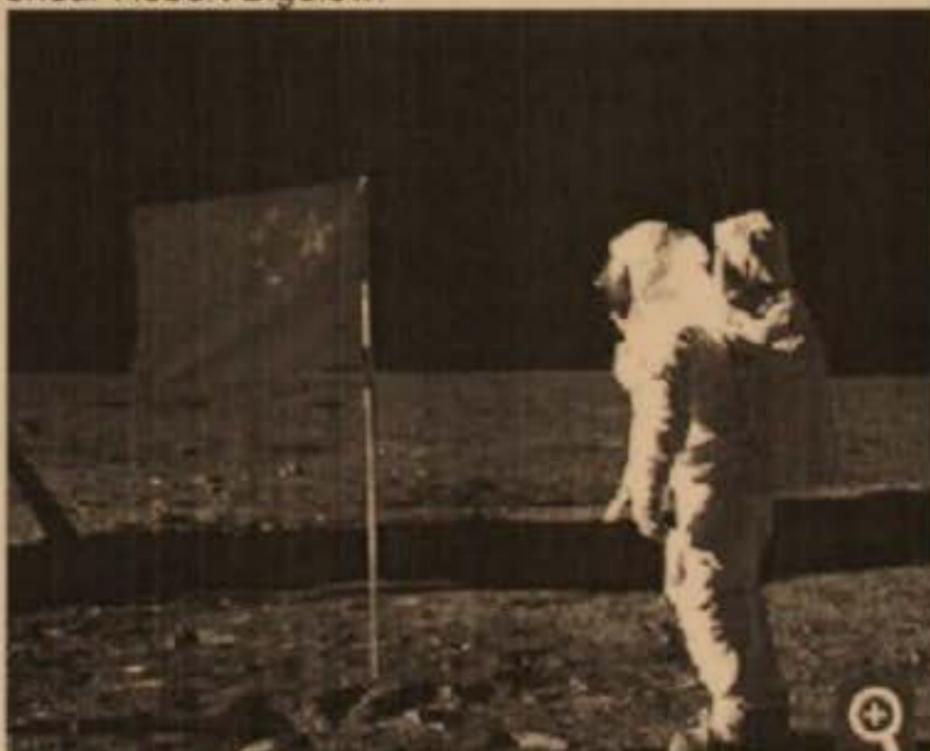
In what Bigelow refers to as "Solar System Monopoly," it appears as if China will be the first to "Pass Go, Collect \$200" and begin to acquire real estate off-planet. With plenty of money, a national direction, and the personnel and technology to do it, it has been reported that China could have a moon base up and functioning in the mid-2020. But according to Discovery News, by the time U.S. astronauts return to the moon they may need permission to touch down -- from China, which is laying the groundwork for a lunar land grab, says long-time space advocate and entrepreneur Robert Bigelow.

Owning the moon is the first step in a game Bigelow, founder of Nevada-based Bigelow Aerospace, calls "Solar System Monopoly."

"This will characterize the 21st and 22nd centuries and beyond. If we ignore this, it will be at our extreme peril," Bigelow said at the International Symposium for Personal and Commercial Spaceflight under way this week in Las Cruces, N.M. "This would endure for a very long time," he said. "It's priceless. ... Nothing else that China could possibly do in the next 15 years could produce as great a benefit."

China is aiming to establish a Moon base by 2020. With the newly discovered

mineral richness of Earth's nearest neighbor, China could set up mining operations, establishing de facto monopolies over titanium and Helium-3, that are rare on Earth but found with regularity on the moon. Helium-3 will someday be used as fuel for nuclear fusion without the threat of radiation. The moon's raw materials could also be turned into the water, oxygen, building



materials and rocket fuel needed for human exploration. But Bigelow said the biggest payoff would come in the form of international prestige, just as it did for the United States after the moon landings.



Bigelow, who founded Bigelow Aerospace and has developed inflatable space modules (in an enterprise designed for a "hotel in space" experience that he hopes to have operational by 2016), believes that the U. S. needs to rekindle its commitment to space exploration and the fear of a Chinese presence on the moon might just do that.

"Hopefully this will produce the fear factor necessary to motivate Americans," he said.

Even without the fear, the U. S. is ill-

suited to do anything in the way of competition for the Chinese. With the retirement of the shuttle program in July, NASA manned missions are in suspension for an indeterminate time. Astronaut missions at the International Space Station (ISS) will be accomplished with the help of the Russians, who will ferry Americans to the ISS for the next decade or so.

So who will contest the Chinese? Apparently, no country is in the economic position to compete with China for the moon. The US may have to reveal its military space capabilities or partner with private space exploration companies such as his own and Sir Richard Branson's Virgin Galactic. In short, China could build a lunar base and begin mining, claiming both territory and mineral rights for its own. From a central position, it could then manufacture outposts, other mining operations, extending its territory. Japan has plans to build a lunar base as well, but not until 2030. By then, they might need permission to land -- or be relegated to areas of the moon less optimal for establishing a base, less mineral rich, perhaps even dependent upon the Chinese for a water supply. Water was discovered on the moon by a NASA probe in 2010, thereby fostering ideas of self-sustaining long-term lunar facilities.

Mark Sirangelo of Sierra Nevada Corp., one of several firms working to develop commercial passenger spaceships for NASA and other potential users, In the last two years, the Obama administration has killed both the Constellation program (designed as America's next man-on-the-moon project) and placed a spending freeze on NASA's budget, suspending it at roughly the same as the 2010 fiscal budget for the following five years.

**Elaine Douglass**

**From:** Ed Komarek [ed.komarek@gmail.com]  
**Sent:** Monday, October 31, 2011 4:16 AM  
**To:** Elaine Douglass  
**Subject:** Re: To Ed from Elaine  
**Follow Up Flag:** Follow up  
**Flag Status:** Completed

**China Plans to Own the Moon**

Forget simply putting a man on the moon. China's ambition of placing an operational lunar base on the moon's surface could be the first step in a move to gain territorial and mineral rights by right of presence and development.

Robert Bigelow, hotel magnate and aerospace entrepreneur, has a dire warning for the world. "Not only is China now the dominant manufacturing entity on the planet, it might soon say the same thing off Earth as well. In fact, the Asian nation could very well own the moon before long. With plans to establish a manned lunar facility in a few years, China has plans to be the first nation to establish a base of operations on the moon. Bigelow believes that it will be just the first step in a lunar land grab by the Chinese, one complete with territorial dominance and mineral rights. China's population explosion can be used to colonize the Moon.

In what Bigelow refers to as "Solar System Monopoly," it appears as if China will be the first to "Pass Go, Collect \$200" and begin to acquire real estate off-planet. With plenty of money, a national direction, and the personnel and technology to do it, it has been reported that China could have a moon base up and functioning in the mid-2020. But according to Discovery News, by the time U.S. astronauts return to the moon they may need permission to touch down -- from China, which is laying the groundwork for a lunar land grab, says long-time space advocate and entrepreneur Robert Bigelow.

Owning the moon is the first step in a game Bigelow, founder of Nevada-based Bigelow Aerospace, calls "Solar System Monopoly."

"This will characterize the 21st and 22nd centuries and beyond. If we ignore this, it will be at our extreme peril," Bigelow said at the International Symposium for Personal and Commercial Spaceflight under way this week in Las Cruces, N.M. "This would endure for a very long time," he said. "It's priceless. ... Nothing else that China could possibly do in the next 15 years could produce as great a benefit."

China is aiming to establish a Moon base by 2020. With the newly discovered mineral richness of Earth's nearest neighbor, China could set up mining operations, establishing de facto monopolies over titanium and Helium-3, that are rare on Earth but found with regularity on the moon. Helium-3 will someday be used as fuel for nuclear fusion without the threat of radiation. The moon's raw materials could also be turned into the water, oxygen, building materials and rocket fuel needed for human exploration. But Bigelow said the biggest payoff would come in the form of international prestige, just as it did for the United States after the moon landings.

Bigelow, who founded Bigelow Aerospace and has developed inflatable space modules (in an enterprise designed for a "hotel in space" experience that he hopes to have operational by 2016), believes that the U. S. needs to rekindle its commitment to space exploration and the fear of a Chinese presence on the moon might just do that.

"Hopefully this will produce the fear factor necessary to motivate Americans," he said. Even without the fear, the U. S. is ill-suited to do anything in the way of competition for the Chinese. With the retirement of the shuttle program in July, NASA manned missions are in suspension for an indeterminate time. Astronaut missions at the International Space Station (ISS) will be accomplished

1/10/2012

with the help of the Russians, who will ferry Americans to the ISS for the next decade or so. So who will contest the Chinese? Apparently, no country is in the economic position to compete with China for the moon. The US may have to reveal its military space capabilities or partner with private space exploration companies such as his own and Sir Richard Branson's Virgin Galactic. In short, China could build a lunar base and begin mining, claiming both territory and mineral rights for its own. From a central position, it could then manufacture outposts, other mining operations, extending its territory. Japan has plans to build a lunar base as well, but not until 2030. By then, they might need permission to land -- or be relegated to areas of the moon less optimal for establishing a base, less mineral rich, perhaps even dependent upon the Chinese for a water supply. Water was discovered on the moon by a NASA probe in 2010, thereby fostering ideas of self-sustaining long-term lunar facilities. Mark Sirangelo of Sierra Nevada Corp., one of several firms working to develop commercial passenger spaceships for NASA and other potential users, In the last two years, the Obama administration has killed both the Constellation program (designed as America's next man-on-the-moon project) and placed a spending freeze on NASA's budget, suspending it at roughly the same as the 2010 fiscal budget for the following five years.

#### China Satellite Parked in Space After Visiting Moon

China's second moon probe called Chang'e 2, is parked at a stable spot in deep space, called a Lagrangian point, as part of a new mission to study the sun, Earth's magnetic field and alien spacecraft movement.

The multi-tasking spacecraft completed its moon mapping mission in June and is now conducting reconnaissance of space at a stable point in space on the side of the Earth opposite the sun. Its new mission may be a signal of China's expanding prowess in space. At L2, Chang'e 2 is about 932,056 miles (1.5 million kilometers) from Earth. Most Marvelous Moon Missions ]

- Show quoted text -

#### Reply Forward

Your message has been sent.

Reply |Ed Komarek to Jack

show details 6:06 AM (0 minutes ago)

From my Chapter 4. :-) which I am sure you did not even scan or your would have seen this. Ed

Is NASA trying to tell us something in releasing the following information into the public domain now and how long have they been sitting on this information? This article and other articles say that the Moon is loaded with titanium ore with concentrations up to 18%

<http://news.discovery.com/space/moon-titanium-111012.html>

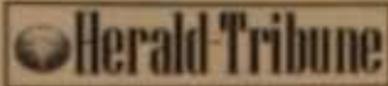
Discovery News says, "Lava flows that turned into rocks on the moon are enriched with titanium in concentrations far higher than what is found on Earth. The precious material could be used to construct equipment for lunar and other spacecraft." "Detailed maps from a robotic NASA science satellite circling the moon show deposits as rich as about 18 percent, planetary geologist Jeffrey Gillis-Davis, with the University of Hawaii, told Discovery News."

Another article is titled, Titanium On The Moon: Resources To Spark New Space Race?

<http://www.huliq.com/12092/titanium-moon-resources-spark-new-space-race> states: "Titanium has been discovered on the moon in abundance. Since it is a rare element on Earth, lighter and more durable than steel, could the demand for it possibly spark a renewed interest in getting to and even establishing bases on the moon?"

killer-ufo's

- Herald-Tribune.com
- Ticket
- Arts
- HTPreps
- Inside Real Estate
- Mug Shots
- HTPolitics
- Health
- BioEye



Billy Cox re Bigelow's NY Times Comment

Home Delivery | Place an Ad | Print Ads | Mobile

- Home
- News
- Business
- Sports
- Entertainment
- Living
- Opinion
- Obituaries
- Classifieds
- Real Estate
- Jobs
- Autos

HeraldTribune.com Blogs » De Void

Search



De Void

## Shrugging off Bigelow's killer UFOs

Wednesday, June 9, 2010 at 1:50 by Billy Cox

Robert Bigelow, the billionaire hotelier who wants to build the world's first private space station, doesn't do much media — *moi def not De Void* — so Monday's profile in the New York Times is worth a read.



Aerospace entrepreneur Robert Bigelow tells the New York Times that UFOs are lethal — and nobody even blinks/CREDIT thespacereview.com

In a nutshell: With NASA phasing out of the launch business, Bigelow's aggressive development of inflatable habitation modules — and his willingness to invest up to half a billion of his own \$\$\$ to make it happen — puts him at the forefront of the privatization of space. He and anyone else wanting to exploit the high frontier will need wheels to get there. And the Obama admin plans to spend \$6 billion over the next five years to

encourage the private sector to produce the next generation of launch vehicles

But suddenly — *screen!* — reporter Kenneth Chang shifts lanes and steers the quadrad. *Quote*

*His space stations are not his only interest in space. "I've been a researcher and student of U.F.O.'s for many, many years," Mr. Bigelow said. "Anybody that does research, if people bother to do quality research, come away absolutely convinced. You don't have to have personal encounters."*

*He added: "People have been killed. People have been hurt. It's more than observational kind of data."*

Whoa, ya, time out! Holy moley, Mr. Chang — the emerging top prospective client for post-NASA rockets just said people have been killed and injured by UFOs. And the date bases it on "more than observational data." De Void can't wait to read the next graph, where you demand that he produce that data. Do go on.

*Other views that run counter to mainstream science include a belief in the power of prayer and a disbelief in the Big Bang theory.*

Um, say. Wait a minute — where's the rest? That's it? You're letting him off the hook with power of prayer and the Big Bang theory? You're not even going to ask him if any of that so-called data was generated by Chapter 9 Section 8 of the Federal Aviation Administration manual, which instructs air traffic controllers to refer UFO call-ins to "Bigelow Aerospace Advanced Space Studies (BAASS) (voice 1-877-979-7444 or e-mail Reporting@baass.org), the National UFO Reporting Center, etc.?"

Gee, I dunno. Just seems like anybody hankering to travel into space with this guy might like to know what the hell he's talking about.

Be Sociable, Share!

encourage the private sector to produce the next generation of launch vehicles.

But suddenly — scree! — reporter Kenneth Chang shifts lanes and shears the guardrails. Quote:

*His space stations are not his only interest in space. "I've been a researcher and student of U.F.O.'s for many, many years," Mr. Bigelow said. "Anybody that does research, if people bother to do quality research, come away absolutely convinced. You don't have to have personal encounters."*

*He added: "People have been killed. People have been hurt. It's more than observational kind of data."*

Whoa, yo, time out! Holy moley, Mr. Chang — the emerging top prospective client for post-NASA rockets just said people have been killed and injured by UFOs. And the dude bases it on "more than observational data." De Void can't wait to read the next graph, where you demand that he produce that data. Do go on.

*Other views that run counter to mainstream science include a belief in the power of prayer and a disbelief in the Big Bang theory.*

Um, say. Wait a minute — where's the rest? That's it? You're letting him off the hook with power of prayer and the Big Bang theory? You're not even going to ask him if any of that so-called data was generated by Chapter 9 Section 8 of the Federal Aviation Administration manual, which instructs air traffic controllers to refer UFO call-ins to "Bigelow Aerospace Advanced Space Studies (BAASS) (voice: 1-877-979-7444 or e-mail: [Reporting@baass.org](mailto:Reporting@baass.org)), the National UFO Reporting Center, etc."

Gee, I dunno. Just seems like anybody hankering to crawl into space with this guy might like to know what the hell he's talking about ...

Be Sociable, Share!

## Mr. B's Big Plan

Robert Bigelow has put two mini-space stations in orbit. Now comes the hard part.

By Geoffrey Little

Air & Space magazine, **January 2008**

[View Full Image >](#)



One photo returned from Genesis II last summer was a birthday surprise for Bigelow's 15-year-old granddaughter Blair: her name stitched on the spacecraft's fabric exterior.

*Bigelow Aerospace, Inc.*

FLYING INTO LAS VEGAS on a westbound airliner, I gaze down at the casinos along the famous Strip, miles long, glowing in the night. It occurs to me that the city where Robert T. Bigelow—owner of the first privately held real estate in space—lives and works is itself a kind of satellite outpost, surrounded by harsh, empty desert. It's a fitting spot from which to control a pair of mini-space stations, **Genesis I and II, launched in July 2006 and June 2007. The van-size modules are** currently orbiting Earth, with daily operations run out of Bigelow Aerospace's mission control in north Las Vegas. Cost so far: under \$100 million.

"If a few years ago anyone in the space industry told you they could develop, launch, and control two new satellites for less than \$1 billion or \$2 billion—let alone under \$100 million—they'd be stringing you along," says **former Bigelow consultant and NASA chief of staff Courtney Stodd.** "But Bigelow has done it."

**Having pledged five times that much—more than half his net worth—to build inflatable space habitats using technology pioneered, then abandoned, by NASA, Bigelow, with a company of roughly 125 employees, is aiming even higher. His goal is to send people to a larger, habitable module called Sundancer by 2013. By 2012, he hopes to place a full-size, 330-cubic-meter (11,700-cubic-foot) module, the BA 330, in orbit, with more to follow later.**

### Comments (4)

Bob (Mr B)

This is Dan, I was a Regional Manager for BSA and the Downtown properties for several years and with I had never left you Fantastic Operation for the not so greenest pastures of Florida. I want to send you the deepest "attaboy" on your double launch. I never had any doubt that your day would come. I was always amazed when I walked around the hangar. I'll be back in town in late May and will stop by the Eastern Ave office. Again Best of luck (x10) and see you soon.

Dan

Posted by Daniel Lawrie on March 26, 2008 | 02:42 PM

I just wanted to say, wow. It is so great to see the new space race expanding in so many different directions.

Posted by R. L. Bethel on May 25, 2008 | 07:36 PM

That's OUR interlocked wedding rings on Genesis II! Having worked on the original TransHab designs for NASA/JSC, I'm very pleased to have the only wedding rings in permanent orbit on something I had a hand in. Better look at the rings: <http://www.antiislamic.com/205v07a> I love you Gwend!

Posted by Emory R. Stagner on November 25, 2008 | 11:45 PM

Fantastic thank you. Find the files you are looking for at <http://your-download.org> the most comprehensive source for free-to-try files downloads on the Web.

Posted by 1111 on March 28, 2009 | 05:22 AM

For a company that's barely eight years old, it's an audacious plan, and I've come to ask the reclusive real estate mogul, who rarely grants interviews, how things are going. (Employees refer to him as Mr. Bigelow; those who work with him closely call him Mr. B.)

As I drive up to **the Bigelow Aerospace facility, 10 miles north of the Strip**, another famous Las Vegas recluse and aerospace pioneer, Howard Hughes, is on my mind. Maybe there's something about this place that breeds mavericks willing to buck conventional thinking in pursuit of grand engineering projects.

**Set back on a 50-acre lot in a mixed residential and commercial neighborhood, surrounded by a razor wire fence**, sit two large industrial buildings snuggled into a ridge. From a distance, a large white communications sphere on the ridge and twin radio towers are all that mark this as a space facility.

After being cleared through **security (manned by guards with 9-mm pistols)**, I'm escorted into Building A—the huge assembly and integration area. I'm immediately disappointed. There's nothing much to see except for a few half-molds and a support platform. Then it dawns on me: Bigelow's first two spacecraft have left the building. They're in orbit.

In the weeks following the Genesis II launch, though, the company had said almost nothing about the spacecraft's health. This is private spaceflight, and it is just that—private. The module was said to have 22 interior and exterior cameras, improved versions of the ones on Genesis I, but the high-resolution images had not been released. In early August, a month before my visit, a cryptic statement from Bigelow posted on the company's cluttered Web site hinted at difficulties. Bandwidth and downlink time were being reserved for command and control of the vehicle, not photos and videos. Perhaps all was not well with Genesis II.

Before the launch, a campaign called "Fly Your Stuff" had drawn a lot of attention. For \$295 each, about 200 customers had sent tiny payloads (smaller than golf balls) into space to watch them, via interior cameras, float around the spacecraft cabin. Most people sent photos, but some sent personal mementos—a 1/52-scale race car, interlocking wedding bands, even a little wooden duck—that could be seen in the grainy but recognizable images beamed to Earth and displayed on the Web site. (Bigelow had promised that if in 90 days you didn't get a clear shot of your object, your money would be refunded.) One participant said on his blog, "It was neat seeing Mom floating in space. Dad would have been amazed."

While these and other pictures (including a video composite of Earth and photos projected on the exterior of the spacecraft) had come down from Genesis II, the number of high-resolution images was disappointingly low. Other experiments announced prior to launch had gone missing entirely. One, called Biobox, was to carry three species of insects. Another, a bingo game with air-driven ping pong balls, was to demonstrate on-orbit actuators and communication while providing entertainment for Web site visitors. Since launch, there had been no sign of the bugs or the bingo.

Inside Building A, I follow a guard up two flights of metal stairs, where a door opens onto a conference room overlooking mission control. There, a lone controller sits at one of six kidney-shaped desks, facing a huge wall of video displays that chart the orbits of both Genesis satellites. Captured camera images and tracking data stream across the screens—Apogee: 560 km; Inclination: 64.5°. Temperatures inside the modules range from 40 to 90 degrees Fahrenheit. All systems show nominal. At an **altitude of 350 miles (75 miles higher than the International Space Station)**, the 2,800-pound satellites will orbit for seven to 10 years before reentering Earth's atmosphere.

I watch for several minutes. It's a lovely, hypnotic sight.

Mr. Bigelow breaks my reverie. He greets me cordially and ushers me into his modest-sized office, just off the conference room. It's decorated with plaques and a close-up portrait of himself with Buzz Aldrin. One interior window overlooks the shop floor, and the other looks onto mission control. Behind his desk sit two computer monitors, both dark; for many years Bigelow eschewed computers and e-mail entirely.

Today he's casual, wearing crisply pressed beige slacks and a short-sleeve dress shirt embroidered with a Bigelow Aerospace

article written in small talk - 2007

logo. A tall, trim, 63-year-old with a full head of silvery-black hair, Bigelow is well-coiffed, and his smile is relaxed under a full mustache.

"I spend about 40 percent of my time here," he says as we settle into two side chairs. The rest he spends at the headquarters of Bigelow Management, close to the downtown airport. From there he runs his hotel and real estate business and other ventures.

By his own estimate, Bigelow's fortune stands somewhere south of a billion dollars, he's never been on the Forbes 400 richest people list, which this year started at a billion. He's said repeatedly that he can meet his \$500 million commitment to Bigelow Aerospace without dipping into capital: "We won't be eating the leg of the cow."

The cash cow is a chain of extended-stay hotel/apartments in Nevada, Texas, and Arizona, called the Budget Suites of America, that Bigelow founded in 1988. He currently owns 16 Budget Suites, which, along with other properties, provide a steady flow of rental income. That, plus profits from his other ventures, is enough to keep Bigelow Aerospace going for now.

Asked about problems with the Genesis modules, he's open and direct. "Both spacecraft are operating well, but a few weeks ago we had a glitch on Genesis II," he says. "One of the subsystems went off-line, and we had to reboot the spacecraft's onboard computers." I had noticed a 10-item troubleshooting list scrawled on the whiteboard in the adjoining conference room ("Software bug?" "Radiation spike?") and suspected as much. The problems were affecting flight attitude, he says, which can be adjusted with passive (non-propulsive) flight controls. Without a reboot, the craft could have dropped to a lower orbit, or worse.

The reboot "was a little tense," Bigelow admits. "You never know if the spacecraft is going to come back to life." The first module, "Gennie 1," as mission controllers call it, had to be rebooted last December, and again a few months later. The engineering team never got the faulty subsystem back online after the first reboot, so radiation seems the likely culprit. Luckily the system was not flight-critical.

The real bugs, the ones in the Biobox, are dead—"Kaput," Bigelow says—victims of a six-month delay during which the payload was in cold storage in Russia. They never even made it to launch day. And as of early September, the bingo game hadn't been turned on due to communication problems with ground stations. Bigelow currently has operational stations in Nevada, Alaska, and Hawaii. He's commissioning another in Maine, which will ensure full coverage of North America, and plans to build or lease several more around the world. Two of the existing stations have had troubles. Alaska has been down one or two days a month, and Hawaii has been out 50 percent of the time.

At this early phase of the program, such difficulties don't bother Bigelow. "We're gaining experience and learning how to operate missions on orbit," he says. "We want to test to fault. That's our goal." He seems completely undaunted by what is, after all, still a part-time job for him. Nor does he brag about the success he's had so far. "We haven't accomplished that much yet," he says.

Even so, just a few weeks before my visit, Bigelow had raised his bet. He announced that due in part to the rising costs of Russian rockets, he would skip the next planned launch, of an intermediate-size module called Galaxy, and proceed directly to the human-habitable Sundancer, a 6,300-cubic-foot module, which would be in orbit by 2010. A gutsy and exciting move, to be sure. While other players in the nascent commercial space sector were slipping their schedules, Bigelow wanted to go faster.

ROBERT BIGELOW DIDN'T set out to put habitats in orbit, or even start his own space business. In 1996, he decided to invest in "two or three" of the emerging commercial space companies. Once on the inside, "I was shocked and amazed," he says. "They may have known rocket science, but they had no understanding of the science of business." The companies promised great things in PowerPoint while running huge deficits and living from one government contract to another. Bigelow declined the board seats offered him, divested, and went his own way.

In 1999, he founded Bigelow Aerospace with the notion of building his own spaceships. His early ideas were fanciful

non-starters, like a cruise-ship-style spacecraft that could accommodate 100 passengers on a round-the-moon voyage. Then he came across some magazine articles, including one in *Air & Space/Smithsonian* ("Launch, Inflate, Insert Crew," Apr./May 1999), about a \$100 million NASA project called Transhab, a lightweight inflatable habitat, made of tough, puncture-proof fabric, that was designed to shelter astronauts on Mars. Under Congressional scrutiny, the program was in danger of being cut. One detail caught Bigelow's attention: Transhab was considered by its inventors to be potentially suitable for docking with the International Space Station.

It was an "aha" moment. With their lower weight and smaller volume, Bigelow reasoned, inflatables could be space stations themselves, providing habitats that would be far less costly to launch. Within months, NASA was indeed forced to drop Transhab. Bigelow immediately began negotiations with the agency to license the technology under the Space Act Agreement. Whereas NASA had previously been "resistant to private sector development," according to Mike Gold, Bigelow's Washington, D.C.-based corporate counsel, the space agency was more cooperative during the transfer process. Gold now characterizes the company's relations with NASA as "excellent."

By 2002, Bigelow had secured the rights to Transhab's patents, about eight in all. But the technical information accompanying the patents was sketchy. "There was no book of instructions," he says.

Nonetheless, he and his new hires (engineers with commercial-satellite experience from TRW, Boeing, Raytheon—though initially none from NASA) set to work, filling in the gaps as best they could. As part of the licensing agreement, NASA sent former Transhab team members to Las Vegas. But they had only vague knowledge of how and why certain things had been done. Bigelow recalls that "very often they would study a problem, then say, 'Well the guy who really did that was Schneider, and you can't get him anymore.'" After this happened about five times, Bigelow started asking, "Who the hell is this guy Schneider, and why can't I get him?"

Schneider was William Schneider, considered the father of Transhab. He was no longer at NASA, and therefore not part of the licensing deal, having retired as a senior engineer in 2000. Finally, in 2002, Bigelow heard that Schneider had taken a post on the engineering faculty at Texas A&M University and might be available. Bigelow invited him and his wife for a visit. Schneider arrived shortly afterward to see his orphaned project resurrected on the floor of a plant in north Las Vegas. He looked over the work carefully. "I was absolutely amazed at what they had done," Schneider says. "They had taken some of the patents and made [those technologies]. It wasn't exactly right, but they had made big modules out of aluminum and they had some inflatable versions." But, he adds, "It wasn't mature at all. It was more of a show thing."

There was plenty to do, and Schneider got to work. Now he spends a few days every two weeks working in Las Vegas as a consultant, staying at a nearby Bigelow Budget Suites. He describes the structural core of the Sundancer module, which he says is mostly designed (the fabrication building is off limits to me on this trip): "We'll have eight longerons—longitudinal beams—run the length of the spacecraft. And we'll have honeycomb panels in between, locking and holding it all together, so it works like one structural beam." The core is surrounded by a multi-layer skin and debris shield, which are launched folded around the core. Schneider likens the inflatable habitat to a football with a bladder and pigskin on the outside: "The pigskin takes the real forces but couldn't hold the gas, and the rubber holds the gas but couldn't take the forces." Once in space, the habitat expands to full volume in less than 30 minutes, with gas pushing out the Vectran outer skin to a pressure of 10 pounds per square inch. At 10 psi, Bigelow likes to remind skeptics, it's harder than steel.

Since acquiring the inflatable technology from NASA, the company has filed for additional patents. One of the most recent, for a micrometeoroid and debris shield, was granted in April. The shield disintegrates incoming debris, breaking it up into small, harmless bits that can't penetrate the skin of the module. Bigelow is justifiably proud of the innovation—the patent carries his name as the sole inventor.

"He's kind of like Howard Hughes developing flush rivets and such," Schneider says. "He's not going to sit back, you know. He's going to be in the middle of it."

Because of its greater weight (some 19,000 pounds), Sundancer will have to ride a much larger rocket than Genesis did. Bigelow

intends to launch by 2010 even if he can't get a crew up there right away. He would leave Sundancer in orbit for three to five months, pressurized, then send two astronauts up for two "housekeeping trips." The larger, seven-person BA 330 module will remain on the ground—for years if need be—until there's a reliable, affordable way to launch people into orbit.

2007  
Last April, at the National Space Symposium in Colorado, Bigelow laid out his business plan, which calls for three full-size space stations in orbit by 2017, and more than 30 launches a year to service them. Projected price to customers: \$14 million per astronaut per month in space, most of which would go for transportation costs. The company is targeting two types of client: governments who want a work place with "significant hang time" in microgravity, and companies involved in biotech, software, and other industries who would sign longer leases to do research and even manufacturing. Customers could rent an entire module for \$88 million a year.

In Bigelow's business plan, space tourism plays only a minor role. He is emphatically not running space hotels. And he's not counting on NASA or military contracts. He fears getting bogged down in bureaucracy, and wants the stations to be used only for peaceful purposes. His goal, he said in Colorado, is to become nothing less than an orbital Hudson Bay Company, selling goods and services in a thriving space economy. "There are 225 active astronauts in the world," he told the gathering. "After 45 years, shouldn't there be a zero at the end of that figure?"

The audience was polite and attentive, but after Bigelow stepped down, I overheard one of the attendees mutter, "Yeah, I did spreadsheets like that in the 1990s, but there was always a few extra zeroes on the end." Translation: Bigelow's service might end up having a per-astronaut-per-month cost of not \$14 million but \$140 million.

Private space stations have been attempted before. Joe Allen, a former astronaut who flew two space shuttle missions before leaving NASA in 1985 for the private sector, says, "I spent a number of years and untold amounts of money, other people's money," on a plan to build and operate a small space station. For a projected cost of \$1 billion to \$2 billion, the Industrial Space Facility would have served as an orbiting "construction shack or outbuilding" leased to NASA. In the end, the scheme was defeated by the glacial pace of the agency's decision-making and skeptical outside reviews.

Allen thinks that anyone proposing a commercial space habitat faces two kinds of challenges: technical, which he says are relatively easy, and business, which are hard. Though he has not reviewed Bigelow's plans, Allen speaks from experience. "It's not clear what a revenue source would be to pay for something like [a station], and there's no reason to do it privately except as a hobby," he says. "My question is: 'Who is the customer?'" I explain Bigelow's plan to attract corporate and non-U.S.-government clients, though none have signed up yet. I describe it as a "build and they will come" approach. "That's where I'm skeptical in the extreme," Allen says. He concedes that Bigelow may succeed where the Industrial Space Facility failed 20 years ago, but says, "It's going to take a bold individual. The upfront costs are huge."

Howard McCurdy, a professor of space policy at American University in Washington, D.C., thinks Bigelow may be one of those catalytic individuals. "He's the Leland Stanford of the 21st century," he says, referring to the co-founder of the Central Pacific Railroad. But, says McCurdy, there's a critical difference. The railroads had a government subsidy—free land they could commercialize. For space, he asks: "Where's the subsidy?"

"I've never seen a major new technology that was developed fully without a subsidy or incentive," he adds, recounting how the 1925 Kelly Act launched the airline industry by guaranteeing airmail routes to commercial carriers. Both Allen and McCurdy think that without NASA or some other deep-pocket agency as the major "anchor tenant," a private space business is doomed.

Yet Bigelow is determined to go it alone, without NASA or Pentagon help. He frequently compares his space venture to real estate deals, saying that in principle, his space station is no different from a \$50 million office building.

Perhaps. But office buildings aren't surrounded by a deadly vacuum, or constantly threatened by radiation and meteoroids. NASA spends millions on technology to keep astronauts safe in orbit. What makes Bigelow think he can do it for less?

When it comes to what aerospace engineers call ECLSS—environmental control and life support systems, the technology that

keeps astronauts breathing clean air and drinking pure water—Bigelow says that by the time he puts people inside *Sundancer*, he'll have options. "We will use a mixed menu if we have to, from the Russians and others," he says. He'll use proven ECLSS systems at first, while his engineers develop technology they can test in Bigelow habitats.

The major ECLSS suppliers to NASA will be no help, he believes. They won't even consider working for a commercial venture unless it's for a cost-plus contract, according to Bigelow. "That's how you get to where buying a \$19 million toilet is [the cheapest option]," alluding to the amount NASA reportedly paid the Russians for their space station plumbing technology.

David Klaus, a professor of engineering at University of Colorado and an expert on ECLSS, doesn't discount the idea of getting life support in space cheaply. "I hate to use a cliché, but [ECLSS] is not rocket science," he says. "It's basically HVAC—heating, venting, and air conditioning—in space." As to whether Bigelow can do the job for a fraction of what NASA spends, he says, "You can go into space with a couple of scuba tanks. You can go with 'big, dumb, heavy' solutions that are reliable. The higher costs come when you want to combine low mass and high reliability."

Either way, Bigelow doesn't lose sleep over it. What he does worry about, a lot, is whether he will be able to find a ride to orbit that he can afford. "Transportation is the showstopper," he tells me. No human-rated rockets, no astronauts in orbit, no space business. //

Bigelow has contracted with another "new space" pioneer, Elon Musk of California-based SpaceX, for flights on Musk's planned Falcon 9 rocket in 2010. But Musk, after an investment of \$100 million and two launches, has yet to make it to orbit. To cover his bet, Bigelow also entered into an exploratory agreement with Lockheed Martin to study the possibility of human-rating the proven Atlas V launcher. Meanwhile, he's sent consultant Courtney Stadd searching the world for cheap launch systems—so far with no luck. "It looks like there'll be no reliable, affordable launch system until mid-next decade," Stadd laments.

So, rather than wait around for the launch industry to deliver, Bigelow is reluctantly entering the arena as a player. "I didn't want to fight a two-front war," he says. But, by the time this article is published, he expects to have announced his investment in a new space capsule. "We're making a capital investment in the creation of a capsule for crew and cargo, one that will have a common interface that can be placed on a [Russian] Proton rocket, a human-rated Atlas, or possibly Musk's Falcon 9," he says. It will be a seven-person capsule, big enough to carry people to the large BA 330 stations. "We won't be designing the capsule, but we'll be very active investors," he says.

**BIGELOW WAS BORN IN Las Vegas** and has spent his entire life there. ("Haven't gotten very far, have I?" he quips.) Born under the West's big sky, he is a man with big ideas. The ringtone on his cell phone is "Yippie-yi-yo, Yippie-yi-yay," the chorus from the cowboy ballad "Ghostriders in the Sky."

He was 13 when in 1957 the Soviets launched Sputnik, and in his youth he was fascinated by his grandparents' oft-told story of a 1947 encounter with a UFO, a red object streaking overhead as they drove across the desert. "When you grow up here, there are so many people who have these profound experiences" of alien encounters and sightings, he says. "It does affect you."

I've brought up this topic gingerly, but Bigelow jumps right in without hesitation. "Oh, you mean the UFOs," he says, chuckling, then looks me right in the eye. "I have no doubt." Though he's never had an encounter, he has spent years tracking down reports of alien visits. "I've personally done 235 interviews, just like you're doing, with a notepad and tape recorder." He is most interested in close encounters—"Things 100 or 200 feet in front of you that are undeniable."

He tells me about his Utah ranch (often called Skinwalker Ranch, it was the site of reported alien cattle mutilations), which he bought in the mid-1990s and which still functions as a "living library for research." Around the same time he created and funded the National Institute for Discovery Science, which operated until 2004. Before it went dormant, it was the place to call if you wanted a multi-disciplinary investigative team—forensics experts, ex-FBI agents, even a veterinarian—to come document or investigate your alien encounter. Often Bigelow would accompany the investigative teams, flying them to sites in his jet.

He worries about what will happen when contact with aliens is made, and whether civilization will be prepared. "Will people go to the gun store? Buy up everything? Hide in their houses?" he asks. "Will deliveries get made, or will people go to work?" This is clearly a topic of deep, continuing interest to him. (Bigelow Aerospace's mission control screens feature an iconic large-eyed alien, and Bigelow has promised to share any "anomalous video" from Genesis I or II with other seekers of aliens.)

Our interview concludes. As I wait for the security guard to escort me from the building, I look out over mission control, now dark. The twin Genesis satellites are on the other side of the world. Turning around, I can see Bigelow immediately return to some task, his assistant bringing him a sheaf of messages that have stacked up while we've been talking.

Back in March, before we'd even talked on the phone, I had my own personal encounter with a spacecraft—one of Bigelow's, as it turned out. Planning to watch the live Webcast of SpaceX's Falcon 1 launch from the South Pacific, I took my dog out for her walk early. It was an exceptionally clear, dark night in Connecticut. I stood and stared up at the stars for several minutes. Then I spotted a satellite with a bright orange cast, magnitude 2.5 or brighter, transiting the sky in a north-northeasterly direction, between the constellation Leo and Saturn. I tracked it easily for more than a minute and a half until it disappeared over the Atlantic, heading toward Newfoundland. That can't be Genesis, I thought.

When I checked a satellite tracking Web site back at home, I learned that, sure enough, it was Genesis I, NORAD ID No. 29252. I felt an undeniable thrill at seeing it and watching the Falcon launch on the same night. Privately funded, entrepreneurial spaceflight was happening before my eyes.

**Find this article at:**

<http://www.airspacemag.com/space-exploration/bigelow.html?c=y&page=1>

Check the box to include the list of links referenced in the article

© Smallhuman Institution

1/15/2012 9:18 PM

AIR SPACE

PRINT THIS  
Powered by 

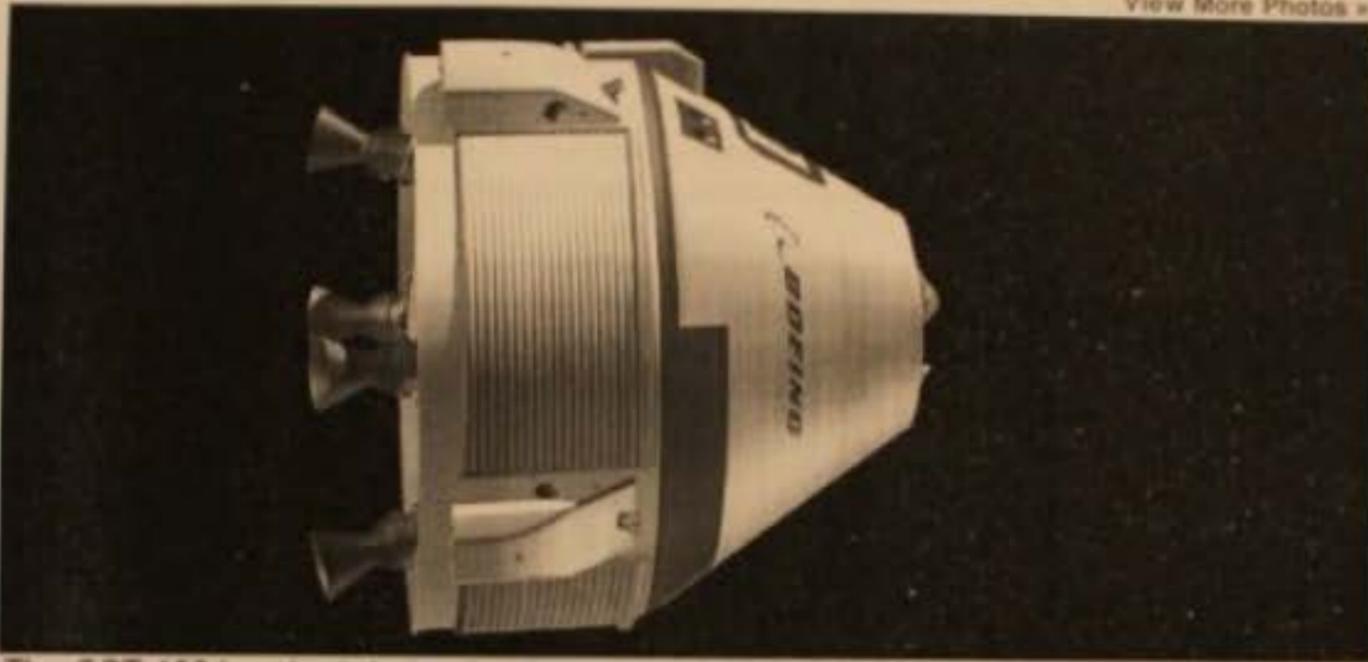
## Boeing's New Spaceship

The aerospace giant teams up with the world's only space tourism agency to ferry passengers to orbit.

By Paul Hoversten

AirSpaceMag.com, September 16, 2010

[View More Photos](#) » [Aching](#)



The CST-100 is scheduled to begin testing in 2015.

*Boeing*

International Space Station but don't like the idea of spending months in Russia training to fly aboard a cramped three-man Soyuz? Boeing and its new partner Space Adventures may have a better way if plans gel for Boeing's seven-seat Crew Space Transportation-100 (CST-100) capsule.

The new spacecraft, scheduled to be operational by 2015, is designed to be used not only by NASA astronauts but by any other potential customers Space Adventures can line up for a trip to the ISS. That includes individuals, companies, and other U.S. government agencies. No price per seat has been set, but the cost will be "competitive" with the \$40 million Russia charged last year for a Soyuz ride. Boeing and Space Adventures officials said September 15 at Boeing's offices in Arlington, Virginia.

"The price should be less emphasized than safety and reliability," said Eric Anderson, co-founder and chairman of Space Adventures of Vienna, Virginia, which has so far sent seven people to the ISS on eight Soyuz flights (one person, Charles Simonyi, flew twice). "We're still talking tens of millions of dollars. People ask me, when is it going to get cheaper, like \$40,000? I always say it'll never be \$40,000 if it doesn't start at \$40 million. We'll get there. The problem is, there's not enough access to space."

The training to fly on the new Boeing capsule will be "much less arduous," Anderson said, than what is now required to ride on

a Soyuz. For one thing, there won't be a need for Russian language training, which takes several months in Russia. And the CST-100 will launch from Florida's balmy Cape Canaveral atop an Atlas V, Delta IV, or SpaceX's Falcon 9 rocket, rather than from the barren steppes of the Baikonur Cosmodrome in Kazakhstan.

Boeing is building the CST-100 with \$18 million seed money provided under NASA's Commercial Crew Development Space Act, and the company is counting on Congress continuing the funding and NASA eventually buying seats (the space agency plans to keep four astronauts aboard the ISS). "If we had to do this with Boeing [money] only, we wouldn't be able to close the business case," said John Elbon, the company's vice president and program manager for commercial crew transportation systems. "How deep is the commercial space market? We won't know until we get into it. This is an uncertain market."

Anderson pointed out that although his company has sold every seat that was available on Soyuz, "we're not sure how big the market is. We believe it can grow to a size that is very significant. The building of that market is something that benefits us all." Space Adventures, he said, has had discussions not only with wealthy individuals, but pharmaceutical companies and foreign governments.

For now, the CST-100's primary destination is the space station, but there may be other stops to make in low Earth orbit, Anderson suggested. He declined to elaborate, but one possibility is Bigelow Aerospace's planned orbital commercial lab, sometimes referred to as a space "hotel." Las Vegas-based Bigelow is another Boeing partner in the commercial crew program to service the ISS. NASA already has contracts with SpaceX and Orbital Sciences Corporation to ferry cargo to the station.

The CST-100 is designed to be docked at the station for up to six or seven months, Elbon said. It would carry 48 hours worth of air, food, and other supplies, so mission planners expect it would dock the same day it launched. Upon return to Earth, the spacecraft would use parachutes and air bags to land in White Sands, New Mexico. Each capsule would be designed for a minimum of 10 flights, with a turnaround time between launches of about six months to replace components such as the heat shield and parachutes and install a new service module.

Design work continues in Houston, Texas, and Huntington Beach, California with a team of 80 to 100 engineers, Elbon said. Pressure tests on a prototype are scheduled to begin September 18 in Las Vegas, with a docking simulation set for September 29 in Houston, and a systems design review on October 4. Four test flights, including one with a crew, are scheduled to occur in 2014, depending on funding from NASA.

Boeing plans to build a second test article, although the company has not decided how many capsules it would ultimately produce for actual missions. But Elbon sounded optimistic: "Becoming the commercial airplane company of space is a cool thing to work on."

**Find this article at:**

<http://www.airspacemag.com/space-exploration/Boeings-New-Spaceship.html>

Check the box to include the list of links referenced in the article

© Smithsonian Institution

June 27, 2007



### **Bigelow Dreams**

Bigelow Aerospace's Genesis 2 inflatable module was launched into orbit on a Russian Dnepr rocket on June 28. This artist's conception shows the commercial space complex Bigelow hopes to have in orbit by 2013. The complex includes a propulsion bus and node to be launched in 2011. Each of the two BA 330 modules would have more than 300 cubic meters of workable space. (Artwork: Bigelow Aerospace)

# A&S Interview: Esther Dyson

Handicapping the space tourism market.

By Tony Reichhardt

Air & Space magazine, September 2009



Dyson during wilderness training in Russia, January 2009.

*The daughter of physicist and futurist Freeman Dyson, Esther Dyson made her mark in a different field entirely, as a savvy analyst and investor in Internet startups like Flickr and del.icio.us. Lately she has turned her attention to things that fly (Icon Aircraft, Airship Ventures) and launch (XCOR, Space Adventures), and has sponsored a series of "Flight School" workshops on the future of private aviation and space travel. Shortly after completing spaceflight training in Moscow last spring, she spoke with Senior Editor Tony Reichhardt about space tourism, from both a personal and business point of view.*

**Air & Space:** When did your interest in space start?

*Courtesy Esther Dyson* **Dyson:** When I was a kid I figured I would go into space like everybody else by the time I was 40. I didn't think I needed to do anything [to get there]. In the

late 1990s it became increasingly obvious that it wasn't going to happen like that, so I started getting interested in the privatization and commercialization of space, the way the Internet had been privatized and commercialized. Air taxis are kind of like PCs were then—the little guys in a world of big guys. So I started this conference called "Flight School" and invested in Space Adventures and XCORP.

**A & S:** It's striking how many people who made their money in the Internet world are now interested in space.

**Dyson:** One of the problems with this [space] industry is that it's so capital intensive that the only players are billionaires right now. So they fund their own companies. There's less of an open marketplace, and it's more siloed, which is a pity. It's also ironic, because it's the software industry that should be secretive, because you can copy software. You could steal all of XCORP's plans, and still couldn't do what they've done without taking three to four years, because there's so much black art to it.

Take [Amazon and Blue Origins founder] Jeff Bezos. He doesn't want his shareholders to think he's not full-time focused on Amazon. Elon Musk has the same issue between Tesla and SpaceX. So their businesses tend to be somewhat underexposed. What you really want is more of a market. With software, you can put something out and have people hack at it. With spacecraft, probably the best guy in this respect is John Carmack at Armadillo. He tests all the time. He builds and makes

mistakes and improves. He's doing the small-is-beautiful, scruffy startup. He's another software guy.

To me the big frontiers now are genetics/medicine and space. In both cases it's not just cool new technology, it's restructuring the institutions.

**A & S: On a more personal note, having just finished several months of training, why do you want to go into space yourself? Is it the same reason now that it was five months ago?**

**Dyson:** It is. [The training] was kind of what I expected, which is positive. I didn't do it with the presumption that I would go into space. I did it on the presumption that I wanted to learn. If you want to learn French, you need to go to France. And if you want to learn space, you need to be embedded with people who are doing it. You find out the stuff they don't bother to talk about, because they take it for granted. For example, it didn't occur to me how important doctors were to the whole enterprise, which of course makes sense. They're sending human beings up into space. If you were sending pearls, you'd have a jeweler.

To be candid, the whole space program is basically just a giant plumbing-in-the-sky operation, plus some medical stuff. So you send these guys up, and what do they do? They do experiments on humans, and they fix the plumbing, and a little bit of construction on the outside.

Another thing I learned was how close the Russian-American relationship is. People talk about it, but you don't really realize it. These American [space] guys speak Russian far better than the American business people I know in Russia. I've been going to Russia for 20 years, and to some extent this was an opportunity to get embedded in Russia. It wasn't just space.

The Russians are justifiably proud of what they've achieved in space. The Russian public appreciates it more. Here I was, a foreign woman backup space tourist. In the scheme of things, I was at the very bottom of the totem pole. And I was on TV!

**A & S: So is there genuine public interest in space in Russia? Is the space station on the news more than it is here?**

**Dyson:** Oh yeah. If you go to the Pushkinskaya station and ask the next teenager you see "Who's in space?" they probably won't know. But your typical well-educated Russian is likely to know. I would talk about it to strangers, and they would know when the next flight was.

**A & S: Now that you've trained, will you go out and raise the money for a flight to the space station?**

**Dyson:** I wouldn't invest \$40 million in sending somebody [else] to space, so my best chance of going is to make \$40 million on one of my IT investments. Or maybe 10 years from now XCOR will have a spacecraft that goes into orbit, as opposed to the suborbital things they're doing now. My next actual flight is going to be on a test run of XCOR's Lynx. I'm an investor, so I get to go. I don't want to go too early, but I'm willing to take the risk. I've had a long and happy life already.

**A & S: In terms of the market appeal of space tourism, which do you think will be more important, the view of Earth or weightlessness?**

**Dyson:** It's a really interesting question, and you see it pretty clearly in the different approaches of XCOR [Lynx] and Virgin Galactic. Virgin is much more focused on floating around in space. The Virgin experience is more luxury, whereas with Lynx it's just you and the pilot, and you sit in front. It's still not clear whether you even get out of the seat. The Virgin experience is to bring your family and pay up. Lynx is kind of like being a macho guy.

**A & S: Some of the people who've gone to orbit don't like to be called space tourists. They want to be called**

**spaceflight participants.**

**Dyson:** I think you should call them space tourists. It's like "housewife" should not be a negative term, and neither should "space tourist."

**A & S:** There's a certain defensiveness, though. Maybe they feel pressure, like "I can't just go up there and fool around. I better do something that sounds important." But to play devil's advocate, if it's their \$40 million, what's wrong with turning weightless somersaults for a week?

**Dyson:** In general, I'm not a big fan of yachts. I'm kind of a usefulness fanatic myself. My mission, in fact, is to get all the astronauts and cosmonauts to get genotyped and do interesting stuff for healthcare. Most people with really good health records are people who are sick. The other people with really good health records are athletes—they probably take pretty good care of Tiger Woods—and astronauts and cosmonauts.

[Space researchers] are interested in what combination of factors makes you resistant to space sickness. And if you knew that, maybe you would know which people would be helped by Dramamine or something else. The Russians firmly believe you can be trained to overcome space sickness, and the Americans firmly believe you can't. There must be some way to do proper research. If we are going to have a real commercial space industry, this would be useful stuff to know. I'm on the board of 23andMe [a personal genetics service], which is where that interest comes from.

**A & S:** Do you think there would be more millionaire space tourists lining up if it weren't for the training requirements?

**Dyson:** It's clear that the issue for most people is not the \$30 million or \$40 million cost, it's the six months or a year away from work.

**A & S:** Could the training be condensed?

**Dyson:** Yes it could. But not into three weeks. First of all, you have to know the space station, not just the Soyuz. And as someone said, you may have a bit part in the opera, but you still need to know the whole score to do the chorus at the right time. Most of the training is for stuff that won't happen and you hope never happens. But if it does happen, you've got to know which button to push. And you're a risk to the other people if you're not properly trained.

**A & S:** I've never heard about any resentment of the space tourists by Russian cosmonauts.

**Dyson:** First of all, they understand that you're a fan. This is not some rich guy who doesn't care about space. His money helps the Russian space program. I wasn't there for [all the space tourists] getting trained, but the ones I do know—and I know all of them except Dennis [Tito]—are smart people who are serious, try to learn, and do their best to speak Russian. So as human beings, they're not useless people.

The one thing I did notice is that there are a lot more female astronauts than female cosmonauts.

**A & S:** Is there any pressure on the Russians to change that?

**Dyson:** Probably from some women somewhere. I did my wilderness training, but to be candid, I'm a wimp. The two guys chopped down the trees, but the reality was that I wasn't as good at chopping trees as they were, so they did it. And it was nice, they didn't complain that I was a wimp. So I picked up the twigs, and tended the fire. I didn't feel that I needed to prove myself. In a sense, they're more realistic about that.

**A & S: What do you think about Bigelow Aerospace and its plans for a private space station?**

**Dyson:** I desperately hope he succeeds, because we all need someplace to go. I would love for him to have some competition, because that will make him better, it would give us more options, and it would make [space tourism] look real.

**A & S: What do you look for in a new space company? Technical expertise?**

**Dyson:** It's much more holistic. In space, you need substantial chunks of money. This isn't like launching a website for twenty thousand dollars because your brother-in-law is a good programmer. This requires heavy-duty capital investment. And I can't play in that field. I just don't have that much money. But if I did, and a guy who wanted to create a space station showed up, I would ask has he done anything else successfully? Do I like the guy? Does he or she seem to understand what they're good at? Because it's going to take a lot of things—management, inspiration, marketing, general credibility. If they're competing with Bigelow, can they position themselves differently? Virgin Galactic and XCOR have market positions that are not the same. So I'd look for somebody that wasn't redundant but had a clear idea of what they're trying to do and the requisite technical expertise. Or knows where to get it.

**A & S: This sounds harsh, but for all the talk about commercial space, not much has really happened.**

**Dyson:** Well, it is happening. SpaceX is genuinely making progress. Things are happening. It looks very slow, especially when you watch businesses like Twitter explode.

**A & S: When SpaceShipOne flew five years ago, did you think we'd be farther along in 2009?**

**Dyson:** Probably, yes.

**A & S: And you had to cancel your Flight School last year due to the slump in the economy.**

**Dyson:** I think it will recover. You have a bunch of billionaires who haven't yet spent their billions. I was just talking to someone who was on [Oracle CEO] Larry Ellison's yacht. Larry has shown no interest in space, but there are other billionaires who have. And I think you have a bunch of guys in their thirties and forties now who will be billionaires in 10 years and will have time on their hands, either to be space tourists or to invest \$500 million in a space hotel chain.

**A & S: The argument has always been that private sector investors are too short-sighted, so government has to step in.**

**Dyson:** Investment institutions are short-sighted, but I mean individual billionaires. Or, you've probably heard of the Mars Corporation idea. Millions of individual investors put up a couple of thousand dollars apiece into a corporation whose purpose is to inhabit Mars. With their investment, they get a lottery ticket to go to Mars. What you get is this non-nationally bound institution which is a constituency for Mars exploration. You don't want it to be all done by governments.

**A & S: What exactly is the long-term economic return from space? Helium 3? Asteroid mining?**

**Dyson:** Asteroid mining and the Dyson Sphere [for producing space power]. It's very far off, but it's for real.

**A & S: How about near-term? Just space tourism?**

**Dyson:** Insurance.

**A & S: Against global catastrophe?**

**Dyson:** Yeah. Terraforming Mars makes real sense. And science. The ability to grow pharmaceuticals more effectively.

**A & S: Although the big pharmaceutical companies apparently don't think so.**

**Dyson:** They don't en masse, because again, they've got these short-sighted investors. Maybe it sounds kind of lame, but I think 20 years from now we'll be very glad we started doing this 30 years ago.

**A & S: What do you think will be the turning point that makes space enterprise happen faster?**

**Dyson:** Probably when Musk has some competition. Just like you had the Tandy Radio Shack versus the Atari.

**A & S: How many times have you done weightlessness flights?**

**Dyson:** Four times in the U.S. with Zero-G, where they try very hard not to get you sick, and twice in Russia, where they call it "provocation." They twirl you around, trying to make you get sick. And it almost worked for me. I asked for the plastic bag, but I was able not to use it. I got close.

**A & S: What drew you to Icon Aircraft enough to invest in it?**

**Dyson:** Kirk [Hawkins], who's an F-16 pilot and a visionary, is your American dream kind of guy who created himself. The good news is we're going to be in production [with the ICON A5 light sport aircraft] when this [slump] should end. So they have an amazing book of advance orders. And mind you, it costs on the order of half a Virgin Galactic flight. Around \$100,000. But you can keep it—it's not just an experience.

It's a sports thing, it's not transportation. We're a very rich country. We're not quite as rich as we think we are, but there are a sizeable number of people for whom this is the ultimate outdoor experience.

**A & S: Are you a pilot yourself?**

**Dyson:** No, I don't even have a driver's license. I want to be the first person who can pilot a spacecraft but can't pilot a car.

**Find this article at:**

<http://www.airspacemag.com/space-exploration/AS-Interview-Esther-Dyson.html>

Check the box to include the list of links referenced in the article.

## WILL THE REAL SCOTT JONES

PLEASE STAND UP ?

The purpose of this monograph is to sing the praises of the Renaissance Man of the Paranormal, Cecil B. Scott Jones, Ph.D.

If your field is ufology, you know Scott as a mover, shaker, organizer and confidante of some of the central figures in UFO research. And if you are a parapsychologist, you recognize the same face from countless symposia, boards of directors, and the like. Ufologists and parapsychologists seldom communicate, and even more rarely do they attend each other's meetings. So it comes as a shock to each group to learn that Scott has a foot so firmly planted in the "other" arena.

His interest in these fields appears to have been triggered by personal experience. Scott describes his UFO sighting, which took place when he was a Navy fighter pilot in the Korean War, thus: "As I rolled into a split-S to descend to low altitude from around 30,000 feet, I saw a silver disc directly overhead" (Advanced Aerial Devices Reported During The Korean War, R. F. Haines, LDA Press, Los Altos, CA, 1990, page 54). He also had a "parapsychological" experience, which he describes in these vague terms: "When I retired from the Navy, as a result of something that happened to me, in the Navy, which was parapsychological in nature, I decided that there would be interest and there might be a commercial application, if what I was calling then applied psychic phenomena was understood, and could be used in certain circumstances" (Lecture, Society for Psychical Research, England, November 1990).

### UFOLOGY

Scott's "clout" in ufology can perhaps be illustrated by a brief summary of his activities at the TREAT II conference in January 1990 at the Blacksburg, Virginia campus of Virginia Polytechnic Institute & State University (Virginia Tech). For you parapsychologists, TREAT stands for Treatment and Research of Experienced Anomalous Trauma. And that is crypto for UFO abduction research. About 70 investigators, including many research psychologists, clinicians, MDs, physicists and assorted intellectuals who take the abduction phenomenon very seriously met for five days to share ideas. This was by invitation only, no publicity desired or allowed.

Scott chaired a panel, conferred with the university sponsors, acted as liaison with the Prince of Liechtenstein who was the major benefactor of the conference, and conferred on strategic organizational issues with Walter Andrus, the leader of the Mutual UFO Network (MUFON), a major ufo research organization in America, and John Schuessler<sup>1</sup>, Andrus' close ufological associate and second-in-command.

TREAT was organized by Rima Laibow, MD, a psychiatrist determined to get mainstream attention for the abduction puzzle. She is the obvious and very visible leader, but Scott is never far.

Laibow is a very energetic person and the center of violent controversy in abduction research circles. Previously a close associate of Budd Hopkins, Laibow is reported to be an abductee. She is also very well connected and has an exceptional "network" extending into Europe and the Soviet Union. If you can get close to Laibow, you are close to the state-of-the-art in abduction research. Scott stays close. In the Fall of 1990 they lectured together in England.<sup>2</sup> As late as the summer of 1991 Jones and Laibow were planning a yachting excursion together with Col. John Alexander (retired from the U.S. Army) to investigate anomalies in the Bahamas.

Similarly, Jones was very familiar with Andrus and Schuessler prior to TREAT, and presumably remains on the closest terms with them. Andrus is retired and devotes all his time to running MUFON. Thus Jones is on the inside with respect to data collected by MUFON. In 1989 MUFON appointed Jones as a Special Consultant in International Relations, formalizing the relationship.

A cynic might ask if Scott's activities could suggest something other than a very active interest in the UFO mystery. The cynic could point out that he has insinuated himself into the inner sanctums of UFO research, has the ear of policy makers, and is in a position to monitor developments in all critical areas of study. A breakthrough in civilian ufology, such as the unambiguous identification of an alien artifact, would come to his attention almost at once. A policy decision concerning the disposition of the hypothetical artifact would probably not be taken before consulting with Scott.

It is interesting to note that Scott is a cipher to the average UFO researcher or enthusiast. That is, the perhaps three or four thousand people who follow the subject with some diligence over a protracted period of time, can easily recognize the names of probably 50 or so individuals who have made contributions to ufology or are "important" people

in the field. But they would be puzzled if asked to identify C. B. Scott Jones.

Scott rarely puts anything on paper, preferring instead to work behind the scenes, keeping in touch via telephone or personal visit. He attends most conferences of note, and goes to great lengths, in the literal geographical sense, to meet not only researchers but important witnesses. He has shown particular interest in spending time with "abductees" in recent years. But unlike so many others in ufology who rush to the typewriter to broadcast their opinions, Scott keeps his own quiet counsel. Thus he provides us all with an uplifting example of humility.

In a departure from his usual rule against publishing, Scott presented a paper at the 1991 conference of the Mutual UFO Network. The title was "Government UFO Connections." Those who were advised in advance of the title, and who knew something of Scott's background, thought the paper would contain a spectacular revelation.

In a sense, it did. But more on that later.

#### PARAPSYCHOLOGY

Scott Jones has been a fixture at parapsychology symposia ranging from the most august academic gatherings to New Age meetings and those of the human potential movement at least since the mid-1970s, when he organized a parapsychology conference in Casper, Wyoming. Among the conferences he has attended are those of the Parapsychological Association, the American Society for Psychical Research, the Society for Scientific Exploration, the Southeastern Regional Parapsychological Association, the Association for Research and Enlightenment, the Society for Psychical Research, the International Forum on New Science, and the Archaeus Congress, to name a few.<sup>3</sup>

In 1983 a firm called Kaman Tempo, specializing in "think tank" intelligence analysis for the U.S. Government, organized a seminar on parapsychological applications. The seminar was attended by a number of federal employees. A formal Proceedings of the seminar was published, with Jones as editor. In his sparse remarks, Jones made clear his very wide network of federal contacts, and intimated that he was the organizer of the seminar. This was certainly an auspicious start for someone who was just beginning to be noticed by insiders in parapsychology.

Scott has been on the Board of Trustees of the American Society for Psychical Research (ASPR) since 1985, and now serves as its President. The ASPR was founded more than a century ago, and is the oldest organization in the U.S. to publish a refereed scientific journal in parapsychology.

Complaints have been aired about his stewardship of the ASPR. These include charges that he is attempting to remove professional researchers from the Board of Trustees, replacing them with individuals who are more pliant to Jones' personal agenda for the organization.

As in the field of ufology, one searches in vain for significant published material from the hand of Scott Jones. It appears that his only contribution to a parapsychological journal is a review of John White's Psychic Warfare: Fact or Fiction? for the June 1989 issue of the Journal of Parapsychology.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES

Scott Jones was born in 1928, and lived at least part of his childhood between Gulfport and Biloxi, Mississippi. He joined the U.S. Navy in about 1946. Following flight training in the Aviation Midshipman Program, he was commissioned in 1950. He was a career officer in the U.S. Navy, serving during the Korean War as a fighter pilot, which included two combat tours in VF-191, flying the F9F-2 Panther from the USS Princeton. He served in Naval Intelligence for approximately 15 years, including assignments with Carrier Division 14, and as Assistant Naval Attache, New Delhi, India, and Kathmandu, Nepal in the 1960s. He collected intelligence and provided intelligence support throughout southeast asia, the middle east, and north Africa.

Jones has briefed the President's Scientific Advisory Committee, and has testified before House and Senate committees on intelligence matters.

Thus he served in naval intelligence for approximately 15 years, retiring around 1976.

Jones received an A.B. in Government from George Washington University in 1961, an M.A. in Government and Politics from the University of Maryland in 1963, and a Ph.D. in International Studies from American University in 1975, with a dissertation entitled "How The Indian Lok Sabha Handles Defense Matters: An Institutional Study." He taught political science for three years at Casper College, Casper, Wyoming, and the University of Wyoming, Laramie, Wyoming.

He has stated that he worked during the period following his Navy career for "several" companies, including R. F. Cross Associates, Ltd., of Alexandria, Virginia, and Kaman Tempo, "A Division of Kaman Sciences Corporation," in Alexandria, Virginia. His MUFON biographical sketch states

that in his post-Navy career he "worked in the private sector research and development community involved in the U.S. Government sponsored projects for the Defense Nuclear Agency, Defense Intelligence Agency [DIA], and U.S. Army Intelligence and Security Command" (INSCOM).

In 1985 Scott came in from the cold in a big way. Senator Claiborne Pell of Rhode Island, Chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee and one of the most senior politicians on Capitol Hill, appointed him to a position as Special Assistant. From this very prestigious vantage Scott continued to do exactly what he had been doing before, which is to say making the rounds of ufological and parapsychological meetings. He was always available, either at the Senate office he used in Washington thanks to the Senator's largesse, or on the road. It is not clear whether Jones ever did ordinary "aide" work. Rather, it seems that he devoted himself entirely to the field of paranormal inquiry.

It is quite an exceptional situation that Jones found, and one that most of us in anomalies research would envy. The taxpayers of Rhode Island seem not to have noticed, and the December 5, 1988 issue of U.S. News & World Report, which devoted a great deal of space to New Age belief in the Halls of Congress, mentioned Pell and his protege Jones, but failed to note that Jones was on the government payroll primarily as a psychic/UFO facilitator.

In March of 1991 there came a parting of the ways, and Scott left the employ of Senator Pell, but not the field of the paranormal. He is now at his new organization, the Human Potential Foundation.<sup>5</sup> With his assistant Menelika McCarthy, Scott continues to do that which he has done so well for the last decade. His foundation is ensconced in the resplendent offices of Sandground Barondess and West, P.C., at what is perhaps the most prestigious address in an area of fine office buildings on the Washington beltway. Mark Sandground and Claiborne Pell serve on the board of the foundation, which is reportedly funded by Laurance Rockefeller.

#### ORGANIZATIONS

Among the organizations with which Scott has been affiliated at one time or another, and of which there is some kind of public record, are these:

Center for Applied Anomalous Phenomena. 6435 Shady Lane, Falls Church, VA 22042-2335. Telephone: (703) 534-2423. Scott Jones, Founder. Jones states that his work is supported by the Center.

Human Potential Foundation. 8000 Towers Crescent Drive, Suite 600., Vienna, VA 22182. Telephone: (703) 761-4281; fax: (703) 761-4249. Scott Jones, President. Established in 1989. Support comes from Claiborne Pell and Laurance Rockefeller.

American Society for Psychical Research. 5 West 73rd Street, New York, NY 10023. Telephone: (212) 799-5050. Jones has been on the Board of Trustees since 1985; he now serves as President.

Parapsychological Association. P.O. Box 12236, Research Triangle Park, NC 27709. Telephone: (919) 688-8241. This is the professional association of parapsychologists. Jones has been an Associate Member since 1984.

Mutual UFO Network (MUFON). 103 Oldtowne Road, Seguin, TX 78155-4099. Telephone: (512) 379-9216. Jones was appointed Consultant in International Relations in 1989.

Mid-Point. P.O. Box 246, 128 Main Street, So., Bridgewater, CT 06752. Telephone: (203) 354-5948. This is a small organization whose purpose is to do research with dolphins and apply the findings to other areas of endeavor. Jones serves on the Board of Advisors.

R. F. Cross Associates, Ltd. Alexandria, VA. [Directory assistance now has no listing for that organization]. Jones served as research director.

Kaman Tempo. 2560 Huntington Avenue, Suite 500, Alexandria, VA 22303. [Directory assistance now has no listing for this organization, but lists a Kaman Sciences company in Alexandria, VA.]. Jones served as a research scientist.

Atlantic University. 67th Street and Atlantic Avenue, P.O. Box 595, Virginia Beach, VA 23451. Telephone: (804) 428-3588. This unaccredited university is affiliated with the Edgar Cayce Foundation. Jones serves on the Board of Directors.

Quest Institute. P.O. Box 3265, Charlottesville, VA 22903. Telephone: (804) 295-3377. This institute sponsors educational programs in New Age areas. Jones serves on the Board of Directors.

## TRAVELS

Few scientists or academicians have the ability to travel the way Scott does. There is literally no significant conference in ufology or parapsychology in any part of the world that seems beyond the means of Scott Jones to visit. In addition to trips throughout the United States, Jones has gone to China, the U.S.S.R., the U.K., Continental and Eastern Europe, and South America, all in connection with paranormal research.

It would probably be rude to inquire about the source of funds for all this globe trotting (and what Scott's "funders" expect to gain).

## CONNECTIONS

Scott's unique position on the staff of one of the ranking members of the U.S. Senate (Claiborne Pell) has been discussed above. The official connection alone is enough to guarantee easy access to the widest range of government agencies and private organizations at the executive level. Beyond that, Senator Pell's personal network, firmly based on his credentials as an Eastern Establishment aristocrat, was at the disposal of Jones. It is difficult to imagine any door that could not be opened by this awesome combination.

Thus Scott often escorted Prince Hans-Adam of Liechtenstein, a very wealthy European with a longstanding interest in the paranormal. Together, they visited parapsychological laboratories and UFO conferences. According to the Sunday Times of India for August 4, 1991, Hans-Adam controls 97% of the voting rights and 85% of the share capital of the Bank of Liechtenstein, which in turn controls the 3.3 billion dollar GT Management of London. The personality magazine Special Report (November 1990-January 1991) described the Prince as "Heir to the last remnant of the Holy Roman Empire."

Recently, in a bizarre turn of events that was reported in several outlets including Harper's Magazine (January 1991, page 25), a personal letter from Scott to "Dear Dick" Cheney, the Secretary of Defense, was published.<sup>6</sup> That Jones should be in a position to write a letter to the Secretary and address him as "Dick" is illuminating.

One would suppose that all this "clout" would result in a tangible flow of money into the accounts of laboratories and individuals engaged in paranormal research. Oddly, this does not seem to be the case. In the last three years, two major parapsychological laboratories have closed due to lack of funds. Scott was well familiar with their work and their

## DOLPHINS

Jones has conducted his own dolphin telepathy studies along with Colonel John Alexander and Theodore Rockwell, a prominent (Who's Who) nuclear engineer who has worked on naval nuclear propulsion systems and who also serves as vice president of the U.S. Psychotronics Association.<sup>8</sup> Although Scott has been rather shy when it comes to committing his ideas to paper, he has, on a few occasions, made informal presentations at parapsychology conferences. The most notable of these was his description of his dolphin telepathy experiments, which he describes as "interspecies communication." The reception from the general audience was warm, but some professionals were appalled by what they perceived as the lack of scientific basis for Scott's claims.

Scott displayed marvelous creativity when he enthusiastically urged that dolphins be channeled in order to locate the remains of crashed flying saucers. In one bold stroke he thereupon melded the previously disparate disciplines of ufology and parapsychology.

## GOVERNMENT UFO CONNECTIONS

This is the title of the paper delivered by Scott Jones to the seven hundred ufologists assembled at the 1991 MUFON symposium in Chicago. It should also, perhaps, be the sign on the various doors of Scott Jones' various offices during the past ten years. Just a bit more paint would tell the whole story: "Government UFO/Psi Connections -- Walk In."

The MUFON paper trudges through Poly Sci 101, outlining the tensions that exist between the legislative and the executive branches of our government. We read every word, waiting for the bombshell. Scott goes to China, with full Senate portfolio, and asks about UFO reports.<sup>9</sup> Somehow, the Chinese think he is there to share information! As Jones tells the story in his 1991 Omega Conference speech, "They could not believe that someone who was truly a Special Assistant to a very senior U.S. Senator would ask for an appointment to talk about UFOs and then pretend not to know what his government was doing in the field."

When it becomes obvious that Scott is not forthcoming about what the U.S. Government knows about UFOs, the Chinese respond in kind and give him pieces of metal that, they assert (in veiled Oriental fashion), may, or may not, come from a crashed disc. Next Scott walks us through a detailed metallurgical analysis that proves the metal to be the entirely terrestrial debris from an electrical power transmission tower. Perhaps Scott's presentation could be construed as a subtle advertisement for his access to high

tech analysis capabilities. (Message: contact Scott at once if you have suspected alien material for analysis.)

Worried, but still anticipating, we come to the bottom line: Scott has to confess to ufologists, Chinese, American or whatever, that he "...honestly did not know of any activity of the U.S. government" in the field of UFOs (page 176).

This statement should be received with amusement by ufologists.

Two credible books have been written about the massive documentation that has been uncovered, through the Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) and other sources, detailing covert federal interest in UFO reports and the activities of UFO researchers and organizations (Clear Intent, Fawcett & Greenwood, Prentice-Hall, 1984, and Revelations, Jacques Vallee, Ballantine, 1991).<sup>10</sup> There is overwhelming evidence that personnel from the Air Force Office of Special Investigations (AFOSI), a counter intelligence organization, have for years been involved in disinformation activities in the UFO field.

The following are a few well known examples of "activity of the U.S. Government" in the field of UFOs. Despite his repeated claims of ignorance, Jones' name has surfaced in some of these cases.

#### William L. Moore

A ubiquitous character in this continuing saga is one William L. Moore, a former Minnesota school teacher and co-author of The Philadelphia Experiment (Berlitz and Moore, 1979) and The Roswell Incident (Berlitz and Moore, 1980). In fact it was Moore who sparked the intense interest in the now celebrated Roswell incident. Moore's name is also well known in relation to Richard Doty, Jaime Shandera, MJ-12, Paul Bennevit, and Lee Graham, and reports also link him to our favorite "know-nothing" for some years.

In the June 1989 issue of the MUFON UFO Journal, Robert Hastings published a blistering attack on the credibility of William Moore. A few months later, in a speech delivered to an astonished audience at the 1989 MUFON Symposium, Moore admitted to a long career as a "controlled informant" to the U.S. Government. Further, in the same amazing talk, Moore admitted to having deceived a number of people. The ensuing uproar has yet to subside, and in a recent interview Moore admitted to still being a controlled informant (UFO, 1992 Vol. 7, No. 1).

In his 1991 Omega Conference talk, Jones echoed some of the themes of Moore's 1989 MUFON spectacle. Jones spoke

discouragingly of the use of the Freedom of Information Act, and in one of his parenthetical remarks, he spoke of Moore with approbation. In fact, only two other ufologists, Professor Michael Swords and conference organizer John White, were mentioned in the entire speech. Shortly after his remarks about Moore, Jones again proclaimed that he "quite honestly...didn't have the vaguest idea of what the government was doing" in the field of UFOs.

#### Sergeant Richard Doty

One of Moore's long-time buddies is Sergeant Richard Doty, with whom he is now advertising a co-authored forthcoming book. Doty was formerly a special agent with the Air Force Office of Special Investigations (AFOSI) assigned to Kirtland Air Force Base in Albuquerque. Hastings' 1989 paper makes a strong case that Doty was involved in fabricating a UFO report delivered to the civilian Aerial Phenomena Research Organization (APRO) in 1980.

Linda M. Howe, a television journalist known for her work on cattle mutilations, was invited to Kirtland AFB in 1983 by Doty. At the time, she was working on a documentary on UFOs. During her visit, Doty showed her what he claimed were briefing documents prepared for the president of the United States and which discussed crashed saucers and recovered bodies of ETs (UFO Universe July 1988). Doty promised movie footage would be provided later. But the footage never arrived, and Howe's documentary was cancelled, which Howe now suspects was the intended purpose of offering her the "bait."

Howe produced a sworn statement describing her meeting with Doty. He later denied the incident, but in an apparently unrelated matter, Doty's honesty was questioned by the military and he flunked a lie detector test, thus casting further doubt on Doty's integrity (Skeptics UFO Newsletter, January 1991). There is every reason to believe Howe's account.

Jacques Vallee (Revelations) reports that Moore now claims that Doty worked for an Officer Hennessey, based at the Bolling AFB Headquarters of AFOSI (the name "Hennessey" also arises in the case of Lee Graham, described below).

#### Captain Robert Collins

But Richard Doty is not the only person on Kirtland AFB to take part in these shenanigans. In November 1987 Captain Collins arranged a meeting with Linda Howe, which was also attended by John Lear, a former employee of a CIA front called Air America, the son of the famous inventor Bill Lear (the car radio, the Lear jet), and a candidate for the State

Legislature in Nevada. Lear has also been a primary source for stories claiming that there are vast underground bases in the Southwest populated by aliens carrying out grotesque biological experiments using humans, all with the approval and connivance of the U.S. Government. At the meeting, Collins presented Howe and Lear with documents concerning MJ-12 and an alien held captive by the government. According to Howe's affidavit, Collins spoke of having worked "behind the scenes" for many years with William Moore.

This is quite extraordinary activity on the part of Doty and Collins, and much of it took place on government property over a period of years. Some skeptics have suggested that the Doty-Collins activities were simply the private hobby of a couple of renegades. If so, Jones should certainly be in a position to clear the air on this. Indeed, even Philip Klass has uncovered government information on Doty. But despite Jones' "honest" ignorance of the "activity of the U.S. government" he met with Moore and Doty while in the employ of Senator Pell (UFO, 1992, Vol. 7, No. 1). But he has refused to discuss the matter with credible investigators. Whatever the ultimate reason for the Doty-Collins activities, the effect has been to waste an immense amount of the time, energy and money of UFO researchers.

Lear has often stated that he obtains his data about underground bases, etc., from "intelligence sources." ("The MJ-12 Affair: Facts, Questions, Comments," by Robert Hastings, MUFON UFO Journal, No. 254, June 1989).

#### Jaime Shandera and MJ-12

Moore's colleague, Jaime Shandera, a television producer, claims to have received a roll of undeveloped film in the mail in mid-December 1984. And Shandera promptly alerted his colleague. Development showed a document, purporting to describe a crashed saucer recovered by the U.S. Government in 1947. The material also suggested that alien bodies were recovered and that a top secret panel of 12 scientists, military leaders, and intelligence officials (MJ-12) were commissioned to supervise the investigation. Study of the MJ-12 documents has absorbed an immense amount of effort which the impoverished UFO research community can ill afford. It is most unfortunate that Scott Jones, in his search for UFO-related activity of the U.S. Government, did not use the power of his position to establish the provenance of the MJ-12 papers or the motives of the various government employees engaged in their dissemination.

In October 1990, Shandera contacted an inactive UFO (R) saying that his "contact" had told him that a high authority (perhaps in the Pentagon) had determined that Shandera

should establish and maintain a relationship with R. Shandera also let it be known that he was in contact with a scientist in the military involved with remote viewing. R began having apparently precognitive dreams involving Saddam Hussein and Iraq, and he reported them to Shandera. Shandera told R that he passed these along to "authorities." R later learned that Shandera and Moore were in contact with Scott Jones, and R called Jones. Jones expressed familiarity with the reported dreams and went on to say that he was familiar with Psi Tech but gave little further information.<sup>11</sup>

#### Paul Bennewitz

Paul Bennewitz, a physicist and manufacturer of temperature and humidity measuring devices sold to the military, claimed to have discovered alien devices and communications at Kirtland AFB. The military apparently took Bennewitz seriously, and he was invited to Kirtland to present his material. Bennewitz eventually was hospitalized for psychiatric care and has dropped out of UFO research. It appears that Bennewitz was the object of a program of psychological destabilization originated by AFOSI at Kirtland. Documents concerning Bennewitz were signed by Special Agent Doty. In his published MUFON speech, Moore claimed that he had no hand in the "dirty tricks," but in fact tried to protect Bennewitz, although he knew Bennewitz was being disinformed and becoming progressively more unbalanced. This is one of the most ominous chapters in the Moore-Doty-AFOSI litany, and it cries out for investigation by the legislative branch of the U.S. government. Unfortunately, Jones, in his Diogenes-like search for "activity of the U.S. government" has missed this one.

#### Lee Graham

Before the appearance of the MJ-12 papers, UFO researcher Lee Graham, a technician with a secret clearance working for Aerojet Electrosystems, Azusa, California, was contacted by William Moore. Graham had never met Moore, but had written to him after the publication of the Moore-Berlitz book on Roswell. During the next few months Moore gave to the perplexed Graham a series of documents, all exhibiting security classification markings. These papers included the alleged Eisenhower briefing document and other material relating to UFOs and government involvement with aliens or alien technology.

Graham, whose livelihood depends on maintaining his security clearance, eventually took the documents to the Aerojet official in charge of security, and asked that both the documents and Moore be investigated by the Defense Investigative Service (DIS). Ultimately, the documents were back in Graham's hands, marked "unclassified." Graham, however, became the object of intense scrutiny by the DIS.

He repeatedly demanded that Moore be investigated for distributing documents that appeared to be extremely sensitive, and for exhibiting an identification card indistinguishable from those used by the many DIS agents that Graham had encountered. But to the best of Graham's knowledge, Moore has never been interviewed by DIS or any other agency concerning these serious charges. It would be a simple matter for Pell's office to request an investigation of Moore on the basis of Graham's charges.

In 1987, Graham was paid an intimidating visit at his workplace by FBI Special Agent William Hurley, accompanied by a man in civilian clothes who did not identify himself, but who was later identified as no less than Major General Michael Kerby, USAF, at that time the Director of the Air Force Legislative Liaison office. Kerby's military career differs from that of most of the uniformed players in this drama, in that he seems to have had no intelligence background. Prior to the assignment with congressional liaison, Kerby appears to have been in command of the operational aspects of the "stealth" fighter aircraft, as well as other very sensitive aviation activities at Nellis AFB.

During the interview with Hurley and his companion, Graham was shown a document identifying the then Top Secret designation of the F-117 "Stealth" fighter, a piece of information Graham had tirelessly pursued through Freedom of Information Act requests. He was also given a form to sign, certifying that he had been given information "for which you have no need to know." This very unusual action was followed by a lengthy "pep talk" in which Hurley and Kerby praised Graham for his work in disseminating the MJ-12 documents! Graham says that the bulk of the one hour interview concerned the MJ-12 papers.

The news that the man accompanying FBI Agent Hurley was a two-star general came to Graham from an unexpected and extraordinary source: C. B. Scott Jones. Graham had never met Jones, nor did the name mean anything to him when Jones called and opened the conversation by saying that he and Graham "had a mutual acquaintance." Jones was referring to the mystery man who accompanied Special Agent Hurley on the interview with Graham. During the course of the conversation, Jones promised to send information that would help Graham identify the mysterious interviewer.

Shortly thereafter, Graham received a note from Jones, on U.S. Senate letterhead, together with the official Air Force biography of Kerby, including his photograph. Graham recognized the face at once as that of the man who accompanied the FBI agent, and who spoke so enthusiastically about the MJ-12 papers.

Jones was asked to explain this strange episode, and gave the following account. Jones was in his office at Pell's Senate suite. Kerby, in the normal course of his liaison duties, was paying a courtesy call on Senator Pell. Kerby spotted Jones, and they had a chat. Apparently they had met before, and chatted before, at some length, because Jones says, "Kerby knew of my interest in these matters," meaning UFOs. Obviously, Kerby had some time on his hands, and for reasons Jones refuses to elaborate, Kerby told Jones about his visit to Graham, incognito. Jones has been pressed about all this with understandable vigor by Graham and by journalist Don Ecker, but to no avail. Jones, I must remind the weary reader, is the man who "honestly" does "not know of any activity of the U.S. government" in the field of UFOs. (See UFO, Vol. 6, No. 6, 1991, page 12; also multiple personal communications with Don Ecker, November and December 1991; multiple personal communications with Lee Graham, November and December 1991).

During his FOIA requests, Graham asked for files compiled on himself. When he received them, he learned that a Colonel Barry Hennessey was involved in monitoring Graham's activities. Richard Doty is said to have reported to an "Officer Hennessey" in the AFOSI chain of command.

#### Roswell .

The hottest topic in ufology today is the account of an apparent crashed UFO recovery operation near Roswell, New Mexico in 1947. The principal recent investigators, Randle and Schmitt, report that they have a dozen retired military and intelligence officials who are willing to give testimony on the retrieval, but only if they are relieved from the strictures of the Espionage Act. This is a very reasonable request. Immunity from prosecution under various statutes is now routinely granted by the Congress, and it would be a simple matter for Jones, through Pell, to make the necessary arrangements in the case of these pivotal but reluctant Roswell witnesses. Dr. Jones, who focuses his attentions on minutiae such as the indentivity of Lee Graham's mysterious visitor, has not bothered to contact Randle or Schmitt or Jerome Clark of the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies to offer his good offices in this specific matter, nor in any other way to unlock what is universally acknowledged to be a U.S. government stranglehold (surely a form of "activity") on Roswell information. (Personal communication, Jerome Clark, 14 January 1992.) (Personal communication, Kevin Randle to Vincent Ellis, 11 January 1992.)

## STRANGE PRIORITIES

It is important to note that these instances of "Government - UFO connections" are exceptionally well known in ufological circles, having been discussed at great length in a variety of journals and newsletters.

So it is indeed odd that Jones has had a longstanding relationship with a "ufologist" who claims to be a government "controlled informant," who has admitted to deceit in the past, but who claims that his goal is simply to learn the truth about government-UFO activities. The anomaly is that Jones seems to avoid similarly close links to credible researchers studying federal involvement with the UFO problem. Of course, Scott's services would be of little use to them because he "honestly" does "not know of any activity of the U.S. government" in the field of UFOs.

The Fund for UFO Research has concluded that breaking the federal secrecy about UFOs can only be accomplished through the legislative branch of the U.S. government. To this end, the Fund has placed top priority on preparing video and written briefings for members of Congress and their aides. A meeting was held in the Fall of 1991 to gather principal UFO researchers and staff from relevant congressional committees in order to assess the state of UFO research. Jones was invited, and one would suppose that the man who travels so easily to China and the U.S.S.R. would have no problem attending a meeting of such critical importance held almost literally in his own back yard. He did not attend. Nor did the other congressional staff members who were invited. (Personal communication, Fred Whiting, Secretary of the Fund, 26 December 1991).

## GOVERNMENT UFO CONNECTIONS -- II

In their book Clear Intent, Fawcett and Greenwood discuss the infiltration of the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP), a major civilian UFO organization. They begin their discussion by reciting the activities of some of the earliest NICAP members such as Nicholas de Rochefort, employed by the Psychological Warfare Staff of the CIA, Bernard J. O. Carvalho, who was involved in various secretly owned CIA business enterprises, and Vice Admiral Roscoe Hillenkoetter, the first Director of the CIA. Fawcett and Greenwood go on to say:

"Further evidence of CIA influence in NICAP developed during the period immediately before NICAP's decline. On December 3, 1969, Donald Keyhoe was ousted as NICAP's Director during a Board meeting. Who led the effort to remove Keyhoe? The Chairman of the Board, Col. Joseph

Bryan, former Chief of the CIA's Psychological Warfare Staff (1947-1953). And who replaced Keyhoe? John Acuff, who was the head of the Society of Photographic Scientists and Engineers (SPSE), a frequent target of Russian spying attempts and a group that had many members involved in Defense Department intelligence units, including the CIA. His management of NICAP was financially 'tight' (in the cheap sense) and totally inept in a research sense. Criticism of government UFO policy was gone, and NICAP merely served as a sighting collection center. Acuff's management drove loyal members away and ultimately led to Acuff's downfall in 1978.

"Who replaced Acuff? None other than Alan Hall, a retired CIA employee, who accepted the position after a number of other CIA employees were offered the job. Support for Hall came from Charles Lombard, an aide to Senator Barry Goldwater and a former CIA covert employee.

"NICAP eventually became so ineffective that it was dissolved." (page 207)

Are there parallels between the demise of NICAP and Jones' activities at the ASPR?

#### COLONELS

Scott's friend Colonel John Alexander, has an intriguing background. Besides being Jones' fellow researcher on anomalies in the Bahamas, he has displayed a long term interest in the paranormal. In 1980 he published an article in Military Review subtitled "Beam Me Up, Spock." Alexander has actively promoted psychic metal bending among government personnel using the techniques pioneered by Jack Houck of McDonnell Douglas. Alexander is a former president of the International Association for Near Death Studies, and he worked with Elisabeth Kubler-Ross.<sup>12</sup> Alexander also served as the military liaison to the National Research Council's panel evaluating parapsychological applications. Reportedly, he had access to classified government material on parapsychology.

Alexander had a 32 year career in the Army, including a stint as director of the Advanced Systems Concept Office, U.S. Army Laboratory Command. Alexander also was chief of the Advanced Human Technology Office of the Intelligence and Security Command (INSCOM). His colleague, General Albert Stubblebine, was head of INSCOM. In his MUFON paper, Scott Jones acknowledged working on a project for INSCOM.

According to the January/February 1990 issue of International UFO Reporter, Alexander is manager of anti-material technology in the Defense Initiative Office at Los Alamos National Laboratory. Thus he is located in an area of intense activity -- New Mexico, the Land of Enchantment.

Alexander recently co-authored a book entitled The Warrior's Edge (Morrow, New York, 1990) with Major Richard Groller and Janet Morris. Groller served on the staff of the Directorate of Intelligence, U.S. Forces Command, the U.S. Army Intelligence School, and the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA). Groller has published an article in Military Intelligence titled "Soviet Psychotronics - A State of Mind."

Morris is affiliated with the National Intelligence Study Center and worked as long as 19 years ago on the effect of mind on probability in computer systems.

#### GENERALS

One wonders about a two-star General (Kerby) showing up incognito to interview a "UFO buff," (Graham) and who also spends some of his time with a congressional aide who specializes in paranormal and New Age topics. But stealth specialist Kerby is not the only general officer who seems to be on friendly terms with Scott Jones.

While Kerby seems to devote his energies to the UFO problem, Major General Albert Stubblebine focuses on parapsychology. I will quote from Howard Blum's book Out There (Simon & Schuster, 1990), which is devoted to an account of U.S. Government activities in the fields of ufology and parapsychology. Nearly every review of this book has pointed out the extraordinary number of factual errors it contains, but the information on Stubblebine appears to be correct:

"In the early 1980s, Army Intelligence was an inventive, why-not-give-it-a-try sort of organization. It was spending millions on parapsychological experiments. It had contracted with the Monroe Institute in Faber, Virginia, for studies to relieve stress through 'advanced states of consciousness.' It had spent research dollars on 'hemisphere synchronization,' a process that uses patterns of sound waves to intensify consciousness by 'uniting' both hemispheres of the brain. Marksmen were being taught to concentrate through paranormal methods (a project so intense that several officers later claimed they suffered recurring mental problems as a result.) And the

Commander of INSCOM, as the Army's Intelligence and Security Command was known, was Major General Albert Stubblebine, a man nicknamed 'spoon bender' because of his rumored belief in psychic powers." (page 58)

Since he has left the Army, Stubblebine has been quite involved in paranormal areas.<sup>13</sup> Stubblebine, formerly Vice President for "Intelligence Systems" of BDM of McClean, Virginia, is now Chairman of Psi Tech, a group that aspires to provide psychic advice to Fortune 500 companies.<sup>14</sup> Reportedly, most members of Psi Tech are ex-military personnel who were trained in a multi-million dollar parapsychological applications program developed at SRI International.<sup>15</sup> A few months ago, Psi Tech received national publicity for attempting to "remote view" hidden biological weapons in Iraq. Recently, Psi Tech personnel have told a number of people that they believe they have found a colony of invisible aliens in New Mexico.

#### ONWARD

Laibow, Stubblebine and ufologist Victoria Lacas (with Jones in the shadows) are fresh from a tour of Europe and the Soviet Union, where they have established a prodigious UFO/Psi network. It subsumes both fields of inquiry (parapsychology and ufology), and is international in composition and scope. Scott's goals were stated thus in his Omega Conference speech: "I assume that the effective stonewalling position of the U.S. Government may not be the norm in all countries. The question is, can we identify countries that may be more open on the subject than the United States, who would be willing to share with researchers credible evidence of extraterrestrial activities, and the knowledge that they have also shared this evidence with other governments? The second avenue of activity would be to act as a public broker between countries in this area."

An organization called the International Association for New Science, of Fort Collins, Colorado, has announced an "International Symposium on UFO Research" to be held in Denver on May 22 through May 25, 1992.<sup>16</sup> The first two days will consist of a "retreat" for "prominent researchers" and will not be open to the public. Among the goals of the new organization is "the formulation of synergistic and cooperative future UFO research strategies." General Albert Stubblebine, in what appears to be his debut as a public figure in ufology, will speak on (pun probably not intended) "General UFO phenomena." Doubtless the General will be in the audience, nodding in profound agreement, when another scheduled speaker, C. B. Scott Jones, shares his accumulated wisdom on the topic of "Abductors/abductees and government involvement/cover-up"!

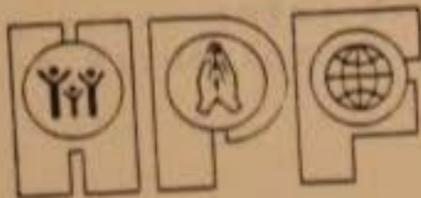
...

## End Notes

1. Schuessler is a senior executive with McDonnell Douglas, a major defense and aerospace firm. The McDonnell Foundation has been a consistent major source of funding for psi research. The McDonnell Douglas Huntington Beach, California facility employs two publicly known anomalies researchers, Jack Houck and Dr. Robert Wood. Houck has conducted hundreds of sessions instructing people on how to bend metal using psychic means (a number of parapsychologists have found his demonstrations unconvincing). He has also conducted similar exercises in remote viewing. Houck has a long list of publications in the psi field, but his connection with McDonnell Douglas is virtually never mentioned. Dr. Robert Wood has written on the UFO phenomenon and is known to have monitored the field of parapsychology.
2. The Laibow-Jones presentation at the Society for Psychical Research was promoted by Ralph Noyes, a former Ministry of Defence official who is involved with UFOs and Crop Circles.
3. When Scott's busy schedule does not permit his attendance at a conference, his son or his assistant, Menelika McCarthy, have sometimes been spotted in the audience.
4. Jones served an assignment with the Naval Scientific and Technical Intelligence Center as head of the Missiles, Ordnance, and Astronautics Division. There he produced intelligence reports for the Navy and Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) at all levels of security classification. He was chairman of the Naval Missile Group (NMG), which supported the Guided Missile and Astronautic Intelligence Committee. He directed the Navy's Intelligence Anti-Ship Missile Task Force, which provided intelligence for anti-missile defence research. Other assignments included Chief, Targets Development Branch in the Intelligence Directorate of Headquarters, U.S. European Command, and a stint at the National Military Command System Support Center.
5. The Human Potential Foundation logo is shown below:

### Human Potential Foundation

C. B. Scott Jones, Ph.D.  
President



6. This incident involved "backward masking." Jones and his colleagues had played tape recordings backwards of speeches given by Bush, Baker and Cheney. Jones suggested that this may have revealed an important code word relevant to the Gulf crisis. Despite the wide ridicule which greeted his suggestion, privately Jones continues as a strong advocate of "reverse speech therapy" even though there seems to be no scientific support for the notion.

7. According to Larry Collins, author of Maze, the Navy has had an interest in electronic mind control. He specifically mentioned a very mysterious character named Dr. Jack Vorona. (Playboy January 1990).

8. Psychotronics in the U.S. is comprised largely of a bizarre mix of electronics and occultism. Government personnel and defense contractors regularly attend psychotronics conventions.

9. Reports say that Jones's position and charm allowed him to meet with extremely high level Chinese officials in the paranormal research field, levels denied to most visiting scientists.

10. In a recent interview for Green Egg, Vallee reported that "One government informant has even come forward to reveal that he, in fact, had been recruited to befriend various UFOlogists and to write psychological profiles of them. Every UFO organization is monitored by government informers."

11. This is by no means the first time officials in the Pentagon have expressed an interest in parapsychological aspects of UFOs. In 1973, a helicopter crew of the U.S. Army Reserve encountered a UFO over Ohio. A very detailed report by Jennie Zeidman was published by the Center for UFO Studies. Appendix C of that report noted that the crew was contacted by Pentagon personnel and asked about unusual dreams.

12. Kubler-Ross has contributed much to the hospice movement and increased our compassion for the process of death and dying, though hers is not a rigorous scientific approach. During her work, she herself reported encountering entities of deceased persons. One of her closest associates was Jay Barham, a medium who made sexual advances during seances. During one seance, the light was turned on and everyone, including Kubler-Ross, could see Barham naked. The medium was defended by claiming that an entity had cloned Barham's body (New West, July 30, 1979). Not long after this, John Alexander began his Ph.D. work under the direction of Kubler-Ross. Dr. Alexander, like Dr.

Jones, is not known for his scientific contributions to parapsychology.

13. Well placed sources have reported that Laibow and Stubblebine are discussing marriage.

14. Edward A. Dames serves as President of Psi Tech, and David A. Morehouse is Vice President. They are based in Jessup, Maryland, but there are rumors that they are planning to move to New Mexico.

15. There may have been more than one parapsychology program at SRI International. Psychologist David Saunders has been a consultant to SRI parapsychology research. Saunders was previously known for his UFO research and his work on the Personality Assessment System, a personality test used by the CIA. A leader of one SRI program, Edwin May, is now employed by Science Application International Corporation (SAIC) and is conducting Psi research. Some of the personnel involved are still affiliated with SRI International. Some of the SAIC parapsychology research has been conducted at Los Alamos, and reportedly involves magnetoencephalography. SAIC is a large company with many offices: its board of directors includes such luminaries as Bobby Ray Inman and Melvin Laird.

16. International Association for New Science, 1304 South College Avenue, Ft. Collins, CO 80524, telephone: (303) 482-3731.

#### References

Alexander, John B., "The New Mental Battlefield." Military Review, Vol. 60, No. 12, December 1980 [reprinted in Psychic Warfare: Fact or Fiction?, edited by John White, Aquarian, 1988]

Alexander, John B., "Defining the Boundaries." International UFO Reporter, Vol. 15, No. 1, 1990, pp. 15-18.

Alexander, John B., Richard Groller and Janet Morris, The Warrior's Edge, Morrow, New York, 1990.

Babu, Pranab, "BCCI, narco dollars, Leichenstein (sic), Rita Sen..." Sunday Times of India, August 4, 1991, pp. 1, 21.

Blum, Howard. Out There, Simon & Schuster, New York, 1990.

Coleman, Kate. "Elisabeth Kubler-Ross In The Afterworld Of Entities." New West, July 30, 1979, pp. 43-50.

Collins, Larry. "Mind Control," Playboy, January 1990, pp. 157-158, 204-208.

Ecker, Don. "The Whistleblowers: Lee Graham. UFO Buff Alleges Government 'Sting.'" UFO, Vol. 6, No. 6, 1991, p. 10.

Ecker, Don. "Source Confesses Role As 'Controlled Informant,'" UFO, Vol. 7, No. 1, 1992, pp. 11, 12.

E[cker]., D[on]. "C. B. Scott Jones, A Man And A Mystery," UFO, Vol. 7, No. 1, 1992, p. 12.

Fawcett, Lawrence, and Barry Greenwood. Clear Intent: The Government Coverup of the UFO Experience, Prentice-Hall, Englewood Cliffs, NJ, 1984.

Groller, Richard. "Soviet Psychotronics - A State Of Mind." Military Intelligence, Vol. 12, No. 4, October-December 1986, pp. 18-21, 58.

Haines, Richard F. Advanced Aerial Devices Reported During The Korean War, LDA Press, P.O. Box 880, Los Altos, CA 94023, 1990.

Hastings, Robert. "The MJ-12 Affair: Facts, Questions, Comments," MUFON UFO Journal, June 1989, pp. 3-11.

Howe, Linda Moulton. "UFO Mutilations, Crashed Saucers & Aliens In Government Captivity," UFO Universe, Vol. 1, No. 1, July 1988, pp. 16-22, 62.

Jones, Cecil B. "Photographic Satellite Reconnaissance." Space World, Vol. R-5-209, May 1981, pp. 15-24. [Originally published in the June 1980 Proceedings of the U.S. Naval Institute]

Jones, Scott. "Enhancing Human Performance: Responding To A Flawed Report," Body, Mind & Spirit, April 22, 1988, pp. 16, 80.

Jones, Cecil B., Editor. Proceedings Of A Symposium On Applications Of Anomalous Phenomena, November 30 - December 1, 1983, Kaman Tempo, Alexandria, VA.

Jones, Cecil B. "Government - UFO Connections," in the Mufon Symposium Proceedings, 1991, p. 173-184. MUFON, 103 Oldtowne Road, Seguin, TX 78155.

Kaplan, Michael. "Royalty Inc.," Special Report, November 1990-January 1991, pp. 13-16.

Moore, William L. "UFOs And The U.S. Government: I & II," MUFON UFO Journal, November 1989, pp. 8-16, 18, December 1989, pp. 8-14.

Randle, Kevin D., and Donald R. Schmitt, UFO Crash At Roswell, Avon, New York, 1991.

Stewart, Daniel Blair. "Strange Encounters: An Interview With UFOlogist, Jacques Vallee," Green Egg, Vol. 24, Yule 1991, pp. 16-19,34.

Vallee, Jacques. Revelations: Alien Contact And Human Deception, Ballantine Books, New York, 1991.

Zeidman, Jennie. A Helicopter-UFO Encounter Over Ohio, Center for UFO Studies, Evanston, IL, 1979.

....

Robert J. Durant  
106 Hessian Hill Drive  
Pennington, NJ 08534

(609) 737-0696

February 20, 1992

Sweeten?

Jeffries?

Schiff dead. Schiff

Paul Davids? with any other group of people

Bob Durant?

McDaniel

Howe

Yome

Working on this for R  
Clinton find anything

\$ 4.40

### Durant Notes

Durant = Independence Day film review by  
press, tells me deep down what you  
do has worked.

"Well not exactly"

also

◆ The Rock ◆ Shawn Conway

go back to day we organized + cut to now  
public, media, cover news page.

can't get 49% public agree on anything else  
to Congress = we have 49%, no respect!

1. KJ

2. H

Gibbons, Hillary,

Clinton says I've been working  
on this for a year. We

3. see pp-101

4. X

can't get evidence

Rode didn't fall for it but - now what?

him the test & the other

Alien autopsy film = I went to R when it was new & hot. Why won't photographer go public? He's afraid of govt retrib & tax problems.

Rockefeller spent time with OBG + Galle's wife time with R's aides ♀

Pell & R were working on Bush

Mitchell's funded by Noetics gets some money from R maybe 30-40 grand

FINS = Friends of Noetics = Sandy Wright

Green = \$300,000.

Green said "I will buy as you go on board saucer + meet alien"

R said WOW!

106 Hessian Hill Drive  
Pennington, NJ 08534  
Feb 11, 1994

Elaine Douglass & Ed Komarek:

Ed asked for a copy of my IUR article, and am sending one to each of you. This is very important info for the press and for politicians. Go right to the end for the bottom line on this: a politician who backs UFO investigation is on the right side of the public opinion polls.

Last Friday Congressman Schiff appeared on a radio talk show that is syndicated throughout the U.S., and spent about ten minutes talking to the host. The rest of the show consisted of Phil Klass and Kevin Randle debating Roswell. The high point, according to Randle, was that Klass called the Roswell witnesses liars. Schiff did not take part in the debate, nor did he take calls from listeners.

Schiff restated that he does not believe in UFOs, but that he is astonished at the refusal of the DoD to answer his simple questions about Rosell, and then their refusal to talk to the General Accounting Office about it. He made it clear that he intends to continue to hold their feet to the fire on this. The only "news" is that Schiff stated that whatever the Roswell event was, it was not a weather balloon, as the Army Air Corps said. This is significant, in that now Schiff has called the "government" liars. He went on to say that there is an obvious coverup.

As you know, I was very skeptical of Schiff, Pflock, and the very idea that a real investigation of Roswell was under way. Events have apparently proven me wrong, and I am now of the opinion that the Schiff/GAO affair is clearly the best shot we have had at ending UFO secrecy since day one.

ORTK has built a network of "workers" and media contacts. Prior to the Schiff inquiry, you were getting nowhere with Congress, and only were able to enlist the half hearted support of local, small time journalists. Now you have the opportunity to use your organization and contacts in a very productive manner.

Let me suggest that you drop all UFO related topics other than Roswell. Coordinate with Whiting to gather all the material, such as copies of the correspondence Schiff has exchanged with the Department of Defense, the statement Schiff made to the press in Albuquerque, and so forth. With that material in hand, you can go after the press and the politicians.

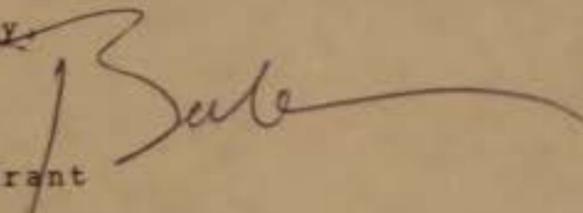
Ask reporters to follow up by making their own inquiries of the DoD, and of local members of Congress.

Furnish ORTK members with the same package, and urge them to write very short letters to their Congressmen asking that they support the attempt by their colleague, Steven Schiff, to get the DoD to respond to inquiries about Roswell.

FUFOR has a very complete Roswell briefing video plus written material, designed specifically for Congressmen. Until the Schiff inquiry, no Congressman has shown interest. Now some are beginning to listen. Again, your members must get the attention of their own representatives in Washington, then FUFOR can do its job.

This is a simple plan, certainly compared to other ORTK projects. Schiff needs the backing, and we can simultaneously "educate" both the press and the politicians.

Sincerely,

  
R. J. Durant

**Robert J. Durant**  
106 Hessian Hill Drive  
Pennington, NJ 08534  
(609) 737-0696

19 Feb 94

Dear Elaine,

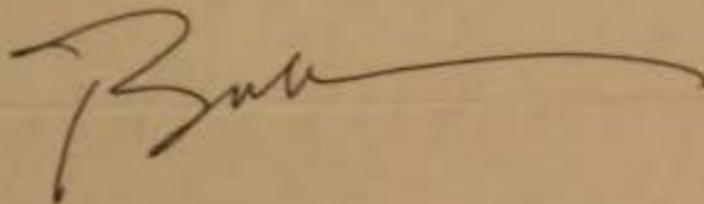
Today I sent via UPS 90 of the enclosed, pursuant to a phone conversation with Ed K, in which he asked me for \$\$ to make copies of the IUR public opinion article.

You guys need to take this, make a million copies, and do same with the Schiff-DoD correspondence. Nothing else. This is a powerful, one-two punch. It will get the attention of the press, and then put great pressure on the politicians. Just what all of us want.

This material will also neutralize the potential Natra Factor.

I think many ORTK members would gladly reproduce at their own expense ten or 20 copies of these things. The idea is to flood the country. Eventually it will percolate up to the higher levels of journalism.

Larry Bryant has written a press release for MUFON concerning the Schiff business. It will run in the next issue of the Journal, which is at the printers. It can be used as a cover letter for a package of the Schiff correspondence.



Bob- FYI

Any comments?

Phyllis

GALDE, EDITOR OF FATE

file Durant

Dennis Stacy  
Box 12434  
San Antonio  
Texas 78212

August 30, 1993

Dear Fate Magazine,

Don't ask me to quote my sources because I may be paraphrasing them out of context, but didn't someone once refer to statistics as little more than "lies and damned lies"? Put another way: if you don't like one set of statistics, get yourself another statistician. And since I'm quoted in passing in Robert Durant's article ("Alien Abduction Workload," *Fate*, Sept. 1993), I hope I may be permitted a response as an alternative "statistician." Durant concludes that "only" 500 alien crews of six aliens per crew would be required to abduct the millions of people implied by the Roper Report (*Unusual Personal Experiences*, 1992) over the last 50 years. Meekly buried away toward the end of Durant's numerical analysis is this statement: "If the abduction phenomenon is indeed worldwide, the numbers for the U. S. must be multiplied by 22."

Twenty-two doesn't sound like a big number, and in many ways it isn't—until you start multiplying it by ones that are. For instance, Durant proposes 50 million American abductions alone; worldwide, the figure would be well over a *billion*. And possible cultural and racial chauvinism considerations aside, why *wouldn't* the phenomenon be worldwide? (Even if our alien invaders prefer only "white" meat, there's plenty of that to found abroad.) Similarly, the number of *daily* abductions would swell from a mere 2,740 to over 60,000 a day. The number of alien crews (i.e., physical flying saucers) jumps from 500 to 11,000 and the number of actual aliens involved (a hypothetical six to a crew) to 66,000. Alarming as these numbers are, they don't even begin to address the issue of back-up saucers and support systems and personnel. For example, Durant cites 5000 as the typical crew of an aircraft carrier; yet the "active" crew members of any carrier, that is, those who carry out the actual air strikes, are probably something on the order of a paltry 200, assuming two crewmen per 100 planes. This is a ratio of support to active personnel on the order of 25 to one. Apply that ratio only to the 66,000 thousand global abductors arrived at above, and one is now looking at the prospect of some 1, 650,000 support aliens. Assuming our alien invaders have advanced far beyond the labor union stage of terrestrial efficiency (or inefficiency), we're still talking considerable tonnage here in terms of possible fuel sources, storage facilities, waste by-products, and so on.

Remember, too, that this reflects *nonstop* abduction activity 24 hours a day, 365 days a year over the last 50 years. (Whatever the aliens are after, don't they ever get *satiated*?) One might as well be counting the number of angels dancing on the head of a pin at any given hour. Far from corroborating Durant's original contention, the exploding numbers only reiterate the obvious. One can have one's Roper Cake, but please don't eat or flaunt it in polite society. Some of us are still on sensible diets free of saturated fat and other empty calories.

Besides, given this level of assumed abduction activity and even adopting Durant's own smaller figures, one would expect the abduction phenomenon to have been at least *noticed* by the world at large over the last half century, rather than by a few thousand ufologists. Surely considerable *hints* of an ongoing invasion on such a massive scale would have turned up in the pediatric and psychiatric literature—if nowhere else—prior to, say, the 1961 Hill abduction? Yet even the UFO literature is largely silent on the subject until about the mid-1960s. Pity the poor Air Force—even our own—charged with covering up! Which brings us to another question: How many Air Force and CIA personnel does it take to cover up and erase the existence of each alien? And how do they manage to get anything else done in the interval?

Parenthetically, Willie Sutton once explained that he robbed banks because "that's where the money is." Which brings us to our final aside: since most of America's (and the world's) people live in densely populated cities, one could logically expect the majority of crashed saucer (stress-failure?) cases to occur in the relatively immediate vicinity of major cities, too, whereas the opposite is demonstrably the case. Not only has no saucer ever landed on the White House lawn, no saucer has ever plummeted to earth in downtown Manhattan, Chicago or Tokyo.

So kudos to the alien pilots, but my apologies to both *Fate* and Mr. Durant. I'm sorry, but without a liberal dose of bleach, these numbers simply won't wash, whichever presumed workload—mine or his—industrial strength or otherwise, of the particular washing machine in question.

Regarding other UFO-related articles in the same issue, particularly the first of a 2-part interview with Ed Dames of Psi Tech: regrettably, I can remember a time when UFO abduction research at least maintained the pretense of being based on corroborative physical evidence. Apparently, that time has passed; presumably all one needs now is a "feeling" or "sensation"—however received or arrived at—in order to qualify or to be taken as a serious student of the subject.

Sincerely,

— DS

Dennis Stacy  
Editor  
MUFON UFO Journal

see Gods of Eden

## My REPLY

My article was based on a careful study of the writings of UFO abduction specialists, with particular attention to numerical data. That data is scanty, and applies only to the United States, the locale of 99% of abduction research. Theoretically, abductions might be a global phenomenon, but I am forced to work with the facts at hand, not speculation about how many Chinese or Sudanese abductees exist.

When mathematical analysis of those numbers is applied, the result is indeed "preposterous." In fact, I began my study as a debunking exercise, convinced that analysis would show that abductions could not possibly be physical events. I will grant Dennis Stacy that "figures lie and liars figure," but wish he would attack the logic and data that was employed, rather than the conclusion, unpalatable though it may be.

An aspect of my analysis that seems difficult to convey is that it does not rely on raw total numbers so much as it does on the rate at which the abduction events occur. If you see the big sign in Detroit listing how many cars have been built this year, it will seem impossible. But then when you consider how many workers in how many plants are making those cars, three shifts per day, it begins to make sense.

On the other hand, if we relied entirely on math, we would have to close our eyes every time a bumblebee buzzed by, because the aerodynamic engineers long since "proved" that it can't fly!

My personal view is that abductions are probably not physical events, but I base that opinion on the lack of physical evidence and eyewitness testimony.

Stacy makes some excellent points. I hope that UFO researchers will pursue the logic that both of us have employed, using it as a fresh way to study abductions, which are surely one of the most profound mysteries of our time.

*file: Duant*

### CBS CALLING

You are in the easy chair, relaxing, watching Oprah. The telephone rings.

"This is CBS News in New York calling for Mr. Blank."

"Yes, this is Bill Blank."

"We picked your name at random from the list of MUFON members. CBS News is planning a survey of the UFO enigma, and we want to interview researchers. Can you help us?"

"Well, I'm not one of the top researchers, maybe you should talk to..."

"Not to worry! Just a few questions. First, pick your best case, the case you would present to the public if you had just one to persuade them that UFOs are serious business."

"Science doesn't work that way. It's the preponderance of the evidence, not one case."

"We've got to keep it short and to the point. Boiled down. So we need one case to be the centerpiece. Come on, Bill, give me your best shot. I want the UFO case of the century!"

"OK. Roswell."

"Heard about that. Mexico, the desert, nineteen forty something."

"New Mexico. Forty seven."

"Right, right. Bill, thanks. This has been very helpful. So long!"

\*\*\*

CBS may decide to spend a few minutes discussing UFOs on the network evening news. It will run at the the end of the show, "the lighter side of the news, folks," and give Dan Rather a chance to practice his uniquely supercilious grin. But you, the average UFO researcher, won't be asked to participate.

Instead, the network will call on "names." Linda Howe won't make the list. Master's from Stanford, a continuously creative force in ufology, a survivor in the ferociously competitive field of TV production. But Media people are suspicious of other media people. And she's a woman. So is

Elaine Douglass, District of Columbia MUFON Director, Master's from M.I.T., a key organizer of the very successful Right To Know demonstration. No, the network will first look for male authority figures with a track record of media appearances. For example:

\*Budd Hopkins. Easily the most visible UFO researcher, with appearances on a multitude of TV shows, advisor to CBS's Intruders mini-series, this is truly the media's "Mr. Abduction."

\*Professor David Jacobs, who has been Hopkins' closest associate for a decade of abduction research.

\*Doctor John Mack, Professor of Psychiatry at Harvard Medical School, former chairman of the Department of Psychiatry there, author of nearly two hundred papers in the medical field, a man who took a few months off to write a history of Lawrence of Arabia that received a Pulitzer Prize!

\*Walter Andrus, Jr., International Director of the largest civilian UFO research organization in the world.

\*\*\*

These are the spokesmen for ufology who will be talking to journalists. Is their answer to the challenge, "Give me your best case," likely to be the same as yours?

Not unless your best case is the Linda Cortile Case of the Century.

Budd Hopkins invented that billboard term, and has proclaimed the Cortile "multiple witness" abduction case in every available forum for the last year, never missing the chance to call it the Case of the Century. David Jacobs agrees, emphatically. John Mack is the student of Budd Hopkins, the central if not sole source of Mack's initiation into abduction research. (To what extent Mack has studied the general topic of ufology isn't clear, but he is very new to the field.)

Here is what David Jacobs has said on paper about the Case of the Century: "Linda has been victimized twice. Much like a rape case in which the victim is put on the stand at the trial and then victimized again as the rapist's attorney tries to show how she was responsible for bringing it on herself."

Here is what Mack has said on paper about the Case of the Century: "I have been a confidant of Hopkins from the beginning of the unfolding of the Linda case early in 1991."

I interviewed her nearly a year before Hopkins received his first letter from Dan and Richard. The idea that this sincere and honest woman could be involved in an elaborate hoax is so absurd as to force attention upon the motivation of those making such a bizarre claim. Linda is direct, anxious, and deeply troubled by what she has been through as an abductee whose own life and that of her family has been deeply complicated by the extraordinary developments of her case. She is clinically, characterologically, humanly -- use whatever language you like -- incapable of such a deception, even if a hoax by someone else (for which I have not seen a shred of evidence) were in some way involved."<sup>1</sup>

Here is what Walt Andrus has said on paper about the Case of the Century: "In conclusion, after nearly 30 years in the UFO field, I have developed a sensitivity to recognizing witnesses who are prevaricating or fabricating a story. I am convinced that Linda is telling the truth as she knows it. She is mentally and physically incapable of planning and implementing a hoax scenario of this magnitude. I predict that continued investigation of reports from additional witnesses and public disclosures by the known witnesses will confirm that the Linda case is indeed 'The Case of the Century.'"<sup>2</sup>

\*\*\*

Those of you who saw my article in the August 1993 issue of the MUFON Journal know my very grave misgivings about the Linda Cortile case. My objections are precisely the sort that would be raised -- and exploited -- by journalists. At the very least, the Cortile case is not what ufology should be presenting to the public, the media, the scientific community or to members of Congress as the very best evidence we have. That, in my opinion, is suicidal.

One is forced to ask, what ever became of Roswell? Curiously, none of the spokesmen listed above ever coined a catchy name for Roswell. None has expressed more than passing interest in Roswell, except Jacobs, who says that Roswell could not possibly be true, given the history of government activity concerning UFOs (!?). Guys, where the hell is Roswell?

The answer seems to be that Roswell is being obscured. Deliberately? I can't begin to answer that question, although given the circumstances I ought not to be faulted for posing it in such stark terms.

Roswell came to the attention of ufologists through the publication of the William Moore - Charles Berlitz book in 1980. Shortly after that epochal event, a series of

I submit that the Cooper/Lear (and now add Lazar) scenarios were brilliantly conceived and brilliantly executed. We are still very far from mainstream attention on Roswell. A few journalists are sniffing around, but not the top of the journalistic hierarchy, like the New York Times or the network news bureaus. And a few members of Congress are interested, but paralyzed -- by fear of ridicule. See, who wants to be associated with nuts who believe that...

Somebody has done an exceptional job of submerging Roswell in a sea of crazy stories. The stories have centered around events and sites located mainly in the western states where the politicians might develop a special interest in Roswell. My fear is that the disinformers have pulled off another coup, this time a true masterpiece, in their desperate battle to hide the real Case of the Century: Roswell.

END

footnotes:

1. International UFO Reporter, March/April 1993.
2. MUFON UFO Journal, April 1993, page 9.

R. J. Durant  
 106 Hessian Hill Drive  
 Pennington, NJ 08534  
 July 14, 1993



## Operation Right to Know END UFO SECRECY!

Rt 3, Box 1076, Thomasville, GA 31792 • 912-377-7098

Is belief in the reality of UFOs a "fringe" concept?

The enclosed paper by researcher R. J. Durant, published in the prestigious journal of the Center for UFO Studies, presents the results of all public opinion polls on UFOs taken from 1947 to date.

Since the topic first came to public attention with a wave of "flying saucer" sightings in June 1947, belief in the reality of UFOs has steadily grown. By the mid-1970s over 50% of adult Americans agreed when asked, "Are UFOs real?"

A 1990 poll showed that 12% of the public had seen what they thought was a UFO.

Durant concludes: "UFO proponents have won the war for public opinion. For every fundamentalist Christian there are five UFO believers. Roman Catholics comprise by far the largest Christian denomination in the United States, and UFO believers outnumber them by a ratio of better than two to one. UFO believers outnumber the voters who placed Reagan and Bush and Clinton in office.

"These statistics ought to be brought forcefully to the attention of journalists and politicians, who seem locked into the view that belief in UFOs is an aberrant opinion held by a small portion of the population. The fact is that when a pundit makes a joke about UFOs, only one out of three listeners or readers laughs. The rest are either offended or uneasy. That UFOs are real is a solidly mainstream belief.

"At stake are funding for serious research, honest journalism, and the possibility of congressional inquiry into central UFO events such as Roswell. Progress in these critical areas has been hampered by the climate of ridicule surrounding UFOs. Publicizing the facts about what Mr. & Mrs. America really think about UFOs should collapse the stereotype and give courage to the decision makers who at the moment are paralyzed by fear of mockery."

# EVOLUTION OF PUBLIC OPINION ON UFOs

BY ROBERT J. DURANT

Since August 1947 the Gallup Poll<sup>1</sup> has conducted seven surveys of public opinion in the United States on the subject of "flying saucers." The Roper Organization has conducted six polls, and Audits and Surveys, Inc., has taken two polls. The results show that the reality of UFOs became a mainstream belief in the mid-1970s, when 51% of those surveyed said that UFOs are real. The public's definition of "real" does not, however, necessarily imply acceptance of the extraterrestrial (ET) hypothesis. Belief in sentient life in space has also increased dramatically during this period. Belief in the reality of UFOs increased steadily until around 1978, then declined. Huge numbers of adult Americans claim to have seen a UFO. The data present a series of puzzles for ufologists.

## THE POLLS

The polls were taken by Gallup as part of its continuing and highly successful advertising campaign. Any topical subject that holds promise for widespread newspaper publication is chosen, then piggybacked with the commissioned work done by Gallup. Thus Gallup gets free publicity for its commercially oriented marketing surveys. Most of the UFO polls were keyed to recent discussion in the press, though the most recent (1990) Gallup poll was done simply because Gallup wanted something for the Halloween week. Roper and Audits and Surveys had the same motivation. None of the polls, I was assured, were commissioned or suggested by any outside source.

One advantage of this system is that the data collected have all the scientific validity of the commercially oriented polls taken simultaneously with the UFO polls. Only adults were polled, and all of the usual statistical safeguards were employed to insure a representative random sample of adult Americans. Sample sizes ranged from 500 to 2,000, with a claimed error of from 6% for the smaller groups to 3% for the larger ones.

Unfortunately, the questions asked were superficial, poorly worded, and inconsistent from one poll to another,

---

*Robert J. Durant is a longtime observer of the UFO scene.*

and there are large time gaps between polls.

The Roper Center<sup>2</sup> at the University of Connecticut serves as a repository for data collected by all of the major polling organizations. It made a careful search of its files and provided me with the Roper and Audits and Surveys material to insure that every UFO poll known to them could be included in this discussion.

## 1947

The first survey was released by George Gallup on August 14, 1947. The entire text of the report is worth quoting because it reflects the puzzlement not only of the public but also of a seasoned observer of public reaction to events given wide coverage in the media:

Princeton, N.J., August 14 — Now that the uproar over the "flying saucers" has subsided it is a good time to take a look at what the general public thought about them.

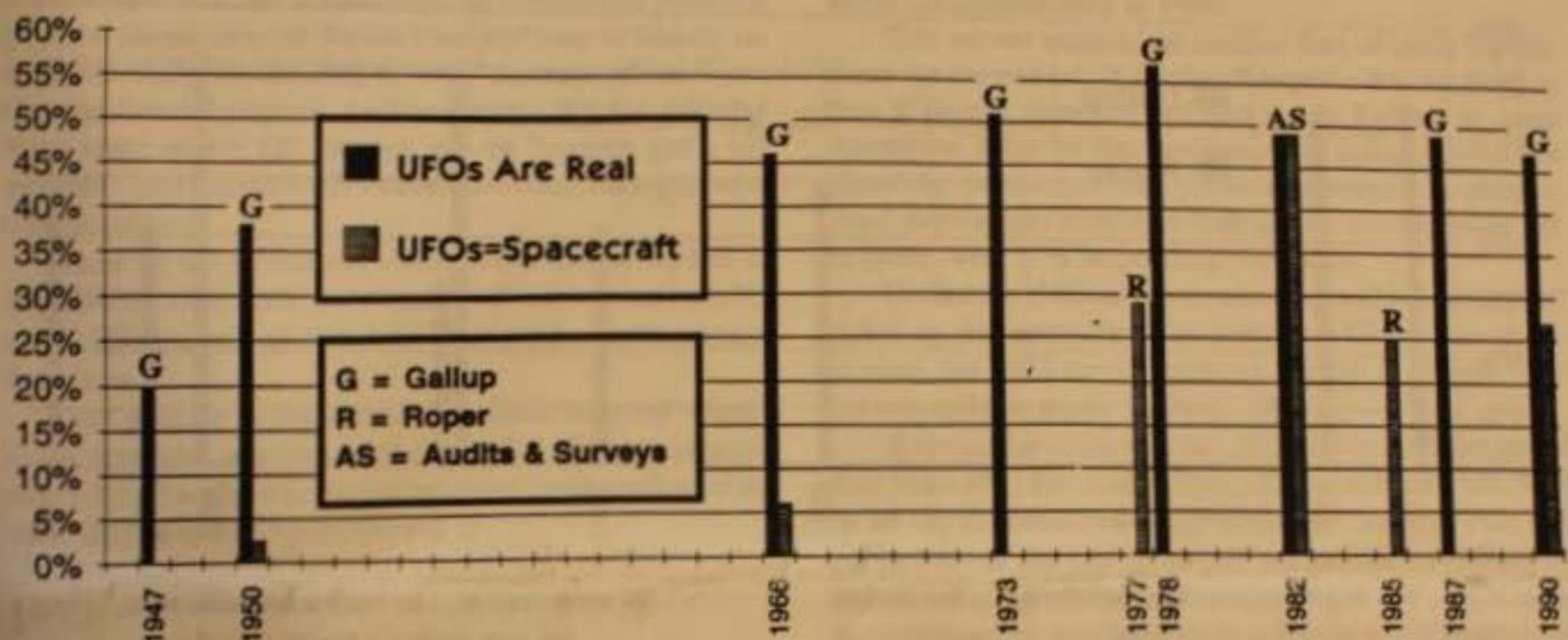
In the first place the results of publicity received by the discs would have been the answer to a press agent's prayer. Nine out of ten Americans have heard about the phenomena, which were first reported June 25.

As a test of the public's knowledge about current events, this looms very large indeed and places the saucers on a par with Orson Welles' "Invasion from Mars," the Loch Ness Monster and Tom Thumb Golf. As an indication of how the saucer story spread, it need only be pointed out that at the same time only about half the people had heard about the Marshall Plan, and only 61 per cent had heard or read about the Taft-Hartley labor bill.

Among college graduates only 2 per cent said they had not heard of the saucers, while 17 per cent of those with grammar school education or less were ignorant of the subject.

When it comes to having an idea what the "celestial crockery" really was, answers that people give are divided among (1) no idea at all; (2) imagination or hoax; (3) something real.

## ARE UFOs REAL? ARE UFOs ALIEN SPACECRAFT?



### WHAT DO YOU THINK THESE SAUCERS ARE?

No answer, don't know .....	33%
Imagination, optical illusion, mirage, etc. ....	29%
Hoax .....	10%
U.S. secret weapon, part of atomic bomb, etc. ....	15%
Weather forecasting devices .....	3%
Russian secret weapon .....	1%
Other explanations .....	9%

Guesses ranged all the way from the practical to the miraculous. Among the latter was a woman, citing biblical text, who said it was a sign of the world's end. A man in the west thought the discs were radio waves from the Bikini atomic bomb explosion, while another man saw in them a new product being put out by the "DuPont people."

A few people smelled a publicity or advertising stunt, while others felt sure that the saucers were after all only some kind of meteor or comet.

Further study of earlier "information" polls shows that the 90 per cent who know about the saucers compare with the eight out of ten voters who last January did not know what the Wagner Act contained, and the 51 per cent who couldn't tell what "balancing the federal budget" means. A recent event which approached the saucers in penetration of public consciousness was the Georgia governor's battle last winter of which 84 per cent of the people had heard.

Gallup was plainly astonished by the high percentage of Americans who recognized the subject. This theme, repeated in later surveys, undoubtedly reflects the intensity of news coverage of saucer sightings in the summer of 1947. The 9% who had "other explanations" apparently did not think of extraterrestrial craft.

### 1950

In May 1950 a Gallup news release summed up the second survey with this headline: "Just what are those flying saucers—a secret weapon? Public inclined to view mystery discs as military experiments; fewer regard them as illusions."

Something had happened in the intervening three years to cause a major shift in public opinion about saucers. In the 1947 survey, most opted for optical illusions or hoaxes. Now the favorite explanation was the secret military weapon.

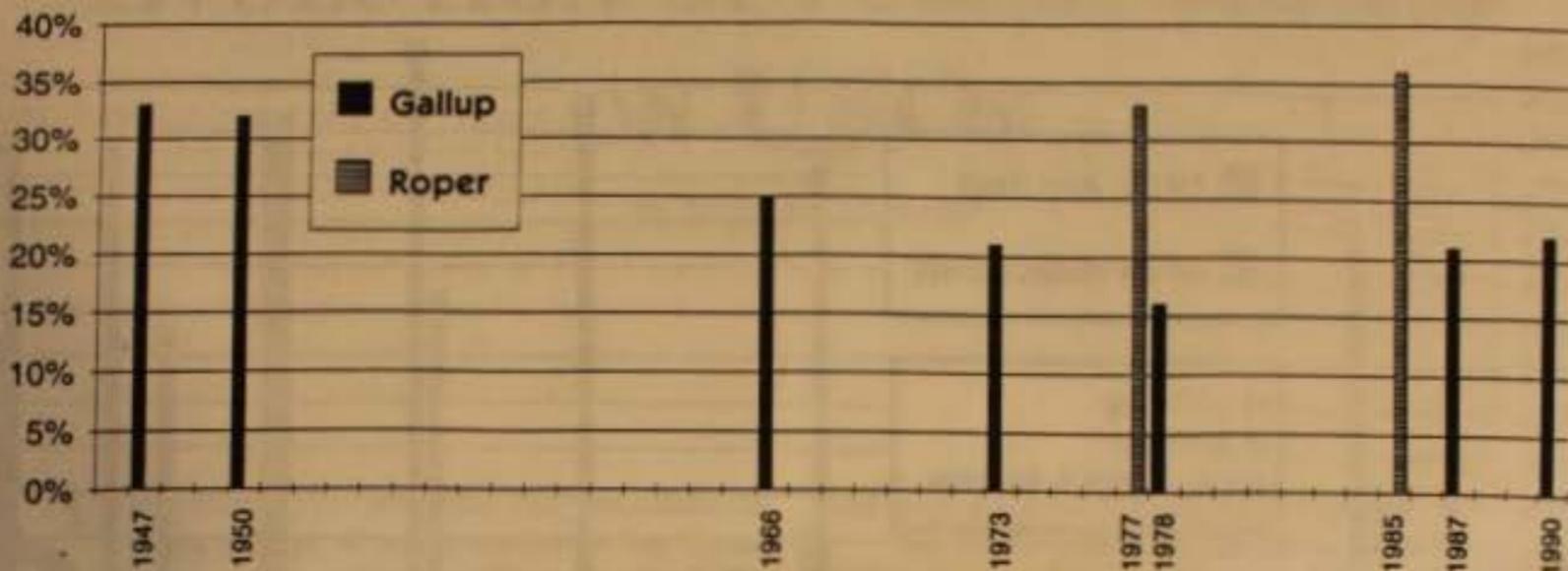
And the influence of government pronouncements was noted by Gallup: "Although President Truman and other government officials have denied knowing anything about flying saucer experiments, there has been persistent talk that something is back of the odd aerial sights which so many people claim to have seen."

### WHAT DO YOU THINK THESE FLYING SAUCERS ARE?

Army or Navy experiments, new weapons, military secret .....	23%
Optical illusion, pipedream, hoax, etc. ....	16%
Some kind of new airplane .....	6%
Comets, shooting stars, something from another planet .....	5%
Russian weapon, something from Russia .....	3%
Weather devices .....	1%
Miscellaneous .....	3%
No such thing .....	6%
Don't know .....	32%
Haven't heard of them .....	6%

The concept of extraterrestrial devices sneaks in under the heading of "comets, shooting stars, something from another planet." This confused category probably reflects the absence of any public discussion of space exploration or

## NO OPINION ON ORIGIN OF UFOs



exobiology, but it gives us a clue that the idea was being considered by at least a few respondents. In retrospect, it seems nearly impossible that the ET hypothesis was virtually absent in the public mind as of May 1950, but that is what the poll shows.

### 1966

Flying saucers continued to receive regular media coverage, and authors such as Donald Keyhoe wrote widely read books and articles promoting the ET hypothesis and calling for Congressional investigations. Despite this intense public interest and constant media coverage of the controversy, Gallup waited 16 years before his next flying-saucer survey. He explained the reason for the poll this way: "Since the late 1940s, scientists and military officials have been investigating hundreds of reported sightings of unidentified flying objects. A recent rash of sightings prompted a Congressional hearing last month and also this special survey."

The gap between the 1947 and 1950 surveys and the one published in May 1966 is unfortunate, because several vital conceptual shifts took place during that period. These are revealed by the nature of the questions posed, which clearly imply the emergence of the extraterrestrial nature of saucers as a popular hypothesis, and which also accept the fact that very large numbers of Americans had their own UFO sightings. The earlier surveys virtually ignore the idea of "visitors," and saucer reports were something that some other guy in some other place was claiming. By 1966 saucers were much more immediate and personal to the public.

#### HAVE YOU EVER HEARD OR READ ABOUT "FLYING SAUCERS"?

	yes	no
National totals	96%	4%
men	96%	4%
women	95%	5%

#### IN YOUR OPINION, ARE THEY SOMETHING REAL, OR JUST PEOPLE'S IMAGINATION?

	real	imagination
National totals	46%	29%
men	41%	34%
women	50%	25%
college education	51%	26%
high school education	51%	27%
grade school education	33%	36%

#### HAVE YOU, YOURSELF, EVER SEEN ANYTHING YOU THOUGHT WAS A "FLYING SAUCER"?

	yes	no
National totals	5%	95%
men	4%	96%
women	6%	94%
college	6%	94%
high school	4%	96%
grade school	6%	94%

#### DO YOU THINK THERE ARE PEOPLE SOMEWHAT LIKE OURSELVES LIVING ON OTHER PLANETS IN THE UNIVERSE?

	yes	no
National totals	34%	46%
men	35%	42%
women	33%	48%
college	37%	44%
high school	38%	44%
grade school	25%	46%

The number of Americans who reported a flying-saucer sighting translated to about five million, when the Gallup findings are projected to the entire population. But the definition of "real" was ambiguous, at best. Gallup reported that 6% of the respondents thought flying saucers originate in outer space.

Apparently the concept of "real" was used by the interviewers and the respondents to distinguish between physical phenomena on the one hand and hoax or fantasy on the other. Under the heading of "real," the respondents listed (1) experimental projects, Air Force tests; (2) actual vehicles from outer space; (3) burning gas or "swamp gas"; (4) meteors, shooting stars; (5) weather balloons; (6) supernatural revelations.

Here we see a dramatic difference in the perception of the issue by ufologists, for whom "real" almost universally meant ET, and the public, which adopted a more prosaic definition.

The positive correlation Gallup finds between educational level and acceptance of the reality of flying saucers and/or life elsewhere in the universe has been confirmed by other studies of UFO percipients.

## 1973

The November 1973 Gallup survey revealed that the number of persons claiming a UFO sighting had more than doubled in the intervening seven years.

An astonishing 11 per cent of the adult population, or more than 15 million Americans, have seen a UFO (unidentified flying object)—double the percentage recorded in the previous survey on the subject in 1966. The figure then was 5 per cent.

In addition, the latest survey shows approximately half of the persons interviewed (51 per cent) believing that these flying objects—sometimes called "flying saucers"—are real and not just a figment of the imagination or cases of hallucination.

The same survey shows nearly half of all persons interviewed (46 per cent) believing that there is intelligent life on other planets. This represents a sharp increase in the percentage with this belief since the 1966 survey when the figure was 34 per cent.

Once again, Gallup notes the very large number of people who have heard of unidentified flying objects, the term with which the subject had been dignified by the 1970s. (Gallup has to explain to its readers that UFOs were once called flying saucers!) "Almost everyone (95 per cent) has at least heard or read about UFOs. For something so highly publicized, this finding may, at first, not seem unusual. However, in terms of the history of the public's awareness of other incidents or events, this figure is extraordinarily high. In fact, this awareness score is one of the highest in the 37-year history of the Gallup Poll."

Unfortunately, few detailed questions were asked in the 1973 survey. In response to the question, "In your opinion, are they something real, or just people's imagination?", 51% opted for real, compared with 46% in the 1966 survey. In response to the question, "Do you think there are people somewhat like ourselves living on other planets in the

universe, or not?", 46% said yes, compared with 34% who answered affirmatively in 1966.

This survey established another fact of great significance for our culture, if not for ufology, in that for the first time it clearly demonstrated that nearly half of all adult Americans believed that intelligent life exists beyond our planet. In consonance with previous surveys, college-educated respondents were most enthusiastic about sentient life in space, with 57% responding positively.

Unlike the 1966 survey, in which a small but substantial belief in the extraterrestrial nature of UFOs was documented, the 1973 survey made no attempt to discern what the respondents meant by "real" UFOs.

It should be noted that the 1973 survey was conducted four years after the closing down of Project Blue Book, with its widely disseminated negative conclusions on UFOs, and publication of the equally negative conclusions of the congressionally mandated University of Colorado (Condon) Committee. (An excellent review of the anti-UFO climate in intellectual, scientific, government and journalistic circles during this time frame can be found in historian David M. Jacobs's *The UFO Controversy in America*, 1975.) Yet the percentage of persons believing that UFOs are "real," and the number reporting sightings, increased.

A provocative aside in the report tells us of a 1971 Gallup survey which disclosed that "top leaders in 72 nations found 53 per cent expressing a belief in the existence of human life on other planets while 47 per cent ruled out the possibility. The survey was of leaders in science, medicine, education, politics, business and other fields, selected by careful sampling methods from the International Who's Who."

## 1977

The Roper Organization asked two questions about UFOs in January 1977.

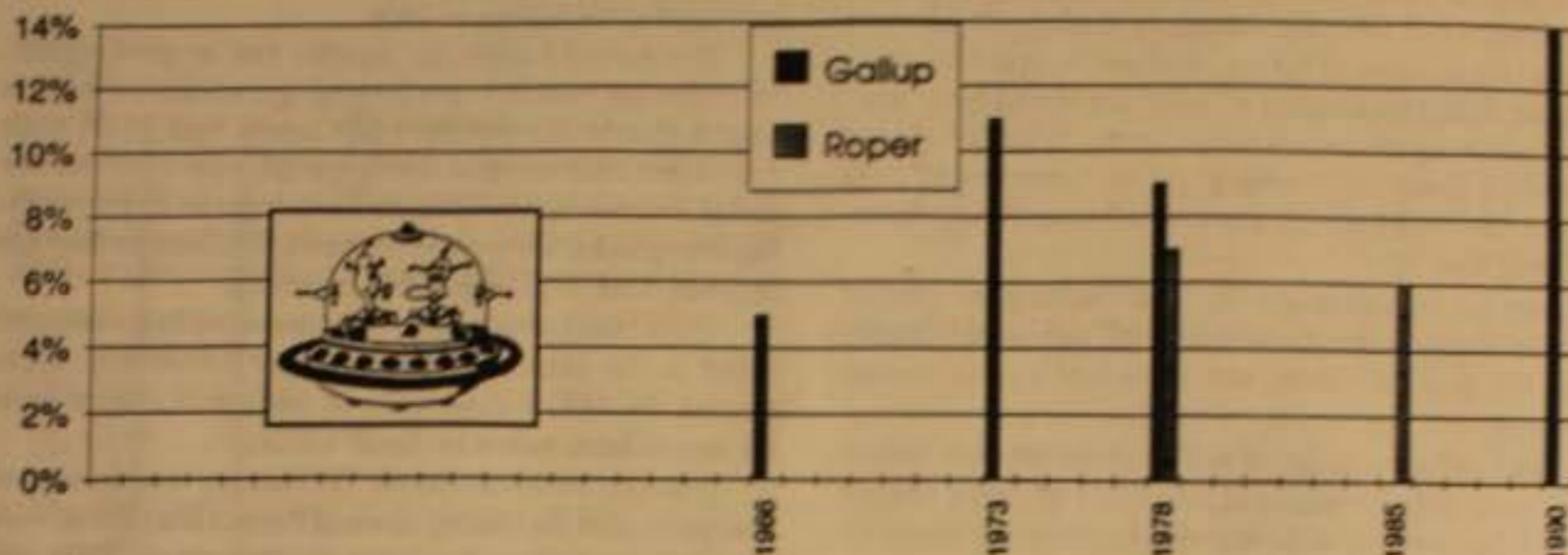
Now here is a list of some different things. Would you tell me for each one whether it is something you believe in, or something you're not sure about, or something you don't believe in? . . . The existence of life somewhere else in the universe.

believe in .....	44%
not sure about .....	29%
don't believe in .....	26%

Now here is list of some different things. Would you tell me for each one whether it is something you believe in, or something you're not sure about, or something you don't believe in? . . . UFOs (unidentified flying objects) from somewhere else in the universe.

believe in .....	29%
not sure about .....	33%
don't believe in .....	37%

## HAVE YOU SEEN A UFO?



### 1978

Gallup's 1978 survey found 57% thought UFOs were real, 9% reported a sighting, and 51%, a clear majority, thought there are people somewhat like us on other planets. The term "flying saucer" does not appear, nor is there any discussion of the meaning of "real."

This represents the high-water mark for public belief in the "reality" of UFOs.

The Roper Organization also did a survey in 1978, asking only if the respondent had seen a UFO, and 7% answered "yes."

### 1982

Audits and Surveys, in a report sponsored by Merit Report, asked, "Do you believe that some form of intelligent life does or does not exist in outer space?" (N = not given)

does exist	47%
does not exist	37%
no opinion	16%

They also asked, "Which one statement best describes your belief about unidentified flying objects from outer space visiting here on earth?"

they definitely have been here	11%
they probably have been	38%
they probably have not been	25%
they definitely have not been	15%
no opinion	11%

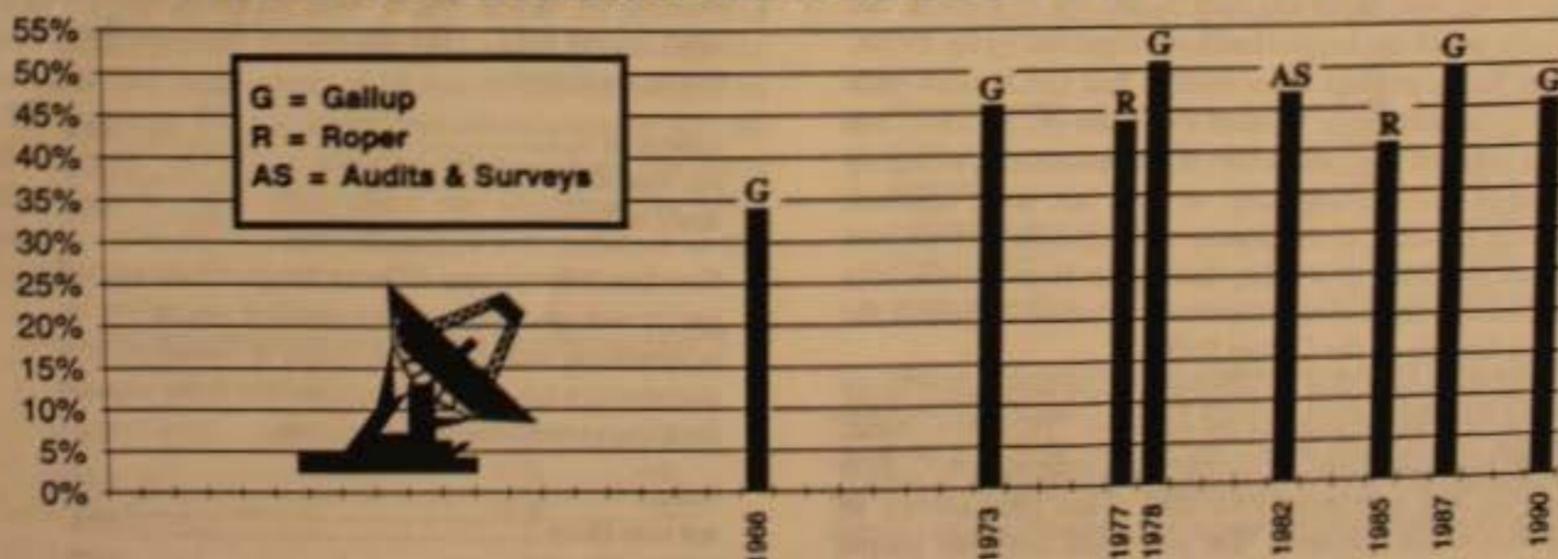
### 1985

In January 1985 the Roper Organization asked, "Do you believe in UFOs (unidentified flying objects from somewhere else in the universe)?"

believe in	25%
don't believe in	39%
not sure about	36%

*continued on page 20*

## DOES INTELLIGENT LIFE EXIST IN OUTER SPACE?



## PUBLIC OPINION—continued from page 13

And in the same survey, "Do you believe in the existence of life somewhere else in the universe?"

believe in .....	41%
don't believe in .....	21%
not sure about .....	38%

In July 1985 Roper asked, "Have you seen a UFO (unidentified flying object)?"

yes .....	6%
no .....	93%
don't know .....	1%

### 1987

In March 1987 Gallup released a report with a headline that accentuated the positive, trumpeting the statistic that "Only one third of the public deny existence of UFOs, extraterrestrial life." The "not sure" or "undecided" members of the population have been substantial in all the flying-saucer surveys, and in this headline Gallup correctly emphasized that the nay-sayers actually amount to only 34% of the population.

Another way of putting this is that there are three adult Americans who believe that "UFOs are real" for every two skeptics. With only one out of three citizens saying "nonsense" and the rest either believers or fence-sitters, one wonders about the reason for the contempt with which the subject is treated by those who presumably are sensitive to public opinion, such as politicians and media executives.

### 1990

The most recent Gallup survey was published in 1990. It is a departure from previous surveys in many ways, mainly in that it is a lengthy review of "belief in psychic and paranormal phenomena" in America, with UFOs considered only as one not particularly significant paranormal event or belief. Questions concerning UFOs and belief in extraterrestrial life comprise only four out of a total of 40 questions in the survey.

The report discusses belief in extraterrestrial life in this thoughtful commentary: "To about one-half of all Americans, the question is *when* we come into contact with extraterrestrial beings, not *if*. Forty-six percent of Americans believe that there are 'people somewhat like ourselves living on other planets in the universe.' This number is essentially the same as measured by Gallup in 1973, and thus has apparently not been affected by our increasingly sophisticated exploration of our solar system and the universe."

The belief that UFOs are "real" declined in the 1990 survey to 47% from a peak of 57% in 1978 and 54% in 1973.

For the first time in the 43-year span of its existence, the

Gallup UFO survey inquired directly into the question that is of paramount interest to ufologists, namely, is there a firm connection in the public mind between belief that UFOs are real and belief in extraterrestrial life? This issue would seem self-evident to most of us in the field of UFO research, and was implicit in the questions asked by Gallup from 1966 on, but apparently John Q. Public thought otherwise. Only 27% reported belief that UFOs have actually touched down and visited earth.

The 27% figure vividly illustrates the distinction in the public mind between "real" and the ET hypothesis. To "believers" this is probably a disappointing statistic, but it must be at least equally disconcerting to the skeptics.

The 1990 Gallup survey showed 14% reporting that they had seen a UFO. The trend is as follows: 1973—11%, 1978—9% (Gallup), 1985—7% (Roper). The puzzling variation in these statistics probably is partially explained by the 3%–6% margin of error in the results. But the most serious problem they pose to ufologists concerns the validity of our database of sightings, which apparently comprises only a minute fraction of the total number of UFO sightings in America. The polls translate into roughly 2,000 sightings per day, assuming two witnesses per sighting.

"Do you believe that UFOs are 'real'?" was asked, but unfortunately without the rigorous definition used by Roper, and the response is down in 1990 to 47%, compared with a peak in 1978 of 57%. Those who believe that the answer to UFOs can be found in "imagination" are essentially stable throughout the period from 1973 through 1990 at around 30%. The swing vote seems to be those with no opinion either way, whose numbers increased from 16% in 1973 and 1978 to 22% in 1990.

### 1991

A special poll<sup>3</sup> was conducted in 1991 by the Roper organization as part of an effort to answer one of the most vexing questions in abduction research, namely, how many persons are abductees? This poll is unique in that it was designed by UFO researchers, was funded as an independent project, and had a population sample about three times as large as the other polls reported in this paper, resulting in a 1.4% margin of error. Of interest to us is only one of the many questions asked in the survey, "Have you ever seen a UFO?"

#### HOW OFTEN HAS OCCURRENCE HAPPENED TO YOU?

Seeing a UFO	
Has happened .....	7%
more than twice .....	1%
once or twice .....	6%
Has not happened .....	92%
don't know .....	1%

The poll singled out a group of 595 respondents who were identified as socially "influential" and politically

active trendsetters. Ten percent of the "influential" group reported seeing a UFO.

### INTERPRETING THE NUMBERS

To me the steady increase of belief in the "reality" of UFOs, and in the ET hypothesis as well, during the first 30 years of the controversy is difficult to explain. The very high awareness level of the public doubtless results from massive media coverage of the topic. But we must distinguish between awareness of the controversy and the public's interpretation of its meaning. The awareness level remained extremely high, but the significance of the UFO phenomenon changed over the years in an obvious manner.

My admittedly subjective recollection is that the UFOs were bashed by the media, bashed by establishment science, and bashed by the full authority and prestige of various branches of the federal government. I can't think of a topic other than drug abuse that has had such a uniformly bad press as UFOs. How is it that in the face of this avalanche of denial of the reality of UFOs, the public steadily gained a belief in that disputed reality?

A vivid example of the establishment bias against UFOs arose during the recent campaign for the Presidency. Ross Perot had complained that the Republicans planned to "smear" his daughter with, among other things, phony photographs of her in lewd poses.

Marlin Fitzwater, President Bush's press secretary, was incensed and sought to dismiss Perot's credibility and sanity in the strongest terms he could muster. It made the network news and was quoted thus on the front page of the October 27, 1992, edition of the *New York Times*: "It's so crazy that he seems to have latched onto this theory, much like other people latch onto UFO theories, and he seems to believe it." It is probably fair to say that Fitzwater's mind-set represents that of the controlling levels of journalism in America.

Even more puzzling is the sudden and substantial reversal of opinion after 1978-80. What opinion-forming force was at work from 1947 through 1978? The graphs clearly show a steady trend in all five polled areas. But what occurred subsequent to 1978 that shifted belief in the opposite direction?

Belief in extraterrestrial life also reversed, in spite of a pro-ET propaganda blitz that began in the late 1970s and continues to this day. NASA, defense contractors, Reagan, Bush, Quayle, Johnny Carson, the National Science Foundation, the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and the ubiquitous Carl Sagan have all made mighty efforts to sell space exploration and the ET concept. Ironically, the selling job for SETI has often served as a platform to denounce belief in UFOs. SETI's most articulate spokesmen are quick to dismiss UFOs. (NASA spent \$70,000 on one elaborate four-color brochure promoting SETI, while the Fund for UFO Research has disbursed an average of \$27,000 annually since its inception.)

Why has the man in the street persistently refused to

follow the establishment line on UFOs? This issue can and should be pursued without reference to the nature of UFOs, that is, whether they are event-level reality or psychological aberrations. From its totally skeptical and cynical vantage, social science has a unique opportunity to study a new religion in the making. Questions of this sort should be of major importance to sociologists, political scientists, journalists, and historians. Perhaps this article will trigger serious interest from practitioners of these disciplines.

### UFOLOGISTS COMMENT

The UFO poll data cry out for interpretation. Thus I shared an early draft of this paper, which showed only the Gallup results, with several ufologists who were kind enough to comment. I asked them for general observations, but in particular to address the puzzle of increasing belief in the reality of UFOs for the first 31 years of the flying-saucer saga, and the even more puzzling reversal in the years following 1978.

Fred Whiting, secretary of the Fund for UFO Research, wondered about overt bias in the questions in the 1990 survey, which included only four questions about UFOs out of 40 asked about such subjects as ghosts, astrology, New Age beliefs, and so on. It may be that the drop in that survey to 47% belief in "real" UFOs reflects the discomfort of those polled with belief in the other items in the poll's grab bag of the paranormal. Whiting also points out that the public is ignorant of "the large number of physical trace cases, landings, humanoid reports, and abduction cases," and believes that this is an important factor in the spread between "real" and "spacecraft" in the statistics.

With respect to the shift after 1978, Whiting says, "My personal view is that the decline in both areas reflects frustration on the part of the public in view of the lack of convincing evidence either of ETs visiting here or existing on other planets in our solar system." In general, he thinks that "More cases = more media coverage = greater acceptance."

A test of Whiting's hypothesis could be accomplished if we could arrange for another poll. An unprecedented series of UFO programs began appearing on television in early 1992. These include several syndicated shows such as *Unsolved Mysteries* and *Sightings*, which have featured extended pro-ET UFO segments, as well as a CBS miniseries that gave a positive spin to abductions and crashed saucers. The debunker presenting the other side of the story has dropped from sight. Almost certainly this media about-face is the result of purely commercial considerations flowing from the discovery of a great thirst for UFO information presented in a pro-ET context. But this brings us back to the basic question, is the widespread belief in UFOs the result of propaganda?

The validity of polls on highly controversial issues such as UFOs was questioned by several respondents. The problem is illustrated by the following exchange between Michael

Lindemann and Budd Hopkins in *UFOs and the Alien Presence* (1991):

ML: "Do you think the general public still finds the prospect of an alien presence here basically unbelievable, or do you see a change?"

BH: "I think it's changed enormously. I've been struck by recent comments on public political polling, that pollsters have been always amazed, and they certainly shouldn't be, that they've gotten misleading results so many times because people find it embarrassing to state their true position on certain issues. We've found, for example, that pollsters very much underestimated the degree of racist feeling in various contests where you had a black challenger and a white incumbent. More people felt inclined to say that they supported the black man than in fact happened in the election. The hidden racist factor might be as much as ten percent. Now, what that means is, people understand with a poll, in certain cases, there's a respectable side and an unrespectable side."

Similarly, in 1988, 50% of the voting-age public cast Presidential ballots, while 57% *claimed* they did. Polling experts ascribe this to feelings of guilt about shirking a civic duty. One supposes that if 14% of the people will lie about something as prosaic as whether they voted, the response to a highly charged subject such as UFOs must be equally tainted.

Debunker Philip J. Klass replied as follows: "The more recent surveys are seriously flawed, in my opinion, because they offer only two choices, that UFOs are either Real or Imaginary. Were I asked that question and given only those two choices, I would opt for Real. A widespread misinterpretation of the Gallup Poll reports is that all of those who opt for Real believe that UFOs are ET craft. Not so. Some years ago, as described in my *Skeptical Inquirer* article, I wrote to George Gallup to point out this ambiguity and suggest a change."

Klass dismisses the idea I expressed earlier to the effect that the overwhelming message about UFOs from the media has been negative. He insists that radio and television talk shows and documentaries dealing with the subject have, in fact, been egregiously biased in favor of the ETH and reality of UFOs. For example, citing an unspecified TV program: "And you find that during a one-hour show (forgetting commercials for convenience), 57 minutes was devoted to a dozen persons who promoted [the ETH] while only one skeptic appeared for only three minutes."

Prof. Robert Hall, a sociologist with expertise in public-opinion polling, underscored the importance of the context in which questions are asked: "The hidden message in the Gallup 'paranormal' poll is that UFOs are just another one of these offbeat, completely crazy subjects like ghosts and astrology. That may well increase the reluctance to give an honest answer. It makes the person look foolish. And we

really don't know the context in which the questions were asked in any of the polls. When Gallup, for example, tacked a UFO question on to a commercial survey, the context could have been anything."

Hall took exception to my conclusion that belief in UFOs had leveled off or decreased after 1978: "Any variation in the polls due to differences in wording or context would add to the sample error. This reinforces my belief that the fluctuation over the last 10 or 12 years probably does not represent any real change, up or down, in public opinion on UFOs."

And finally, Hall pointed out that the only unambiguous question in all of the polls was that found in the 1982 Audits and Surveys poll.

The commonsense view is that the media mold public opinion. A survey of media input over the past 46 years is obviously beyond the scope of this inquiry but would be helpful. But one wonders if the answer to the public's views on the nature of UFOs might be found elsewhere. For instance, given the extraordinarily large number of persons who claim sightings, sharing the experience with a few close friends or relatives might be a much more powerful means of spreading belief, and a means entirely independent of the most industrious efforts of ufologists or debunkers or specialists in molding public opinion.

Prof. David Jacobs remarks: "Debunkers are fond of saying that the public was 'primed' to believe in little green men from outer space when the UFO phenomenon began. Countless 'scientists' and others have made this argument (e.g., William Hartmann in *UFOs: A Scientific Debate*). However, what your article shows is just the opposite. In the beginning, the vast majority of the public did not believe in little green men and, most significantly, the first poll shows that the extraterrestrial hypothesis was so minor that it did not even warrant a category by itself!"

Dr. Leo Sprinkle, one of the first abduction researchers and a collaborator in many psychological tests of UFO witnesses, made these comments: "I do not agree with Philip Klass about the 'reasons' that levels of belief are related mainly to media exposure: rumors, misperceptions, ignorance, etc. However, I am skeptical of your stated position about 'debunking' by officials in science and government. I tend to agree with Klass that 'establishment' Government and Science has little to say about UFO reports. (However, many *individual* military, government and scientific representatives have been very busy in the debunking of *individual* UFO reports.)"

## CONCLUSION

UFO proponents have won the war for public opinion. For every fundamentalist Christian there are five UFO believers. Roman Catholics comprise by far the largest Christian denomination in the United States, and UFO believers outnumber them by a ratio of better than two to one. UFO believers outnumber the voters who placed Reagan and

Bush and Clinton in office.

These statistics ought to be brought forcefully to the attention of journalists and politicians, who seem locked into the view that belief in UFOs is an aberrant opinion held by a small portion of the population. The fact is that when a pundit makes a joke about UFOs, only one out of three listeners or readers laughs. The rest are either offended or uneasy. That UFOs are real is a solidly mainstream belief.

At stake are funding for serious research, honest journalism, and the possibility of congressional inquiry into central UFO events such as Roswell. Progress in these critical areas has been hampered by the climate of ridicule surrounding UFOs. Publicizing the facts about what Mr. & Mrs. America really think about UFOs should collapse the stereotype and give courage to the decision makers who at the moment are paralyzed by fear of mockery.

## NOTES

1. The Gallup Organization, Inc., 100 Palmer Square, P.O. Box 310, Princeton, NJ 08542, kindly furnished me with copies of its press releases for each UFO poll as well as general guidance. Sample sizes and percentage error estimates were not included in all the releases. Much of the Gallup archive literally went up in smoke recently, in a fire that destroyed records going back to the 1930s.

2. The Roper Center for Public Opinion Research, P.O. Box 440, Storrs, CT 06268, furnished summaries of all polls other than those done by Gallup. The Center is a nonprofit research library with offices at the University of Connecticut. The Audits and Surveys polls were sponsored by Merit Report.

3. Budd Hopkins, David M. Jacobs, and Ron Westrum, *Unusual Personal Experiences: An Analysis of the Data from Three National Surveys* (Las Vegas, Nev.: Bigelow Holding Company, 1992). Available for \$2.50 from the Fund for UFO Research, P.O. Box 277, Mt. Rainier, MD 20712. ♦

*International UFO Reporter* (ISSN 0720-174X) is published bimonthly by the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies, 2457 West Peterson Avenue, Chicago, Illinois 60659. All rights reserved. Reproduction without permission is strictly prohibited. Copyright © 1993 by the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies. Third-class postage paid at Glenview, Illinois.

Address all article submissions, letters to the editor, and other editorial correspondence to *International UFO Reporter*, Center for UFO Studies, 2457 West Peterson Avenue, Chicago, Illinois 60659.

*file Durant*

**Robert J. Durant**  
106 Hessian Hill Drive  
Pennington, NJ 08534  
(609) 737-0696

4 Jan 94

Dear Elaine,

The airliner UFO story seems to be petering out, with nobody able to contact "Steve Miller" so far, but it appears the Indiana MUFON people are on top of this. I will wait till I hear from them and or ALPA and let you know the bottom line.

Bob Dean sounds like a phony, but I repeat my offer to put his alleged 30 Roswell witnesses in touch with a first class lawyer in D.C. who is spun up on Roswell, etc.

Like the airliner story, I spun my wheels mightily on the Sun Pictures project, sending their chief researcher much info. I could ask him what they intend to do with the material they already had when the project was cancelled, but why bother? Your point is well taken, however, in that Sun did lots of work and someone at some network should grab it sooner or later. I don't think they had much if any actual footage yet, but probably 90% of the writing done and research done, and a pretty good idea of how they wanted to go editorially, which is to do about one hour of background stuff, mainly along lines suggested by me, then one hour on Roswell.

Am trying to think of ways to get \$\$ for your project, ORTK. If you have enough members, you can perhaps sell copies of the newspaper article about Roswell, or ORTK coffee mugs, or the Marcel transcript with a photo of the big oak door with "228" in gold letters on it. Sorry for these lame examples, but you get the drift. Or make the room 228 into a modern day version of Hangar 18, so make coffee mugs saying nothing other than 228 in big gold letters. That will be a real UFO insider item, see. Don't laugh...too loudly. Or you could auction things. A date with Bob Durant. A date with Bob Oechsler. Second prize will be two dates with Bob Durant.

After a ridiculous telephone exercise, I was not able to find out what room 228 in the Capitol Building is, but I did get transferred to the telephone number of that room, though they don't answer. The Senate Appropriations Committee at (202) 224-2471 transferred me to the main switchboard, who rang the number for me.

*Bob*

**Robert J. Durant**  
 106 Hessian Hill Drive  
 Pennington, NJ 08534  
 (609) 737-0696

---

## Alien Abduction Workload

---

### Alien Abduction Workload

by R.J. Durant

*The author of the following piece, Bob Durant, tells us that he is a veteran of 26 years as a navigator, flight engineer, copilot and captain with a major international airline, where he also held various training and management positions. He is a member of the Professional Standards Committee of the Air Line Pilots Association. Bob is a forteran, was a close associate of the late Ivan Sanderson, and edited the anomalistics journal Pursuit, but in recent years has specialized in ufology, with a particular interest in federal government involvement with UFOs, and in the abduction phenomenon.*

#### Introduction

Abductions — whatever their real nature — have a history measured at least in decades, and have touched a multitude of humans. Presumably, the abduction experience consists of a temporary encounter with alien life. The aliens do all the work. They initiate the event, and carry out each step from the capture to the return. This involves a lengthy series of activities carried out within the framework of required results and a limited and prescribed methodology. In these remarks I attempt to analyze the purported alien abductions in the prosaic terms of industrial workload analysis. Simply put, how many aliens are required to accomplish the abduction task? The approach will be that of a manager attempting to estimate the staffing required to

manufacture a product or deliver a service. The same shop floor parameters that would be relevant to a shoe factory or a medical facility ought to apply equally in the case of an alien abduction program carried out on a host planet. The analysis that follows will assume ordinary industrial considerations, and it will assume that abductions are real physical events, carried out systematically by a large work force.

#### The Job

In fact, the aliens themselves have commented on the prosaic industrial constraints under which they labor. Note for example this exchange that Betty Hill had with an alien: "So I said, 'What are you doing with Barney? Bring him in here where I am.' And the man said, 'No, we only have equipment enough in one room to do one person at a time. And if we took you both in the same room, it would take too long.'" <sup>(1)</sup> This alien spokesman is not invoking magic. He has job to do, a limited number of helpers, and a time limit. Bullard identified the broad outlines of the abduction job. Like all other writers on the subject, his vantage is that of the human rather than the alien abductor. But what happens to the experiencer is exactly what the alien work force must get done. In a word, their job description. Other authors, notably Jacobs, have produced very detailed step by step accounts of the typical abduction. I quote Bullard here because his data is so well organized and based on a review of all available cases as of June 1987. According to Bullard, "Eight possible episodes comprise the abduction story: (1) Capture, (2) Examination, (3) Conference, (4) Tour, (5) Otherworldly Journey, (6) Theophany, (7) Return, and (8) Aftermath." <sup>(2)</sup> Viewed from the perspective of the alien supervisor, this is a complicated and serious set of tasks. As we shall see, Betty Hill's informant had good reason to complain, because all this work must be done in a short time period.

#### Prevalence of Abductions

Miller <sup>(3)</sup> estimates the lifetime prevalence of abductions as either 100,000 or 200,000 persons in the U.S., using what he terms as "two sets of crude data." His study is unique in that it is based on epidemiological grounds. He began with the number of known cases of abductions and extrapolated that figure to the general population.

A number of other polls have been taken in order to estimate the incidence of the abduction experience. Unlike Miller's work, these rely on self-reporting via questionnaire. The questions asked are designed to count symptoms commonly thought to be indicative of abductions. Thus an *Omni* Magazine survey indicated that 6% of the population, or 15 million Americans are abductees. Jacobs reports a survey<sup>(4)</sup> he conducted among students at Temple University that yielded 5.5%. The Roper poll<sup>(5)</sup> surveyed 6,000 adult Americans, and found that 2% replied positively to four or more of the "trigger" questions. This Roper percentage translates into 3.7 million adults, and about 5 million of the total (all ages) population.

The Roper survey is by far the most comprehensive, but it tells us only how many adults report symptoms associated with abductions. It can be argued that this is nothing more or less than the same diagnostic criteria used by abduction researchers, but it does raise problems of interpretation. For instance, 20% reported waking up "...paralyzed with the sense of a strange figure or presence in the room." Taken alone as a criterion, this would mean that 50 million persons have been abducted. However, in the analysis that follows I will use the conservative figure of five million abductees, in consonance with the interpretation of the Roper data urged by Hopkins, Jacobs and Westrum.

#### Incidence of Abductions

How often is the typical experiencer abducted? Multiple abductions definitely are the rule, but I have found no data in the literature with respect to the average number of abduction events over a lifetime or any specific period of time. A figure of ten seems consistent with hints in the available data, and may actually be too small. Though admittedly arbitrary, it will serve for our purposes.

#### Useful Lifetime

There is a parameter I call the useful lifetime of an abductee. The data shows abductions beginning in early childhood. According to Hopkins, "An individual, male or female, is first abducted as a child, at a time possibly as early as the third year."<sup>(6)</sup> And in another passage, "It appears that most UFO abductees have had more than one such experience, their first abduction generally occurring in

childhood, around the age of six or seven."<sup>(7)</sup> T. E. Bullard tells us, "Abductions are a peril of youth. If you once pass 30 without ever being abducted, you have little to worry about. A periodicity shows up in the age distribution with peaks at age 7, again at 12-13, 16-17 and 20, lending support to the possibility that the captors keep tabs on a subject over the years."<sup>(8)</sup>

At what age do abductions cease? Bullard: "The range of abductions is lifelong, from infancy to age 77, but the frequency plunges in a striking way after 30."<sup>(9)</sup> I have not found a citation for this, but it is my impression that the received opinion has it that abductions rarely occur beyond approximately 55 years of age. This is one of the reasons given by Hopkins and Jacobs, among others, for believing that sexual reproduction is a primary objective of the abduction process.

I will assign a value of 50 years to the "useful lifetime" parameter. In other words, the assumption is that typically abductions begin at the age of 5 and end at the age of 55. The statistical loading of events, such as before or after 30, is not important to our workload analysis. It will be assumed that abductions are evenly distributed throughout the useful lifetime of the experiencer.

#### Duration of Procedure

According to Hopkins, a typical abduction requires about two hours to accomplish: "Though the vast majority - probably more than 90 percent - of all abductions last not more than two hours, there are a few dramatic exceptions. Travis Walton, for example, was missing for a five-day period."<sup>(10)</sup> Writing eleven years earlier in his seminal work *Missing Time*, Hopkins had this to say about a typical abduction: "What they are not aware of is that it is now two hours later." (Emphasis in original).<sup>(11)</sup> Jacobs says this about missing time, which he and most researchers equate with the abduction process: "Missing time episodes are common in abductees' lives. They are unable to account for a "lost" period of time, which might be as short as an hour or two or as long as a day - and sometimes even longer. Trying to understand the origin of the missing time can torture the victims. It makes no sense. They have no explanation, and yet they know it happened."<sup>(12)</sup>

The cover of the Berkeley Medallion paperback of Fuller's *Interrupted Journey* proclaims in large red letters that "Hypnotism Uncovers The Awesome Secret Of 2 Hours Lost From A Couple's Life!" The original edition is subtitled "Two Lost Hours 'Aboard a Flying Saucer.'" Barney Hill is quoted about his fateful drive from Canada: "Even if I allowed more time than I know we took at those roadside stops, there still were at least two hours missing out that night's trip."<sup>(13)</sup> Benjamin Simon, MD, the original abduction regression hypnotist, allowed that his patients "... were constantly haunted by a nagging anxiety centering around this period of several hours..."<sup>(14)</sup> In sum, the consensus seems to favor not much more, not much less than two hours. The alien workers would be required to perform additional tasks before and after the abduction, much as a worker in any earth-bound trade, craft or profession does. Thus the two-hour figure seems reasonable and conservative.

#### Aliens Per Abduction

Finally, we must know how many aliens it takes to perform an abduction. Benjamin Simon asked Barney Hill how many men were in the party that flagged down his car, and Barney replied: "I thought I saw a cluster of six men. Because three of them came to me, and three did not."<sup>(15)</sup> However, Barney's drawing of the capture scene shows a total of ten dots, each meant to represent an alien. The following exchange took place in a recent interview<sup>(16)</sup> of Budd Hopkins. George Earley: "How many aliens are usually involved?" Hopkins: "Not a lot of beings. Two or three to take the victim out of the house or car, and four or five on the ship, in the examining room. You don't run into more than six or seven in the whole business."

Division of labor on the craft is puzzling. We know that there are supervisors, and we are well aware of the aliens who assist in the examinations. But do these workers scurry from one abductee to another? Do the same workers capture and examine and then do duty in the nursery? Is there a set of pilots or maintenance men or accountants? Every human enterprise has a very substantial portion of its work force engaged in administrative or support activity, and it seems reasonable to suppose that the aliens have an

equivalent, especially in an expeditionary force presumably very far from home. Abductees would never see these workers.

We will tentatively accept six as the number of aliens involved in any given abduction.

#### Preliminary Computations

We have five million abductees, each experiencing ten abductions per 50 year lifetime, for a total of 50 million abductions over that period, or one million per year, or 2,740 abductions per day.

Six aliens comprise an abduction team. At two hours per abduction, a team can do 12 procedures in a 24 hour day.

The number of teams required is 2,740 divided by 12, which equals 228 teams or a total of 1,370 aliens.

This is the number of aliens required to handle only the United States, assuming that the teams work without rest throughout the 24 hours, and without significant other impediments. It also ignores at least several other factors that bear mention.

First, abductions — like UFO sightings — are not evenly distributed throughout the 24 hours of the day. They appear to be quite predominantly a night time activity.<sup>(17)</sup> Any deviation from even distribution throughout the day will add to the required number of crews. For example, if 2/3 of all abductions take place during any given eight hour period, the minimum number of required crews increases from 228 to 457.

Second, neither humans nor domesticated working animals can labor continuously, but continuous activity is assumed in these calculations. Jacobs sums up the suspicions of many researchers when he asks if at least the shorter greys might not be robots or quasi-biological entities.<sup>(18)</sup> They don't seem to breathe, there are no recreation or rest facilities on the craft, and no alien has ever been observed in what could be described as even a moment of rest or leisure. If, like humans in the industrialized countries, they work an 8-hour day, the number of crews required rises by a factor of three. And if they are in fact robots, even

machinery needs occasional maintenance or replacement. Assuming that there is something to the Roswell and Kecksburg cases, alien technology is far from perfect. Obviously, these are all factors requiring additional personnel and craft.

The most "magical" aspect of this operation is the assumption that the alien craft can relocate at relativistic speed, darting back and forth to capture and return their prey, but the sudden appearance and disappearance of UFOs is a commonly reported characteristic.

Granting that this discussion could go on forever, it does seem that a figure on the order of 500 crews, each consisting of six aliens, could do the job. This is a total of 3,000 aliens. It may be useful to compare this figure with the manning of naval vessels. Aircraft carriers have a crew of 5,500, and the newest destroyers carry a complement of 366.

If the abduction phenomenon is indeed worldwide, the numbers for the U.S. must be multiplied by 22. The population ratio is 250 million versus 5.5 billion.

#### Conclusion

The amount of quantitative data in the abduction literature seems very sparse. Doubtless this results from the overwhelming novelty of the qualitative portions of testimony from experiencers, but it is a deficit that deserves increased attention.

I have made an effort to present the data clearly, drawing from authorities whenever possible, and providing a simple format to enable the reader to do his own calculations in each separate parameter. The issue really is, can abductions be physical events? With publication of the Roper Poll data a number of researchers recoiled, thinking that five million abductees was, on face of it, a number so large as to be incompatible with the concept of "real" abductions.

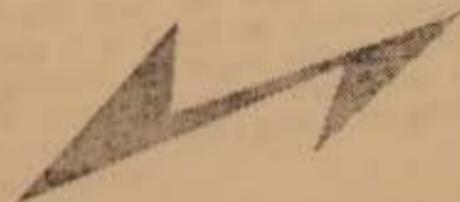
Dennis Stacy spoke for many when he wrote the following about the Roper data. "Moreover, these numbers apply only to a target American population of 185 million. If we are to assume that one in every 50 people on a planet with a population of several billion has actually been abducted at one time or another, we are now looking at a

potential body-count of some several hundred millions. The logistics of an ongoing extraterrestrial invasion on that kind of scale simply won't compute. If true, in fact, the Earth's skies would literally be darkened with abducting UFOs day and night; they would be stacked up over the major metropolitan areas in the same way that our own 747s now crowd the airplanes over New York ... But if millions of flying saucers aren't involved in the abduction experience, what is?<sup>(19)</sup>

But the logistics do compute, if only we will bother to do the computing. Nor need the skies be darkened, because millions of flying saucers are not required in order to support the level of alien intervention implied by the Roper data.

#### References:

1. Fuller, John G., The Interrupted Journey. New York: Dial Press, 1966, p. 159.
2. Bullard, T. E., Ph.D., On Stolen Time: A Summary of the Comparative Study of the UFO Abduction Mystery. The Fund for UFO Research, Mt. Rainier, MD.
3. Miller, John, M.D., "Envelope Epidemiology," Bulletin of Anomalous Experience, Vol. 2, No. 5.
4. Jacobs, David, Ph.D., Secret Life. New York: Simon & Schuster, 1992, p. 306.
5. Unusual Personal Experiences. Bigelow Holding Corporation, 4640 South Eastern, Las Vegas, NV 89119, published 1992.
6. Hopkins, Budd, Intruders. New York: Random House, 1987, p. 195.
7. *Ibid.*, p. 7.
8. Bullard, op. cit., p. 4.
9. Bullard, op. cit., p. 4.
10. Hopkins, op. cit., p. 217.
11. Hopkins, Budd, Missing Time. New York: Richard Marek Publishers, 1981, p. 20.
12. Jacobs, op. cit., p. 251.
13. Fuller, op. cit., p. 46.
14. Fuller, op. cit., p. xi.
15. Fuller, op. cit., p. 123.
16. *Fate*, Vol. 45, No. 9, p. 59.
17. Smith, Willy, Ph.D., "The Isolation Syndrome", The UNAT Project, p. 16, 18.
18. Jacobs, op. cit., see chapter eight for complete discussion.
19. "Fate", Vol. 45, No. 9, p. 65.



*File Bob Duants*

Ed Komarek Jr.  
Rt. 3 Box 1076  
Thomasville, GA 31792

August 25, 1992

Dear Bob:

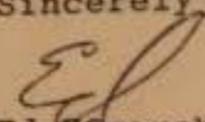
Thanks very much for the long letter to me and my friends of Operation Right To Know. We appreciate the opportunity for dialogue.

It is my belief that debate and concensus, openness, truthfulness, love and respect provide the foundation to democracy. Democracy is messy buisness but much preferable to tyranny and autocratic rule. I believe in democracy and the wisdom of the founding fathers. I agree with Thomas Jefferson when he said, " I know of no better repository of the truth than with the people."

The founding fathers well knew what they were talking about as they had experence firsthand tyranny and autocratic rule in Europe. I share their vision that the people should control their own destiny and that that right should never be taken away from they by any elite few. The knowledge of the whole is always greater than the collective knowldege of the few no matter how desperately the few try to control others.

The founding fathers recognized that those who controled the information and the press control the nation. They knew that a free press was essential to democracy and went to great legnthts to protect the press and the right to speak out. If this were not to be the groundwork is laid for terrible abuses of power the likes of we will see in the ET/UFO arena. We must be forever vigilant and not allow tyranny to plant its insidious seeds within our society. If you don't get the seeds one day you will reap a crop of weeds.

Sincerely

  
Ed Komarek

*L. A. Rolo Duarte*

106 Hessian Hill Drive  
Pennington, NJ 08534  
August 17, 1992

Dear Ed,

Thanks for the fascinating chat and for the written material you sent.

You want the government to "tell the truth about UFOs." What truth do you have in mind?

Saucers are, in my opinion, real. Roswell is real, Bentwaters is real, Belgium is real. What can the government say beyond the simple statement that UFOs are real, and that we have debris from the machines and bodies?

The public will demand to know where the aliens originate and what their agenda is. Why they are here is actually the most important issue. I don't know, and you don't either.

While the government is telling the truth about saucers, what should they say about mutilations and abductions? Then there are those many instances, mainly in northern Brazil, of unprovoked attacks on humans.

The simple announcement that this isn't swamp gas and weather balloons, after all, will not do. In fact, unless the government can also tell us in the clearest terms why the aliens are here -- and the news better be good news -- it would be grossly irresponsible to dump this on the public.

The typical ufo enthusiast gets involved due to a sighting, then reads books, meets other researchers, subscribes to the journals, and so forth. The process is one of slow learning and acclimatization to the revolutionary concept that the aliens are here. (You and your anti-secrecy colleagues don't want to give the public the benefit of a slow learning process.)

At some point in the learning process, the enthusiast starts to talk to the press and the public about his new knowledge. The result is that he is ridiculed or ignored. He reacts emotionally, and attacks the press and the government for the conspiracy of silence and ridicule. The reaction is logical, on the individual basis. Your ego takes quite a beating when you are a ufologist.

The point I am trying to make is that very few ufologists pursue the matter in the terms I outlined at the beginning of this letter. In other words, few put themselves in the place of the President or the National Security Council or whatever.

Look at the madness that emerged during the last decade concerning the underground bases full of aliens carrying out horrible experiments on humans. Lear, Cooper, Lazar, Moore, Doty, and great numbers of people who hung on their every word. Not one bit of evidence, after all this time. And I note with interest that you have your own stories, also totally without evidence, this time with a twist: it is our government that is capturing and torturing aliens!

Much of this is, in my opinion, planned disinformation originated by the government and spread through a very small group of operatives initially, then through the natural conduit of the many "useful idiots" that populate the ufological landscape. Some day I may write a book on that topic. The purpose of the disinformation campaign is to keep the press and the politicians far away from the factual core of the UFO enigma. The campaign has been eminently successful. You never got by a congressman's secretary.

An announcement by the government that UFOs are real ET ships, without the rest of the story, would open the doors to demagogues, religious fanatics, nut cases of every kind. The main topic would be not the fact that the things are real, but the reason for their visits. Do you think that Lear and Cooper, for example, would go tend their gardens after this announcement? Is Lear/Cooper what you want the public to hear?

Over 50% of the public believes that UFOs are real. How that came to be is puzzling, and is the topic of a long paper that I have in the works. But it is a fact. U.S. News And World Report several years ago wrote an article about belief in New Age topics amongst Senators and Congressmen, and claimed that 25% of those fellows are believers. I must assume that somewhere between 25% and 50% of the guys on Capitol Hill are at least very receptive to the idea that saucers are real.

So why no action from Congress? My suspicion is that over the years many Congressmen have started to raise hell about the UFO problem. Then they get a visit. They are told that yes, the things are real, and are shown pictures of the Roswell debris and bodies. Probably much more, or whatever you can pack into an hour or so. At the end of this the legislator is told about the abductions and mutes and the total lack of communication, good, bad, or indifferent, between our government and the aliens.

The Congressman is told that he can say what he wants to the public, but he is carrying a terrible responsibility of causing panic if he does so. That is the carrot, now comes the stick. Also, he is told that the government will deny everything, that he will be the target of professional

intelligence agency disinformation and ridicule, and, to top it off, that key leadership committee congressmen agree totally with the government's position. He is given a name or two, and asked to check it out. In short, the congressman is presented with one of those famous offers to which one cannot say no.

This brings me to your friend, C. B. Jones. He was the assistant to Claiborne Pell, who by virtue of seniority and the committee he chairs would certainly be one of those "insiders" I refer to above. From what I can tell, Jones did little other than keep tabs on ufology and parapsychology during his six and one half year tenure as Pell's right hand man. In this position he could have acted to gather a coalition of legislators from both Houses to force an open inquiry and thus disclosure along the lines you want.

Taking the magazine's New Age statistics, that makes for 134 men to contact, and 6½ years in which to do the job. According to my math, Jones could have done the job by making one visit or telephone call every 18 days!!! I think, Ed, it is fair to conclude that whatever Jones was/is up to, "ending UFO secrecy" was not part of his agenda.

You say that Pell has little or no interest in UFOs. Perhaps, but I met the man, by pure chance, at the 1987 MUFON conference in Washington, D.C. It was a humid, 90 degree day, and this wiry old man came up to me and introduced himself as Claiborne Pell, and asked where the meeting was taking place. He was in shirt sleeves, and like the rest of us, sweating. I walked him the two blocks or so the auditorium, where he greeted with enthusiasm several well known ufologists. And one wonders why he would allow Jones to spend so much of his and his Committee's time on UFOs if the Senator had no interest in the subject. This is no big deal, but you raised the issue, and I am responding.

In fact, Jones aside, given the interest in Congress that common sense tells us exists, and that we know from the accounts of individual ufologists does exist, there must be some sort of program underway to stop organized action. Please note that the Fund for UFO Research has done a very thorough and "slick" job trying to present the Roswell data, but with zero results.

Somebody is saying something to our elected representatives that they find extremely compelling and persuasive. Perhaps we, the ufologists, should take the hint.

In fact, we can easily guess what the "message" is, if only we would sit back and look at this from the government's perspective. Instead of seeing ourselves as an

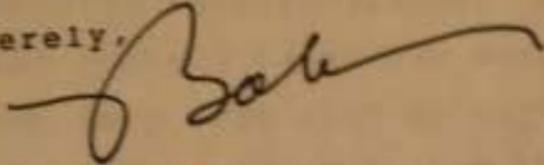
aggrieved and insulted minority, we should accept the fact that we have, mainly by accident, been made privy to an awful secret, one that will destroy our civilization if it is conveyed to the public at large.

Let me conclude by suggesting another reason for the nonsense "Aliens are eating us!" stories. These may be an experiment to gauge what the public would do if (a) they were told on competent authority that UFOs are real and, (b) they were left in the dark about the origins and motives of the aliens. The government sociologists carrying out this experiment could easily use the ufological community as a test group. We are self-contained, and indeed virtually quarantined from the rest of the public. Feeding us the information is exceptionally easy -- note how quickly and efficiently the "grapevine" works. The result of the test is that even in this relatively sophisticated population sample critical thought was overwhelmed by nearly hysterical speculation. Sorry, Ed, we flunked the test.

Bottom line: the government doesn't dare tell the truth about UFOs.

Please feel free to share this letter with your friends in the "anti-secrecy" campaign.

Sincerely,



R. J. Durant

**Robert J. Durant**  
106 Hessian Hill Drive  
Pennington, NJ 08534  
(609) 737-0696

6 Dec 93

Mr. Mark Rodeghier  
2457 W. Peterson Ave.  
Chicago, IL 60659

Dear Mark,

Enclosed is the transcript of Jesse Marcel's remarks concerning his meeting with an official of the National Security Council. My understanding is that you will follow up with Marcel to produce something definitive for publication. The audio tape is being sent under separate cover, and I will eventually send a copy of the video.

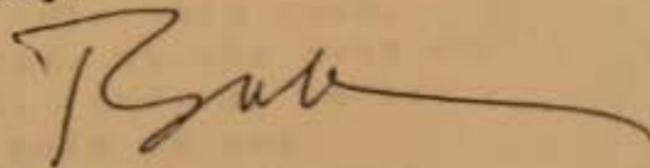
My guess is that Marcel met with Mr. D'Amato, rather than with anybody from NSC. There is much that can be tracked from the transcript, but the best approach would be to have Marcel's cooperation.

Another version of this story is making the rounds. It has Marcel going to Washington to make a video for FUFOR, and being taken to a vault in the Pentagon, by Stanton Friedman. Marcel is shown the Moore-Berlitz book, told it is all true, then castigated for speaking publicly about Roswell.

In my view, what Marcel has to say is of exceptional importance. He is almost uniquely credible, and the circumstances and theme of his meeting lend credence to the rest of the Roswell story.

I am sharing the transcript and a copy of this letter with William LaParl and Henry Worbetz, who provided me with the video, but with the request that both gentlemen keep this in confidence for the time being.

Sincerely,



R. J. Durant

Transcript of remarks made by  
Jesse Marcel, Jr., M.D.  
Midwest Conference on UFO Research  
September 17-19, 1992  
Springfield, Mo.

The transcript was made from the video tape of Marcel's presentation. Punctuation added by transcriber. Remarks added by transcriber are in parentheses. Inaudible words or phrases are shown as (?). When passages are separated by discussion of other topics, the break is shown with \*\*\*.

Only those remarks concerning a meeting with an official of the National Security Council are transcribed.

XXXX

I guess the question is, where is the debris, now, that we saw? Where is it now? People have been asking that. As a matter of fact, I was interviewed by somebody who identified himself as with the National Security Council a few years ago in Washington. And he asked me that question. Where do you think the debris is?

I said, you ought to know, you know, that's your bag. And he says, well, you know, we don't know for sure. And as a matter of fact we talked over the movie, you know, the movie the Raiders of the Lost Ark, how at the very end they show this guy wheeling this wheelbarrow in with this crate, in a huge warehouse full of unnumbered crates. I said, that's probably where it is. Probably in some warehouse someplace that no one knows where it is.

But, that interview is quite interesting because we walked into a secure room, in the basement of the Capitol Building. And he locked the door in back of us, and I thought, gee, I'm in real trouble now. And, as a matter of fact my wife didn't want to come with me, because she said, I'll probably never see you again.

And, interestingly enough, we walked into this room, there's this big oak table, and on the table, at the head of the table, was a book on the Roswell event. And, as we sat down, he pointed to the book and he says, this is not fiction. So that's a pretty good clue that our government is aware of what this thing is. It was not a weather balloon. It was actually an extraterrestrial vehicle.

And he asked me, you know, personally (?), how did this change your life? You know, knowing that there are other guys out there. And I said, well, as far as religion goes,

I still am religious. It didn't bother my feelings there. It did engender a very strong like interest in astronomy. So that is my real, my second love in life. Well, first love Linda, second love helicopters, third love is astronomy.

So, that's my story, as it is. If you all have any questions, I will sure try to answer them, if possible.

\*\*\*

Q: How did you happen to come to be able to speak to a member of the National Security Council?

I was busy seeing patients one day, when my secretary got a call from this gentleman, who, he didn't identify himself, but he demanded to speak to me. And her stock answer is, well, he's with a patient now, can I take your name and number, and he'll call you back.

Well, he says, I, you know, you don't know who I am, do you? And she says, no. And he says, I am so and so, I want to speak to him right now. So, OK. I, I thought he was a crank. I really thought it was a crank call. So I talked to him, and as I discussed the issues it, evidently it was not a crank call. I did call the number back that he gave to me, and it was in the Capitol Building of the U.S., U.S. Capitol Building.

And, he knew I was going to a meeting in Washington, at a certain time, and he says, I want to meet with you when you get here. As a matter of fact, that's kind of an interesting thing, too. To show you that they do keep up with you. The morning that I was supposed to meet with this guy, you know, I was walking up the steps of the Capitol Building, in the rain with my little umbrella, and with a thousand other tourists.

Well, there's some Capitol police, came down the wall, and he says, you're Doctor Marcel. Yeah. Right? And he says, you come with us. So they know exactly where you are. And who you are.

Q: When was this?

That was July of 1991.

\*\*\*

Q: Would you speak a little bit about (?) the Capitol Building (?) I think it was interesting that they started out by telling you that this was not fiction.

OK, after I was brought back into the building, Senate

Room 228, if anybody wants to know, I kind of sat there for about an hour, cooling my heels, and I had a plane to catch. So I was about ready to leave. And all of a sudden this individual came in, and he was very friendly, very down to earth. And he said, well, I'd like to talk to you about this thing. And I said, well, you know, I will. I'll talk to you. I'll talk anything you want.

And he says, well, do you want to talk in a secure room? And I said, well, I'm not going to say anything that I haven't said many times before, so that's not necessary. But he said, I might say something. So I said, OK, let's go to the secure room. We passed a pop machine and got a coke, and went into the secure room there. And like I say, we were, just the two of us. Closed the door, big oak table.

There was a book on the Roswell incident, and he said, this is not fiction. And then our conversation went from there.

\*\*\*

Q: Can you speak about the thrust of the conversation with this gentleman from Washington, D.C.? What was the focus of the, where was it headed?

His main thrust was to see if I had ever had any threats. Now, I've gotten some crank calls, but none of which had any threat content. But that was the number one thing he wanted to find out. Also, we talked about do I know where any of the material is, and why do I think it's being kept a secret. And I said, it's your job, and you ought to know that.

But his main thrust was really to find out had I received any threat content, or anything. Because he said that, well in so many words, reading between the lines, that there is an arm of the government that is keeping this under wraps. And it's his job or mission to try to determine who is doing this.

And the other thing is, that, he says, money is being spent illegally, for this reason. In other words, money is being spent to keep a story covered up that is not, in other words, the money is being spent illegally. But he said there is a black or clandestine arm of the government that is doing this. And I guess that he wanted to find out if I knew of any threats to help maybe backtrack, you know, where they come from. If so, if I had some, maybe that's the arm of the government that called me about this.

He did leave me his name, number, telephone, everything, in case I ever did get any threatening calls, because he wanted to know about that immediately. And I

said, the only thing I was worried about is that I have a Top Secret security classification, with the military right now. And he said, don't worry about. He said, if anybody said anything about that, you tell me, and I'll fix it.

Q: And yet he identifies himself as being from the NSC, is that correct?

Right.

Q: And am I correct in this, that this is one arm of the intelligence community, that's trying to figure out what another arm possibly is doing?

It sounds very much like that. Sounds very much like that.

Q: Can you tell us whether or not you know if this person is still in government? Or did he leave with the outgoing Administration?

No, he's still there.

...

Q: (John Carpenter) A lot of people who have gone through the abduction experiences have very, (?) much difficulty with their telephone, or at least they feel that they do. I'm just curious if you do, since you feel like they do keep track of you (?)

Well, I guess, it seems like every time I go away for a while, you know, like, to give you an example, when I went down to New Mexico for the Unsolved Mystery, uh, strip. The next day, after I left, somebody called and said, has he left yet? My daughter answered the phone and yes, he's gone, and he says, he's in New Mexico now? And no one knew I was going. Except the people from Unsolved Mystery. And my office people. And he left a number for me to call when I got back. I recognized the area code as Washington, D.C., but when I called the number, it was disconnected.

...

Q: In what way did the gentleman who was supposedly from the National Security Council verify his status with you when he first made contact?

Well, via the telephone? When he called the office? I just saw his name on the door. I didn't see any personal identification, he didn't show an ID card. But I suspect he was who he was because everybody talked to him, and his name was on the door, and this that and the other.

Q: Is it a recognizable name? Is that why you are being so covert about this?

Well, I'm not sure that...It's not a recognizable name, no. It's not a commonly known name, but I don't know it's my business to reiterate all this. At least, the identification of people.

\*\*\*

Q: Just one more question about (?) room 228, is that (?) why did you have to go there?

That is the room I was told to go to. Maybe I shouldn't have mentioned that number, but that's what it was.

Q: That's not the Senator from Montana, for example?

No. No.

Q: (?) I just worry they'll change that number, to two thousand and eighty (?) (Apparently John Carpenter is questioning Marcel. Much laughter from the audience.) I have a big question to ask. Because of the implications. If Congress or somebody, decides to really open up things, investigate this, would you testify before them that you know this was an extraterrestrial craft?

Yes. As a matter of fact, even now we're working with some congressional staffers on this thing.

tape ends

R. J. Durant  
6 Dec 93

## The Testimony of Jesse Marcel, Jr.

### Synopsis

The interrogation under hypnosis of Dr. Jesse Marcel, Jr. is examined. It is demonstrated that, contrary to the claims of Mr. Kent Jeffrey, the material Marcel handled was not associated with a weather balloon radar target, and in particular that it was not the radar target shown to the press by General Ramey in July 1947.

### Introduction

Among the many reasons Kent Jeffrey gives for concluding that the Roswell Event was caused by nothing more than the debris from a Project Mogul balloon array is the testimony of Jesse Marcel, Jr.

In July 1947 Marcel and his mother were awakened by his father, Major Jesse Marcel, who had just returned from the Foster Ranch. The Major was excited, and proceeded to show his wife and son a collection of the material he had gathered at the ranch. Over the years Dr. Marcel has spoken in many forums about what he saw on that fateful night, and his account has remained remarkably stable.

In January of 1997 Mr. Jeffrey arranged for an interrogation under hypnosis by Dr. Neil Hibler, a specialist in the use of hypnosis for information retrieval through memory enhancement. Hibler's credentials are impressive, and include extensive work for law enforcement agencies and federal intelligence services. An artist was also present to record in visual form what Dr. Marcel recalled.

The interrogation was comprised of three sessions, each lasting a little more than two hours. A video tape was made of the entire procedure.

I was among a handful of ufologists to whom Mr. Jeffrey sent copies of the video tapes of the interrogation. Assuming that the tapes were mine to keep, I viewed them in four or five sessions, but did not make audio or video copies. Nor did I take notes during the viewing.

However, I watched the proceedings with very keen attention, and recall vividly those points where Dr. Marcel touched on specific topics that I thought were of vital importance. My concern was to determine, if possible, what he was describing. Alternatively, I wanted to gather enough detail from his testimony to tell what he was *not* describing. During this viewing I was fully aware that the received opinion in some quarters, including the U.S. Air Force, was that he had handled the remains of a balloon-

borne radar target, and I was using that as a specific point of comparison with his testimony.

Almost immediately after I viewed the tapes, I began composing notes and a preliminary analysis for the purpose of sharing my thoughts with Mr. Jeffrey and the other "insiders." Were it not for that, I could not write the comments that follow, because several days later I received a telephone call from Mr. Jeffrey abruptly requesting that I return the tapes at my earliest possible convenience. I complied, and I also complied with his previous request that the tapes not be copied or reproduced in any way. Within hours of his call, I fedexed the tapes to Mr. Jeffrey.

Now Mr. Jeffrey tells me he does not intend to release the video tapes or transcripts, even to other researchers, but that he is planning to use the tapes on a network television program about Roswell! Thus the scholarly community is deprived of the chance to examine this very valuable document, just as the readers of the *MUFON Journal* were deprived of the opportunity to examine what Dr. Marcel said during his six hours of interrogation. Although he devoted a great deal of space to the interrogation, Mr. Jeffrey does not offer the reader a single quotation from the testimony. The reader is left with nothing but Mr. Jeffrey's personal editorial interpretation of the meaning of the testimony that took over six hours to elicit.

#### Kent Jeffrey's Thesis

Here is what Mr. Jeffrey had to say concerning Dr. Marcel and his testimony:

*"Potentially, the key to the whole Roswell UFO case lies in Jesse Marcel, Jr.'s memory. He saw the debris. Either it was extraterrestrial or it was not."*

*"There were no descriptions or memories of any kind of exotic debris or wreckage." And, immediately following with the editorial interpretation, "There is a very good reason for that -- there simply was no such exotic debris or wreckage for Jesse to remember. If there had been, in all probability, he would have remembered it consciously. Nonetheless, because of the extreme importance of the debris to the Roswell case, the effort was worth a try -- just in case."*

*"The sessions made it absolutely clear that the material recovered from the Foster ranch northwest of Roswell in 1947 was anything but unique or exotic. As it turned out, it was extremely mundane."*

*"In addition to being mundane, the material recovered from the Foster ranch is definitely reconcilable with the debris from an ML-307 radar reflector -- the length and cross-sectional size of the beams or sticks, the pieces of foil, and the plastic-like material (now thought to be part of one of the plastic ballast cases that contained sand.) Even the color of the symbols that Jesse, Jr. remembers is almost identical to the color of the*

*flower patterns on the balsa stick that Irving Newton remembers seeing in Ramey's office."*

And finally, commenting on the journalist's photographs of debris on General Ramey's office floor, *"There is absolutely no question that this is the debris from an ML-307 radar reflector. If this is the same debris that was recovered from the Foster ranch, then the Roswell case is closed, period. It's over, end of subject."*

Mr. Jeffrey confuses two different topics. His invocation of the terms "exotic" and "unique" and his antonymous "mundane" are apparently meant to make the point that if the Roswell debris were of extraterrestrial origin, that fact would immediately be obvious upon inspection. This is a very quick answer to a question that has vexed a great many minds over many decades. Namely, how can one establish the extraterrestrial provenance of an object? Although readers of this journal will pose the question in terms of alleged "implants" or items said to have been dropped by passing UFOs, the issue is a very broad one and includes the ongoing debate about life-forms in rocks thought by some scientists to have originated on Mars. The search for radio signals from extraterrestrial civilizations has been underway since 1959. A central issue of SETI that has never been resolved is how to determine in rigorous terms if a signal is in fact extraterrestrial. In sum, Mr. Jeffrey may have an easy answer, but a multitude of thoughtful scholars and scientists would demur.

Elsewhere in his paper, Mr. Jeffrey equates complexity with extraterrestrial origin, citing modern jet airliners and their humble predecessor, the Sopwith Camel. He might have added that a jetliner operated by the airline that employs him recently lost part of a flap, a very simple part of the very complex airplane that lost it. Puzzled bystanders who found the flap had to wait several days before it was identified by experts.

To the best of my knowledge, the debris brought home by Major Marcel has never been thought to be the entirety of an interplanetary craft. Rather, if in fact it was extraterrestrial, it may have been a covering, or something jettisoned or fallen by mishap like the jetliner's flap. There is no reason to suppose that he even implied that what he had found was a space craft, as distinguished from miscellaneous and structurally simple detritus "not of this earth." If we try to insist that both the Major and his son were talking about a craft, we are putting words in their mouths. Worse, we are creating a straw man to tear apart, and making logical analysis of this profound puzzle even more difficult. In any event, the point made by Mr. Jeffrey is beyond the scope of my comments, and I will freely admit, beyond my ability to plumb.

The second topic is much easier to deal with. Despite Mr. Jeffrey's urgings, it is entirely separate from the problem of defining "exotic" and "mundane" and so on. Specifically, it is the question, "Does Dr. Marcel's testimony under the hypnotic interrogation (or in any other venue) lead to the conclusion that the material he inspected in his kitchen was the remains of a balloon-borne radar reflector target?"

To paraphrase Mr. Jeffrey, if Dr. Marcel's testimony shows that he handled and inspected the remains of a radar reflector, then the Roswell case is closed, period.

But I don't agree that the testimony shows anything of the sort. Upon careful consideration of what Dr. Marcel had to say, and comparison of that very carefully elicited six hours of testimony with what is known about the ML-307 target, one reaches quite the opposite conclusion.

### The Interrogation

Dr. Hibler began with a very informative discussion of hypnosis, with particular emphasis on its use in enhancement of memory. He explained that about 20% of the population is easily hypnotizable, with the rest lying in a spectrum of capacity for hypnosis. Hypnosis is not a means of ascertaining absolute truth, but has been shown to be very useful in obtaining certain types of details hidden in the memory. Examples were given, such as the recollection of license plate numbers.

Several induction techniques were attempted, but with little apparent success. It appeared to me that Dr. Marcel was never in a trance, in my layman's understanding of that term. Marcel was outwardly calm, friendly and cooperative, but seemed tense inwardly and uneasy about the process. At one point Dr. Hibler said that Dr. Marcel was very intelligent and alert to everything going on in the room, and that he was an extremely self-reliant type of personality. I gathered that Dr. Hibler made this comment as an objective assessment of Dr. Marcel, but also by way of venting in a subtle way his frustration at his inability to induce a trance.

By the end of the third and final session, Dr. Marcel had become much more relaxed and had his eyes closed. Whether he was finally in a hypnotic trance, I can't say. His speech patterns did not change from those in the earlier sessions, but he did seem at last to be detaching from the immediate environment and reaching far into the depths of his memory.

After the first attempts at inducing a trance, Dr. Hibler began asking a series of questions. The bulk of the questioning was done by the hypnotist. During the later sessions, questions were asked by Mr. Jeffrey, and then by the artist. The questioning took place in a pattern that proceeded from vague queries posed in very general language at the outset, and then became quite specific toward the end of the last session. Nearly every relevant topic was raised at least several times. Questioning was interspersed with further attempts at hypnosis and little "pep talks" designed to relax the still tense Dr. Marcel.

The artist was present during all three sessions. She did not intrude into the conversations until late in the third session. At that point it came as a shock to discover that she had been drawing throughout the sessions, and when Dr. Marcel was shown what

she had drawn simply from listening to him talk, he was as amazed as I was. Dr. Marcel pronounced her work nearly perfect. At his suggestion she made a few minor changes to the drawings.

The patience and skill of the hypnotist, and the skill of the artist remain as highlights of the interrogation video. Mr. Jeffrey did an excellent job of briefing the hypnotist on the outlines of the issue at hand, allowing Dr. Hibler to handle very competently a line of questioning much more complicated than asking someone to recall a license plate.

At the beginning, Dr. Marcel could not recall how he or his father or his mother were dressed, who woke him, or what was in his father's car when he followed him outside after the "debris" had been examined in the kitchen. During the final session, Dr. Marcel recalled with ease that his father was in uniform, that his mother was dressed in a bathrobe with a flowered pattern, that he was wearing a plaid bathrobe and slippers, and that he had been awakened by his father. He even remembered some of the items in his bedroom.

#### The Kitchen Floor

When Dr. Marcel appeared in the kitchen, he found his mother and his father. A collection of strange material had been spread on the kitchen floor. This material was comprised of three distinct types, and only three, which by common consent we have come to designate as the "foil," the "I beam" and the "bakelite." This comprised the entirety of the material seen by Dr. Marcel.

Unlike his mother, who did not handle any of the material with special care, Dr. Marcel spent what he estimates as 15 to 20 minutes handling and looking at it. At least some of this time was devoted to an attempt by the family to arrange the segments of "foil" as one would coordinate the pieces of a jigsaw puzzle. The nature of the size and shape of the "foil" was such that it suggested a common and complete integral form prior to its reduction to the many disparate parts arranged on the floor. There was no success in this attempt, either in the grand scheme or in connecting the edges of even two pieces. Dr. Marcel was not asked, nor did he volunteer, how many pieces of "foil" there were, but the implication from this and other testimony is that there were many.

Dr. Marcel paid particular attention to the single "I beam," handling and observing it with great care, and viewing it from various perspectives with the kitchen light behind his shoulder. It was during this inspection that he observed the "hieroglyphics," and brought them to the attention of his parents.

One aspect of the story that Dr. Marcel emphasized by repetition during various phases of the sessions is that his father was plainly very excited. Although he was quizzed on this topic, Dr. Marcel was unable to offer a hint about the cause of his excitement. His mother seems to have been emotionally neutral and ambivalent, as was

the young Marcel. On several occasions during the inspection and handling of the debris, Major Marcel asked his son to look for electronic parts such as resistors, capacitors and tubes. None were found. Dr. Marcel does not know why his father was eager to find such components, or why he apparently expected them to be in the collection of debris.

After the inspection, the material was gathered from the floor and replaced in the cardboard box. A very small amount, consisting of little shreds, was left on the kitchen floor. His mother swept the floor, and using a broom moved these tiny pieces out of the kitchen through the door into the back yard. Dr. Marcel believes it probable, but not certain, that the shreds were composed of the "foil" material.

Dr. Marcel's father carried the box out of the house to his car, with the boy following. The box was placed in the back seat. There was more material on the seat that appeared to be the same as that which he had examined in the kitchen, but Dr. Marcel did not get a good look at it and can't recall either the exact nature or quantity of that material.

His father drove off to the air base, and Dr. Marcel went back to sleep. He remembers his activity of the next morning, which consisted of bicycle riding with two close friends. He did not mention to them his experience of the previous night, and says it did not preoccupy him.

It is most unfortunate that Major Marcel did not explain the reason for his excitement. It is consistent with what he told researchers 31 years later, when he was still in awe of what he had found on the Foster Ranch and said he thought it was "not of this world." Whether that specific conclusion was in his mind when he presented the material to his family, or whether he drew it pursuant to additional information gleaned in the days that followed, we have no way of knowing. But it is a fact that time did not dull his perception that there was something exceptional about the substances he found. Nor do we know why the Major expected to find electronic parts in the box. But this implies that the material in the box had been gathered in such great haste that even a cursory inspection had not been made.

When these events took place, Dr. Marcel was one month shy of his twelfth birthday. He was by all accounts an unusually precocious youngster, who was offered a scholarship to the Massachusetts Institute of Technology when he graduated from high school. He declined that honor, having already decided to pursue a career in medicine.

### The Mogul Hypothesis

The U.S. Air Force, drawing on work done by researchers such as Robert Todd and Professor C. B. Moore, has concluded that the debris in General Ramey's office was that of a Project Mogul balloon array. These arrays consisted of many balloons lifting an instrument package and several radar reflectors. The array or "train" configuration varied during the course of the experimental launchings. Of particular importance in this hypothesis is the rarity of the radar reflectors, which have been described as box kites made of balsa wood structural members supporting metal foil surfaces that reflect radar waves.

At the time in question, reports of "flying saucers" were widespread, and when rancher Mac Brazel found the remains of a Mogul array he assumed it must be a "saucer." According to the Air Force, Major Marcel, being ignorant of the radar targets, gathered the material and took it to the 509th Bomb Group, where confusion about the real nature of the debris continued, and a stupidly contrived press release was issued claiming that a "flying saucer" had been found. The following day the debris was identified as nothing more than a battered radar reflector. Thirty years passed. Then, through a combination of poor memory, confabulation and some outright lying, the story of a crashed spacecraft reemerged. Mr. Jeffrey has embraced this explanation for the central event that launched what he now calls the Roswell Myth.

The consensus of the skeptical community is that the Mogul array launched on June 4, 1947 was the source of the debris found by Brazel and then delivered by Major Marcel to his Army unit. According to C. B. Moore, this array consisted of 28 balloons lifting a plastic container of kerosene ballast and three radar reflector targets. Unlike other Mogul test flights, this one did not carry a "radiosonde" transmitter.

### Testing the Hypothesis

The Mogul Balloon Hypothesis is falsifiable, that is to say, it is amenable to testing. Thanks to the initiative and largesse of Mr. Jeffrey, and to the exceptional skill of the professionals he employed, we have a very detailed and reliable description from Dr. Marcel of the material he observed with great care. This description can be compared, point by point, with the known characteristics of a radar target. Although such a target probably exists in the collections of aviation museums and should have been easily available to the skeptics, most especially to the U.S. Air Force, they have neglected to sit down with Dr. Marcel and a target and ask him the obvious question: Is this what you handled?

In July 1997, on his own initiative, Dr. Marcel traveled to Socorro, New Mexico to visit C. B. Moore at his home, where he at last was able to examine a radar target.

Marcel told Moore that the target was simply not what he had handled 50 years ago in his kitchen.

However, we have nearly the same thing as a radar target, which is actually more useful for the purposes of establishing if the debris shown to journalists by General Ramey was the same as the debris brought home by Major Marcel. I refer to the set of very clear photographs taken in Ramey's office by the professional press photographer J. Bond Johnson. With the exception that it denies us the tactile sense a real target could provide, the photographs are entirely sufficient to the purpose.

In the remarks that follow I will examine the "foil," the "bakelite" and the "rod," comparing the testimony of Dr. Marcel with the known qualities of an ML-307 radar target. Due to the intransigence of Mr. Jeffrey, I must rely on my recollection and notes instead of being able to supply the exact language used by the witness.

#### The Metal Foil

The bulk of the material in the kitchen consisted of pieces of what Dr. Marcel calls metal foil. These came in various sizes, the largest being about four by six inches. They were nearly weightless. They did not flex in his hands. Dr. Marcel has no recollection of an attempt to flex or deform these pieces by conscious effort. However, they did not change shape or flex while he was handling them.

The "foil" was the color of "lead" foil, a dull metallic color. He compares the color with that of the foil in packages of cigarettes, but seemingly with little confidence. It is only his best choice of description, not an exact one. Also, he was referring to cigarette packages *circa* 1947, which used metal foils much different from modern wrapping materials. He was well familiar with standard cigarette package foil, having saved it for the war effort.

Dr. Marcel is adamant that there was no paper attached to either side of the "foil." Nor did he observe paper or tape attached to or protruding from the "foil" in any way. The "foil" was devoid of any markings or symbols. Moreover, it had no signs of creasing or of abrasion. It is important to note that Dr. Marcel is not describing metal foil, but rather the *color* of the thin, mysterious material whose composition he could not describe. In response to the many questions he was asked about the foil, he could have said that it *felt* like cigarette foil, was *as thick* as cigarette foil, and so forth, but he did not. An excellent depiction of a typical piece of the "foil" was made by the artist, but Mr. Jeffrey chose not to use it to illustrate his article.

He was not asked how many pieces of "foil" he handled, leaving open the possibility that some of the pieces did have paper backing, creases, abrasions, and so forth, but were not among those he inspected or handled. On the other hand, much of the time Dr. Marcel was looking at the material was devoted to the attempt to piece together the fragments into a matching whole. This exercise was done by placing the pieces on

the kitchen floor. The attempt was abandoned without finding a "fit" or a "match" for the edges of even two pieces.

When all of the material was removed from the cardboard box and placed on the floor, it occupied about two-thirds of the area of the floor. The witness believes the area of the floor was roughly eight by ten feet. If that is so, the material would have comprised the remains of more than three radar reflectors. The surface area of an intact, undamaged reflector is 14 square feet. Although Dr. Marcel can't recall how much additional material was left in the back seat of his father's car, it could easily have amounted to the equivalent of several more reflectors.

According to the Mogul hypothesis, the "foil" was the reflecting surface material from either one or two or three of the radar reflectors. As the balloon array gently fell and was carried along by the prevailing wind, the reflectors were dragged over the ground, snapping the thin balsa wood supporting members and tearing the paper-foil reflecting surfaces. Will this process applied to a lamination of paper and metallic foil result in a multitude of small pieces, independent and cleanly differentiated from each other, none adhering in any way to the others? It seems very unlikely. In addition to the detailed verbal descriptions from the witness about the appearance of the tearing patterns forming the periphery of the "foil" pieces, we also have the artist's vivid depiction.

According to Dr. Marcel, each piece was flat, and there were neither creases, scratches nor abrasions on any piece he examined. This debris was collected from the rough ground of the Foster Ranch, then jammed into a cardboard box, then removed from that box and examined and dumped on the kitchen floor. But with all of these opportunities for abrasion or deformation, the paper-foil covering of what we are asked to believe was a radar target somehow slipped through untouched. Incredibly, while the delicate foil surface remained pristine, the radar target had been ripped into many small pieces, the largest of which measured only four by six inches!

But the real test is the comparison between what Dr. Marcel tells us and the photographs taken of the debris in General Ramey's office. At this point I invite the reader's attention to the photograph on the cover of the June 1997 *MUFON Journal*. This is the photograph illustrating the article by Mr. Jeffrey in which he invokes the Marcel interrogation as a pivotal argument against the anomalous nature of the Roswell Event. I offer the same photograph, but by way of proving Mr. Jeffrey wrong.

At the risk of elaborating the obvious, note that the radar reflector is virtually intact. Where is the multitude of tiny pieces spoken of by Dr. Marcel? Would anyone worry over the debris in this photograph, trying to piece it together like a jigsaw puzzle? Observe the universal creasing and folding that is so evident. This is consistent with the paper-foil laminate that you are looking at. Are any of the pieces flat? Even the major, supported pieces bend and flow. If Mr. Jeffrey's article had included the artist's drawing of the "foil," the reader could compare the obviously different tear patterns on the edges with those on the artist's depiction made at the Marcel interrogation. The paper backing

for the foil is evident in many of the pieces, and along the edges of the intact major sections.

In sum, the description of the "foil" brought home by Major Marcel conflicts in every particular with what we see on the floor of General Ramey's office.

#### The "I Beam"

In the box of debris was a single rod which Dr. Marcel examined with great care. In order to view the rod under the best circumstances, he moved in the kitchen to a place where the ceiling light played over his shoulder directly on the rod.

The rod was about 12 to 18 inches long, about three-eighths of an inch on edge, with smooth, undamaged ends, and had a well defined cross-section shaped like an "I" beam. The rod was very light and did not flex, although he can't recall trying to bend it. The sense I got from the testimony is that the rod was not obviously supple, but that its strength was not tested. Dr. Marcel insists that the rod seemed to be composed of metal, not wood.

On the inner surface of one side, running along the entire length of the rod, he saw a series of markings or figures that for want of a better description he called "hieroglyphics." These markings were of uniform density and color. He was puzzled about how they were fixed to the rod, and concluded that they appeared to be printed or embossed. The string of "hieroglyphics" was contained on the flat surface *within the lips* of the "I." There were no other markings on the rod. (Some time ago Dr. Marcel, Mr. Jeffrey and engineer Miller Johnson cooperated on the production of plastic models of this "rod," which were then advertised for sale. The description of this "rod" under hypnosis is consistent in every detail with the plastic model.)

According to C. B. Moore, who was chief engineer of Project Mogul, the framework for the radar reflectors consisted of balsa wood sticks coated with "Elmer's Glue" for waterproofing and strengthening. The edges of the paper-foil were glued to the balsa members, and cellophane (acetate film) adhesive "Scotch" tape was used to strengthen the bond between the paper-foil and the framework on some of the targets. About 48 linear feet of balsa sticks were used in the construction, which consisted of seven right angle triangles, each having sides two feet long with a hypotenuse member two feet and ten inches long. The entire assembly weighed only 3 ½ ounces!

Mr. Jeffrey believes that Dr. Marcel thought he was handling metal instead of balsa wood because of the glue that covered the surface of the sticks. I have tested the effect of three coats of Elmer's Glue on a balsa stick, letting each coat dry before applying the next. The result was a stick undeniably of balsa wood, but with a somewhat smooth surface. (Nor did the cross section change in shape from square to I beam.)

Moore remembers that some of the radar reflectors in the Project Mogul arrays used cellophane tape about three-quarters of an inch wide. A fact that has caused great confusion is the recollection of Moore and his colleagues that the cellophane tape had a repeating pattern of flowers embossed on its surface. The flowered pattern had no special meaning or function. Apparently the manufacturer of the targets, a small company in Manhattan that has long since gone out of business, simply used whatever tape they had on hand.

Quite naturally, it has been assumed that Dr. Marcel saw the tape and mistook it for the "hieroglyphics." One of the few areas in which the witness was questioned aggressively and repeatedly is the issue of the tape. His response was consistent and detailed, per the remarks above. Dr. Marcel saw no tape on the rod, and he recalls no tape of any sort in the material his father brought home.

In an attempt to obtain a sample of the flowered tape, I contacted the Fashion Institute of Technology in Manhattan, whose archivists referred me to the Cooper-Hewitt Museum of Design, who in turn contacted the Smithsonian Institution. All of these searches were in vain, so I approached the Minnesota Mining and Manufacturing Company, the firm that makes "Scotch" and other cellophane adhesive tapes. I hoped to find at least an advertising brochure or engineering specifications for the flowered tape, but MMM had nothing in their files. This is an area which the skeptics, and particularly the U.S. Air Force with its immense resources, should have pursued and can still pursue. But if we are to take Dr. Marcel's testimony seriously, it is a dead issue. Whatever his "hieroglyphics" were, it is now clear that they were not the flowered tape of which Moore speaks.

Referring again to the photograph of the debris on General Ramey's floor, we see a number of the balsa wood sticks, some covered by the paper-foil, others nearly bare. The irregularly spaced daubs of black glue used to adhere the paper-foil to the sticks are plainly visible. Although various sticks are shown, and arranged at varying angles to the light source, there is no evidence of the shadows that would be caused by an "I" beam shape. Nor is there anything like flowers or other markings evident on the sticks. And where is the flowered tape?

In front of General Ramey's right foot lies a pile of rubble that is the remains of the balloon that lifted the radar target. Its condition is consistent with the quick deterioration of these balloons in sunlight. All sides in this debate have long since stipulated that the balloons were not part of what excited Major Marcel or what his son saw. But did Major Marcel bring home the balloon as well as the other debris? And if not, why not? Why is the balloon on the General's floor?

## The "Bakelite"

The "bakelite" was thin like the "metal foil," and very smooth. Dr. Marcel handled small pieces, all of them obviously broken from larger segments. He remembers the jagged edges, and concluded that they resulted from the process of breaking. The pieces were all flat and he recalls no lips or other structural deviations from flatness. I do not believe he was asked directly if there were any markings on these pieces, but the inference is that there were none. Compared to the amount of "metal foil," there was very little of the "bakelite."

Bakelite was a primitive form of plastic used in the 1940s, and was found in kitchen cabinets, knife handles, enclosures for small radios, and the like. Because it had excellent electrical insulating properties and was easily formed by drilling and sawing, bakelite became a favorite material of radio hobbyists. Dr. Marcel made it clear that he used the term bakelite only as his closest approximation to the material, and definitely not as a positive identification. He was in an excellent position to judge whether it was bakelite, because he had sawed bakelite and mentioned the unusual smell produced by bakelite when it is sawed. When Dr. Marcel mentioned this smell, Dr. Hibler asked if any of the material in the kitchen had an odor. Dr. Marcel remembers none.

A likely candidate for the source of the "bakelite" would be the plastic containers of kerosene ballast carried by the array. However, these were egg-shaped with no straight surfaces, and were made of clear plexiglass. Dr. Marcel's "bakelite" was flat, opaque, and coal black.

Kent Jeffrey concludes that the "bakelite" was the covering of an instrument package. The instrument package was in the upper portion of the Mogul array, which even the skeptics agree was not part of what Mac Brazel found. The package consisted of a sonobuoy microphone and its transmitter. The transmitter was enclosed in a box only three by five by five inches, which was probably constructed of sheet metal to minimize weight. In any event, if what Dr. Marcel handled was the shards of the bakelite cabinet of an instrument package, one would expect to find square ends, straight sides and other signs of workmanship such as drilled holes.

## Irving Newton

Warrant Officer Irving Newton was a meteorologist assigned to General Ramey's staff, and was mentioned in newspaper reports of Ramey's press conference. Thus he was sought out and interviewed by William Moore, co-author of the first book on the Roswell Event.

According to Newton, he received a call from the General asking him to come to his office at once. When he arrived, he was shown the debris on the floor and asked to identify it for the General and the assembled reporters. He was able to tell them without hesitation that the material consisted of a weather balloon and its radar target. Here is the relevant portion of Moore's text that is in quotation marks, and presumably Newton's exact words: *"It was cut and dried. I had sent up thousands of them and there is no doubt that what I was given was parts of a balloon. I was later told that a Major from Roswell had identified the stuff as a flying saucer, but the General had been suspicious of this identification from the beginning, and that's why I had been called."* Text: But wouldn't the people at Roswell have been able to identify a balloon on their own? Newton: *"They certainly should have. It was a regular Rawinsonde. They must have seen hundreds of them."* Text: What happened after your identification of the object? Newton: *"When I had identified it as a balloon, I was dismissed."*

Ten years later, Kevin Randle interviewed Newton at length. The basic story as it appears in the Moore-Berlitz book did not change. Note that in the 1979 version, Newton arrives abruptly, does his job, and departs: "I was dismissed." Randle asked Newton if he had met Major Marcel. This was asked and answered twice during the taped interview, and on both occasions Newton denied ever having met Marcel. This should be enough, and it is entirely consistent with what he told Moore: "I was later told that a Major from Roswell..."

Five years after the Randle interview, in correspondence with Robert Todd and C. B. Moore, Newton changed his story in a remarkable way. Now he clearly recalled meeting Major Marcel in the General's office. Moreover, the Major had pestered Newton, insisting that the weather balloon and radar target on the office floor were actually parts of a spacecraft. Also, that Major Marcel had insisted that markings on the balsa wood sticks were alien hieroglyphics.

Major Marcel told interviewers that he was ordered not to talk to anyone at the press conference. Why would he violate that order and engage in unseemly dispute with a man five military grades junior to him? In any event, we have already established beyond reasonable doubt that the debris he brought home from the Foster Ranch was not the debris in General Ramey's office. Thus the topic that Newton claims was urged on him by Marcel is unlikely to have been raised, even if they had conversed.

And finally, in recent conversation with Kent Jeffrey, Newton has produced still another striking addition to his story. Rather than paraphrase it, I will reproduce Mr. Jeffrey's account:

*In one of my conversations with Newton, quite by chance, a new and important revelation came to light. He was describing the color of the symbols on one of the balsa sticks and mentioned how it was faint and had somewhat of a mottled appearance because of "the way that the dye had bled through onto the surface of the stick." This was a very important piece of information. The symbols that Newton saw on the debris in*

*Ramey's office were on the surface of the stick, not on tape! The tape had apparently peeled away, probably because of several weeks' exposure to sunlight while it lay out in the desert. This serendipitous revelation immediately cleared up one of the biggest questions in my mind about the Roswell case -- how could Jesse Marcel, Sr., or Jesse Marcel, Jr., for that matter, not have recognized flower patterns on tape? The answer is now crystal clear. The symbols they saw were not on tape. What they saw were images of the original symbols from the dye that had bled through before the tape had peeled away. Jesse, Jr.'s testimony about the symbols definitely not being on tape was absolutely correct.*

Under the heading "A Remarkable Resemblance," Mr. Jeffrey introduces the drawing made by the same artist who did the Dr. Marcel drawings, and juxtaposes it with the only one of the three interrogation drawings he chooses to share with the reader. Mr. Jeffrey does not tell us why, if he went to the trouble of arranging this professional meeting with the artist, he failed to take the logical next step and include a session with the FBI hypnotist, Dr. Hibler. If nothing else, the forensic psychologist might have been able to elucidate what appears from the record to be an ever-changing story about what Newton saw, whom he met, and so on.

Refer once again to the photograph of the debris on the office floor, and keep in mind that this is precisely the debris about which Irving Newton is speaking. There is tape clearly visible on the edges of the paper-foil. It is particularly obvious on the portions of the paper-foil on the left side of the photograph, appearing as a strip of light color perhaps one inch wide strongly contrasting with the duller metallic foil. The strips extend the entire length of the sides of the paper-foil segments. That is consonant with their function in adding strength to the bond between the paper-foil and the balsa sticks. Examine that tape with care. Are there any symbols on it? (In a previous section I discussed the absence of symbols on the many balsa sticks that appear in the photograph.)

Plainly, an examination of all the J. Bond Johnson photographs under maximum possible magnification should be accomplished. This idea is not original with me. I got it from Mr. Jeffrey several years ago, apparently before he had decided such research is irrelevant. I have been told, but can't confirm, that the Johnson photographs were studied by the National Security Agency's photographic laboratory in connection with the Air Force Roswell investigation. Reportedly, no "flowers" or "hieroglyphics" were found.

By all accounts the tape used in these radar reflectors was a cellophane adhesive tape. In fact, the military specifications are available, and that is exactly what they call for. Cellophane tape is impermeable. That's one of the reasons customers buy it today, and the reason it was specified for the radar targets, which were expected to endure flight through heavy moisture and to be stored in damp places.

How can a printed or embossed pattern on the outer (non-sticky) surface of such tape "bleed through" to the other side? It would then have to "bleed through" the

adhesive, as well, before imprinting itself, with remarkably intact outlines, if we are to credit Irving Newton's rendition. And upon what surface would this faithful reproduction of the tape images be painted? Not a porous wood surface, which might conceivably hold such an image, but if we believe Mr. Jeffrey, a surface so hardened by impregnated glue that it is indistinguishable from metal.

And if this dye is so unstable that it can bleed *through*, why did it not simply bleed *off* first and long before? That question applies both to the original tape and then to the wood sticks. Finally, C. B. Moore and the others who unarguably did handle and examine reflectors with flowered tape remember the decoration as flowered, not as Newton's series of abstract figures, which appear recently contrived to look like Dr. Marcel's. Another hint that the Newton depiction is contrived is the way his figures are slightly offset from the center of the stick, as if to make his "bleed through" version more believable. But recall that Dr. Marcel's "hieroglyphics" were exactly centered in the indented area within the lips of the "I beam."

If the same standards were applied to Irving Newton's testimony that have been applied to other Roswell "witnesses" such as Frank Kauffman, Glenn Dennis and Jim Ragsdale, we would consider his word of little worth.

#### Dr. Marcel As A Witness

There are reasons to suppose that Dr. Marcel was unusually well equipped to judge the anomalous nature of the material he handled. For example, the "rod" that the skeptics insist was only a stick of balsa wood. Elsewhere Dr. Marcel has spoken of his childhood hobby of building model airplanes from balsa wood, and apparently he built dozens. During the interrogation he speaks of a model airplane hanging from the ceiling of his bedroom. As a hobbyist accustomed to working on a regular basis with balsa wood in many forms, Marcel's opinion about whether a certain rod that he had studied with rapt attention was or was not balsa wood should be given great respect.

For the same reason, when Dr. Marcel says that the rod was metal, we should listen with care. Major Marcel was a radio hobbyist, which in those days meant building from scratch short wave receivers and transmitters and all the associated appurtenances. Obtaining a license to operate this equipment was not an easy matter either, for it required passing a difficult written examination and proficiency in sending and receiving Morse Code. Several times during the interrogation he mentions his father's ham radio call sign, W5CYI. The son soaked all this up. That's why, during the interrogation, he speaks in awe as if it were yesterday about the aluminum tube construction of his friend's bicycle, and about his father's egg-shell blue '42 Buick convertible, and about the smell produced by sawing bakelite. Both father and son were technicians, tinkers and hands-on practitioners to the core.

Dr. Marcel has carried on this tradition. Thus he is a skier, bicyclist, helicopter pilot, Army Reserve officer, aircraft accident investigator, and so on, in addition to his demanding professional work as a surgeon.

Neither Jesse Marcel, Sr. nor Jesse Marcel, Jr. were even "average" witnesses or reporters. Instead, they were exceptionally well equipped to sort the anomalous from the mundane when they picked it up in their hands and studied it so long ago.

The character and probity of the father have been attacked. Todd concludes that he was a chronic spinner of tall tales, and if one is to credit Newton's story, Major Marcel was delusional. For various reasons, the testimony of the son has never been given much attention. Now that it has been demonstrated that Dr. Marcel's testimony is crucial, it can be expected that he will be attacked, probably as a person suffering from a cognitive disorder or serious neurological disease, and we will be told that it runs in the family.

### The Ramey Hoax

General Ramey's press conference was a deliberate deception. The material he presented to the press, and thus to the American public, was neither the material collected by Major Marcel at the Foster Ranch, nor was it representative of that material. Moreover, it is not the remains of a Mogul array. The debris in Ramey's office matches the testimony of no witness on record.

While the General was lying to the public, he was also deceiving the intelligence branch of the Army. Writing about Newton's identification of the debris as that of a balloon and weather target, C. B. Moore says, "In fact, it now appears that General Ramey wanted a second opinion after Warrant Officer Newton's identification of the radar target debris." Moore goes on to say that the material in the General's office was flown at once to Wright Field. It was not sent to the Foreign Technology Division or a similar office, but directly to Colonel Marcellus Duffy, the highest ranking officer at Wright Field who would have known at once that the balloon was a balloon, and that the reflector was an off-the-shelf reflector. These reflectors were developed under Duffy's personal command during the war.

In order to insure the quick and efficient deception of Army Intelligence, it was necessary that Duffy be the one to receive this "debris." Here are Duffy's words as quoted by Moore: "While stationed at Wright Air Force Base in 1947, I received a call at home one evening saying that what was currently being described by the press as a 'flying saucer' was being flown to Wright Field and would be *brought to my home that evening* for identification." (Emphasis added).

In other words, the General did indeed want a second opinion, but not in the usual sense. He knew beforehand exactly what Duffy's opinion would be, as he had known in advance what would be said by the hapless Newton. And now he wanted that opinion spread throughout the Wright Field intelligence network.

The FBI made inquiries, and was similarly disinformed. An FBI teletype message sent on the evening of July 8, 1947 stated: "(deleted name) at headquarters Eighth Air Force, telephonically advised this office that an object purporting to be a flying disc was recovered near Roswell, New Mexico, this date. The disc is hexagonal in shape and was suspended from a balloon by cable, which balloon was approximately twenty feet in diameter. (deleted name) further advised that the object found resembles a high altitude weather balloon with a radar reflector..."

### Ambiguities Resolved

General DuBose is the man in the cover photograph posing with General Ramey. Both are holding the deformed radar reflector. DuBose, then a Colonel, was Ramey's Chief of Staff, and would have known if the reflector in the photograph was what Major Marcel had brought from the Foster Ranch. According to all but one of those who interviewed DuBose, he said that the material had been switched. Mr. Jeffrey has chosen the testimony of that single odd-man-out, Jaime Shandera. This ambiguity, if it ever really existed, is now resolved in favor of those who claim that DuBose said the material was switched.

The "McCoy letters" are adequately described by Mr. Jeffrey. He correctly points out that these letters make no mention of the existence of crashed "discs" or debris. Nor do they deny the existence of such material, but the strong implication is that McCoy believed there was no such material. This ambiguity is at least partially resolved, in that the hoax perpetrated on Colonel Duffy would have been the basis for what McCoy and the rest of his colleagues at the Foreign Technology Division knew or thought they knew about the existence of physical materials connected with the "flying discs."

When the General Accounting Office discovered that the outgoing message traffic and the records of the military police unit at Roswell were missing and apparently destroyed contrary to regulations, some thought this was a coverup, and others thought it was merely an administrative error. This ambiguity is resolved in favor of "coverup," for reasons of consistency with the basic Ramey hoax. The removal of these records must have been done well after 1947, but recall that it was several years after 1947 that Army officers visited Bill Brazel, Mac's son, and confiscated the cigar box he had filled with tiny pieces of the "radar target" that still littered the Foster Ranch.

Where did Ramey get the debris shown to the reporters and then sent to Wright Field? Almost certainly from White Sands, where Captain John R. Smith had routinely been using single balloons with single radar reflectors in connection with the V-2 rocket tests. Smith's recollection is that his targets were reinforced by "plain" instead of "flowered" tape.

### Ambiguities Unresolved

What was the origin and nature of the material Major Marcel showed his son?

It is important to note that Dr. Marcel's testimony elicited under hypnosis is not unique. A number of others who handled the material have left their recollections of this strange debris for posterity. The following fragments of testimony are transcriptions of tape recorded interviews with four such witnesses.

Bill Brazel, the son of rancher Mac Brazel, who apparently was the first to find the debris, speaking of his father and of his own experience with some of the material: "The next day he was up on the ranch, and he found this debris. He picked it all up, in his pickup, and was talking to people, and of course there was some talk about UFOs. He was going to Roswell, and as far as I know, he got in touch with the Sheriff's department. They in turn called the Air Force. Then the Air Force got with dad and swore him to secrecy and they came out to the ranch and picked up this debris. Wood, I call it wood, I don't know what it was, it was something like balsa wood, but it wouldn't burn, and I couldn't cut it with my knife."

Major Jesse Marcel, Sr., who was sent to the site by Colonel Blanchard, describing the material and what was reported to him about it by one of his subordinates: "...one piece of metal, it looked like metal, anyway. It was not flexible, and it was as thin as the foil on a pack of cigarettes. It was that thin. One of my boys told me, 'There's something unusual here,' he said, 'I tried to make a dent in this metal,' but he says, 'you can't bend it, you can't make a mark on it.' He says, 'I took a sledgehammer, and whammed it, I put it on the ground and whammed it. And the sledgehammer bounced off of it!'"

Dr. John Kromschroeder, a dentist and intimate friend of Captain Oliver "Pappy" Henderson, recounting an instance when Henderson showed him a strange piece of "metal": "He said, what do I think of that? I said, well, it's different. And I felt it and it did feel different. And I studied it some. And I was able to determine that its metal structure was different than alloys like we have in our aircraft, for instance. And of course he did preface this question by stating this was from this craft. Apparently, I think it was a case of 'appropriation,' that he acquired this, you know, for future study, perhaps."

Master Sergeant Lewis Rickett was stationed at Roswell as a member of the Counter Intelligence Corps under Captain Sheridan Cavitt. He accompanied Cavitt to the debris field after Cavitt and Marcel had made at least one previous visit. Approximately 30 armed military policemen were stationed in a ring several hundred yards in diameter to protect the debris field from intruders. Picking up a piece of the debris, Rickett asked if he could try to break it. Cavitt told him to try: "He says, do what we couldn't do. Go ahead, touch it! I said, for God's sake! ...what in the hell is that stuff made out of, it can't be plastic. I said, it don't feel like plastic. It just flat feels like metal, but I never saw a

piece of metal that thin, that you can't bend...the more I looked at it, I couldn't imagine what it was."

Prior to his recruitment into the CIC, Rickett was attached to the Army Air Inspector's Office. His military occupational specialty was Line Chief and Air Inspection. This meant that he was an expert in the repair of aircraft systems and components. Immediately after the end of the war, Rickett was assigned to an air disarmament team inspecting German aircraft in Europe in order to gather data requested by the foreign technology specialists at Wright Field. These are the professional qualifications of the man who said of the debris, "...the more I looked at it, I couldn't imagine what it was."

Sheridan Cavitt retired as a Lieutenant Colonel after a career in counter-intelligence. When researchers attempted to question him about the events that took place in the Summer of 1947, Cavitt insisted that he did not know what they were talking about, and vigorously denied that he had ever been stationed at Roswell.

In 1994, pursuant to the Air Force investigation of the Roswell Incident, Colonel Weaver visited Cavitt, armed with a letter from the Secretary of the Air Force relieving Cavitt of any secrecy restrictions in order that he could speak freely. Cavitt told Weaver that he and Marcel had found a single rubber weather balloon and a radar reflector, and that these were in an area no more than 25 feet in diameter. Then he signed an affidavit to that effect, formally swearing that it was the truth.

None of this answers the question about the nature and origin of the debris handled by Dr. Marcel. All that can be said with confidence is that the material and the circumstances of its appearance on the New Mexico desert were such that it triggered a massive deception, and that neither the passage of five decades nor the intervention of officials of such exalted rank as the Secretary of the Air Force have proven sufficient to unmask the deception.

-end-

End Note:

1. Dr. Marcel was furnished with a pre-publication copy of this article. In a letter to the author, he stated: "I read your essay with utmost interest and I heartily endorse what you have to say about the interview conducted in Washington by Dr. Neil Hibler."

R. J. Durant  
106 Hessian Hill Drive  
Pennington, NJ 08534  
28 October 1997



3/26/94

Operation Right to Know  
END UFO SECRECY!

1801 Clydesdale, NW, Suite 501, Washington, D.C. 20009

The May 23rd March on the Pentagon  
Washington, D.C.  
End UFO Secrecy Now!

Instructions for Participants

Dear Participant:

Welcome to the May 23rd March at the Pentagon in Arlington, Va. just across the river from Washington, DC. The March will take place Noon, Monday, May 23rd at the South Parking Entrance of the Pentagon. This demonstration is being organized by Dan Pinchas of Maryland, Ed Komarek of Georgia, and Elaine Douglass of Washington DC, all members of Operation Right to Know.

The purpose of the demonstration is to take a public stand and let the military know we demand an end to their stonewalling of New Mexico Congressman Steve Schiff's inquiry on the 1947 Roswell event. We will not back down or be intimidated because the people are determined to have the truth about UFOs. This paper (compiled 3/26/94) contains important facts and information about the Pentagon March that all participants should read. For updated information, call Dan Pinchas 301-948-7091, Stan Hendler 301-948-5078, or Elaine Douglass 202-232-2410.

Be advised this is a legal event for which a demonstration permit has been obtained.

ARRIVING IN WASHINGTON

By air arriving at National Airport: Take the METRO rapid transit to the *Pentagon* stop. Exit station and go up escalator to bus platform. Proceed to south end of platform and turn right onto the sidewalk facing the parking lot. Follow sidewalk for 200 yards to sidewalk area right outside South Parking Entrance to Pentagon where the demonstration will be held.

By air arriving at Dulles Airport: Take the Dulles Airport Express bus to the *West Falls Church Orange Line* METRO stop. Take METRO train to the *Pentagon* stop and follow directions above.

By AMTRAK: From the AMTRAK station, take METRO to the *Pentagon* stop. Same as above.

Arriving by car from Washington, DC: Proceed south on I-395 across the 14th St Bridge. Get off at Exit 9B (Rt 1-Pentagon City). Keep right and proceed to the parking garage at the Fashion Center Pentagon City Mall--a right turn off the exit ramp.

Arriving by car from I-495 and points south: Follow I-395 north to Exit 9 (Rt 1-Pentagon City) and proceed as above to the garage at the Fashion Center mall. Parking

costs only 50 cents for the first two hours. The lot may be crowded, so proceed to the upper levels. Metered street parking is also available.

Exiting the garage, cross Army-Navy Drive. Look for the pedestrian tunnel directly in front of you and follow the tunnel to the south parking lot. Walk through the lot in a straight line heading toward the Pentagon building and proceed to the demonstration on the sidewalk just outside the South Parking Entrance.

**Luggage:** Do not bring your luggage to the demonstration. Leave your luggage in your car, in lockers at the airport or train station, or in your hotel.

**Lodging:** The least expensive lodging in Washington is the Washington Int'l Hostel at \$20 per night (202-737-5537). In the Arlington, Va. area, less expensive lodging is available at Days Inn Arlington (800-633-1414) (4 people \$85/night) or Quality Inn Iwo Jima (800-228-5151) (4 people \$109/night).

### THE DEMONSTRATION

The demonstration will take place during lunch hour at the South Parking Entrance of the Pentagon. We will form a circular picket line and walk chanting and holding signs. During breaks, we will distribute flyers to passersby and try to engage Pentagon personnel in dialogue. We also hope to attract media attention and give media interviews.

A parade marshal and deputies wearing black armbands will be designated. All participants must obey the instructions of the parade marshals.

**Signs:** Try to bring a marching sign with you. Bring a 2-sided marching sign on a stick, neatly lettered large enough to be seen on TV. Suggested slogans are: "DOD come clean on Roswell," "DOD tell Congress the truth about UFOs," "UFOs are real & the Pentagon knows it," or your choice. *Make sure your sign is double-sided.* If you do not have a marching sign, one will be provided to you.

**Dress code:** Dress well for this event and do not wear any UFO costuming. No UFO T-shirts, masks, hats, models or any other paraphernalia which might invite press ridicule will be allowed at the demonstration.

### THE PRESS

It is likely that newspaper reporters and TV crews will be present at the demonstration. If you talk to the press, do NOT tell a reporter anything you would not like to see in the newspaper the next day. Abduction accounts, however genuine, fit into this category.

Best topics are: UFO sightings (your own or close friends or family); declassified documentary evidence on government involvement with UFOs; and especially the 1947 Roswell case. Say that the American public has a right to know the truth and you want the military to tell the public and Congress the truth. Say that you support New Mexico Congressman Steve Schiff in his effort to obtain the military records of the Roswell crash, and you want the Pentagon to turn these records over to Schiff. Say that you want a Congressional investigation of the Roswell crash.

### SEEING YOUR CONGRESSPERSON

While in Washington, you may wish to visit your Senator or Representative in Congress. Before you leave home, telephone the local office of your representative to see if he or she will be in Washington during the time you will be here.

plight, but was unable to help. Scott enjoys considerable support, even luxury, in his own pursuit of paranormal inquiry. Yet the ASPR, of which he is president, is widely known to be in dire financial straits. The flow of information and money appears to be to Scott, not from him.

#### RUMORS

A number of intriguing rumors have been circulated by Scott watchers:

- That Jones has approached professional parapsychological researchers and questioned them about how best to recruit and utilize psychics for military intelligence gathering.
- That Jones has visited an enormous number of psychics for "readings."
- That Jones has taken a number of psychic development courses.
- That for many years Jones has been involved with classified research on electronic mind control.
- In the Fall of 1988 a television documentary entitled "UFO Coverup? - Live" was shown throughout the U.S. The program featured "revelations" from alleged intelligence agents about aliens enjoying the hospitality of the government at an unnamed Air Force base. This program is considered to be a classic instance of UFO disinformation. Rumor has it that, two years prior to this, Jones had approached media representatives about doing a show about UFOs, and that he had offered to provide secret information from the government for the program.
- Among some of the New Agers who have been in Scott's company, he has acquired a reputation for having an extraordinary memory. It is said that he can uncannily repeat, word for word, conversations that took place long before. This is done without the benefit of notes or a tape recorder, and is said to occur in instances where witnesses to the conversation thought he wasn't even paying attention. This gift must have been useful to Scott in his intelligence career.

**Jerold R. Johnson**

12 DEC 92

Dear Elaine,

Thank you for the interesting letter addressed to the new Deputy Director of Investigations. I have been busy picking out my trench-coat and wide brim hat. Do you know by chance where one may purchase one of those very large magnifying glasses with the handle on it?

The duties of the DDI are pretty fully stated in the Director's Message on the backside of that MUFON UFO JOURNAL, last full paragraph of the first column. I do have the option to ask the field investigator(s) for additional information on any report I deem to be missing some data (like how the unknown left the scene, whether the witness was interviewed in person or by telephone, what activity the witness was engaged in at the time, etc.). In some cases this may require further contact between the field investigator and the witness. I will be attempting to numerically evaluate the "anomalous-ness" of each report I review based on information quality, strangeness, and witness reliability along the lines recommended by Ballester and Guasp in "Standards in the Evaluation of UFO Reports" (1981, in The Spectrum of UFO Research, CUFOS 1988). The "information quality" factor depends on the type and depth of investigation into an anomaly report; is a factor we can control; and is something I and the field investigators will strive to maximize on those cases that warrant first-rate investigation.

As to those "estimated altitude" and "estimated size" statements that "drive you batty" in the current case summaries prepared by Ware, Gribble, et. al.: In the complete case file on these (which I have not seen as yet) I expect the investigator has collected an estimate in terms of greatest angular size, azimuth and elevation at significant points along the trajectory in cases of a fly-by (first seen, closest approach, last seen) and these data are to be recorded in the report along with any "best guess" estimates made by the witness in his/her own words, and reasons supporting such estimations. Triangulation data is rare, so estimates may be all we have, and while unreliable for objects of unknown size against a clear sky briefly seen, there may be visual cues in some cases (particularly low, overhead passes and trajectories that pass in front of terrain or structures) that produce rather accurate "guesstimates" on the part of a careful observer. In the case you quoted you failed to mention that this was an unlighted, reflective object passing directly overhead being illuminated by ground lights. In such a situation I can easily imagine such visual cues as the aspect-angle of the bottom of the object and the occasional brightening of its reflective light as it passes over shopping centers, highways or streets brightly lighted near the observer's home leading to a recognition of its approximate position in space relative to the observer and those known sources of light. Hopefully something of

this detail will have been recorded in the full case report but it is not left in the very brief version edited for the JOURNAL summary. I could accept that the rather broad guess of 2000 to 5000 feet altitude given under such conditions would probably contain the true value, as opposed to five times greater or five times lower, and the estimate of object diameter and speed of travel would follow (with similar ranges of error, of course). In other cases I would agree with you as it is not indicated that there are any cues, subtle or overt, to allow the witness to determine whether the unknown is small at close range or very large at a greater distance. The word "estimated" is used twice in that summary, perhaps other language should be used to indicate the inherent <sup>un-</sup>reliability of the numeric values, but I don't think those values should be censored by the field investigator unless they are contradicted by some form of measurement (triangulation, photographic, cloud deck altitude) that gives a quite different result. I am reminded here of Ed Walters estimating one of the types of "craft" he photographed at Gulf Breeze to be "maybe 200' long by 30' dia." and an appropriate distance away, while the Nimslo four-lens camera he used recorded images of the object that when measured for parallax angle showed it was between 2.9 and 4.0 feet long in its longest dimension, and a "stone's throw" away at 40 to 60 feet distant. Now, the case investigators could have expunged the witness' bizarre estimates once the technical data was available and produced a very clean, "by the book" report...but would we know something less about Ed Walters and the controversies surrounding his claims had they done so?

I guess I am defending the practice in certain cases of publishing witness estimates while agreeing with you that they will be often erroneous and should be so identified. Diplomatic, aren't I. Perhaps you will agree with me that such statements by the observers, especially when strongly held and defended with "reasons why" by those observers, should be dutifully recorded by responsible field investigators.

Yes, I will be constantly working with the field investigators to improve "quality control" of the reports. Dan Wright did as well, to the point of annoying some investigators by kicking-back their reports until they completed work to his satisfaction, but Dan has been "off" for a year or more and there may not have been anyone responsible for checking incoming reports during that period. I'll keep your advice on this matter in mind. Thanks.

On the spanish article I sent to Rick Kulick I indicated any translation and the original should be sent in to Walt Andrus and not returned to me. So I don't know where that is or if it was completed. I will keep Shawn Sutton's information for future reference. Her offer to volunteer for translation should be transmitted to Walt as he will get spanish letters from many sources and not just ones that I might know about. Her offer will be appreciated.

As a State Director without really a state, I wonder what you think of the talk of making DC a state in the near future?

Enjoy the holidays,



**DOUGLASS &  
ASSOCIATES**

Client  
Development  
for Professionals

1801 Clydesdale NW  
Suite 501  
Washington DC 20009

202/232-2410

Walter Andrus, Jr.  
Director  
MUFON  
103 Oldtowne Road  
Seguin, Texas 78155

September 1, 1989

Dear Walt:

Thank you for Henry Wellborn's letter of Aug. 23 giving me the names of two California researchers who may be able to help with the Ridgecrest abduction case I wrote you about.

I am writing you now on another matter I thought you might want to look into. It concerns the Dallas MUFON chapter, where the MUFON official tape of a meeting was issued minus portions in which a US government agent was speaking. This is according to Christa Tilton.

I know that you know Christa and that you enjoy cordial relations with her. I recently spoke with Christa for the first time on the telephone, although I have been studying her case for some time from published sources. Christa has gone public with an abduction account, and the Dallas chapter meeting recorded on the tape was the occasion at which Christa spoke at the chapter meeting regarding her abductions.

Enclosed with this letter are copies of Christa's self-published interview and an interview with her from UFO Magazine. In these interviews she describes her relationship with the U.S. government agent, whose name is John Wallis. She tells me he is with the Defense Investigative Service at Nellis AF Base. This agent has been visiting Christa for some time and in their conversations he fully acknowledges the reality of the abduction phenomena and the U.S. government's knowledge of it.

I do not have the date when Christa spoke at the Dallas MUFON. I assume it was perhaps the winter of 1988. Wallis showed up in the audience and publicly asked Christa several questions, along with others who also questioned her. At the meeting, she did not acknowledge that she knew him. But the point is this-- subsequently she received the MUFON tape of the entire meeting, and nowhere on the MUFON tape does Wallis's voice appear. Christa says this is very apparent due to the fact that she personally recorded the meeting, and his voice (7 minutes) is on her tape. Christa adds that in the course of her relationship with Wallis, he will not allow himself to be photographed and he will not even leave his voice on her answering machine.

- more -

*Home of the Professional's Sales Development Vehicle*

page 2

To: Walt Andrus

Subsequent to finding the missing segment on the official MUFON tape, Christa tells me she questioned Wallis about it. According to her, he acknowledged the missing segment and said, "It was arranged with someone infiltrated into the Dallas MUFON chapter."

Cheyenne Turner has asked John Brandenburg to come out and address the Dallas chapter. Coincidentally, John tells me Cheyanne told him that the tapings done at the chapter meetings are done by volunteers who "wandered in" at one point and said, "Oh, you guys don't have very good taping arrangements; we will help you with that."

Christa has had a slight tiff with Cheyanne, so the lines of communication between those two are not wide open at present. Christa did ask Cheyanne about the taping and Cheyanne said, "I really can't remember who was doing the taping the night you were there."

That is all the information I have on this matter. As I say, I thought you might be interested in looking into it.

With best regards,

Elaine Douglass

file: MURON

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
San Antonio  
Texas 78212

September 12, 1993

Dear Elaine,

Writing strictly as an editor to an author, the problems with this article begin with its title: "Disappearing Entities, Technically-Controlled Life Forms, Alternative Realities and Other Bizarre Machines Operated by the UFO Intelligences." From your point of view—and from mine, too, for that matter—it's an ambitious undertaking. In fact, it would make a good chapter in a book.

From the standpoint of most UFO journal editors, however, myself included, it's simply too long and unwieldy to accommodate without a great expenditure of personal time and energy, either to rewrite large chunks or ruthlessly edit the whole (or both). In other words, preparing it for publication in the Journal represents a major undertaking on my part. I've just done same with a shorter article by half submitted by Victoria Lacas/Alexander, so I know whereof I speak. You yourself divide the piece into three sections, which is some indication, at approximately 8000 words, of just how long the article is. The only editor I can think of who *might* accept it reasonably uncut at this length is Gordon Creighton of *Flying Saucer Review*.

Although generally well written, there are a number of stylistic habits displayed which tend to drive editors crazy. Repetition is one, overall wordiness is another. Here is a relatively innocuous, but all too common, example. Early on you write that "The man did not respond when Mr. B spoke to him, and he walked away when Mr. B. walked toward him." An editor would rewrite this something along the lines of "The man did not respond when Mr. B. spoke to him, and walked away as he approached." Your sentence has 21 words, mine 17. Admittedly, that probably doesn't sound like a vast improvement, but over the length of an 8000-word manuscript it amounts to roughly one-fifth fewer words, or about 1600 words.

Here's another example of repetition. "But that was not the purpose for visiting Mr. B. or Dr. Hopkins. The purpose for visiting Mr. B. and Dr. Hopkins was to perform psychological experiments on human beings." All of the underlined words are essentially repetitious. In another instance you use the phrase "in key cases described in this article" in two consecutive, short paragraphs. In another single short paragraph, you use the word "vanishing" six times in a mere three sentences. Does the word *prolix* mean anything?

You also use phrases like "this article takes up" and even "That is what this article is about." Why have to *tell* the reader what an article is about? Just write the damn thing.

Similarly, the Delphina anecdote is way too long. It takes up three whole pages on my computer screen. And while conversational quotes give a certain sense of immediacy, they also eat up

space like crazy in terms of overall layout. In other words, 750 words of an exchange of quotes probably eats up twice as much space on the page as 750 words of continuous explication. Surely, this episode can be summarized, with a few choice quotes used for emphasis?

Furthermore, how many examples of the same sort are needed to make a point? If you're only writing about vanishing entities, five or ten would certainly do the trick. But when you bite off three major categories (vanishings, Bigfoot & altered realities) that number quickly swells to 15 or 30—adding to the article's length. Again, three or four brief anecdotes that illustrate the intended point of each category should be sufficient.

Another minor editorial annoyance: PLEASE DON'T USE ALL CAPITAL LETTERS FOR ANYTHING OTHER THAN APPROPRIATE ACRONYMS.

I understand the *scope* of your article—and it's an important one. Even so, any writer, even myself, has first to be as ruthless as any editor will ultimately have to be. And this article needs to be cut almost in half if it wants to see daylight in almost any UFO journal that I know of. You can do it yourself (and then I may still cut it a third), or you can leave it to me and feel offended when I don't get around to it.

But the bottom line is that I only have so much time and energy I can devote to editing the Journal each and every month. Those articles that require the least work on my part, i.e., those that are easiest to edit and lay out, take precedence over those that require mucho time and effort (including the writing of letters like this one). That may strike you as lazy and half-hearted, but it strikes me as eminently sensible and practical, and indeed, as the only way to get things done.

Sincerely,

—DS

Alexander article  
3275 words  
20,424 characters

475

8026 words  
46,578 characters

ps: I'm enclosing an example of something similar. Can't recall the before word count, but the after is about 3300—and it takes up 4 full Journal pages. Your article is about 2.5 times as long as it currently stands, meaning it would occupy somewhere in the neighborhood of 10-12 unbroken Journal pages.

←DS

My June article on "The Ultimate UFO Seminar" took up six pages, but had 3 photos; my coverage of the Symposium in the current issue occupies 8 pages but with 4 photos.

January 1987, CALIFORNIA  
UFO

AMAZING ENCOUNTERS WITH  
THE HIGHER BEINGS  
OF VENUS

by Andy Reiss



*"Career psychic" Andy Reiss was drawn to the realms of the unexplained at age four. During his growing-up years, he pursued a course of study that seemed to prepare him for his extraterrestrial contact. Transitioning from astronomy to astrology, with electronics explored for good measure, his research itinerary currently pierces the frontiers of advanced metaphysics. The lectures he gives on UFO communications relate this profound experience.*

"On June 26, 1959, I was contacted by UFOs beyond this plane. Between midnight and 1 a.m. one morning, I was awakened by my television set, which had been turned off for the night. Now the screen was fully lit. The station I had been watching was off the air! As I got up to turn off the set, images started to appear. I waited for a few minutes to see what was going on. The face of a man resolved into visibility, slightly distorted as if the picture was not clearly focused.

"This continued for a few minutes as the human-looking face diminished and altered slightly before fading from sight. Then the TV screen went completely blank. I waited for almost a half hour, but no more images appeared. I checked the on-off control knob—it was in the off position. I wondered if there had been an electronic malfunction of some kind, but since it was late and I was tired, I returned to bed and was soon asleep.

"The next evening, my family and I were all asleep, our apartment darkened, when again the TV lit up the room. I checked the control knob and it was again in the off position. This time, I was more alert as the screen came alive with strange markings. Then, a full-size human face appeared, the same face I had seen the night before.

"A man's voice spoke to me about space travel. His communication was sent telepathically; neither of us moved our mouths to speak. He explained that mental messages were common with extraterrestrials as well as with certain developed, or aware, human individuals with telepathic capabilities.

"He asked about our progress in social matters and was especially interested in science. I transmitted my thoughts and concepts about astronomy, and my research into the realms of the unknown, including the extension of the human senses. Most of his inquiries concerned our experiments to probe beyond the earth with missiles, satellites, spacecraft research, etc. I answered with what I knew then (1959) about the state of the art.

"During this exchange process I was able to observe his whole bodily image. He wore a dark blue, form-fitting uniform having no seams, buttons or zippers. On his left arm was a patch with an insignia of some sort, and a wide belt encircled his torso. He indicated that we could meet at a higher level.

"I immediately felt a sense of being lifted, or of raising my consciousness to some kind of experience above the earth. At the same time, I felt he lowered his vibrations, and we met on a common **Bridge**. I became aware of a new and different environment, and saw a huge, egg-shaped object. I was escorted inside the spaceship and met several of the crew, composed of 10 men and two women. They seemed to be operating computers and other electronic equipment. All were friendly, and seemed to be from different interplanetary nationalities.

"I was floating the entire time. My feet never touched their beautiful star-ship. The atmosphere inside was pleasantly unusual—I sensed a strong peacefulness and could hear ethereal melodies streaming throughout the ship's interior.

"I was being given a tour of this fleet cruiser by the Captain. Soon I felt we had entered the center portion of the ship, where in the middle of a large room was a large, emerald-green map, oval in shape and covered with many patterns and ray formations. I was told that most of the ships carry this map to help them safely travel throughout distant parts of the universe. After this, the captain identified himself, using a code name spelled V-O-R. He said the name stood for *Venusian Observation Ranger*.

"He communicated about advanced life on other planets, including information about a Galactic Confederation of Planets which earth will be able to join in the New Age. People of earth must prepare for the coming changes, and above all, be open-minded to accept 'life on other worlds.'

"These beings are spiritually and mentally advanced, and are closer to the Creator. As our meetings of the minds ended, VOR passed on a simple philosophy which I took to mean that by lifting our thoughts, we will be able to see them and their starships.

"In July of that same year, I saw my first UFO, a huge, orange-red fireball climbing at a 45 degree angle above Ocean Park, California. Since then, I have had both day and night sightings. We are constantly being watched and guided by 'Higher Intelligences.' The kind of experience I had is something these advanced beings can do to anyone at anytime—but they choose who they contact."

nership, continued from pg. 4.

However, the focus of the program is not entirely ufology. It disturbs me, somewhat, to see UFOs grouped together with less-credible subjects. I am also concerned by the apparent TV-tabloid form of journalism employed on the program and wonder if this, too, will detract from the program's credibility. There are also some in the UFO community who contend that the "Sightings" program and the Fox network are pawns of the US government's attempts to psychologically prepare the US populace for contact with extraterrestrials.

As to MUFON (Mutual UFO Network of Seguin, Texas), I am rather suspicious of the whole range of their activities. While I served as a field investigator for them in Massachusetts, I became dismayed and disappointed with MUFON's approach to the UFO witnesses/abductees/contactees. MUFON, in my opinion, exhibits a highly condescending attitude toward all who come to it for help. They set themselves up as "authorities" in UFO research, while closing the door to thousands who have experienced life-changing events due to their encounters with the actual phenomenon. It seems as though Walt Andrus' sole purpose in life is to make himself the "be all" and "end all" when it comes to ufology, which he wants to lock away in the ivory towers of academia and take away from the masses of the inquiring public. My advise to you would be to get out of MUFON. Its ranks are filled with government operatives and military personnel disguised as "UFO investigators."

In addition to the excellent books you've listed on UFOs and the Bible, I would also recommend the books of G. Adamski and B. L. Trench. While their books on star people encounters and phenomena are not exclusively religious in nature, they do contain numerous significant passages on UFOs and the various scriptures of the world.

Yours in light!

Ray

Note: OSIRIS, in quorum assembled, officially disassociated itself from the claims of George Adamski. However, the editor largely believes his claims and there is no constraint upon individual members to take of his writings and works what the official OSIRIS policy proclaims as their own.  
-R.K.

1 December 1992

Ray:

A friend and colleague, Dr. Andy Reiss (Top Psychic) suggested that I forward some materials for our upcoming UFO seminars. I'm also enclosing some recent articles that will spell it out for you.

We would like to receive your Star and coming issues.

Very truly yours,

-Dr. Harley A. Byrd  
Director,  
Hollow Earth Society  
Five Thousand Kester S-2  
Sherman, Oaks, CA 91403  
tel: (818) 990-4231

9 December 1992

Dear Dr. Byrd:

Thank you for the amazing articles and the pertinent UFO data you have brought to light. OSIRIS would be happy to exchange publications with the Hollow Earth Society on a regular basis and to publicize any of your upcoming events.

MESSAGES TO AND FROM THE  
MOTHERSHIP

1 December 1992

Ray,

This side of the "Pleiades," your publication, the NEW MILLENNIAL STAR, continues to scintillate uncommonly bright with stimulating, productive articles, photos and feature stories, flowing in the flying saucer field, forever!

A saga of immense value to future ages and the elevation of human civilization on this earth, one among an infinite multiplicity of worlds in the higher evolution of consciousness, comprising the cosmic mind in the Eternal Source of All.

Universally yours,

-Andy Reiss  
Director, Starmind Network  
2314 Glendale Blvd., Office #6  
Los Angeles, CA 90039  
tel: (213) 667-0796 (8 am - 10 pm)



The Planet Jupiter

4 December 1992

Dear Andy,

Thank you immensely for your kind words concerning the NEW MILLENNIAL STAR, to which Don and I are dedicated to making the #1 UFOzine in the Omniverse!

The work which you are engaged in, Andy, is of the utmost importance to our survival on this planet. I've taken the liberty of running a photocopy of your story concerning your amazing encounters with extraterrestrials as it first appeared in the January 1987 issue of California UFO.

-Ray

Note: The Andy Reiss story appears on page 5. -R.K.

1 December 1992

Dear Ray,

...Thanks for informing me of your correspondent, Billy Rachels of Thomasville, Georgia, who is your Southern States editor. It would be great if we had someone like that living here in my "neck-of-the-woods," but regrettably, we are the only amateur ufologists insofar as we know, residing in Henderson County...

Have you read the latest book on a bit of classic UFO controversy, entitled Crash at Corona: the US Military Retrieval and Cover-up of a UFO, by Stanton Friedman and Don Berliner (Paragon House, 1992)? I understand that it's a "blockbuster" and well worth the investment of \$19.95. I should get a copy for my extensive library.

Do you happen to watch the excellent 30 min. program on the paranormal, UFOs, reincarnation, near-

death experiences, out-of-body experiences, ghosts and hauntings, etc? The program is called "Sightings," and is aired on the Fox network, Ch. 21 in our area, and was the creation of Linda Moulton Howe, a media advisor for MUFON and member of the Board of Directors of the same organization. She's the author of the classic masterpiece, A Strange Harvest-- a terrific book covering such topics as cattle mutilations and alien genetic experimentation on mankind.

Another UFO friend back in Boston told us of a new book called Silent Invasion by Ellen Crystall, but I have not heard of it, nor have I read any reviews of it in the MUFON UFO Journal. Have you happened to read it or hear of it?

Hopefully next summer Marie and I will attend a MUFON conference to be held in Richmond, Virginia, which is not that far away. We could get to this more easily, and are planning to participate if all goes well. Date to be announced.

We wonder if you have seen the following superb books on Biblical prophecy and UFOs, since the scriptures are full of references on extraterrestrials and spaceships. The tie-ins are fascinating and I often wonder why the mainline churches totally ignore the connections. The Bible and "flying saucers" and visitors from other worlds make for deeper understanding of the phenomena, when understood in proper context. Here are some of the best and latest books dealing with this highly controversial subject:

EXTRATERRESTRIALS IN BIBLICAL PROPHECY by Prof. G. Cope Schellhorn, Horus House Press, 1990.

MYSTERY CLOUDS by Donald P. Coverdell, Children's Bread, 1986.

SUBTERRANEAN WORLDS by Walter Kafton-Minkel, Loompanics Unlimited, 1989.

Older publications, but some of the best published on the subject, include:

SPACESHIPS OF EZEKIEL by Dr. Josef F. Blumrich, 1974.

OUR ANCESTORS CAME FROM OUTER SPACE by Dr. Maurice Chatelain, 1978.

BIBLE AND FLYING SAUCERS by Dr. Barry H. Downing, 1968.

UFO AND THE BIBLE by Dr. Morris K. Jessup, 1956.

Of course, I have nearly all the ancient astronaut books published by that highly controversial writer, Erich VonDaniken, Swiss scholar and researcher

Can you recommend or add anything to this list?...

-Fred Chaffee  
1720 Upper Ridgewood Blvd.  
Hendersonville, NC 28739

7 December 1992

Dear Fred,

I've heard of the books you mentioned, but they haven't arrived at Castle Books in Turlock, CA, where I usually pick up UFO and metaphysical books to add to my library. Should you, or any other Osirian, desire to write a book review on any new UFO releases, I would be willing to publish the review in the pages of this magazine. In the past, Associate Editor Don Kincheloe has usually did the reviews in his "From Gound Control" column, but I see no reason why a review from yourself or any other OSIRIS member couldn't be included in that same column.

I've seen the new "Sightings" program and have been quite impressed.  
(continues, pg. 6)

MUTUAL UFO NETWORK, INC.  
103 OLDTOWNE RD.  
SEQUIN, TX 78155

DAN WRIGHT, DEPUTY DIRECTOR  
3626 ARAGON DR., LANING, MI 48306  
517-327-8266

---

March 8, 1999

MUFON State Directors:

Hello again. As we gear up for what may be a very active year over our skies, I'd first like to invite you to the annual state directors meeting to be held on Friday, July 2, beginning at 9 AM sharp at the Hyatt Regency Crystal City Hotel in Arlington, Virginia. As always, there will be much to discuss. While we will have a prepared agenda, you may bring up any topic except UFO reports you have handled - these meetings are intended to cover administrative matters.

As stated by Walt in his "Director's Message", this gathering is a command performance, meaning in your absence (a disabling condition and not much else being an acceptable excuse for not attending) your assistant state director or a section director should be present. I look forward to greeting old friends and meeting lots of new ones.

#### MUFON EXPENSES AND THE TAX MAN

One of you suggested that I repeat the tax advice given several years ago in this space. Your actual expenses incurred on MUFON's behalf are deductible from your federal tax obligation. Acceptable expenses include such items as:

##### MUFON's annual dues

Printing, mailing and materials associated with newsletter production  
Travel costs (mileage @ 15 cents/mile plus meals) to state and/or section meetings and to interview UFO witnesses  
Travel (via road or air), lodging, meals and registration fees associated with the Symposium (in that, by reason of this communication, you are expected to attend)  
Purchased books on the UFO subject  
Long-distance telephone charges

You'll need to submit a regular Form 1040 (i.e., to itemize), not a 1040A or 1040 EZ short form, and complete "Schedule A - Itemized Deductions". Enter the total of your MUFON expenses on line 16 ("Other than by cash or check"). Then prepare a separate sheet (plain paper). As a suggestion, title that sheet "Schedule A Attachment - Actual Expenses as MUFON State Director". Below the title, first enter this statement:

"The deductions below represent my actual expenses as State Director for (your state) of the Mutual UFO Network, Inc. (MUFON) during calendar year 1998. MUFON is exempt from Federal Income Tax under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. MUFON is a publicly supported organization of the type described in Section 509(a)(2). Donors may deduct contributions from their Federal Income Tax."

Though there are no guarantees, I have personally never been audited in over 15 years of submitting the Schedule A. As a word to the wise, other than mileage and reasonable estimates of meals, do have receipts for anything you claim. Hope this helps.

### CASE REPORT COMPLETENESS

In the aftermath of the first newsletter, someone also asked what criteria are used to measure the completeness of a case report. Incomplete reports are not entered into the MUFON computerized catalog of cases.

Most of the answer lies in Ray Fowler's "Writing the Report", which is Chapter IX in the MUFON Field Investigator's Manual, Fourth Edition. The chapter offers some formal niceties such as a report heading to make it pretty, but the heart of the matter is in the facts:

Sighting background – How and when did the investigator learn of the event?

Sighting account – Include a brief summary of the witness' description of the event (in order if multiple accounts constitute the occurrence).

Activity log – State in chronological order all investigative activities conducted.

Interview – Describe impressions of the primary witness(es), his/her home environment, relative interest in the UFO subject, integrity and any tendency to exaggerate, any technical expertise, and overall ability to discern an IFO from a UFO.

Additional witness check – Describe the circumstances surrounding any further witnesses to the event uncovered, citing the same factors as in "Interview" above.

Natural phenomena check – List possible planets/stars, meteors, area sounds etc. that might have been misconstrued as phenomena and why each can be rejected.

Man-made object check - Indicate any type of airplane, helicopter, blimp, satellite, kite, tower lights and whatnot that might have confused the witness – and why each can be rejected. Contacts made with police, air traffic control tower personnel and other officials or professionals (e.g., astronomer, meteorologist) are important here.

Other possibilities – Mention any reasons why the subject may have been victimized by a hoax, hallucination or other prosaic explanation – and again why each was rejected.

Witness background check – List persons contacted who vouch for the primary witness' character and believability.

Sighting evaluation – Assess the event circumstances overall as a probable IFO or UFO.

Those are Ray's ten commandments, as it were, regarding the case report summary. Allowances can be made wherein the body of the report is sound but a few particulars are missing. However, even a terrific summary by itself does not render a report complete. You must include a completed MUFON Form 1 signed by at least the primary witness (and preferably separate Form 1's if this is a multiple-witness case). Without it, any skeptic can readily claim that you or your investigator simply made it up.

[Note: Many case reports contain a single Form 1 plus that witness' statement that someone else viewed it with him/her. Unless the investigator personally interviewed that person as well, it must be logged in as a single-witness event, which reduces its relative importance in the evaluation.]

A completed Form 2, Computer Input, is very helpful but not absolutely necessary for report completeness, since I prepare one for computer entry. Forms 3 through 11, depending on the circumstances, are often highly useful, but their absence does not negate an otherwise well-prepared report. Maps of the area showing sight lines and so forth likewise strengthen the case.

A well prepared witness statement or transcription from a taped interview can be invaluable, though again its absence does not by itself render the report incomplete. [Please do not send untranscribed tapes; I really don't have the time to listen.]

Photos of the environs help a third party such as myself gain perspective. And, of course, if there was a claimed landing, soil and other samples are critical (see Chapter XII of the manual for procedures).

Radar logs must be obtained immediately before they are destroyed. Needless to say, a log indicating a "bogey" would be extremely important.

So, in my column "Case Investigation of the Month" in the UFO Journal, whenever it is said that an investigator went "by the book," the above inclusions are what is meant.

The evaluation at this end will take all of the above into consideration and render one of six possibilities, which certainly are a judgment call on my part to some extent but based solely on the evidence submitted:

**Incomplete** – No matter how seemingly authentic the actual circumstances, too many investigative particulars are missing. Remember: Your investigators are not merely stenographers for the witnesses, believing whatever they're told without checking on other possibilities.

**Ordinary** – There is no "ordinary" UFO case, of course, for all genuine instances of alien presence are extraordinary. Rather, the term denotes a single witness to a distant encounter with no corroborating evidence – or even a multiple-witness DE if they were grouped together and there is no other prominent factor.

**Somewhat Significant** – This might involve a single-witness close encounter with no corroboration or physical evidence, or a multiple-witness DE with substantiation such as police involvement in the sighting itself.

**Very Significant** – Whether single- or multiple-witness, the report offers photographic or other substantial evidence to back the verbal claims.

**Exceptional** – An alien body part would suffice. You get the idea – undeniable physical evidence, multiple camcorders capturing a craft in flight, that sort of thing.

You are the first line of defense against poorly prepared reports. In sending a report on to me, you are saying you agree with the investigator that the account has substantial merit. Keep in mind, we're not in the IFO business, we're interested in true UFO encounters. I will follow up with you on a report adjudged here as incomplete only if it (a) has potential to be at least a somewhat significant report, and (b) was submitted within two months of the occurrence, i.e., while witness memories are still fresh.

Okay, I trust we're all now familiar with the rules of the road. Your job is to train, train, and train again, to the point that this is all ingrained in the minds of your members. We have never had the luxury of promoting haphazard efforts as the genuine article, and they surely can't be tolerated in this time of hyper-sensitive media attention. So, if your folks choose to look upon me as the skeptical grouch, that's okay. Whatever it takes to get quality reports. Thanks in advance for spreading the word.

### **NEW EXAM**

Whoever among you and your members haven't yet taken the field investigator's examination should do so quickly. I put it together over a decade ago and, reviewing it recently, realized it was seriously out of date. Too many of the questions asked for answers from UFO "primers" (such as J. Allen Hynek's seminal work) that are nonetheless far out of print at this point, while the fourth edition of the Field Investigator's Manual offers a wealth of new material. Why then should members try to pass the original exam now? Because the new exam is at once more fair and quite a bit more difficult, with the same 80 percent as a passing grade.

In all, 46 of the original exam's questions have been replaced, while several more were updated. Every answer in the new version can be obtained from the latest manual (but you'll have to dig), from a dictionary or from direct observation of the sky. It's been submitted to the Board of Directors for approval and will probably take effect in the coming months.

So that you know, there was an ulterior motive in redesigning the exam. For too long too many members have been able to slide by without knowledge of investigative basics, and that has translated to poorly prepared case reports. In a word, no one can pass the new exam without a fairly thorough knowledge of the manual's contents. Which is as it should be. Computer programmers cannot devise programs without a thorough understanding of computer languages. Police detectives, teachers, lawyers, forest rangers and a host of other professionals must pass rigorous exams to be certified. It should be no different for our para-professional investigators.

I urge you to convey to your members, especially those still in trainee status, that they simply must purchase a manual from Seguin and really study it. Then, when they pass the exam, they'll feel a genuine sense of pride and accomplishment – and likely stick around longer as a result.

### **OUR DECLINING MEMBERSHIP**

In your responses to my initial newsletter in November, two general points came through loud and clear: (1) The Board of Directors is some amorphous body of mostly nameless individuals who have no relevance to your memberships' activities; and (2) MUFON as a whole may be going to seed, with rampant apathy in all corners of the continent.

So, I wrote a 12-page letter to all Board members, trying to convey your frustrations and addressing some other factors as well which might have contributed to our loss of a thousand members over the past few years. Without citing chapter and verse, I'd like to pose the following questions from that document to you for further input:

The Internet – Does MUFON's website need to be revamped and, if so, how?

TV and Radio Programming – (a) Would it be worthwhile to feed SciFi's "Sightings" with compelling individual events and communities experiencing repeated events in return for prominent mention of MUFON? (b) Should we offer Art Bell a weekly/monthly appearance by a MUFON personality to promote the organization?

Other Periodicals – (a) Should we test market the UFO Journal and/or the Symposium Proceedings in selected chain bookstores? (b) If yes to (a), would you be able to recruit members to contact bookstore managers in their locales?

Abduction-Related Books – (a) Has familiarity with such books contributed to member apathy in terms of pursuing non-abduction sighting accounts? (b) Should MUFON consultants (Ph.D.'s, M.D.'s and J.D.'s) and research specialists (M.A.'s and M.S.'s) be asked to initiate research and/or offer commentary on recent events and published books? (c) Would it be appropriate for the Journal editor to clarify that there is no "standard" abduction scenario, that abduction accounts, published and otherwise, suggest disparities in both alien technological abilities and the apparent reasons for human interaction? (d) Should non-abduction case reports place more emphasis on the potential "why's" of these encounters?

State Chapter Conflicts – (a) Should regional directors be expected to communicate regularly with the state directors in order to identify problems and resolve disputes related to running the state organizations? (b) In light of Walt Andrus' schedule, is it appropriate to insist that you first attempt to resolve any membership difficulties with your regional director?

Symposia – (a) Would you be comfortable with a Symposium venue arrangement that retains the alternating regions (East, Central and South) but asks the one or two states who have produced financially successful conferences in the past to repeat their host responsibilities? (b) If recommendation (a) were adopted, do you have members willing and able to contribute technical expertise (advertising, audio-visual, accounting, etc.) to the host committee in another state in return for a share of the profits or other considerations?

New Member Recruitment – (a) Would an updated MUFON flyer or brochure assist your recruiting efforts? (b) If yes to (a), would you be willing to make copies from a master for speaking appearances or, alternately, would you have to have a quantity from the international headquarters? (c) Would you be willing to purchase (at cost) a "This is MUFON" video, also for speaking appearances, showing such things as a brief history of the organization, management structure, the international office, the UFO Museum in Seguin, a mock witness interview and site investigation, various sighting forms and their uses, bio's and comments from MUFON principals, highlights of recent symposia, and communications with members in other countries? (d) If MUFON were to

purchase UFO-related books recently out of print, would you be willing to purchase same at cost (\$1-2 per copy) to offer as an inducement to potential applicants?

Retention of Members – (a) Would you substantially benefit from MUFON's reinstating the practice of sending out quarterly state membership lists? That is, would you compare new and old lists to identify dropouts and encourage them to renew? (b) In the absence of (a), are you willing to use postcards/letters to remind recently lapsed members to renew their memberships?

Case Reports – (a) Are you comfortable with the streamlined procedure whereby you send your members' case reports directly to me rather than to the regional director? (b) Has the "Case Investigation of the Month" column in the Journal prompted your members to realize that everyone has an equal opportunity to gain recognition for a well prepared case report?

State Officer Accountability – Recognizing state population disparities and regional differences toward the UFO subject, would you be comfortable with a yearly set of objectives in terms of speaking appearances by yourself and others, membership meetings and training sessions held, and other organizational advancements?

In that there are ten subject areas above and 22 questions in total, please respond to each using the numbered header so that I don't get terribly confused. I'll roll up your replies, and this will become the basic agenda for our state directors meeting in Arlington four months from now. Hope you agree it's enough meat to chew on for a daylong session. Try to remember to bring your copy of this letter for reference. And be assured that your input will constitute the major part of my presentation at the Board meeting on Sunday morning. Your voices are indeed heard and acted on.

PARTY! PARTY!

A longstanding tradition is hereby revived. After we've cussed and discussed the issues of the day, you and your spouse or significant other are invited to my hotel room Friday evening, July 2, for a few hours of revelry. The "proceedings" will commence at 9 PM. My lovely wife Shawn and I will have beer, wine, soft drinks and snacks to stimulate your, uh, solemn discussions. Symposium speakers and other notables will be on hand. As these events have tended to spill well out into the hallway on past occasions, I would only ask that you refrain from testing the automatic sprinkler system and acknowledge that a few deadheads actually try to sleep by midnight. Just inquire at the front desk about my room number or dial from your own room and whoever answers the phone in mine will direct you.

Thanks in advance for your responses, and thanks especially for your continuing commitment to finding truth. Regardless of differences among us in terms of politics, religion or culture, we do all share this need in our gut to get some answers.

Good hunting,

*Dan*

Bruce Maccabee  
State Director, MUFON-Md  
6962 Eyler Valley Flint Rd  
Sabblesville, Md. 21780

November 9, 1991

Dear Bruce:

My compliments to you on a very successful Maryland MUFON Conference November 3. With speakers like Don Berliner, Linda Howe and yourself I think you offered a local conference to people in Maryland which had the same quality of speakers we hear at the national MUFON conferences.

My reason for writing to you now is to suggest some types of conference events that MUFON might sponsor in addition to speakers. Specifically, let me suggest: workshops, debates, and simulations.

I very much enjoy the conferences we have now, which feature speakers exclusively. However, when a conference has only speakers there is only one-way communication--speakers-to-audience. I suspect that many attendees at UFO conferences are sitting on quite a bit of emotion. For example, many attendees at conferences are unacknowledged abductees. MUFON Conferences I have attended do not give attendees enough chance to express themselves. Nor, from the intellectual side, is there much chance to argue out ideas.

(1) Workshops. Both Debbie Regimenti and I like the idea of workshops for small groups of people. Many of our experts could just as easily chair a workshop as give a speech. There could be an assortment of workshops and attendees could pick and choose among them.

As an investigator, I personally would like to attend a workshop (with Ray Fowler) about investigating abduction cases. I would like to know how to investigate the backgrounds of abductees without insulting the individual. Another topic I personally am interested in is various ways to structure the relationship between an investigator and a mental health professional who are working together on an abduction case. These two ideas are my own preference were I to attend such workshops; many other workshop topics are possible.

(2) Debates. Debates are very exciting for audiences. Debates offer repartee, humor and competition. This format is also valuable to participants who have to defend their ideas. Debates would further the development of ideas and benefit ufology.

I can imagine a debate over the Roswell case among three teams consisting of Schmitt-Randle, Friedman-Berliner, and Moore-Shandera.

Personally, the topic I would like to see debated is: Should the U.S. government publicly acknowledge the reality of UFOs? Another topic for debate might be: Is the advent of the alien a threat or a boon to mankind?

*Filing File*

*dramatic perform  
speak-out  
demonstration*

(3) Simulations. The great value of simulations is they provide insight. As you know, in a simulation the participants assume the roles of decision-makers. They are provided with information about conditions at the outset of a crisis and then told to execute a course of action. That is as much as I know about simulations. Are simulations actually used in the Pentagon? When I was in graduate school I was led to believe simulations are used as well as "games." Games we did play in graduate school.

In any case, what I would like to see is a simulation of U.S. government decision-making after Roswell. A lot of people in ufology don't have much feeling for what it is like to be a U.S. government official. They don't understand how the U.S. government sees things and so they continue to ask the same question over and over. Why doesn't the government come clean about UFOs? That is my perspective for wanting to see a simulation about decision-making in the immediate wake of the Roswell crash. I think we could all learn a lot from such a simulation.

Another situation that might be simulated is a press conference in which the President announces that UFOs are real. The conference attendees could play the press corps. This kind of event would let attendees get a lot more involved than they do at conferences where there are only formal speakers.

Another possibility--and I don't know if this strictly speaking is a simulation--but another idea is to have a panel of three ufologists playing the roles of top U.S. government officials, and let the audience question and argue with them about U.S. policy on UFOs.

# NATIONAL UFO NEWS

Our Strength is in Our Numbers

U.S. \$3.25



## Mutual UFO Network, Inc.

103 OLDTOWNE ROAD  
SEGUIN, TEXAS 78155

WALTER H. ANDRUS, JR.  
International Director

Telephone  
(210) 379-9216

A Texas Non-Profit Corporation

### "An Open Letter to MUFON"

Please accept this letter and subsequent comments from *NATIONAL UFO NEWS* in the positive nature in which it is intended. The purpose of this letter is to suggest changes to MUFON's administrative and/or managerial policies. This letter reflects concerns from many people.

This letter has been mailed in advance to our International Director, Walter H. Andrus, Jr., MUFON Executive Committee, State and Regional Directors. We are hopeful that aforementioned leaders, including the Board of Directors, will seriously re-evaluate MUFON's administrative and/or managerial policy's.

For clarity reasons this letter has been condensed and numerically prioritized since mailed to MUFON leadership. It should be clearly understood by all who read this letter that no attempt is being made toward:

- A. Undermining MUFON or finger-pointing at our International Director. Quite the contrary, Mr. Andrus is to be highly commended for his outstanding leadership.
- B. Insubordination with negative statements.
- C. Tearing apart the organization.
- D. Turning people off.

We sincerely hope that a continuous and positive dialog will result after this letter has been brought into the sunshine. It is also our sincere hope that many of you will react positively by freely giving of your time and expertise realizing that all effective volunteer organizations must have minimum management standards. Our concerns are as follow in order of priority.

1. Establishing a Policy & Procedures Manual, including a chain-of-command flow chart. This manual should have detailed job descriptions for all leaders with annual evaluations of same.
2. Provide by-law copies and executive committee members names and addresses to State Directors.
3. Address potential law suits against state leaders including Field investigators. Legal counsel should advise as to minimizing risk. Orgination and standardization of MUFON legal forms could be a starting point.
4. Standardization of management forms utilized by Deputy Director of investigations, Regional Directors, State Directors and State Section Directors.
5. Require State Directors, with assistance of Consultants and Research Specialists, to conduct annual workshop meetings for State Section Directors and their subordinates.

Continued on Page 4.



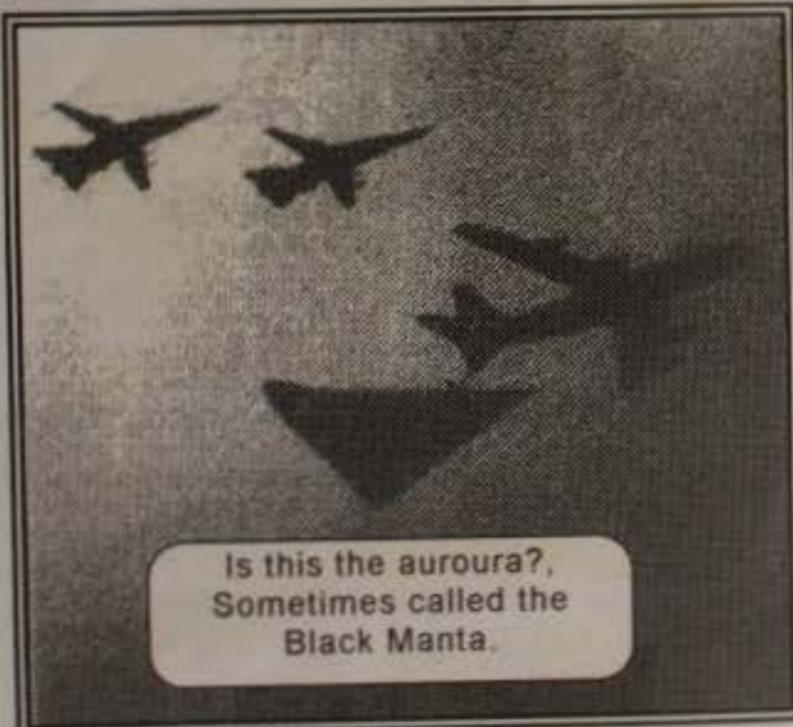
## Gulf Breeze Update. What is going on?

By Bland Pugh, NUFON Editor

Over the past several weeks it has been reported that the Aurora has been sighted on several occasions from the "Boardwalk" pier. Obviously I have not seen this craft, but I would certainly like to.

My only question is... are these people actually seeing a solid triangular craft or are they seeing a jet fighter (F-15 or F-16)? In the reports they say that the objects are always moving down the coast towards Eglin AFB which is located some 30 miles to the east of Pensacola Beach.

I am publishing a picture of what is reported to be the Aurora escorted by



Is this the aurora?  
Sometimes called the  
Black Manta.

two F-111's while being refueled by a KC-135. Incidentally, this picture was transmitted to me by an unknown source, via e-mail. A Ft. Walton radio program Terra Nova reported this sighting on its radio program prior to moving to BLAB TV. The picture has been shown on BLAB-TV's TERRA NOVA.

NUFON looks forward to this new TV show, and wishes Ned Fasullo all of the best in this new endeavor.

## A Letter To The Editor

Dear Bland:

Hope this letter finds you well. Wanted to drop you a line and let you know that things were "shake, rattlin", and rollin' through central Florida today (May 7, 1996.) Thousands of people from the Orlando area (Orange county) Titusville, (Brevard County), Lake county and numerous other areas logged reports of "mystery booms" - "skyquakes" to area sherriff departments and local television stations today. Sounds were described as low rumbling, to distinctive "sonic booms." (Last time I checked there were no fault lines in Florida.)

Local military bases, McDill AFB in Tampa, Patrick AFB in Jacksonville, Cecil Field all responded that they were stumped and were in no way responsible. No bombing execercises were in effect at the time.

Possible explanations were offered by Orlando area geological techs., ranging from Tectonic shifting, (no scismographic activities were registered at the time.) gas being released under earths crust, or possibly a aqua--fee collopasing (what ever that is?)

Considering the number of reports and the distance in miles between areas where reports came in, the above explanations seem unlikely.

You might recall central Florida experienced similar rash of mystery booms, "skyquakes" on Jan 25, 1994 of which I sent a newsclipping.

Will keep you up to date on anything further of interest.

One last possible explanation: McDill AFB most likely is toying with some type of hyper sonic aircraft like the Auror, TR-3A Black Manta rumored to

have been built by Lockheed or Northrop and presumably flying out of the Nellis range in Nevada.

Steve Dunbar

What are we actually experiencing, here on the Gulf Coast? Along the panhandle the reports of the 'triangular' craft continue to pile up, as do reports of strange sound being emitted from the Eglin AFB area.

I am only going to submit one or two possible explanations.

1. The sound heard is reportedly that of a pulsing sound, which has been reported for years in the Nellis and Los Angles area of our nation. These same sounds are said to be coming from Eglin AFB. I would remind all of those who hear them to understand that Eglin AFB is a munitions testing area for the Air Force. Carpet bombing creates this sound when heard from a distance.

2. Another sound reportedly heard is that of a humming or buzzing sound. Again munitions testing at Eglin AFB include the extensive testing of a Gatlin type gun which is used on many military fighters including the "Spectre Special Operations C-130 gunships which are so well publicized by the media during each world crisis or developing hotspot. These things make a very definate buzzing sound and in long and short bursts, therefore transmitting this sound great distances.

The test range for these weapons lies on the west end of Eglin AFB which is flanked by Pensacola Bay. There is nothing to dampen this sound between Eglin AFB, Pensacola Beach, Gulf Breeze, Milton and Pensacola itself, for whatever that is worth. Now on the other side of the coin the Gulf of Mexico is in fact the largest test area in the world for the US Air Force; many things have and will continue to happen there that neither can, nor will be explained, McDill AFB also sits on this great expanse of water as well. What better place to test something you don't want seen?

Continued on Page 11.

## Cigar-Shaped Craft Said to be Orbiting Saturn

A huge craft is orbiting the rings of Saturn, says a new book by a NASA scientist. On Jan 30, the Alan Handlemann radio show featured the NASA scientist, Dr. Bergrun, discussing his new book, "The Ring-Makers of Saturn." He claimed that NASA got photos from the Voyager probe of the rings around Saturn, including an image of a cigar-shaped craft orbiting the rings. The craft was estimated to be approximately the size of Earth.

Dr. Bergrun believes that this is an intelligently - controlled craft, which he referred to as an EMV, an Electro-Magnetic Vehicle. He claimed that port-holes could actually be seen in the side of this huge cigar-shaped craft. He estimated that the craft was big enough to "hold an entire civilization."

Asked why NASA has not released this, Bergrun said the 1958 Space Act states that the public will be informed regarding results of photos and data only if it is determined that they are not a threat. He said a craft this size would be considered a threat and would have great military significance.

*The above article was printed in the Colorado MUFON News.*

### SSD's Section UFO's and SONIC BOOMS

By James M. Bosworth, SSD &  
MUFON Consultant,  
Alachua County, Florida

**D**o UFO's create sonic booms on entering or leaving the earth's air envelope?

Sonic booms are caused by changes in air pressure. As an object moves through air, it creates a wake similar to those caused by a boat moving across water. The object pushes air molecules aside compressing them into shock waves. These waves form two cones at each end of the object and travel away from it in all directions. When the edge of these cones reach the landscape, they travel along following the path of the object. The familiar boom occurs at

the point where the cone and ground meet. At that point, there is a drastic and a sharp release in air pressure.

There are several factors that affect sonic booms in addition to movement and speed of an object: weight, size and shape.

#### WEIGHT AND SIZE

A large, heavy object must displace more air and create more lift to sustain flight, resulting in a stronger -- and, louder sonic boom.

#### SHAPE

The waves generated at the front and back-end of a moving object are usually of similar strength. The time interval for the two resulting booms from each wave is usually too short to be distinguished by the human ear. For many man-made conventional faster-than-sound objects, this interval is about 1/10 of a second.

The Space Shuttle creates two audible sonic booms during its re-entry into the atmosphere. This is unique and is due to its length of 122 feet. The interval between the two booms is a half (0.5) second which is very distinguishable.

#### ALTITUDE

The altitude of a craft also affects the sonic boom. As the air wave travels to the ground, it spreads into a "carpet" of about one mile for each 1000 feet in altitude. The intensity of any boom will be reduced in relation to this spreading which effectively reduces its power. This lateral spreading is dependent solely on the altitude (height), speed and atmosphere (air temperature and humidity--which affect the "thickness" of the air) in the vicinity of the craft, and is independent of a craft's weight, size and shape.

#### AS FOR UFO'S AND THE SONIC BOOM

From a scientific view, what follows is not fact but hypothesis as no one (?) has a UFO to test, measure and evaluate.

However, from reports of sightings, no sonic booms have been associated with any type of UFO.

In general, there appear to be several common features to UFO's which, if

not all inclusive, do represent most reports of craft. These craft are 15-30 feet (5-10 meters) in length. Most are disk or spherical in shape. The weight can vary significantly. Whether this is due to gravitational manipulation or true differences in weight is not determinable. Their mass is unknown.

UFO's have been reported to come into or depart from a sighting area at tremendous speed (often represented in thousands of miles per hour). Usually this rapid acceleration takes place some distance from the viewers and from the landscape.

The flight patterns observed during a UFO encounter vary tremendously. These objects seemingly defy physics! They are reported to stop 'on a dime' and to make 90° turns. The gravity ('g') forces of such maneuvers would be deadly for any pilot and highly destructive to conventional aircraft.

UFO's are quite often reported to rotate and to be able to hover for hours. The rotation rate is usually between 20-60 rpms (rotations per minute). During these activities, a small wobble is often noted by observers.

Lastly, air turbulence is not reported to occur. Take for instance, the sighting by a British Airlines pilot, Graham Shepard, who, during a flight from Scotland to London. Shepard reported a discus shaped object 30 feet in diameter which passed below his plane within 200-300 feet and at roughly 24,000 feet in altitude. Despite its high speed, his plane was unaffected by its near collision with the unknown object. No shock wave occurred. This sighting was radar confirmed.

What can be deduced from these reported common features of UFO's and sonic booms? First, it is significant that no reports of booms have been forthcoming.

The absence of a sonic boom from UFO's may be due to the altitude and

Continued on page 9



Continued from page 1.

6. Develop a standardized and formatted State Director's annual report and require same to be submitted 30 days in advance (of annual symposium) to respective Regional Director.
7. Distribute State Director's annual meeting agenda to each SD fifteen (15) days in advance of symposium.
8. Establish an ethics and grievance committee outside of executive committee.
9. Delete all MUFON Journal advertisers.
10. Establish long-range planning committee.
11. Disallow MUFON members from receiving a state charter utilizing MUFON's acronym as part of said charter. Reasons and examples of these are as follows:

A. Upon applying for a charter, a list of officers must be submitted to the state for approval, upon state approval of said charter the person listed as "President" becomes recognized by the state as a legal executive officer of said group; thus, preventing MUFON International or State Directors from exercising any managerial decisions over that State Section Director. Additionally, MUFON International has absolutely no control over the use of its name. Effectively, the section becomes an entity of its own, thereby, rendering MUFON totally impotent. (This scenario occurred several years ago when a section incorporated after making a considerable amount of money from a MUFON-sponsored symposium. MUFON should issue a directive preventing a similar occurrence.)

12. No response or review from Regional and Deputy Directors to State Directors regarding cases submitted. No quarterly summary's of submitted cases from Regional Director being forwarded to State Directors.
13. Establish a media committee to act as a "Clearing-House." Committee responsibilities would include review of all symposium speakers and news releases by MUFON International, State and Local organizations.

This responsibility would include establishing direct communication with each State Director, thus setting the guidelines or standards for said news and or symposium material. Thus establishing that all information coming forth from MUFON and its members are in compliance with MUFON's stated objectives.

14. Address membership "drop out" problems and POSSIBLE solutions for minimizing same.
15. Place major emphasis on recruiting a larger membership dedicated to exploring solid answers of MUFON's four objectives; establish a realistic plan to obtain 10,000 members within a pre-determined time period.
16. Develop a video recruiting film designed to attract talented people in pursuit of our objectives.

- A. Brief history of MUFON.
- B. Explain management flow chart.
- C. Pictures of international office and daily routine.
- D. Overview of formal case submission and final review at office of Deputy Director.
- E. Overview of how Consultants and Research Specialists participate in our investigations.
- F. Overview of how State and State Section Directors are organized for maximum effectiveness in their investigative capabilities.

Continued on Page 5

- G. Overview of our annual symposium.
- H. Provide information on how we cooperate with foreign countries.
- 17. Eliminate MUFON symposium vendors who are outside of MUFON's four stated objectives.
- 18. Form a committee to research and establish a data base of all past cases and events which were investigated by MUFON, making this information accessible to ALL MUFON investigators. One suggestion would be on MUFON's Web Page, limiting access only to qualified investigators.

You are highly encouraged to respond to this letter through *NUFON* by one of the following methods:

- 1. e-mail NUFON@aol.com
- 2. e-mail Chasflan@aol.com
- 3. Fax 1-904-934-9818
- 4. Telephone 1-904-478-0465 Charles Flannigan, Florida State Director
- 5. Telephone 1-904-932-9406 Bland Pugh, Florida Assistant State Director

### Florida MUFON CONSULTANTS LETTER.

*This letter was submitted by Irv Lillien, a long time MUFON member and consultant. We wish to thank Irv for his contribution to Florida MUFON's newsletter. Incidentally, there was absolutely no solicitation from Irv on the subject of his letter, the seed was planted by Mr. Granson's article, March 96.*

Mr. Bland Pugh, Editor  
NUFON  
PO Box 6111  
Gulf Breeze, FL 32561-6111

Dear Mr. Pugh:

Although I have been a member and sometime participant in the various organizations that have come and gone in the bizarre world of "Ufology" ever since Arnold's sightings, I rarely communicate with them any longer except to remit my dues. However, I feel compelled to write to you in the light of two factors: one, the earlier "invitation" from Charles Flannigan soliciting some of us, including myself, to submit articles for publication in your newsletter as per your provided schedule; and two, the letter published in your Mar/Apr 96 issue from Dick Granson which contained more insight and truth than many I have seen.

In the approximately 40+ years in which I have viewed and/or taken active part in the "UFO"

phenomenon I have learned more about human behavior and far less about the nature of "UFO's" than I would have anticipated. From its earlier days as a kind of suspect, fringe interest area pursued by a loosely-knit network of advocates, "contactees", a small nucleus of real scientists, small-membership groups, and media skeptics, the "UFO" spectacle has burgeoned into a full-blown circus of commercial flacks, petty power-mongers, professional lecture-circuit peddlers, book hawkers, opportunists, exploiters, con-artists, miracle-workers, revealed-truth-Gnostics, and a myriad of other freaks and hangers-on too numerous to itemize here. There has grown a vast accumulation of literature ranging from small tracts to serial volumes, all purporting to inform us of the "truth" regarding the "UFO" experience; many in sharp disagreement with most others; many making the most outré and outrageous claims. Likewise, the compendium of videotapes (and now computer materials) has grown apace; some have quality, most do not. A number of civilian associations remain or survive, among which MUFON is one of the most durable. Even so, their hallmark has been and continues to be unscientific self-aggrandizement, petty bickering and mutual character assassination. Some fairly decent groups have disappeared with the passing of their founders; most notably, the Lorenzens and APRO. "Conference" follows on "conference"; it seems that it is no longer possible to locate an area of the country where some "UFO Conference" promising new

revelations is not in progress or on tap. It turns out all too often that each "conference" has very little conferring and an awful lot of sales pitches. TV producers have latched onto the "UFO" bandwagon, and the last several years have seen a cascade of "specials", serial productions, etc. More grist for the mills of the entertainment world.

Through it all, there have been some common threads. In earlier years, Don Keyhoe was driven by an obsessive need to garner "scientific respectability" for NICAP, and thus gain public "status", mainly in order to prove that the Air Force was lying in its "UFO" denials. NICAP never did, and it eventually disappeared with Keyhoe's demise. NICAP rejected and dismissed all reports of alien beings, because this sort of thing was just not "scientific" enough for its desired image. NICAP took on the "respectable" military persona of its founder. MUFON has likewise been driven by a need to achieve "scientific respectability", and for this reason has for years enlisted rosters of persons with academic degrees as banner-head "consultants"; which practice it no doubt considers as adding some sort of luster to its status. Further, MUFON's (Mr. Andrus's ?) profusion of membership ranks ("International Director", "State Chief Investigator", "State Director", "State Section Director", "Field Trainee", "Research Specialists", etc., etc.) are, we must assume, intended to lend the

Continued on page 6.

Continued from pg 5

organization some kind of polished paramilitary aura. What's the point to all this busywork self-puffery? Who is this pretentious fol-de-rol going to convince of what?

Fifty years have come and gone, and here we are in MUFON *still* pursuing LITS (lights-in-the-sky), *still* trying to convince the unconverted (read that the "respectable" community), *still* engaging fruitless, asinine shouting matches with the professional skeptics and media honchos whose only concern is making a media buck, *still* mired in a pointless crusade to mythologies scraps of debris which may or may not have been left behind by some alien scow, *still* obsessed by some manic compulsion to "prove" to one and all that those UFO's are really UFO's!!

Why bother? Amidst the welter of con schemes, phony baloney, fraudulent "data", disinformation, misinformation, extravagant claims, etc., ad nauseam how are the untutored supposed to be able to distinguish the signal from the attendant garbage? For that matter, how are the supposedly informed to do so? Why, for example, should a casual viewer be prone to believe a MUFON allegation, as opposed to some pontification from his ensuined Holiness The Sagan? Do you really think that this is a competition we can win at this time? Persuade our government to "reveal all"? This has to be the absolute utter height of delusion. In the face of 50 years of obfuscation, denial and expensive disinformation schemes on the part of Federal agencies, do you really think that some yelling and shoving by UFO zealots is going to raise a pimple on the hide of the military/intelligence communities? Look at the incredible effort which they have expended to bury malfeasance and misconduct of even a *marginal* nature through the years, only to see the merest trickle of truth reach the public light after generations have passed the "tip of the iceberg" which can but provide a hint of the massive concealment routinely practiced. Do you really expect them to "come clean" on a world-shaking issue like *this*? Who are we kidding? Ourselves?

The world of "UFOlogy" is beset by a constant tempest of internecine rancor, character assassination and a to-and-fro flux of *ad hominem* denigration. This has been the case as long as I can recall. If you get involved in the "UFO scene" and become sufficiently visible, you

will, willy-nilly, soon enough become the target of innuendo, personal attacks, and assaults on your integrity. Petty people pursuing petty objectives of petty influence and "power", fomenting marathon episodes of name-calling and insult, trading barbs and scorn through the written and visual media provide an unchanging backdrop that detracts from, and sullies the ostensibly altruistic purposes of the UFO organizations. In this regard, MUFON has regrettably provided too large a public platform for some of these diatribes, which certainly have no legitimate place in what purports to be a "scientific" journal. I say "purports", because it is far from scientific. While it has improved marginally over the years, it is still a catchall for whatever items, specious or otherwise, that may happen to pique the personal fancy of the editor(s) (or whatever selected clique makes the determination), and their judgment is very flawed indeed. In his letter, Mr. Granson cites the "fringe element" advertising; he is right, it is indeed unprofessional to say the least. I have seen issue after issue filled with assortments of the worst kind of unsubstantiated and outrageous speculation; page after page with tiresome and meaningless charts and statistics which demonstrate nothing; and pages filled with contentious assaults on someone else's allegations or reputation. The most fundamental requirement of a journal laying claim to "scientific" respectability is that it submit articles which it receives to panels of referees for peer review; as far as I know, the MUFON journal has never done this. Why not? Surely the editor(s) must be aware that this process is a minimum standard. Can they possibly be unaware of how *unscientific* their publication truly is?

In this context, I take strong exception to the exaltation of "UFOlogy" to the status of "science", by Mr. Andrus or anyone else so misguided, and to the elevation of "UFOlogists" to the status of "scientists". While it is true that some "UFOlogists" are scientists, this is because of their other pursuits, and **not** because of "UFOlogy". "UFOlogists" (what a deplorable title!) are not, by and large, familiar with scientific method, nor do they follow its precepts; "UFOlogy" is not a discipline which one can easily differentiate from fan club membership for most people; and interviewing percipients is a journalistic rather than a scientific

exercise. Very few scientists have emerged publicly to pursue the UFO chimera; we are fortunate for those few who have.

I have been a "consultant" for MUFON for a number of years, and I recognize that this must be a sort of honorary title, because, to the best of my recall, I have never been "consulted" about anything much. Needless to say, I am flattered by this designation, but do not understand its purpose. Again, Mr. Granson's comments concerning the serious involvement of "consultants" and "research specialists" is well taken. I have occasionally wondered about how many of MUFON's many other "consultants" have been consulted? Of course, there may not have been any need to use our specific scientific services (e.g., chemistry, biology, etc.), but you'd think that they would at least solicit our views on the status of MUFON, on the weather, on whether the aliens would field a team for this year's Olympics, etc., etc.

Now, isn't it about time that we stopped devoting so much time and energy to the silly and voluminous documentation of LITS? Isn't it about time that we gave up trying so desperately to "prove" to the world at large that UFO's are really and truly out there? Isn't it about time that we stopped trying to joust with characters like Klass and Randi, or milking the Federal agencies of their stock-in-trade denials? Isn't it about time that we emerge from the nadir of unprofessionalism and desist from these ludicrous spectacles of mutual vilification? It just isn't worth it, folks! It simply makes UFO advocates look like a pack of fools! Those of us who have had enough experience with this realize what a waste of otherwise productive time such obsessively fruitless activity can be. Those of us who have followed this UFO business long enough do not have to be persuaded about its reality. Given that various alien groups are in control of the program(s), and we would really wish they would call us up and arrange an interview; but they may not want to, or be prepared to, or consider us prepared to, it is painfully evident that we will not be able to visit their trading stations unless they wish us to do so. (who knows- perhaps they might prove far more reasonable than our own Federal government!) If something were to happen to persuade our Federal agencies to make some public disclosures, you can bet your MUFON membership it

CONTINUED ON PAGE 7



# Mutual UFO Network, Inc.

103 OLDTOWNE ROAD  
SEGUIN, TEXAS 78155

WALTER H. ANDRUS, JR.  
International Director

Telephone  
(210) 379-9218

Walter H. Andrus Jr.  
MUFON International Director  
103 Oldtowne Rd  
Seguin, TX 78155-4099

June 19, 1996

RE: Administrative and/or managerial concerns about MUFON - from MUFON members, ex-MUFON members, and would be members.

Dear Mr. Andrus;

Please find an "open letter" addressing concerns as referenced below.

This letter has been transmitted/e-mailed or mailed to you and the MUFON executive committee in advance of other mailings to State & Regional Director's. The letter will also be published in the *National UFO News*.

The purpose of this letter is to provide an open forum for others to comment in a positive way. Please accept this letter and subsequent comments in the positive nature for which it is intended.

We are hopeful that you and the executive board of Directors will implement administrative and/or managerial changes to our concerns as noted in the attachment. We are proud of MUFON's past accomplishments but we live for the future.

Sincerely,

Charles Flannigan, SD, Florida MUFON  
Bland Pugh, ASD, Florida MUFON  
Dick Granson, Ex - Florida MUFON Consultant and State Chief investigator  
Tim Brigham, MUFON member  
Walter L. Garner, SD, Louisiana  
Duncan Crow, SD, Alabama.  
Whit Wise, Past Editor - Florida MUFON News.  
Gary Watson, Ex-MUFON Member, State Chief Investigator

cc: Walter H. Andrus, Jr. Priority mail, Certified, Return Receipt Requested mail

## "An Open Letter to MUFON"

Please accept this letter and subsequent comments from *NATIONAL UFO NEWS* in the positive nature in which it is intended. The purpose of this letter is to suggest changes to MUFON's administrative and/or managerial policies. This letter not only reflects thoughts from the signatories but also from many others.

This letter has been mailed in advance to our International Director, Walter H. Andrus, Jr., MUFON Executive Committee, State and Regional Directors. We are hopeful that aforementioned leaders, including the Board of Directors, will seriously re-evaluate MUFON's administrative policy and/or managerial policy.

concerns are as follows:

## CONCERNS

1. Detailed job descriptions are needed for all leaders with an annual evaluation for each leader.
2. We need a Policy - Procedures Manual, including a chain of command flow chart.
3. We need a written response from Regional and Deputy Directors regarding their summary of each case submitted.
4. We need a quarterly summary of each case submitted from the Deputy Director of Investigations.
5. Require all SD's to conduct annual workshop meetings for SSD's, CON's, and RSP's and FI's.
6. Provide a continuous flow of information from the International Director to FIs in the true spirit of "team membership."
7. Standardization of management forms to be utilized by SD, and SSD's.
8. All effective volunteer organizations require minimum management standards-why not MUFON?
9. Develop a video recruiting film designed to attract talented people in pursuit of our objectives;
  - A. Brief history of MUFON.
  - B. Explain management flow chart.
  - C. Pictures of international office and daily routine.
  - D. Overview of formal case submission and final review at office of Deputy Director.
  - E. Overview of how CONs and RSPs participate in our investigations.
  - F. Overview of our annual symposium.
  - G. Provide information on how we cooperate with foreign counties.
10. Provide a current list of Executive Committee members and their addresses to State Directors.
11. Provide by-law copies to SD's.
12. Place major emphasis on the recruitment of larger membership dedicated to exploring solid answers to MUFON's four objects, establishing a realistic plan to obtain 10,000 members within a pre-determined time period.
13. Establish long-range planning committee.
14. Establish a media committee. A spokesperson from this committee should be designated as a "Clearing house."
15. We need more recognition for SSD's, FI's, CON's, RSP, and SSD subordinates.
16. Delete all MUFON Journal advertisers. Closely disseminate MUFON's involvement and association with New Age advertisement, especially at MUFON sanctioned conferences which cater to vendors.
17. Establish an ethics and grievance committee outside of the Executive committee.
18. Address potential law suits towards state leaders and subordinates and minimization of risk involvement. (Standardization of legal forms.)

Our survey of members who do not renew membership is primarily caused by;

- A. Lack of follow up by our organization after they have become members.
- B. After becoming a trained investigator they are not given the opportunity to do what they were trained to do, then when they do it and submit the case to MUFON they are never given any feed-back or are not recognized for their efforts.
- C. They see the New Age aspect of Ufology creeping into the organization (MUFON and it's local chapters) and do not want to be associated for many varying reasons, job, reputations, personal convictions, etc.

21. Remove membership status from individuals who have their own agenda and operate outside of MUFON's objectives.

22. Require MUFON "Circuit - Speakers" and their materials to be pre-approved by media committee prior to public speaking.

23. Relocate MUFON International Headquarters from a residential subdivision to a commercial office.

24. Charge an abduction committee with responsibility of establishing guidelines for usage by our Field Investigators when investigating paranormal events.

25. Eliminate carnival atmosphere at MUFON symposium exhibit rooms. Specifically, New Age, Voo doo, T-shirt & coffee mug vendors, etc.. Ask the question... will this vendor move us closer toward our objective?

26. Disallow MUFON members to conduct seminars not pre-approved by MUFON media committee.

27. Disallow MUFON members from receiving a state charter utilizing MUFON's acronym as part of said charter. Reasons and examples of this as follows:

A. Upon applying for a charter, a list of officers must be submitted to the state for approval, upon state approval of said charter the person listed as "President" becomes recognized by the state as a legal executive officer of said group; thus, preventing MUFON International or State Directors from exercising any managerial decisions over that State Section Director. Additionally, MUFON International has absolutely no control over the use of its name. Effectively, the section becomes an entity of its own, thereby rendering MUFON totally impotent. (This scenario occurred several years ago when a section incorporated after making a considerable amount of money from a MUFON sponsored symposium. MUFON has failed to issue a directive preventing a similar occurrence.

28. Many SSD's seem to have the ability to circumvent their State Directors, contacting Seguin, TX. on their own initiative. Reports/news releases are filed directly with Seguin and printed in the MUFON journal without approval or knowledge of that States Director.

29. MUFON appears to have similar problems which they claim led to demise of APRO and NICAP - (see 1994 MUFON Symposium Proceedings Page 94, PP 4.)

30. In too many cases Field Investigators do the job they were trained for, unfortunately, they have contacted a MUFON specialists for advise, only to find that they were then asked to perform many tasks costing considerable amounts of "out of pocket " money and time. In the end, the only reward for their efforts were to find that the "specialists" wrote an article in the "Journal" and took complete credit for the investigation, giving the Field Investigator a one line credit for his/her efforts..... then the next time you hear about the "specialists" he is on the "Speaking circuit" selling the story. What a deal this is for the MUFON Field Investigator who spent his time and money gathering the facts.

31. There is a definite need to revisit MUFON's four basic purposes, especially #2, relating to UFO propulsion systems. Does anyone really believe if a UFO lands that MUFON will be given access to propulsion systems and related technologies?

## ANNUAL SYMPOSIUM:

State Director's meeting: New SDs attend with great expectations of learning and sharing problems. In just a few years many come to view the meetings as irrelevant for two basic reasons: 1) The informality and meandering of the meetings invariably results in much time wasted by some on frivolous and non-essential details which always end in a time-crunch in which others are severely limited or even denied presentation time; and 2) a total lack of feedback that anything discussed in these meetings ever results in any interest or change at MUFON.

*Int'l Dir - ex com present ; needs agenda*

Recommendations for State Director's meeting are as follows:

A. Have a planned (printed) agenda, to include a time schedule, and a firm MC to enforce it. Both invited presenters and Sds may be unhappy with their allotted time, but they can plan in advance the best use of that allotted time.

B. Resurrect the forgotten SD's Annual Report and compile and publish them in advance as a handout at the SD's meeting. The workload involved can be minimized by limiting the report to one single-spaced typewritten page which is ready for reproduction, and providing a format for desired data such as: starting and ending membership; investigations completed; accomplishments; problems; other comments.

C. Allow SDs to bring, or send, adequate copies of any other handouts they desire distributed to other Sds.

D. In lieu of A. and B. above, publish an SD Report, or newsletter, quarterly or semi-annually, and use it to pass information from MUFON to the SDs for exchanging new ideas and information with each other.

33. Require all new MUFON members to be enrolled as "Journal Subscribers" until a recommendation is received from the State Directors to changed status, i.e. FIT.

34. MUFON asks that members investigate cases for the organization, though these same investigators are not allowed access to the data that other MUFON investigators have accumulated over the years

35. MUFON is quickly becoming nothing more than a public relations organization.

36. MUFON will soon find that its members no longer send information on investigations and research into headquarters and it appears that MUFON is grappling with this problem already.



**MUFON Mutual UFO Network, Inc.**

WALTER H. ANDRUS, JR.  
International Director

103 OLDTOWNE ROAD  
SEGUIN, TEXAS 78155 U.S.A.

*A Texas Non-Profit Corporation*

Telephone:  
(512) 379-9216

June 28, 1993

TO: State Directors, Provincial Directors, Assistant State Directors, State Section Directors and Regional Directors Please Address Reply To:

COPIES TO: MUFON Board of Directors and David Spencer

FROM: Walt Andrus

SUBJECT: Revised (June 1993) Procedures and Routing of Investigation Reports for Evaluation (USA and Canada)

This letter supersedes the letter of 10 May 1991 which provided directions for routing of reports during the period when the post of MUFON Deputy Director of Investigations was vacant. These revised procedures seek to streamline the report processing sequence between the Field Investigators and Headquarters, without bypassing the important steps of inspection and review at the levels of Section, State and Regional Directors; also to relieve an expensive and unwarranted burden of copying and mailing costs from the shoulders of the Field Investigators, who already volunteer much of their time and out-of-pocket expenses in the effort to investigate the cases and write the reports. Finally, it should eliminate the problem of multiple copies of the same report, some with added or deleted data, arriving at different times in the office of the Deputy Director, Investigation, for final processing and computer entry, the sorting-out of which requires an added drain on that volunteer's limited time and resources.

#### Case Assignment

Upon initial receipt of information regarding a claimed UFO sighting (through the International Director, a public agency, the news media, contacts to the State Section Director, State Director or elsewhere), the case should be referred to the State Section Director responsible for the county in which the witness resides. The State Section Director should immediately contact the principal reporting witness (usually via telephone) in order to verify the reported information and determine whether sufficient reason exists to warrant a formal investigation.

If an on-site investigation is justified, the Section Director will proceed accordingly, enlisting the aid of a Field Investigator or Field Investigator Trainee. If the Section Director is not available or the area is not covered thereby, the nearest qualified Field Investigator should be contacted. When there is no reasonable prospect of assigning someone immediately to the case--or the situation is very sensitive--the State Director may assume direct

#### **MUFON UFO JOURNAL**

The Monthly Magazine of the Mutual UFO Network  
DEDICATED TO THE SCIENTIFIC STUDY OF UNIDENTIFIED FLYING OBJECTS

responsibility for the investigation. Regardless of who is assigned to the investigation, the State Director must be advised or copied concerning all cases under investigation within his/her state so proper support may be offered, leading to an expeditious investigation and report.

In most case circumstances likely to involve a detailed account, it is far preferable to assign two persons (e.g. a Section Director/Field Investigator and Trainee), at least one of whom has considerable investigative experience. During the witness interview(s) and otherwise, two investigators working together tend to gather more and clearer evidence.

#### Case Monitoring

Often, UFO claims can soon be resolved as misidentifications of celestial objects, conventional aircraft and other mundane stimuli (IFOs), at which point it is unnecessary to continue. However, when the circumstances warrant a thorough examination, the State Director (or Chief Investigator) must ensure continued progress toward a resolution, offering insights and logistical support as necessary. If an unnecessary delay is perceived, a reassignment should be considered.

#### Case Report Submittal

After review and determination that the case report is both clear and complete, it should be submitted in the following manner.

- Send the original materials comprising the case record to the State Section Director, if that person was responsible for the assignment and monitoring of the case, but not directly involved with the investigation and writing of the report. Otherwise, original materials should go directly to the State Director, who may wish to make and retain photocopies for state files. If the event occurred in one state, but for geographic or other reasons was investigated by personnel from another state, then the report materials may pass through both State Directors' offices as agreed to by communication between those State Directors.

- If the event involves apparent physical trace material, take immediate measures to preserve the material from environmental contamination. Then, contact the International Director for instructions on how and where to forward portions thereof along with control samples if appropriate. The case report should detail the discovery and disposition of the material.

- If the event involves extraordinary evidence, such as (but not limited to) unprocessed film or original video tapes of the anomaly, do not include such items with the report. Contact the International Director for handling instructions. Video and audio tapes consisting only of witness interviews should not be included

in the report materials, but retained by the investigator and their availability mentioned in the report summary. In general, only papers and mounted photographic prints, conforming to standard 8 1/2 x 11 inch size, should comprise the report package.

### Case Assessment

Before the case report is submitted to MUFON, the State Director (or designee) should review the entire record for completeness and clarity. If necessary, explicit instructions must be conveyed to the investigator(s) as to additional materials to be gathered and/or factors to be clarified.

In assessing the case report, four essential questions should be kept in mind:

1. Are all appropriate sighting forms included and completely filled out?
2. Does the witness' personal account (on the MUFON Form 1 or separately) and drawings(s) agree entirely with the factors indicated on the form(s)?
3. Does the investigator's written summary clarify any apparent contradictions or ambiguities in the completed form(s), witness' personal account, drawing(s), and information from collateral contacts?
4. From all the documents and materials, is there sufficient evidence to regard the witness as both a reliable observer and a person not susceptible to fantasies, exaggeration or outright dishonesty?

### Case Report Evaluation and Feedback

The Regional Director reviews the entire case record. After assigning a log number, he/she prepares a "Preliminary Evaluation of a UFO Report." Based upon all case factors and any other information known at the time, the case report is assessed as:

- (a) complete for evaluation purposes and thereby graded in terms of its verifications and importance to UFOlogy;
- (b) resolved in respect to a known or probable occurrence in the same geographic area and timeframe (e.g. re-entry of space debris); or
- (c) incomplete for evaluation purposes due to case factors that are unclear, are not addressed, or conflict. [Note: An evaluation of "incomplete" does not imply that the event never occurred. Rather, it is to state that the case report itself does not firmly support a UFO conclusion.]

The "Preliminary Evaluation" page becomes a cover page attached to the front of the report, and the package is sent either forward to the Deputy Director of Investigations, or held for additional information or clarification from the Field Investigator(s). When the Regional Director's requirements for completeness are met, or it is clear that no further data will be forthcoming on that case, the Regional Director sends the original report materials (retaining copies of all, part or none as desired) to MUFON's Deputy Director of Investigations for final processing, computer database entry, and archive filing at MUFON Headquarters.

These instructions, prepared by Dan Wright, Ron Johnson, and Walt Andrus, will be a part of the 4th Edition of the MUFON Field Investigator's Manual to be published in 1994. In order for everyone to know where to send their case reports, the following Regional Directors, their addresses and regions of responsibility are listed.

Canadian National Director  
All Canadian Provinces

Michael J. Strainic  
1100 Jervis St., #604  
Vancouver, BC V6E 2C4  
Canada  
Tel: (604) 683-6168

Central Region  
States: MI, OH, IN, KY, TN,  
MS, AL, MN, IA, MO, AR, LA,  
ND, SD, NE, KS, OK, TX, WI &  
IL

George R. Coyne  
73 Borman  
Flushing, MI 48433-9239  
Tel: (313) 659-3340

Eastern Region

States: ME, VT, NH, MA, RI, CT,  
NY, NJ, PA, MD, DE, WV, VA, NC,  
SC, GA, FL, PR & VI

(Vacant) Temporarily Handled by  
the Deputy Director of Investi-  
gations:

Jerold R. Johnson  
12700 Silver Creek  
Austin, TX 78727-2809  
Tel: (512) 255-1144

Western Region

States: MT, WY, CO, NM, ID, UT,  
AZ, WA, OR, NV, CA, HI, AK &  
Guam

Robert J. Gribble  
5108 S. Findlay Street  
Seattle, WA 98118  
Tel: (206) 723-3906

Foreign case reports should be sent to the International Director,  
Walter H. Andrus, Jr.

By adhering to the above instructions, the quality and thoroughness of UFO sighting reports will be enhanced and make them more credible as documented evidence. We solicit your continued loyal support and cooperation in our challenge to resolve the greatest mystery of the space age.

**3546 UFO Report**

*TO: ELAINE DOUGLASS*

*FROM: WALT ANDRUS*

FOR TRANSMISSION TO APPROPRIATE PERSONS -- BC

*A LEAD ON A SIGHTING*

In a message dated 98-07-15 14:00:46 EDT, js560-00@mindspring.com writes:

<< Subj: 10/24/91 7:50p Northern, VA (Falls Church)

Date: 98-07-15 14:00:46 EDT

From:

To: MUFONHQ@aol.com

*Walt*

Upon returning from work in the Chantilly area to my apartment in the DC area at that time.

A "Large Rectangle" approximately the length of 3, 737 aircraft was seen heading toward the NNW direction. Approximately over the West Falls Church Metro Station on the DC Metro Orange line. Altitude estimated at less than a thousand feet over head. Angle from view, while driving could be said to be greater than 60 degrees vertical and 20 degrees left of center. It is as if the array of lighting( Whitish lights with yellowish hot spots with in each point of

# MUFON INVESTIGATES PINE BUSH: ANOMALIES REMAIN ELUSIVE

By Stephen Tzikas, MUFON Research Specialist, Field Investigator (VA)

## PURPOSE AND

A four State MUFON effort led by State Director Rick Atristain gathered during the period October 2-5 in a serious and orderly MUFON investigation. UFO sightings and other anomalies also included Bruce Cornet (research investigator) and George Filer (Executive Director). The team members by State were Rick Atristain, Steve Tzikas, John Love, New Jersey (Bruce Cornet, George Filer, Tilden, James Durfee); and New York (Sitts, Robert Long). Efforts focused

The main effort involved a triangulation as a method to obtain speed of aircraft. The tracking was done by recordings, photography and time of the past, some of these night time flight characteristics. Determining the origin of these lights could help determine

Another effort of the investigation was to determine the strange anomalies appearing in certain "hot spot" fields in the Pine Bush area. Some usual findings which tend to be mentioned in Ellen Crystall's book *Silent* investigation here sought to gather additional information on them.

In addition, any eyewitnesses were sought to further substantiate and define phenomena witnessed. The investigation did not focus on unsubstantiated claims or speculation (paranormal entities, ley lines and

...n, was published in 1987 and ...nity. Ellen Crystall (Ph.D.) also ...nters from this area in her book, ...ed in 1991. Her book covers her ...including alleged underground ...s reportedly to have an under- ...der's book *Underground Bases* ...context, Philip Imbrogno, has ...the Hudson Valley area.

... is a full-time UFO investiga- ...ely in Pine Bush and has posted ...web page. We found Bruce to be ...igator. He has a solid scientific ...ggestions. He conducts research ...amines it for plausible explana- ...recorded and observed. Many of ...at Pine Bush have good scientific ...at Bruce Cornet's work merits

ive and driving force for Rick ...e and lead the expedition was his ...ied occurrence in the sky during ...1994. Mark Blashak (then State ...Atristain observed two objects ...Then, both simultaneously ex- ...-green sparks while objects shot ...ound associated with the explo- ...Pine Bush area have experiences ...gs, though others have never had

15 Aug 98

Elaine,

I would welcome the opportunity to help out or lead a MUFON investigation. I'm a self starter and produce good results—just give me a mission. You may call me (before 9pm), email me, or if more convenient, meet with me. I work for the Federal government in DC and meeting in the city is not difficult.

Steve Tzikas

EVENTS

# MUFON INVESTIGATES PINE BUSH: ANOMALIES REMAIN ELUSIVE

By Stephen Tzikas, MUFON Research Specialist, Field Investigator (VA)

## PURPOSE AND GOALS

A four State MUFON effort headed by Virginia State Director Rick Atristain gathered at Pine Bush, N.Y., during the period October 2 -5 in order to conduct the first serious and orderly MUFON investigation into the Pine Bush UFO sightings and other anomalies. The investigative team also included Bruce Cornet (renowned Pine Bush UFO investigator) and George Filer (Eastern Region MUFON Director). The team members by State were: Virginia (Rick Atristain, Steve Tzikas, John Love, Dennis Hawley); New Jersey (Bruce Cornet, George Filer); Connecticut (Bruce Tilden, James Durfee); and New York (James Bouck, Dick Sitts, Robert Long). Efforts focused in two areas.

The main effort involved a coordinated attempt by Rick Atristain and team members to use theodolites and triangulation as a method to obtain flight path, altitude, and speed of aircraft. The tracking was supplemented with video recordings, photography and time exposure photographs. In the past, some of these night time flying lights showed usual characteristics. Determining the origin and vanishing points of these lights could help determine what these lights are.

Another effort of the investigation was focused on the strange anomalies appearing in video recordings at certain "hot spot" fields in the Pine Bush area. James Durfee has had some usual findings which tend to corroborate findings of Ellen Crystall in her book *Silent Invasion*. The investigation here sought to gather additional data and tried to explain them.

In addition, any eyewitness accounts would help further substantiate and define phenomena witnessed. The investigation did not focus on unsubstantiated claims or speculation (paranormal entities, ley lines and interdimensional travel, secret military activity and road blocks, foreign espionage, underground bases, and alien encounters), however, we were aware of such claims and kept are minds open.

## BACKGROUND

The Pine Bush, N.Y. area has been one of the top three locations on the East Coast for UFO sightings many years now. The areas investigated were within an area contained by Walkill Ave, Drexel Dr and Red Mill Rd, The Indian Mound off of Flury Rd on private property and not visible from the road, West Searsville Rd, Muddy Kill Ln, and the Jewish cemetery on route 52.

Whitley Strieber's first book on his alleged encoun-

ters with aliens, *Communion*, was published in 1987 and occurred in this general vicinity. Ellen Crystall (Ph.D.) also claimed to have alien encounters from this area in her book, *Silent Invasion* first published in 1991. Her book covers her investigation of the matter, including alleged underground bases (nearby West Point is reportedly to have an underground base in Richard Sauder's book *Underground Bases and Tunnels*). In a wider context, Philip Imbrogno, has written on UFO sightings in the Hudson Valley area.

Bruce Cornet (Ph.D.) is a full-time UFO investigator who has worked extensively in Pine Bush and has posted much of his research on his web page. We found Bruce to be an able and thorough investigator. He has a solid scientific background and is open to suggestions. He conducts research methodically and carefully examines it for plausible explanations when strange data is recorded and observed. Many of the team members gathered at Pine Bush have good scientific backgrounds and agree that Bruce Cornet's work merits further investigation.

A personal incentive and driving force for Rick Atristain's efforts to organize and lead the expedition was his own sighting of a unexplained occurrence in the sky during a past visit to Pine Bush in 1994. Mark Blashak (then State Director for VA) and Rick Atristain observed two objects ejecting streams of light. Then, both simultaneously exploded in a "shower" of blue-green sparks while objects shot out of them. There was no sound associated with the explosions. Many residents in the Pine Bush area have experiences to share on the UFO sightings, though others have never had an eyewitness experience.

## EVENTS

Team members met in the afternoon of October 2 to discuss strategies over the next few days and review progress made to date in individual investigations. MUFON investigators from Virginia, New York and Connecticut were present. Afterwards, in the evening, the group separated and drove around the "active areas" to familiarize themselves with the locations and conduct night watching and video recording/photography.

The lite equipment location referred to by Cornet recorded strange craft. 1993 fly over day, we visit



MUTUAL UFO NETWORK

(MUFON)

C/O P.O. BOX 1788  
CENTREVILLE, VA  
20122-8788

STEVE TZIKAS

Chemical Engineer  
Research Specialist/Field Investigator

TEL: (703) 502-8932  
FAX: (703) 502-8932

INTERNET:  
103332.2771@COMPUSERVE.COM

or TZIKAS@COMPUSERVE.COM



Part of the investigative group setting up a theodolite and coordinating its position with a topographical map. (L to R: Robert Long, Dick Stitts, George Flier (with map), Bruce Tilden, and Jim Bouck (with theodolite.) Photo - Steve Tzikas

## RESEARCH EQUIPMENT

Among the equipment used in the investigation were: video camcorders, cameras, theodolites, compasses, binoculars, Geiger counters, infrared film, portable communication radios, AM/FM radios (as a magnetic interference gauge), topographical maps, night vision equipment.

## PROBLEMS ENCOUNTERED

Not all proceeded smoothly. The group learned valuable lessons for preparing further investigations in the future. Weather has a major impact on the theodolites. Though it was not raining, the

night ground fog interfered with the theodolite operations. The theodolite tracking is not easy for small quickly moving objects. However, much of the alleged sightings often proceeded slowly and in close proximity for theodolites to make an important contribution to our data banks. We had problems with our radios that interfered with communication between our two theodolite sites. Oddly, fully charged batteries were dead on the second night of observation. This caused an interruption of theodolite tracking on October 4-5.

hours. An employee there mentioned he had never witnessed unusual activity. I noticed a couple commercial jets leaving nearby Stewart Airport. The jets would make steep ascending curved take offs. At the segment of the curved trajectory pointing towards me and at my angle of perception, the planes appeared to travel vertically like a rocket (since the nose was at such a steep angle). No doubt, I wondered, at night it probably looked more impressive and could be a source for some UFO reports. At dusk the team returned to the Indian Mound for night observation. We sent a member to the close by Stewart Airport and Air Force National Guard (ANG) Base to observe planes and activity there. We were linked by a cell phone. The main part of the team at the Indian Mound tracked 6 aircraft that evening, took time exposure pictures of the aircraft and videotaped and photographed them. During shut down of our night's operations here, a group of us went to a field on Drexel Drive to attempt to video tape and photograph anomalies that have occurred in the field in the past.

Through there are many empty fields, the area is not deserted. There are several residences and on one occasion, a neighbor called the police to have us move our theodolite site. This happened despite getting permission from the nearest homes to stage operations and despite traveling together to keep the number of vehicles to a minimum. The police, by the way, suggested we move to other known hot spots, and answered that they had never seen UFO's when asked. We did take extra batteries for the camcorders because of alleged problems with batteries being drained during encounters.

On October 4, we went to nearby Brewster, N.Y., to investigate the Stone Chambers and an abandoned iron ore mine, both sites of alleged activity. For the evening the team split into two. One group at the Indian Mound, the other at Drexel Drive. Further in the night, the Drexel Drive group continued observation at the Jewish Cemetery on route 52, another active spot. Some of the team members left for home at the close of this evening's investigation. Others stayed for one more evening.

Meeting in October avoided harassment by summer bugs and pollen and their interference in photographs and video footage. There was still some poison ivy of which we had to be cautious. Wild coyotes are in the area and carrying a legal weapon may be wise (pepper spray). Finally, the dark night conditions made it difficult to track objects on video and take photographs since getting a focused object was difficult. We encountered fog nightly and had partly cloudy conditions, but neither was a deterrent nor did either last throughout the entire observation period.

On the night of October 5, observation occurred at Drexel, Red Mill, Flury and Alford Roads.

On all nights observations would last till about 1 AM in the morning.

## DISCUSSION AND RESULTS

As scientists, we were all eager to capture compelling data, but were also keen to explain away phenomena if it could be explained. Usually sounds heard by some members could be explained by others as animal sources. Lights traveling below aircraft (not evident to the naked eye) recorded on video were eventually determined to be a lens effect. We did see lights that did not conform to commercial craft, but their appearance and path were not too unusual to warrant an un-earthly explanation. Furthermore, the aircraft we saw and tracked with the theodolites during the investigative period appeared commercial. We tracked them because Bruce Cornet asserts some that of these night flying lights camouflage themselves to appear as normal commercial craft. The difference is apparent in time exposure photographs, however, which reveal eerie pulsating, vibrating, and looping phenomena (not caused by rotating lights). Sound analysis for the anomalous sightings also yielded uncommon results in the past (no white noise from the craft in the 1 - 10 KHz range). Details can be read on Bruce Cornet's web page at <http://www.OrionWorks.com/bcornet/>. Our particular investigations revealed nothing unordinary, although as of writing some data will be looked at further. According to Bruce Cornet and his associates, activity in the Pine Bush area has been low since July 1997.

In regard to the ground based anomalies at Pine Bush, Jim Durfee, a field investigator with MUFON CT, has some interesting video recordings from prior investigations. Ellen Crystall's *Silent Invasion* book has photographs of "rods" and "Tesla globes". Jim had even more interesting findings. Unlike a single illuminated rod, Jim got a bunch of them flashed onto his video tape 36 times. They could not be blades of grass illuminated by a camera flash. They were perfectly vertical, horizontal and diagonal, all straight. Jeff Sainio, the MUFON Staff Photoanalyst, wrote in his video analysis "I know of no object which strobes in the infrared, semi-regularly, outdoors". Blow ups on other coverage show shapes stranger than Tesla globes. On video, Jim got circles with short tentacles (not insects), floating in air. On photographs, he got a tire shaped object (with tread like marks) floating in the air, and amorphous clouds. All this invisible to the unaided eye. Jim is waiting to substantiate these anomalies further before revealing all details about them in publication: however, he did brief our team on these additional details. Both Bruce Cornet and George Filer in their frequent



Dr. Bruce Cornet examining the soil of the Indian Mound. Photo - Steve Tzikas.

visits to the area have also had some indications that Earth Lights (inexplicable balls or patches of lights, sometimes near power sources) and electrical activity is occurring.

During this investigation, Jim Durfee recorded unusual rod like objects with his camcorder during daylight hours at the Indian Mound. But further study of the recording is needed before concluding anything. At Drexel, I recorded strange objects on my video footage. They were not as compelling as Jim's, and it could possibly be explained away with further study. At home I tried to duplicate the results but was not entirely successful. Briefly, I got a flash of jagged sine wave (scribble) lines, possibly illuminated grass if one stretched one's imagination. In addition, I taped three times a point of light which traced out a path on my video film. As the point traced the path, the path would remain dimly illuminated. The path was erratic in shape, and I have to leave open the possibility it was a camcorder light, flashlight or distant house light as I moved the camcorder. Thus it's always important to talk on the video recording about everything visible to avoid puzzling objects later. Back at home I tried to reproduce Tesla globes with drops of water on my camera lens, since fog was encountered on our trip. The water droplets had only a minor effect on the photographs. Finally, Rick Atristain captured weird lights and smoke/fog on infrared film on some photographs from Drexel Drive. One photograph seems to have a semi-circular formation of round lights at the base of a tree line, though possibly it may be a house or some other structure. Another photograph (involving time exposed painting with light) appears to have a small figure of a person surrounded by light near the center of the frame. At this point both photographs are inconclusive.

Another phenomenon Jim Durfee has encountered is what he calls "glitter". Glitter is visible by illuminating a camera flash. Glitter appears as sprinkled starlight particles

the air. It could be quite heavy, though it is not seen in rain. Back at home I was able to reproduce this glitter, at least the physical appearance of it. Dust from the road or a school field will create the same result, especially when trampled on or when a car passes by. Grassy areas surrounded by trees or homes (low in dust) will not recreate the effect. If glitter is dust, that would account for not seeing it in rain. Jim is investigating it further because of other properties he links to it. Not all glitter is the white dot road dust variety. Jim claims the real glitter is greenish-blue and more reflective in appearance, as well as chip or confetti like. On active nights, at Drexel as well as other areas, some people have claimed a sensation felt in the head that feels like a "high" or a strong caffeine "buzz". Glitter seems to be heavy at these times for people who have reported experiencing this sensation in the head.

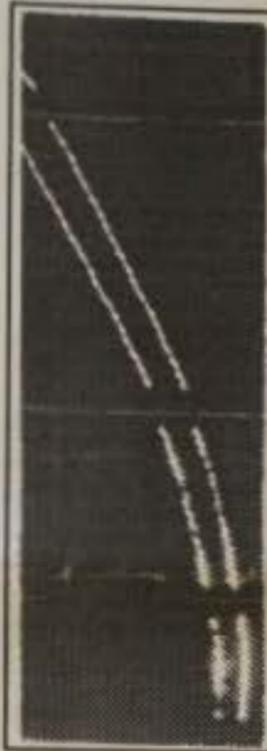
If there is an electromagnetic link (ley. line) to UFO's appearing and disappearing from and into the ground, or to the anomalies at places like Drexel Road, we speculated about the influence of the moon as a factor. Our relatively quiet nights were also new moon and thin crescent nights. However, past research under different moon phases seemed not to have an effect.

Nothing too unusual was noted at the Stone Chambers, an area of ancient native American chambers fashioned out of large granite stones (similar to New Hampshire's America's Stonehenge). This area has a reputation for UFO sightings and paranormal phenomenon. We recorded magnetic anomalies. Our compasses were deflected 10 degrees at the entrance to one chamber. But the area is rich in iron ores and this was probably the cause. I got specks of bright light inside the chamber developed on photographs, but I can't rule out sunlight beaming through foliage. I found nothing unusual about the dwellings or chambers. I had seen even more meager Indian cliff dwellings near Albuquerque, New Mexico, and did not feel the need to attach a ritualistic connotation to them just because they were made out of granite rather than a cliff side. Alternatively, if ancient campsite Indians somehow felt an odd sensation by the observed magnetic fields we were reading with a compass, perhaps they tried to emphasize or "ritualize" it by building chambers.

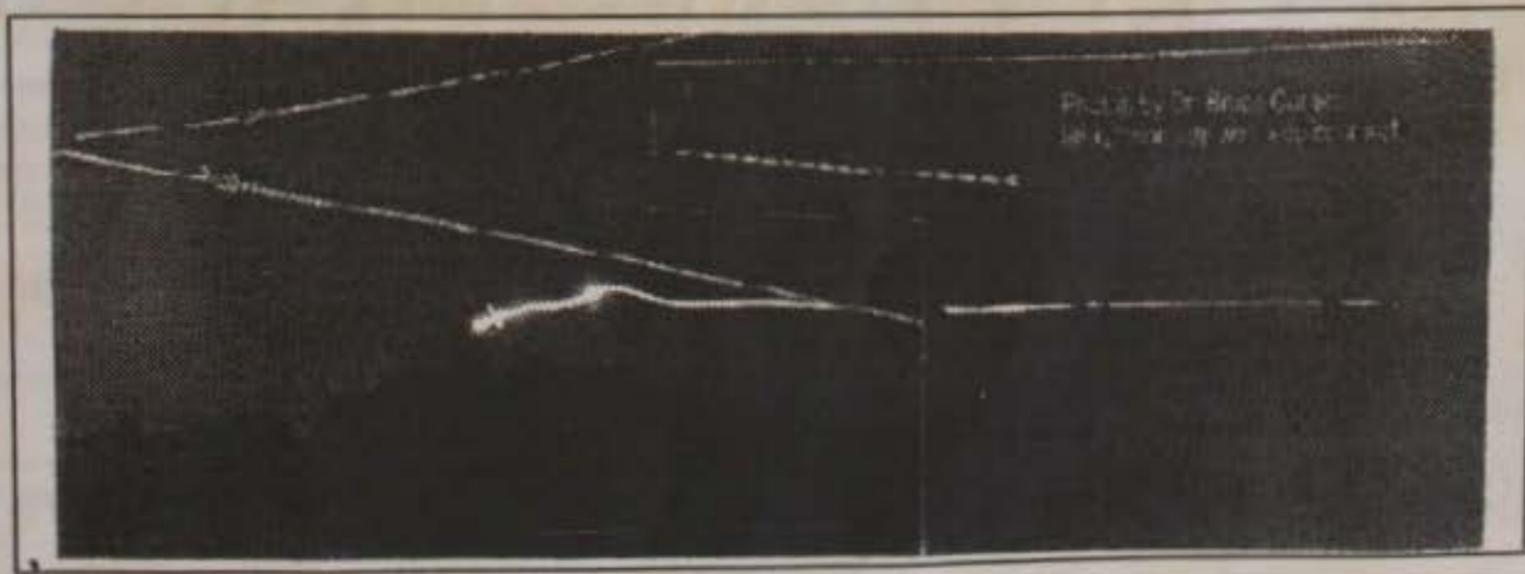
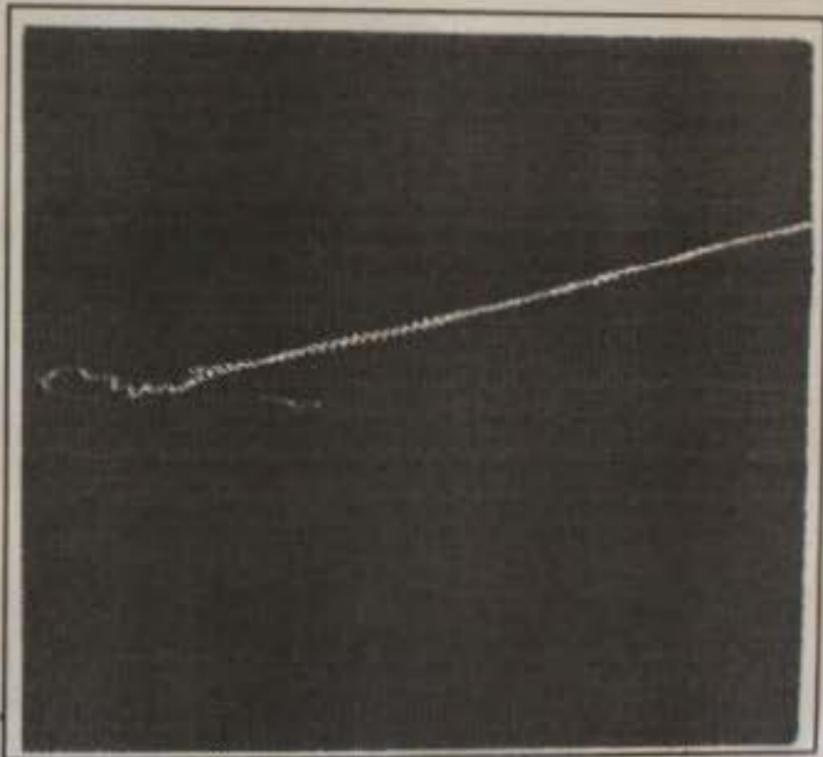
## PINE BUSH AREA PHOTOS

Courtesy of Dr. Bruce Cornet

<http://orion.adp.wisc.edu/bcornet1/corneta.html>



All photos are time exposures. **Left:** A diamond-shaped craft making a run at the camera from a half mile to the north. Taken 9-4-92 at 11:20 p.m., Cemetery, Rt. 52. **Middle:** Single UFO moved right to left. June 2, 1993 at Alnoff Farms, Flury Rd. at Bowman Rd. **Bottom:** June 24, 1993 at 9:43 p.m., south of Searsville Rd. east of Albany Post Rd. UFOs climbing, descending, and moving erratically.



## CONCLUSIONS AND ACCOMPLISHMENTS

In summary, the investigation can conclude the following:

- 1) The Pine Bush aerial sightings and ground anomalies are not a nightly common occurrence.
- 2) As the first MUFON multi-State effort of professional people to investigate the sightings, the assembled team learned valuable lessons, covered a wide area, and formulated approaches for future efforts.
- 3) Enough unusual data exists and was examined by team members to warrant further investigation, both for UFO's, and anomalous field phenomena.

## FOLLOW - UP

Further investigations are needed using the same approach. In addition, future investigations should:

- 1) Interview residents of homes in the area. We asked questions when the opportunity availed itself but did not go out of our way. Interestingly, a hunter from the Indian Mound farm never noticed anything unusual from the property, but did have a sighting in nearby Walden in which a silent circular group of lights slowly moved apart from each other.
- 2) Conduct a historical records search for Drexel Drive that might suggest a human paranormal link.

3) Conduct studies on the Indian Mound. An archeological study or historic records search may turn up valuable information. The vegetation on the mound is different and much more lush than the surrounding area. Wood chuck burrows living in the mound were observed. Soil samples should be taken and analyzed.

4) Obtain a proton magnetometer to substantiate and build on Cornet's past research of significant geomagnetic anomalies in areas of sightings, such as the Indian Mound. The proton magnetometer reads the local earth field in gamma units rather than a gauss meter set to read milliGauss (usually at 60 Hz frequencies). However, a gauss meter may be suitable for mobile and transient phenomena like at Drexel Dr. In a broader context, there is an urgent need for funding so that MUFON can buy and centrally store much of the equipment and instruments required for scientific research. Such equipment can then be loaned in organized investigations. Individuals wishing to support this effort can contact the Filer Research Institute at 222 Tachson Road, Medford, NJ 08055 or Majorstar@aol.com.

5) Conduct a peer review of Cornet's and Durfee's research. As with any promising and pioneering research, it is imperative for it to stand up to the scrutiny of critics. By taking the time to study their research and explore the validity of alternate solutions, it gives researchers a firmer base to conduct further investigations.

.....

The author welcomes reader feedback that may help in future investigations on the anomalies noted in this article.

# **PINE BUSH ANOMALIES: Geomagnetic Particle Activity?**

**by James E. Durfee - South Hadley, MA**

I have been doing research in Pine Bush, NY for the past three years. I have found that there are only a few areas that activity will occur. Sometimes I travel all the way there with no results at all. On the first Wednesday of every month, there is an open door meeting. Some of the attendees tell their stories, ranging from abductions to paranormal activity. Most of my experiences to date relate to what others call Tesla Energy (see pictures). This phenomenon will someday soon be called what it is: Geomagnetic Particle Activity (GPA).

Stropping inferred images (pictures attached, x-images), were also taken at the same location of the GPA. In February of 1997 I set up

*- Continued on next page*

Right: 5 X enlargement of object in one photo.



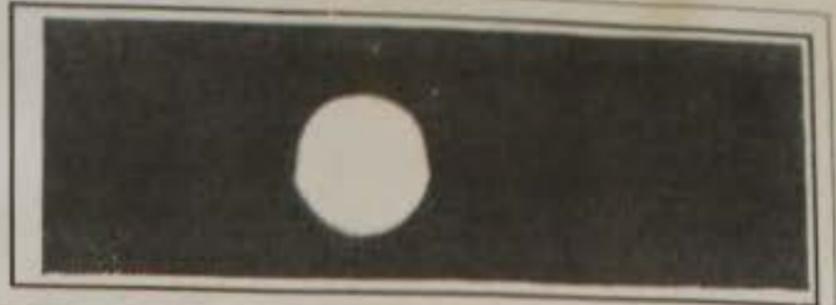
my camcorder on a tri-pod at 2-feet above the ground. I used an 8mm Sony camcorder. During the filming of the activity, there wasn't any sense of it happening at all. Only on reviewing the footage did I realize what had happened. The object flashed 37 times in 1 second increments with a duration of 1/27 to 1/30 second.

The only way I knew that the camera was not malfunctioning was you could hear me walking around and talking, more importantly I walked in front of the camera and blocked the flashing image. I used my 35mm camera to recopy images from my television to make into photographs.

*Editorial note: we have reproduced only a few of the impressive photos sent to us.*

---

Various pictures show  
GPA forms at Pine Bush.  
*Photos - James E. Durfee*





UFO SIGHTING QUESTIONNAIRE - GENERAL CASES (FORM 1)

SHEET 1 OF 2

PLEASE COMPLETE THIS FORM (Print) AND RETURN TO INVESTIGATOR (For MUFON Use)

NAME OF INVESTIGATOR: Christopher Morse
STREET ADDRESS: 1500 N. 12th St. Apt. A
TOWN/CITY: Arlington STATE: VA ZIP CODE: 22209 PHONE: A/C 703-812-903 COUNTRY: USA

DRAW A SIMPLE SKETCH OF THE OBJECT. (Label any lights, colors, protrusions)

(On a separate sheet, please sketch a simple map of the area showing your position and the object's position. Include an arrow denoting the direction of North. Indicate direction that the object was moving.)

PLACE OF SIGHTING

Texas STATE/PROVINCE Plano CITY/TOWN USA COUNTRY

SIGHTING TIME

Dusk PM ( ) AM ( ) ZONE Central
DURATION: 20 SEC ( ) MIN ( ) HRS ( )

DATE OF SIGHTING

Mid Aug 82
DAY MONTH YEAR

PERSONAL ACCOUNT

PLEASE DESCRIBE THE INCIDENT AS IT HAPPENED. BE SURE THAT YOUR NARRATIVE INCLUDES THE FOLLOWING:

- 1. WHERE WERE YOU AND WHAT WERE YOU DOING AT THE TIME?
2. WHAT MADE YOU FIRST NOTICE THE OBJECT?
3. WHAT DID YOU THINK THE OBJECT WAS WHEN YOU FIRST NOTICED IT?
4. DESCRIBE YOUR REACTIONS AND ACTIONS, DURING AND AFTER SIGHTING THE OBJECT.
5. DESCRIBE THE OBJECT AND ITS ACTIONS.
6. HOW DID YOU LOSE SIGHT OF THE OBJECT?

See attached.

Existing form. read only.

(Continue on next page)



UFO SIGHTING QUESTIONNAIRE - GENERAL CASES (FORM 1)

FOR MUFON USE

TEMPERATURE:
WIND DIRECTION:
WIND SPEED:
VISIBILITY:
CEILING:

EDUCATION: High School
DEGREE:
SPECIAL TRAINING:
VISION: 20/20
HEARING: GOOD
HEALTH: DURING SIGHTING? Good AFTER? Good

WITNESS:
STREET:
TOWN/CITY: Rockville
PHONE: 301-434-7506
PROVINCE: Maryland 20850 COUNTRY: USA
OCCUPATION: Order/Receiving
EMPLOYED BY: Giant Food

ENVIRONMENTAL SITUATION (Check/Fill In As Applicable)

VIEWED FROM: OUTDOORS (checked)
VIEWED THROUGH:
AREA/LOCATION: RURAL (checked)
AREA/TERRAIN: FIELDS (checked) WOODS (checked)
AREA/TECHNICAL:
SKY CONDITION: CLEAR (checked)
PRECIPITATION: NONE (checked)
UFO DIRECTION: FIRST SEEN IN NW LAST SEEN IN W
UFO ELEVATION:
UFO DISTANCE: WHEN CLOSEST TO ME 275 yds.
UFO PASSED:
ALSO IN AREA:

OBJECT DESCRIPTION (Check/Fill In As Applicable)

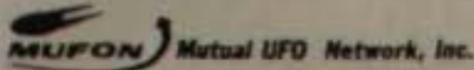
OBSERVED: AN OBJECT (checked) NUMBER OF 1 SHAPE OF Disk COLOR(s) Silver/Gray
DESCRIBE: SOUND None SMELL None SPEED Slow
REAL SIZE: LARGER (checked)
APPARENT SIZE:
BRIGHT AS:
DID THE OBJECT(S) OR LIGHT(S): CHANGE DIRECTION? (checked) HOVER? (checked) AFFECT RADIO/TV? (checked) FLUTTER?
TURN ABRUPTLY?
FALL LIKE A LEAF?
ABSORB OBJECT(S)?
EJECT OBJECT(S)?
CHANGE SHAPE?
CAST SHADOW?
CAST LIGHT?
REFLECT LIGHT?
LEAVE A TRAIL?
DISINTEGRATE?

HOW MANY OTHER WITNESSES? 1 DID ANY OTHER AGENCY CONTACT YOU? No

PLEASE PROVIDE THE NAMES/ADDRESSES/PHONE NUMBERS OF OTHER WITNESSES AND/OR INVESTIGATORS OR AGENCIES ON SEPARATE SHEET IF APPLICABLE AND KNOWN.

SIGNATURE OF OBSERVER
YOU MAY (checked) MAY NOT USE MY NAME
DATE THIS FORM SIGNED 7 July 1996

UFO SIGHTING QUESTIONNAIRE - COMPUTER INPUT (FORM 2)



FORM COMPLETED BY:  
 NAME: Christopher Morse TITLE: Field Investigator PHONE: (703) 812-9035  
 ADDRESS: 1500 N. 12th St. Apt. A CITY/STATE/ZIP: Arlington, VA 22209

Do not write in this space.

Log # \_\_\_\_\_ Case Type \_\_\_\_\_

**EVENT**

Date Mid August 1982 Time Dusk  
 Duration 20-25 min. Country USA  
 Nearest Town/City Plano  
 County \_\_\_\_\_ State/Prov. Texas

SITE: City \_\_\_\_\_ Suburban \_\_\_\_\_ Town \_\_\_\_\_ Farmland \_\_\_\_\_  
 Woods \_\_\_\_\_ Lake/River \_\_\_\_\_ Mountain \_\_\_\_\_ Prairie \_\_\_\_\_  
 Desert \_\_\_\_\_ Tundra \_\_\_\_\_ Sea \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

SKY:  Clear \_\_\_\_\_ Ptlly Cloudy \_\_\_\_\_ Overcast \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

WEATHER FACTORS (check all that apply):  
 None \_\_\_\_\_ Windy \_\_\_\_\_ Lightning \_\_\_\_\_ Fog \_\_\_\_\_ Rain \_\_\_\_\_ Hail \_\_\_\_\_  
 Sleet \_\_\_\_\_ Snow \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_ Does Not Apply \_\_\_\_\_

**WITNESSES**

TOTAL: 1 offered statements to an investigator.

LOCATION:  Grouped \_\_\_\_\_ Separated \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_  
 Does Not Apply (Single Witness) \_\_\_\_\_

AGREEMENT: All Witnesses \_\_\_\_\_ Agree \_\_\_\_\_ Do Not Agree on basic description, sequence and nature of event;  Unknown \_\_\_\_\_ Does Not Apply (Single Witness) \_\_\_\_\_

AGE: Enter age if known (or child /adolescent /adult /unknown) for up to three witnesses.

a) Adult b) Adult c) \_\_\_\_\_

GENDER: Indicate the male/female gender of each:

a) Male b) Female c) \_\_\_\_\_

OCCUPATION: Indicate the type of occupation for each (None, Homemaker, Laborer, Clerical, Technician, Manager, Educator, Licensed Professional, Scientist, Law Enforcer, Military, Pilot, Other or Unknown).

a) Other b) Unknown c) \_\_\_\_\_

**ANOMALOUS LIGHTS OR OBJECTS**

If multiple sources or factors, check all that apply.

NUMBER OBSERVED: None  1 \_\_\_\_\_ 2 \_\_\_\_\_ 3 \_\_\_\_\_  
 4-5 \_\_\_\_\_ 6-10 \_\_\_\_\_ Over 10 \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

ELEVATION: 10 (0-90) Degrees above horizon when nearest to witness \_\_\_\_\_ Various \_\_\_\_\_ Other \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

LOWEST ALTITUDE: Landed  Treetop \_\_\_\_\_  
 500 ft/less \_\_\_\_\_ Over 500 ft (Under Cloudcover) \_\_\_\_\_  
 Over 500 ft (No Cloudcover) \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

DISTANCE FROM WITNESS: \_\_\_\_\_ 20 ft/less \_\_\_\_\_  
 21-100 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ 101-500 ft.  501 ft.-1 mile \_\_\_\_\_  
 Over 1 Mile \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

FLIGHT: \_\_\_\_\_ None (stationary) \_\_\_\_\_ Straight-line path \_\_\_\_\_  
 Path with directional change  Path plus hovering \_\_\_\_\_  
 Other \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

DIRECTION FIRST OBSERVED: \_\_\_\_\_ N \_\_\_\_\_ NE \_\_\_\_\_  
 E \_\_\_\_\_ SE \_\_\_\_\_ S \_\_\_\_\_ SW \_\_\_\_\_ W  NW \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

DIRECTION LAST OBSERVED: \_\_\_\_\_ N \_\_\_\_\_ NE \_\_\_\_\_  
 E \_\_\_\_\_ SE \_\_\_\_\_ S \_\_\_\_\_ SW  W \_\_\_\_\_ NW \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

SHAPE: \_\_\_\_\_ Starlike  Disc \_\_\_\_\_ Cylinder \_\_\_\_\_ Blimp \_\_\_\_\_  
 Oval \_\_\_\_\_ Teardrop \_\_\_\_\_ Sphere \_\_\_\_\_ Boomerang \_\_\_\_\_  
 Triangle \_\_\_\_\_ Diamond \_\_\_\_\_ Other \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

SURFACE: \_\_\_\_\_ Dark  Dull \_\_\_\_\_ Reflective \_\_\_\_\_ Glowing \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mist/shroud \_\_\_\_\_ Varied \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

STRUCTURAL FEATURES: \_\_\_\_\_ None  Dome \_\_\_\_\_  
 Window(s)  Patterned Surface \_\_\_\_\_ Insignia \_\_\_\_\_  
 Appendage(s) \_\_\_\_\_ Other \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

APPARENT SIZE: (As closest approximation at arm's length) \_\_\_\_\_ Starlike \_\_\_\_\_ Aspirin \_\_\_\_\_ Penny \_\_\_\_\_ Golfball \_\_\_\_\_  
 Baseball  Basketball \_\_\_\_\_ Larger \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

ACTUAL SIZE: \_\_\_\_\_ Under 1 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ 1-3 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ 4-10 ft. \_\_\_\_\_  
 11-30 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ 31-100 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ 101-300 ft.  Over 300 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

PROMINENT COLORS (\*1\* = Surface; \*2\* = Exterior Lights): \_\_\_\_\_ White  Grey/lead \_\_\_\_\_ Black \_\_\_\_\_ Gold/copper \_\_\_\_\_  
 Pink/rose  Red \_\_\_\_\_ Red-orange \_\_\_\_\_ Yellow-orange \_\_\_\_\_  
 Yellow \_\_\_\_\_ Green \_\_\_\_\_ Green-white \_\_\_\_\_ Blue-green \_\_\_\_\_  
 Blue \_\_\_\_\_ Blue-white \_\_\_\_\_ Violet \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

EXTERIOR LIGHT CHARACTERISTICS:  
 \_\_\_\_\_ None \_\_\_\_\_ Unwavering \_\_\_\_\_ Brightened  Pulsated \_\_\_\_\_  
 Flashed Sequentially \_\_\_\_\_ Flashed Randomly \_\_\_\_\_ Other \_\_\_\_\_  
 Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

EMISSION:  None \_\_\_\_\_ Beam \_\_\_\_\_ Flame \_\_\_\_\_ Aura \_\_\_\_\_  
 Cloud \_\_\_\_\_ Trail \_\_\_\_\_ Object \_\_\_\_\_ Other \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

SOUND:  None \_\_\_\_\_ Hum \_\_\_\_\_ Buzz \_\_\_\_\_ Jetlike \_\_\_\_\_  
 Swish \_\_\_\_\_ Whir \_\_\_\_\_ Whine \_\_\_\_\_ Static \_\_\_\_\_ Pulsating \_\_\_\_\_  
 Beeping \_\_\_\_\_ Rumble \_\_\_\_\_ Roar \_\_\_\_\_ Other \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

**Mutual UFO Network**  
 103 Oldtowne Road  
 Seguin, Texas 78155-4099

revision 1/90

**WITNESSES NAMES**

(from "Witnesses" section on page 1.) Indicate whether each requests anonymity.  
a) [redacted] e ( ) anonymous b) Unknown ( ) anonymous c) ( ) anonymous  
PR INVESTIGATOR NAMES:

Christopher Morse

**ELECTRICAL-MAGNETIC EFFECTS**

If multiple devices or effects, check all that apply.  
DEVICE AFFECTED:  None  Piston Engine  
 Diesel Engine  Auto Lights  Auto Instrument  
 Auto Accessory  Fuse / circuit breaker  
 Home Appliance  TV/VCR  Non-electric Device  
 Other  Unknown

**TYPE OF EFFECT:**

Signal (Radio, TV, CB, Ham, Radar):  Static  
 Reduced  Interrupted  Station Changed  
 Increased  Other

Lights:  Dimmed  Extinguished  Brightened

Engine:  Sputtered  Stalled  Raced

Auto:  Accelerated  Decelerated  Lifted

Instrument/Device:  Failed  Surged  Heated

Surroundings :  Sound Absent  Temperature Change  
 Light(s) dimmed  Light(s) brightened  
 Static Electricity  Invisible Barrier  Other

**ANIMAL REACTION**

If multiple species or effects, check all that apply.

SPECIES:  None  Dog  Cat  Bird  
 Rodent  Cow / Horse  Other  Unknown

REACTION TYPE:  Indifferent  Curious  
 Excited  Aggressive  Fearful  Motor Skills  
Affected  Shedding  Loss of Appetite  Injury  
 Death  Other  Unknown

**PSYCHOLOGICAL /PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS**

If multiple effects, check all that apply.  
PSYCHOLOGICAL: ("1" = During Event; "2" = After Event)  None  Calmness  Elation/Love  Thinking  
 Impaired  Telepathy  Memory Lapse  Involuntary  
Action  Precognition  Dream(s)  Insomnia  
 Religious Interpretation  Phobia  Obsession  
 Other  Unknown

PHYSIOLOGICAL: ("1" = During Event; "2" = After Event)  None  Tingle/Shock  Dizziness  
 Body Temperature Change  Joint/Muscle Stiffness  
 Motor Skills Affected  Levitation  Eyes/Sight  
 Ears/Hearing  Nose/Smell  Burn  Rash  
 Cut/Gouge  Headache  Loss of Appetite  
 Nausea  Fatigue  Sleep Disorder  Other  
 Unknown

**LANDING**

If multiple factors, check all that apply.  
OBSERVATION (Before locating the site, a witness observed the object's):  Aerial Path  Hovering  
 Descent  Landing  Take Off  Ascent  No  
Object Observed  Unknown

SITE / MATERIAL:  Unaffected  Swirled  
 Depressed  Uprooted  Discolored  Baked  
 Burned  Scarred  Broken  Crushed  
 Footprint(s)  Imprint(s)  Crater  Radiation  
 Artifact  Other  Unknown

SOIL/VEGETATION SAMPLES:  Exist  
 Obtained  Tested  Submitted  Unknown

**ENTITY**

If multiple types or factors, check all that apply.  
TYPE:  None  Human-like  Humanoid  
 Apelike  Robot  Apparition  Other  Unknown

HEIGHT :  Under 3 ft.  3-4 ft.  4-5 ft.  
 5-6 ft.  6-7 ft.  Over 7 ft.  Unknown

APPAREL :  None  Tight Fitting  Loose  
Fitting  Unknown

Apparel Color:  Red  Orange  Yellow  
 Green  Blue  Black  Grey  White  
 Silver  Gold  Other

Apparel Features:  Insignia  Belt  Boots  
 Helmet  Back/chest Apparatus  Device Held  
 Other

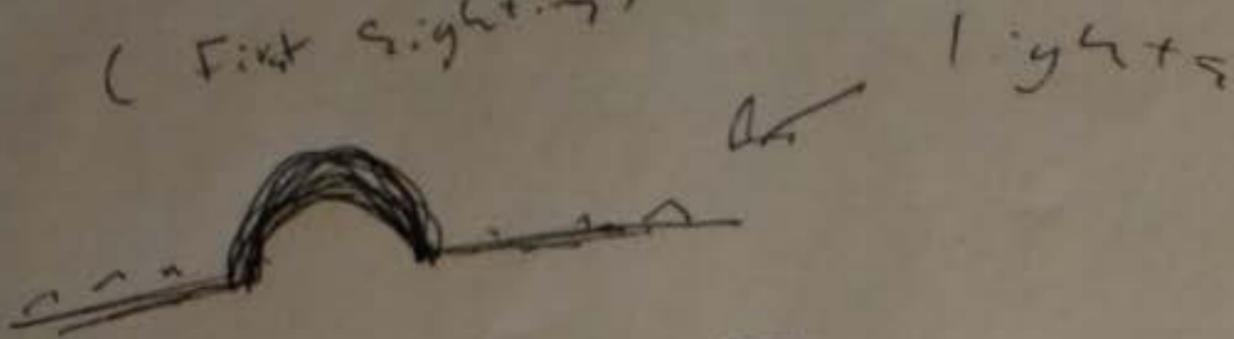
**ADDITIONAL EVIDENCE**

If multiple types or factors, check all that apply.  
PHOTOGRAPHIC:  None  Blank as Processed  
 Still Photo  Movie Film  Videotape  Acquired  
 Tested  Original Submitted  Copy Submitted

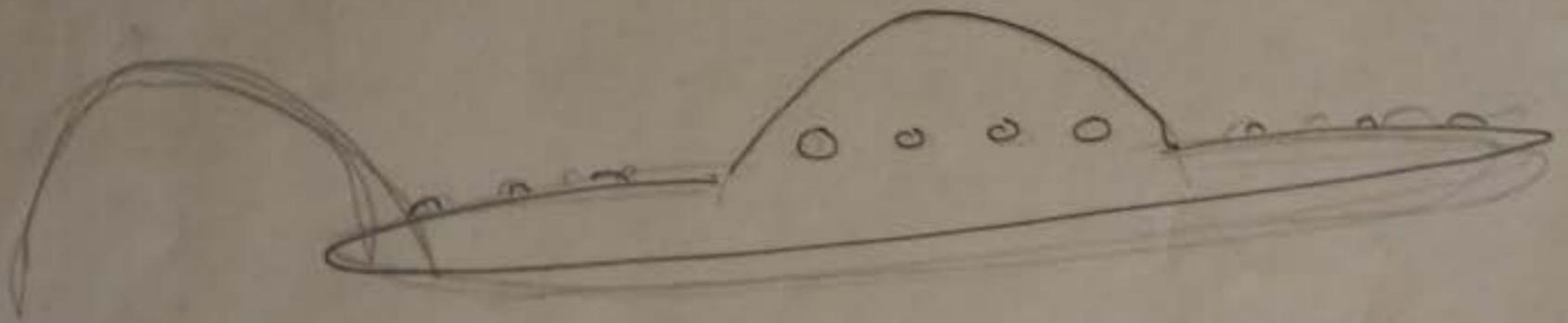
RADAR TRACK:  No Echo (Log Reviewed)  
 Appeared Abruptly  Appeared Gradually  
 Maneuvered  Changed Quality  Changed Shape  
 Changed Size  Moved in Formation  Divided  
 Visually Observed  Paced Known Target  
 Disappeared Abruptly  Disappeared Gradually  
 Unknown  Does not apply

**Mutual UFO Network**  
103 Oldtowne Road  
Seguin, Texas 78155-4099  
(512)379-9216

From a distance  
(First sighting)



Wobbling  
or floating



in  
relation to  
Thumb





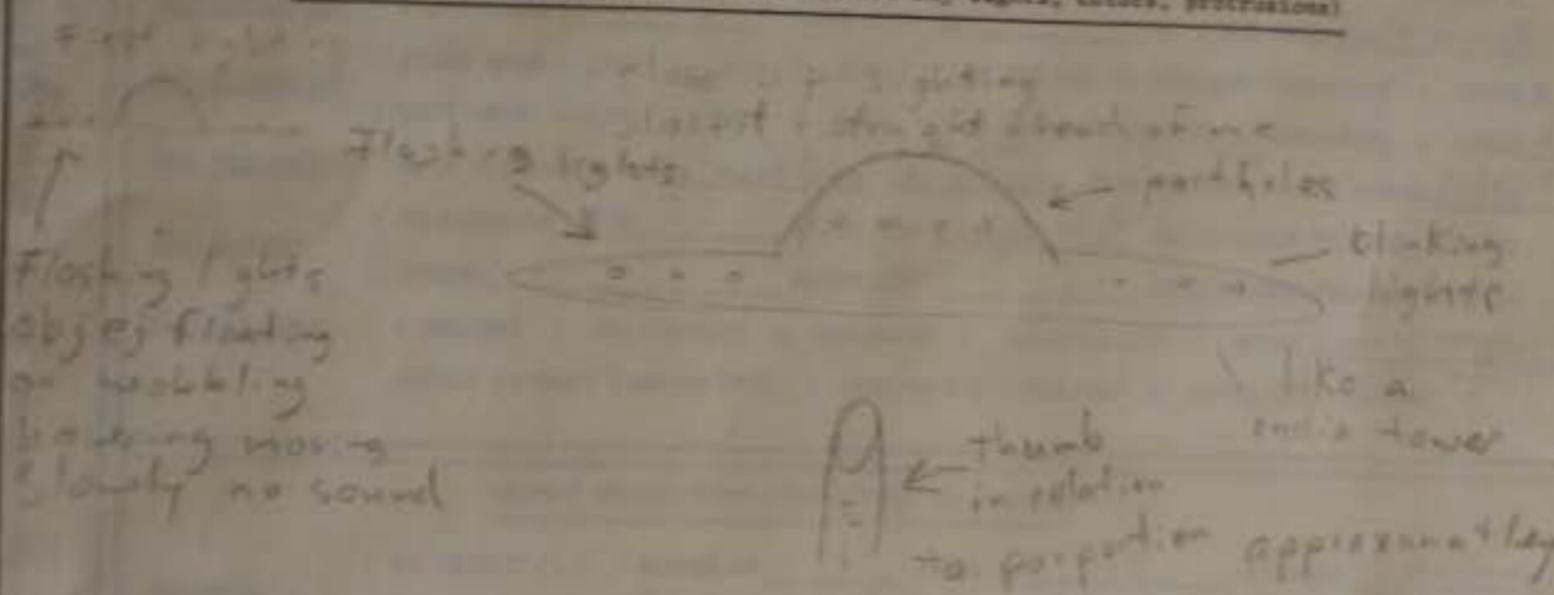
UFO SIGHTING QUESTIONNAIRE - GENERAL CASES (FORM 1)

SHEET 1 OF 2

PLEASE COMPLETE THIS FORM (Print) AND RETURN TO INVESTIGATOR (For MUFON Use)

NAME OF INVESTIGATOR: Christopher Morse  
STREET ADDRESS: [Redacted]  
PHONE: A/C [Redacted]  
TOWN/CITY: [Redacted] ZIP CODE: 72209 COUNTRY: USA

DRAW A SIMPLE SKETCH OF THE OBJECT. (Label any lights, colors, protrusions)



(On a separate sheet, please sketch a simple map of the area showing your position and the object's position. Include an arrow denoting the direction of North. Indicate direction that the object was moving.)

PERSONAL ACCOUNT

PLEASE DESCRIBE THE INCIDENT AS IT HAPPENED. BE SURE THAT YOUR NARRATIVE INCLUDES THE FOLLOWING:

1. WHERE WERE YOU AND WHAT WERE YOU DOING AT THE TIME?
2. WHAT MADE YOU FIRST NOTICE THE OBJECT?
3. WHAT DID YOU THINK THE OBJECT WAS WHEN YOU FIRST NOTICED IT?
4. DESCRIBE YOUR REACTIONS AND ACTIONS, DURING AND AFTER SIGHTING THE OBJECT.
5. DESCRIBE THE OBJECT AND ITS ACTIONS.
6. HOW DID YOU LOSE SIGHT OF THE OBJECT?

See attached.

(Continue narrative on reverse side)

PLACE OF SIGHTING

USA COUNTRY

Plano CITY/TOWN

COUNTRY

Texas STATE/PROVINCE

COUNTRY

SIGHTING TIME

Central ZONE

Dusk

DURATION: 20 SEC ( ) MIN ( ) HRS ( )

DATE OF SIGHTING

1982 YEAR

Aug MONTH

Mid DAY



UFO SIGHTING QUESTIONNAIRE - GENERAL CASES (FORM 1)

FOR MUFON USE

TEMPERATURE: \_\_\_\_\_

WIND DIRECTION: \_\_\_\_\_

WIND SPEED: \_\_\_\_\_

VISIBILITY: \_\_\_\_\_

CEILING: \_\_\_\_\_

EDUCATION: high school MAJOR: \_\_\_\_\_

DEGREE: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIAL TRAINING: \_\_\_\_\_

VISION: 20/20 COLORBLIND? ( ) EYEGASSES? ( )

HEARING: GOOD ( ) FAIR? ( ) POOR? ( ) USE AID? ( )

HEALTH: DURING SIGHTING? good AFTER? good

DOB: \_\_\_\_\_ AGE: 1959

STREET: \_\_\_\_\_

TOWN/CITY: Rockville PHONE: 301-424-7546

PROVINCE: Md 20850 COUNTRY: \_\_\_\_\_

OCCUPATION: order/receiving

EMPLOYED BY: grocery store

ENVIRONMENTAL SITUATION (Check/Fill In As Applicable)

VIEWED FROM: OUTDOORS (x) INDOORS ( ) CAR ( ) AIRCRAFT ( ) BOAT ( ) OTHER \_\_\_\_\_

VIEWED THROUGH: ( GLASSES ( ) WINDOW ( ) SCREEN ( ) BINOCULARS ( ) TELESCOPE ( ) STILL CAMERA ( )  
( MOVIE CAMERA ( ) THEODOLITE ( ) RADAR ( ) OTHER eyes )

AREA/LOCATION: CITY ( ) SUBURBAN (x) RURAL ( ) INDUSTRIAL ( ) COMMERCIAL ( ) RESIDENTIAL ( )

AREA/TERRAIN: FIELDS (x) WOODS (x) HILLS ( ) MOUNTAINS ( ) RIVER ( ) POND ( ) LAKE ( )

AREA/TECHNICAL: AIRPORT ( ) POWERLINES ( ) POWER STATION ( ) RAILROAD TRACKS ( ) OTHER Disc in theatre

SKY CONDITION: CLEAR (x) PARTLY CLOUDY ( ) OVERCAST ( ) FOGGY ( ) HEAVY ( ) MEDIUM ( ) LIGHT ( )

PRECIPITATION: NONE (x) RAIN ( ) FOG ( ) SLEET ( ) SNOW ( ) HEAVY ( ) MEDIUM ( ) LIGHT ( )

UFO DIRECTION: FIRST SEEN IN \_\_\_\_\_ LAST SEEN IN \_\_\_\_\_ IT MOVED FROM North TO South

UFO ELEVATION: ( FIRST SEEN - 1/4 ( ) 1/2 ( ) 3/4 ( ) OF THE WAY UP HORIZON; OVERHEAD ( ) OTHER (x)  
( LAST SEEN - 1/4 ( ) 1/2 ( ) 3/4 ( ) OF THE WAY UP HORIZON; OVERHEAD ( ) OTHER (x)  
200 yds. - 72 loss

UFO DISTANCE: WHEN CLOSEST TO ME no more than UFO ALTITUDE: WHEN CLOSEST TO THE GROUND 1-150 ft

UFO PASSED: ( IN-FRONT-OF Me WHICH WAS couple of feet IN DISTANCE FROM THE WITNESS  
( BEHIND \_\_\_\_\_ WHICH WAS \_\_\_\_\_ IN DISTANCE FROM THE WITNESS

ALSO IN AREA: AIRPLANE ( ) HELICOPTER ( ) BALLOON ( ) SEARCHLIGHT ( ) OTHER parked car with occupants  
BEFORE WITNESS SIGHTED UFO ( ) DURING UFO SIGHTING ( ) AFTER UFO SIGHTING ( )

OBJECT DESCRIPTION (Check/Fill In As Applicable)

OBSERVED: ( AN OBJECT (v) NUMBER OF 1 SHAPE OF Disk COLOR(S) Silver Gray?  
( A LIGHT (v) NUMBER OF at least 6 SHAPE OF like radio tower or airplane COLOR(S) Red

DESCRIBE: SOUND None SMELL None SPEED slow

REAL SIZE: ( LARGER (v) SMALLER ( ) SAME SIZE ( ) AS THE OBJECT LISTED BELOW  
( BASKETBALL ( ) COMPACT CAR ( ) STANDARD CAR ( ) HOUSE (v) OTHER \_\_\_\_\_

APPARENT SIZE: ( HOW MANY TIMES LARGER ( ) OR SMALLER ( ) IF PUT IN THE SKY BESIDE OBJECT BELOW?  
( \_\_\_\_\_ TIMES THE SIZE OF A STAR \_\_\_\_\_ TIMES THE SIZE OF A FULL MOON

BRIGHT AS: A STAR ( ) THE MOON ( ) OR A \_\_\_\_\_ LIGHT IF PLACED AT SAME DISTANCE AWAY

DID THE OBJECT(S) OR LIGHT(S): (Please elaborate on items checked below by using a separate sheet)

CHANGE DIRECTION? (v)	HOVER? ( )	AFFECT RADIO/TV? ( )	FLUTTER? ( )
TURN ABRUPTLY? (v)	DESCEND? ( )	AFFECT ELECTRICITY? ( )	SPIN? ( )
FALL LIKE A LEAF? ( )	ASCEND? ( )	AFFECT MAGNETISM? ( )	BLINK? (v)
ABSORB OBJECT(S)? ( )	OVER POWERLINES? ( )	AFFECT TIMEPIECE? ( )	PULSATE? ( )
EJECT OBJECT(S)? ( )	OVER A BUILDING? ( )	AFFECT ENGINE? ( )	APPEAR SOLID? ( )
CHANGE SHAPE? ( )	LAND ON GROUND? ( )	AFFECT VEHICLE? ( )	HAVE FUZZY EDGES? ( )
CAST SHADOW? ( )	LAND IN WATER? ( )	AFFECT ANIMAL? ( )	HAVE OUTLINE? ( )
CAST LIGHT? ( )	CARRY OCCUPANTS? ( )	AFFECT HUMAN? ( )	WOBBLE? ( )
REFLECT LIGHT? ( )	COMMUNICATE? ( )	AFFECT WATER? ( )	VIBRATE? ( )
LEAVE A TRAIL? ( )	GIVE OFF HEAT? ( )	AFFECT GROUND? ( )	GLOW? ( )
DISINTEGRATE? ( )	LEAVE RESIDUE? ( )	AFFECT VEGETATION? ( )	APPEAR TRANSPARENT? ( )

HOW MANY OTHER WITNESSES? 1 DID ANY OTHER AGENCY CONTACT YOU? No

PLEASE PROVIDE THE NAMES/ADDRESSES/PHONE NUMBERS OF OTHER WITNESSES AND/OR INVESTIGATORS OR AGENCIES ON SEPARATE SHEET IF APPLICABLE AND KNOWN.

2nd witness name not available Lisa Sturdevant

Daniel Wall  
SIGNATURE OF OBSERVER

YOU MAY (v) MAY NOT ( ) USE MY NAME

DATE THIS FORM SIGNED \_\_\_\_\_

## SUMMARY:

Then 23-year-old man and companion see a large disc with lights in daylight, August 1982, Plano, Texas - Duration 15-20 minutes.

---

## NARRATIVE ACCOUNT:

UFO sighting narrative account based on witness statement to investigator Christopher Morse, MUFON Virginia, to accompany Forms 1&2. Submitted to MUFON headquarters, December 1996.

---

The witness, single, born in 1959, is a resident of Rockville, Maryland and is employed by the Giant Food Corporation as a Shipper/Receiver. At time of sighting, mid August, 1982, the witness, then aged 23, had driven with a female friend (witness #2, unnamed) to Texas to assist her in relocating from the Washington D.C. area.

The witness and companion drove to a drive-in theater outside of Plano, Texas late in the afternoon. They arrived early and wanted to relax before the film began. Witness states there was plenty of daylight and the weather was clear.

The witness exited the car after parking and noted few other cars in the lot and no other persons. He then looked off to the northwestern horizon and saw a line of red lights in the distance. The lights slowly pulsed off to bright in unison and gave him the impression of radio towers in the distance.

Witness then noticed that the lights were slowly moving together in a straight-line southeast toward the theater. This brought the lights parallel to the witness just above the treeline at the edge of the parking lot. As the lights approached, it seemed to the witness that lights were part of one object which was confirmed as the object approached.

In a personal interview with the investigator, the witness described the object as a large disk approximately 100 yards in diameter, silver-gray metallic color with a line of slowly pulsing red lights around the body of the disk. Witness estimated the size disk based on distance covered between telephone poles along the edge of the lot. The disk was capped by a dome with several circles visible. The witness' impression was that the circles were portholes.

As the object approached, the reporting witness' female companion got out of the car and asked "What are you looking at?" The witness replied, "That over there". The companion then asked "What is it?" in an astonished tone. She did not speak during the rest of the event or talk about the event at a later time. The witness stated she was uncomfortable with the subject.

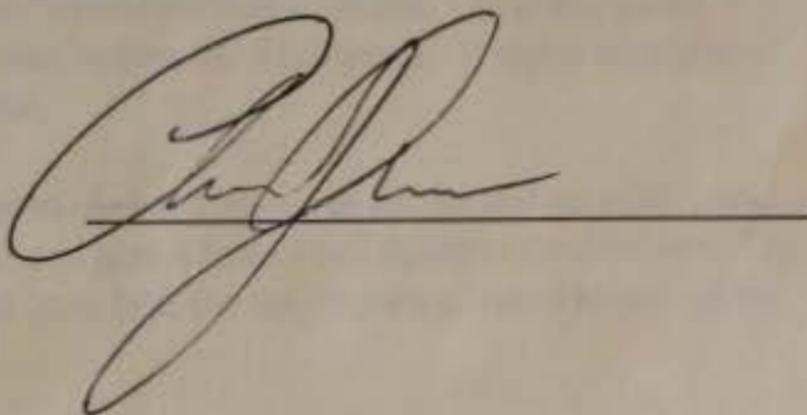
Witness reports that the disk drifted slowly toward the lot until it was at the edge of the treeline and the lot. It hovered above the trees approximately 250-275 yards from the witnesses who then had an unobstructed view of the disk. At this point, witness stated the disk made a quick movement "lurched" faster than he was able to follow. The witness reported that it performed this maneuver once and only traveled a few feet to the left.

Witness states that disk hovered for a few moments, then drifted over the trees to the west out of sight. Witness reported that the disk then reappeared within a few minutes at its point of origin, northwest of the theater lot and began to approach the theater a second time along the same path.

The witness reported that upon reaching the halfway point on the path, the disk suddenly changed direction, drifted west over the trees and did not reappear. The witness did not see any other patrons at the drive-in theater who witnesses the event.

Witness reports he and his friend were calm during the event, but not unnaturally calm. The disk did not make any sound, emit any light (other than the red lights on the disk) and did not visibly affect the surroundings in any way. Witness states the entire event lasted 15-20 minutes and was finished before nightfall. The companion still resides in Texas and is unavailable for interview.

Witness initially contacted the DC MUFON State Director. During the course of the interview with me the witness appeared agitated. He mentioned other events in his past. These included an additional sighting from 1965 and encounters with "figures that were not us" in his home during childhood. Due to the amount of volunteered information regarding these past events, it is the opinion of the Investigator that ~~the witness is a subject of repeated encounters~~ ~~the witness is the~~ the witness is the subject of repeated encounters.



Submitted by  
Investigator Christopher Morse - MUFON Virginia

Arlington, VA 22209

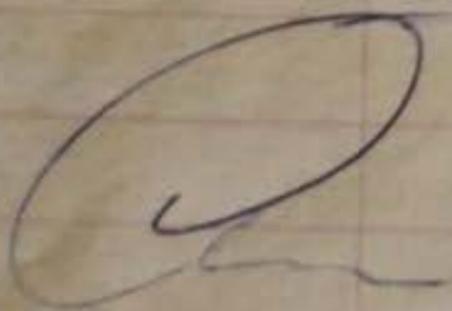
cc: Mark Blashak  
MUFON State Director, VA  
Ellen Stuart  
MUFON State Director Texas

Mr. Ebner

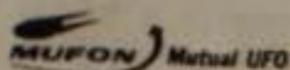
received  
12/4/96-LSE

here is the second copy  
in need of your signature. If  
you would please sign and date  
the bottom of page 2 of Form I  
and fill in your wife's name  
at the top of pg 2 of Form II  
after b. in the witness name  
category. Please send the forms  
on to Elaine.

Thanks



UFO SIGHTING QUESTIONNAIRE - COMPUTER INPUT (FORM 2)



FORM COMPLETED BY:

NAME: Christopher Morse TITLE: Investigator PHONE: [REDACTED]

CITY/ST/ZIP: Arlington, VA 22209

Do not write in this space.

Log # \_\_\_\_\_ Case Type \_\_\_\_\_

**EVENT**

Date August 4<sup>or</sup> 5, 1974 Time Sunset

Duration 15 minutes Country Aruba

Nearest Town/City Manchebo Beach Hotel

County \_\_\_\_\_ State/Prov. \_\_\_\_\_

SITE:  City  Suburban  Town  Farmland  
 Woods  Lake/River  Mountain  Prairie  
 Desert  Tundra  Sea  Unknown

SKY:  Clear  Ptlly Cloudy  Overcast  Unknown

WEATHER FACTORS (check all that apply):  
 None  Windy  Lightning  Fog  Rain  Hail  
 Sleet  Snow  Unknown  Does Not Apply

**WITNESSES**

TOTAL: 1 offered statements to an investigator.

LOCATION:  Grouped  Separated  Unknown  
 Does Not Apply (Single Witness)

AGREEMENT: All Witnesses  Agree  Do Not Agree on basic description, sequence and nature of event;  Unknown  Does Not Apply (Single Witness)

AGE: Enter age if known (or child /adolescent /adult /unknown) for up to three witnesses.

a) Adult b) Adult c) —

GENDER: Indicate the male/female gender of each:

a) Male b) Female c) —

OCCUPATION: Indicate the type of occupation for each (None, Homemaker, Laborer, Clerical, Technician, Manager, Educator, Licensed Professional, Scientist, Law Enforcer, Military, Pilot, Other or Unknown).

a) Lawyer b) Teacher c) —

**ANOMALOUS LIGHTS OR OBJECTS**

If multiple sources or factors, check all that apply.

NUMBER OBSERVED:  None  1  2  3  
 3-5  6-10  Over 10  Unknown

ELEVATION: 90 (0-90) Degrees above horizon when nearest to witness  Various  Other  Unknown

LOWEST ALTITUDE:  Landed  Treetop  
 500 ft/less  Over 500 ft (Under Cloudcover)  
 Over 500 ft (No Cloudcover)  Unknown

DISTANCE FROM WITNESS:  20 ft/less  
 21-100 ft.  101-500 ft.  501 ft.-1 mile  
 Over 1 Mile  Unknown

FLIGHT:  None (stationary)  Straight-line path  
 Path with directional change  Path plus hovering  
 Other  Unknown  
 Arc

DIRECTION FIRST OBSERVED:  N  NE  
 E  SE  S  SW  W  NW  Unknown

DIRECTION LAST OBSERVED:  N  NE  
 E  SE  S  SW  W  NW  Unknown

SHAPE:  Starlike  Disc  Cylinder  Blimp  
 Oval  Teardrop  Sphere  Boomerang  
 Triangle  Diamond  Other  Unknown

SURFACE:  Dark  Dull  Reflective  Glowing  
 Mist/shroud  Varied  Unknown

STRUCTURAL FEATURES:  None  Dome  
 Window(s)  Patterned Surface  Insignia  
 Appendage(s)  Other  Unknown

APPARENT SIZE:(As closest approximation at arm's length.)  Starlike  Aspirin  Penny  Golfball  
 Baseball  Basketball  Larger  Unknown

ACTUAL SIZE:  Under 1 ft.  1-3 ft.  4-10 ft.  
 11-30 ft.  31-100 ft.  101-300 ft.  Over 300 ft.  Unknown

PROMINENT COLORS (\*1 = Surface; \*2 = Exterior Lights):  White  Grey/lead  Black  Gold/copper  
 Pink/rose  Red  Red-orange  Yellow-orange  
 Yellow  Green  Green-white  Blue-green  
 Blue  Blue-white  Violet  Unknown

EXTERIOR LIGHT CHARACTERISTICS:  
 None  Unwavering  Brightened  Pulsated  
 Flashed Sequentially  Flashed Randomly  Other  Unknown  
*Shifting*

EMISSION:  None  Beam  Flame  Aura  
 Cloud  Trail  Object  Other  Unknown

SOUND:  None  Hum  Buzz  Jetlike  
 Swish  Whir  Whine  Static  Pulsating  
 Beeping  Rumble  Roar  Other  Unknown

**Mutual UFO Network**  
 103 Oldtowne Road  
 Seguin, Texas 78155-4099

revision 1/90

**WITNESS NAMES**

List three witness (from "Witnesses" section on page 1.) Indicate whether each requests anonymity.

a) Larry Ebner ( ) anonymous b) Barbara Ebner (X) anonymous c) \_\_\_\_\_ ( ) anonymous**PRINCIPAL INVESTIGATOR NAMES:**Christopher Morse**ELECTRICAL-MAGNETIC EFFECTS**

If multiple devices or effects, check all that apply.

**DEVICE AFFECTED:**  None  Piston Engine  
 Diesel Engine  Auto Lights  Auto Instrument  
 Auto Accessory  Fuse / circuit breaker  
 Home Appliance  TV/VCR  Non-electric Device  
 Other  Unknown

**TYPE OF EFFECT:**

Signal (Radio, TV, CB, Ham, Radar):  Static  
 Reduced  Interrupted  Station Changed  
 Increased  Other

Lights:  Dimmed  Extinguished  BrightenedEngine:  Sputtered  Stalled  RacedAuto:  Accelerated  Decelerated  LiftedInstrument/Device:  Failed  Surged  Heated

Surroundings :  Sound Absent  Temperature Change  
 Light(s) dimmed  Light(s) brightened  
 Static Electricity  Invisible Barrier  Other

**ANIMAL REACTION**

If multiple species or effects, check all that apply.

**SPECIES:**  None  Dog  Cat  Bird  
 Rodent  Cow / Horse  Other  Unknown

**REACTION TYPE:**  Indifferent  Curious  
 Excited  Aggressive  Fearful  Motor Skills  
 Affected  Shedding  Loss of Appetite  Injury  
 Death  Other  Unknown

**PSYCHOLOGICAL /PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS**

If multiple effects, check all that apply.

**PSYCHOLOGICAL:** ("1" = During Event; "2" = After Event)  None  Calmness  Elation/Love  Thinking  
 Impaired  Telepathy  Memory Lapse  Involuntary  
 Action  Precognition  Dream(s)  Insomnia  
 Religious Interpretation  Phobia  Obsession  
 Other  Unknown

**PHYSIOLOGICAL:** ("1" = During Event; "2" = After Event)  None  Tingle/Shock  Dizziness  
 Body Temperature Change  Joint/Muscle Stiffness  
 Motor Skills Affected  Levitation  Eyes/Sight  
 Ears/Hearing  Nose/Smell  Burn  Rash  
 Cut/Gouge  Headache  Loss of Appetite  
 Nausea  Fatigue  Sleep Disorder  Other  
 Unknown

**LANDING**

If multiple factors, check all that apply.

**OBSERVATION** (Before locating the site, a witness observed the object's):  Aerial Path  Hovering  
 Descent  Landing  Take Off  Ascent  No  
 Object Observed  Unknown

**SITE / MATERIAL:**  Unaffected  Swirled  
 Depressed  Uprooted  Discolored  Baked  
 Burned  Scarred  Broken  Crushed  
 Footprint(s)  Imprint(s)  Crater  Radiation  
 Artifact  Other  Unknown

**SOIL/VEGETATION SAMPLES:**  Exist  
 Obtained  Tested  Submitted  Unknown

**ENTITY**

If multiple types or factors, check all that apply.

**TYPE:**  None  Human-like  Humanoid  
 Apelike  Robot  Apparition  Other  Unknown

**HEIGHT :**  Under 3 ft.  3-4 ft.  4-5 ft.  
 5-6 ft.  6-7 ft.  Over 7 ft.  Unknown

**APPAREL :**  None  Tight Fitting  Loose  
 Fitting  Unknown

**Apparel Color:**  Red  Orange  Yellow  
 Green  Blue  Black  Grey  White  
 Silver  Gold  Other

**Apparel Features:**  Insignia  Belt  Boots  
 Helmet  Back/chest Apparatus  Device Held  
 Other

**ADDITIONAL EVIDENCE**

If multiple types or factors, check all that apply.

**PHOTOGRAPHIC:**  None  Blank as Processed  
 Still Photo  Movie Film  Videotape  Acquired  
 Tested  Original Submitted  Copy Submitted

**RADAR TRACK:**  No Echo (Log Reviewed)  
 Appeared Abruptly  Appeared Gradually  
 Maneuvered  Changed Quality  Changed Shape  
 Changed Size  Moved in Formation  Divided  
 Visually Observed  Paced Known Target  
 Disappeared Abruptly  Disappeared Gradually  
 Unknown  Does not apply

**Mutual UFO Network**  
 103 Oldtowne Road  
 Seguin, Texas 78155-4099  
 (512)379-9216

revision 3/90

## SUMMARY

A couple see a triangular formation of lights at dusk in August, 1974 at the Manchebo Beach Hotel, Aruba

## NARRATIVE ACCOUNT:

UFO sighting narrative account based on witness statement to investigator Christopher Morse, MUFON Virginia, to accompany Forms 1&2. Submitted to MUFON headquarters, December 1996

The witness, Larry Ebner, born 1947 works with a law firm in Washington, D.C. , spoke to the investigator by telephone May 16, 1996. Witness was vacationing with his wife, Barbara at the Manchebo Beach Hotel on the island of Aruba on August 4 & 5, 1974, the day of the UFO event.

The witness was sitting by the hotel pool with his wife and another couple at sunset. Witness states the weather was clear and additional witnesses were in the area other than the four described here.

Witness noticed three lights coming over the ocean on the western horizon. They moved toward the island and the witnesses at a slow rate of speed. the lights were directly over the witnesses within fifteen minutes and then passed out of view to the east over the interior of the island. By this time, the sun had set and the sky was dark. The lights moved west to east in a long, slow arc.

Witness states the lights were arranged in a triangular formation that remained constant. The lights did not change position relative to each other. There was no visible structure around or in between the lights. The witness also reported that the night sky (with stars) was visible in between the lights.

The witness described the lights as "incandescent balls" emitting, not reflecting light. The lights slowly shifted to various colors, including: yellow, green and red (witness stressed red). The witness reported no sound coming from the lights and no apparent effect on the surroundings or the witnesses.

Witness described the size of each light as approximately the size of the tip of his thumb with the arm extended. The witness was unsure of the elevation or actual size of the lights. He stated later in the interview that he was actually unsure of the number of lights and thought there may have been as many as five in the triangular pattern.

Following the event, the witness read and heard newspaper and radio reports concerning other sightings of anomalous lights during the same period in the same area of the Caribbean and as far away as the coast of South America .

Due to the elapsed time since the event, many details have been lost. These include: actual number of lights, identity of all other witnesses and the actual date of the event.

In the investigator's opinion, with the possible existence of official news and radio reports of related sightings during the same time period, this case merits further research. There is a definite possibility uncovering additional witnesses and perhaps photographic or film evidence.

The event was originally reported to the D.C. MUFON State Director. Based on the investigator's impression, the witness is a highly intelligent and articulate individual who is experienced in focusing on details. The spouse of the witness was unavailable for interview.

---

Submitted by  
Investigator, Christopher Morse - MUFON Virginia  
1500 N 12th St., Apt. A  
Arlington, VA 22209

cc: Mark Blashak  
MUFON State Director, VA

 **MUFON Mutual UFO Network, Inc.**

103 OLDTOWNE ROAD  
SEGUIN, TEXAS 78155 U.S.A.

A Texas Non-Profit Corporation

WALTER H. ANDRUS, JR.  
International Director

Telephone:  
(512) 379-9216

Please Address Reply To:

Feb 9, 1996

Dear Dan:

Please accept my apology for being so long in getting this to you. I was sick, very sick (OK now) and I had to make an urgent trip home.

Reason I recontacted you is because I'm not completely satisfied with this report, especially the numbers for distance + size. Nobody's fault! Hard to get these things right.

Enclosed are Form 1 + 2 and narrative account, plus a new Form 1. Like you to make a drawing for Form 1, in pencil. Suggest you practice on a separate sheet until you get what you want, then transfer to the form. Also want to discuss with you the data on page 2 of Form 1.

Call me when you get this. 202-232-2410.

Elaine Douglass

Elaine Douglass  
MUFON - Washington, DC  
1801 Clydesdale NW 501  
Washington, DC 20009

**MUFON UFO JOURNAL**

The Monthly Magazine of the Mutual UFO Network  
DEDICATED TO THE SCIENTIFIC STUDY OF UNIDENTIFIED FLYING OBJECTS



**Mutual UFO Network, Inc.**  
 103 Oldtowne Road • Seguin, Texas 78155-4099 U.S.A.  
 Telephone: (210) 379-9216

**APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP**

Name: [Redacted] Age 29 Occupation LAW student

[Redacted] City Washington County \_\_\_\_\_

State/Province DC Postal or ZIP Code 20008 Country USA

Telephone — Home: Area Code ( 202 ) 362-0647 Business: ( ) \_\_\_\_\_

Please indicate your highest formal educational level attained: High School \_\_\_\_\_ Trade School \_\_\_\_\_ Jr. College \_\_\_\_\_ B.A. \_\_\_\_\_  
 B.S. \_\_\_\_\_ M.A. \_\_\_\_\_ M.S. \_\_\_\_\_ J.D.  Ph.D. \_\_\_\_\_ D.Sc. \_\_\_\_\_ M.D. \_\_\_\_\_ or Other \_\_\_\_\_

Please specify major or field of your academic degree: Trade School or Associate \_\_\_\_\_

Bachelor Archaeology Master \_\_\_\_\_ Doctorate JD - Law Degree

Other fields of specialized training MUSEUM WORK, guitar

List other UFO organizations to which you belong \_\_\_\_\_

What is your prime interest in the study of the UFO phenomenon? enjoy reading about the subject

What, if any, in-depth UFO research have you done? \_\_\_\_\_

Are you an Amateur Radio Operator? NO Call Letters \_\_\_\_\_ Currently active? \_\_\_\_\_

Are you an Amateur Astronomer? NO Model of Telescope \_\_\_\_\_

Do you have a computer and modem? YES Manufacturer & Model \_\_\_\_\_

Considering your interest, education, experience, occupation and available personal time, in which capacity do you feel that you could best serve MUFON in UFO research or investigations? For brief description of each position, see backside of application.

State/Provincial Director \_\_\_\_\_ State Section Director \_\_\_\_\_ Foreign Representative \_\_\_\_\_ Translator \_\_\_\_\_ Astronomy \_\_\_\_\_

Consultant \_\_\_\_\_ Research Specialist \_\_\_\_\_ Field Investigator \_\_\_\_\_ Field Investigator Trainee

Amateur Radio Operator \_\_\_\_\_ UFO News Clipping Service \_\_\_\_\_ Journal Subscriber \_\_\_\_\_ Associate Member \_\_\_\_\_

Please enclose appropriate membership/subscription dues with application and Journal subscription form. U.S.A. \$25, Foreign \$30 in U.S. funds.

Signature [Signature] Date 12-19-96

Appointed to the position of FIELD INVESTIGATOR TRAINEE

and \_\_\_\_\_ on 12/30/96 (date)

Membership I.D. Card Issued 12/31/96 (date) Annual Membership Dues Received 1/2/97 (date) \$25.00 (amount) PRO-DATE

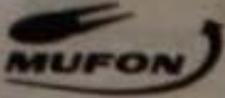
Your State Section Director is: \_\_\_\_\_ For: Individual Membership/Subscription   
 Family Membership   
 Journal Subscription starts JAN. 1997

Recommended by ELAINE DOUGLASS

Your State or Provincial Director is:  ELAINE DOUGLASS  
1801 CLYDESDALE N.W. APT. 501  
WASHINGTON, DC 20009-6003

Approved by [Signature]  
 Walter H. Andrus, Jr.  
 International Director

originally joined  
MUFON



UFO SIGHTING QUESTIONNAIRE - GENERAL CASES (FORM 1)

PLACE OF SIGHTING

STATE/PROVINCE: South Carolina COUNTRY: U.S.A.

CITY/TOWN: Myrtle Beach

PLEASE COMPLETE THIS FORM (Print) AND RETURN TO INVESTIGATOR (For MUFON Use)

NAME OF INVESTIGATOR: Christopher Morse

STREET ADDRESS: [REDACTED] PHONE: A/C 703 / 812-90381

TOWN/CITY: [REDACTED] STATE: Va. ZIP CODE: 22209 COUNTRY: USA

DRAW A SIMPLE SKETCH OF THE OBJECT. (Label any lights, colors, protrusions)

(On a separate sheet, please sketch a simple map of the area showing your position and the object's position. Include an arrow denoting the direction of North. Indicate direction that the object was moving.)

SIGHTING TIME

2-3 PM ( ) AM (X) ZONE: Eastern

DURATION: 10 SEC (X) MIN ( ) HRS ( )

DATE OF SIGHTING

2nd week August 1989

(DAY) (MONTH) (YEAR)

PERSONAL ACCOUNT

PLEASE DESCRIBE THE INCIDENT AS IT HAPPENED. BE SURE THAT YOUR NARRATIVE INCLUDES THE FOLLOWING:

1. WHERE WERE YOU AND WHAT WERE YOU DOING AT THE TIME?
2. WHAT MADE YOU FIRST NOTICE THE OBJECT?
3. WHAT DID YOU THINK THE OBJECT WAS WHEN YOU FIRST NOTICED IT?
4. DESCRIBE YOUR REACTIONS AND ACTIONS, DURING AND AFTER SIGHTING THE OBJECT.
5. DESCRIBE THE OBJECT AND ITS ACTIONS.
6. HOW DID YOU LOSE SIGHT OF THE OBJECT?

See attached narrative account.

(Continue narrative on reverse side)



FOR MUFON USE

TEMPERATURE: \_\_\_\_\_

WIND DIRECTION: \_\_\_\_\_

WIND SPEED: \_\_\_\_\_

VISIBILITY: \_\_\_\_\_

CEILING: \_\_\_\_\_

EDUCATION: 11th grade

DEGREE: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIAL TRAINING: NO

VISION: \_\_\_\_\_ COLOREBLIND? ( ) EYEGLASSES? (X)

HEARING: GOOD (X) FAIR? ( ) POOR? ( ) USE AID? ( )

HEALTH: IRVING SIGHTING? good AFTER? good

WITNESSES: \_\_\_\_\_

STREET: \_\_\_\_\_

TOWN/CITY: Oxon Hill

PHONE: 301-839-3015

PROVINCE: Md. COUNTRY: U.S.A.

OCCUPATION: steam boiler engineer

EMPLOYED BY: D.C. Public Schools  
Washington D.C.

ENVIRONMENTAL SITUATION (Check/Fill In As Applicable)

VIEWED FROM: OUTDOORS (X) INDOORS ( ) CAR ( ) AIRCRAFT ( ) BOAT ( ) OTHER \_\_\_\_\_

VIEWED THROUGH: ( GLASSES ( ) WINDOW ( ) SCREEN ( ) BINOCULARS ( ) TELESCOPE ( ) STILL CAMERA ( )  
( MOVIE CAMERA ( ) THEODOLITE ( ) RADAR ( ) OTHER at night )

AREA/LOCATION: CITY ( ) SUBURBAN ( ) RURAL (X) INDUSTRIAL ( ) COMMERCIAL ( ) RESIDENTIAL ( )

AREA/TERRAIN: FIELDS ( ) WOODS ( ) HILLS ( ) MOUNTAINS ( ) RIVER ( ) POND ( ) Beach (X)

AREA/TECHNICAL: AIRPORT ( ) POWERLINES ( ) POWER STATION ( ) RAILROAD TRACKS ( ) OTHER NONE

SKY CONDITION: CLEAR (X) PARTLY CLOUDY ( ) OVERCAST ( ) FOGGY ( ) HEAVY ( ) MEDIUM ( ) LIGHT ( )

PRECIPITATION: NONE (X) RAIN ( ) FOG ( ) SLEET ( ) SNOW ( ) HEAVY ( ) MEDIUM ( ) LIGHT ( )

UFO DIRECTION: FIRST SEEN IN above LAST SEEN IN above IT MOVED FROM \_\_\_\_\_ TO \_\_\_\_\_

UFO ELEVATION: ( FIRST SEEN - 1/4 ( ) 1/2 ( ) 3/4 ( ) OF THE WAY UP HORIZON; OVERHEAD (X) OTHER \_\_\_\_\_  
( LAST SEEN - 1/4 ( ) 1/2 ( ) 3/4 ( ) OF THE WAY UP HORIZON; OVERHEAD (X) OTHER \_\_\_\_\_

UFO DISTANCE: WHEN CLOSEST TO ME 50-75 feet UFO ALTITUDE: WHEN CLOSEST TO THE GROUND same

UFO PASSED: ( IN-FRONT-OF \_\_\_\_\_ WHICH WAS \_\_\_\_\_ IN DISTANCE FROM THE WITNESS  
( BEHIND \_\_\_\_\_ WHICH WAS \_\_\_\_\_ IN DISTANCE FROM THE WITNESS

ALSO IN AREA: AIRPLANE ( ) HELICOPTER ( ) BALLOON ( ) SEARCHLIGHT ( ) OTHER \_\_\_\_\_

BEFORE WITNESS SIGHTED UFO ( ) DURING UFO SIGHTING ( ) AFTER UFO SIGHTING ( )

OBJECT DESCRIPTION (Check/Fill In As Applicable)

OBSERVED: ( AN OBJECT ( ) NUMBER OF \_\_\_\_\_ SHAPE OF \_\_\_\_\_ COLOR(S) \_\_\_\_\_  
( A LIGHT (X) NUMBER OF one SHAPE OF round COLOR(S) white

DESCRIBE: SOUND none SMELL none SPEED instant change of position

REAL SIZE: ( LARGER ( ) SMALLER ( ) SAME SIZE ( ) AS THE OBJECT LISTED BELOW  
( BASKETBALL ( ) COMPACT CAR (X) STANDARD CAR ( ) HOUSE ( ) OTHER \_\_\_\_\_

APPARENT SIZE: ( HOW MANY TIMES LARGER ( ) OR SMALLER ( ) IF PUT IN THE SKY BESIDE OBJECT BELOW?  
( \_\_\_\_\_ TIMES THE SIZE OF A STAR \_\_\_\_\_ TIMES THE SIZE OF A FULL MOON

BRIGHT AS: A STAR ( ) THE MOON (X) OR A \_\_\_\_\_ LIGHT IF PLACED AT SAME DISTANCE AWAY

DID THE OBJECT(S) OR LIGHT(S): (Please elaborate on items checked below by using a separate sheet)

CHANGE DIRECTION? ( )	HOVER? (X)	AFFECT RADIO/TV? ( )	FLUTTER? ( )
TURN ABRUPTLY? ( )	DESCEND? ( )	AFFECT ELECTRICITY? ( )	SPIN? ( )
FALL LIKE A LEAF? ( )	ASCEND? ( )	AFFECT MAGNETISM? ( )	BLINK? ( )
ABSORB OBJECT(S)? ( )	OVER POWERLINES? ( )	AFFECT TIMEPIECE? ( )	PULSATE? ( )
EJECT OBJECT(S)? ( )	OVER A BUILDING? ( )	AFFECT ENGINE? ( )	APPEAR SOLID? ( )
CHANGE SHAPE? ( )	LAND ON GROUND? ( )	AFFECT VEHICLE? ( )	HAVE FUZZY EDGES? ( )
CAST SHADOW? ( )	LAND IN WATER? ( )	AFFECT ANIMAL? ( )	HAVE OUTLINE? ( )
CAST LIGHT? ( )	CARRY OCCUPANTS? ( )	AFFECT HUMAN? ( )	WOBBLE? ( )
REFLECT LIGHT? ( )	COMMUNICATE? ( )	AFFECT WATER? ( )	VIBRATE? ( )
LEAVE A TRAIL? ( )	GIVE OFF HEAT? ( )	AFFECT GROUND? ( )	GLOW? (X)
DISINTEGRATE? ( )	LEAVE RESIDUE? ( )	AFFECT VEGETATION? ( )	APPEAR TRANSPARENT? ( )

HOW MANY OTHER WITNESSES? 3 DID ANY OTHER AGENCY CONTACT YOU? No

PLEASE PROVIDE THE NAMES/ADDRESSES/PHONE NUMBERS OF OTHER WITNESSES AND/OR INVESTIGATORS OR AGENCIES ON SEPARATE SHEET IF APPLICABLE AND KNOWN.

SIGNATURE OF OBSERVER  
YOU MAY (X) MAY NOT ( ) USE MY NAME  
DATE THIS FORM SIGNED \_\_\_\_\_

UFO sighting narrative account based on witness statement re sighting in August 1989 at Myrtle Beach, S.C. Submitted by the Investigator, Christopher Morse, to accompany forms.

(date of birth 1942)

is father of children.

The witness is a Boiler Engineer working for the District of Columbia Public School system. He and lives in Oxon Hill Maryland, a suburb of Washington D.C. At the time of the interview he was 54 years old with children. On the night of the event, he was vacationing with family in Myrtle Beach, S.C.

second week of Aug 1989 (exact date unknown)

Investigator met with witness for interview at witness's home Mar 9, 1991

The witness was walking on the beach with his nephew at approximately 3am. They were walking due to the inability to sleep because of the heat and humidity. The witness stated that it was a clear, dark night with no wind. The witness also stated that there was no ground or air traffic at the time and no sound other than the ocean.

On the night in question, the witness reported, <sup>the sudden appearance of</sup> a white, round ball of light "round and about the [apparent] size of a VW Beetle" appeared almost directly overhead about 50-75 feet <sup>up</sup> away. Almost immediately, the light blinked out. The witness described as "like just turning on a light and then off again".

Did the light have well-defined edges or diffuse?  
Did the light shed light on the witnesses or the terrain?

According to the witness he then turned to his nephew (Eric Bell) and exclaimed "What was that?" The object then blinked on again approximately 10 feet away from the first position. It then blinked out again almost immediately. This process repeated itself one more time.

Any change in intensity of light?

In what direction?  
Did object move again in what direction?

The witness reported being very excited but not afraid. He stated then he knew instantly that something was there, but it was not a plane or like anything he had ever seen. He reported that the light was not blinding, did not shine any beams and did not have any colors other than white. He could not see an outline of a craft. The object did not have a smell or make any sound. The entire event lasted 10-15 seconds.

any object which might have emitted the light.

The witness reported that while observing the light, it did not move, but would reappear in a slightly different location. The object did not leave physical evidence and did not have any known effects on the witnesses. The witness reported that no object could be seen when the light was out.

Following the event, the witness and his nephew continued walking along the beach. They came across a young couple walking in the opposite direction. The male was excited and reported that he had seen the light and stated that he believed it was a genuine UFO. The female was silent and the witness reported that she had looked skeptical. The witness estimated that the couple would have been about 50 ft down the beach from their position when the light first appeared.

The witness neglected to get the names and addresses of the couple. He also did not report the event for some time. Based on the observations during the interview, the witness appears to be intelligent, rational and well adjusted.

at the time of occurrence. Witness first reported the event March 1995 by phoning a radio program with MUFON person on air.

investigator's impression during personal interview with the witness,

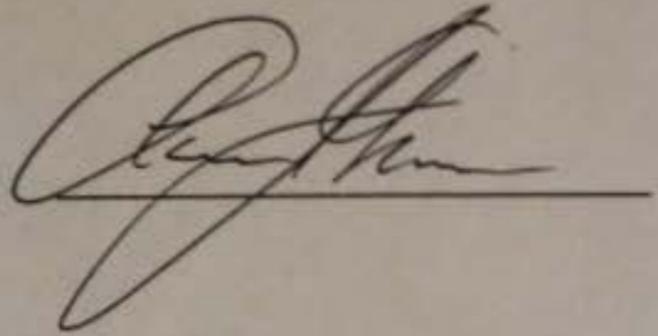
Was nephew available for interview - in person or by phone?  
If not (OK) just say that. Does witness report reactions or impressions of his nephew?

*with the investigator*

The witness readily discussed the incident and has expressed an avid interest in the study of UFO phenomena. He stated that prior to the event, he had no interest in the subject. Nothing in the interview suggested fabrication on the part of the witness ~~so I am submitting this report as a valid sighting. Unfortunately, the duration of the event was short, so no details are available. Also, there is no physical evidence and the other witnesses are unknown and thus unavailable for interviews.~~

Submitted by Christopher Morse  
Field Investigator Trainee - Virginia

Arlington, VA 22209

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'Christopher Morse', written over a horizontal line.

[Redacted]

Oxon Hill Md. 20745

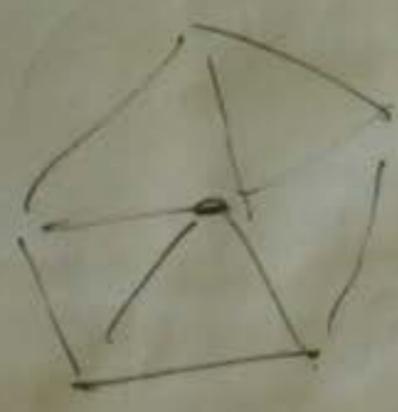
301-839-3015 H.

202-724-4543 W.

3/22/95 heard WOR. had sighting in Myrtle Beach SC  $\approx$  2 years ago. African-~~Says~~ American. Says he will march. Building engineer DC schools.

4/15/95 called in to WOL for Battenfield Jones

3 class...

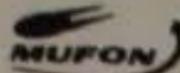


Kurt B.

410-667-0977 H  
410-377-2222 W

#

UFO SIGHTING QUESTIONNAIRE - COMPUTER INPUT (FORM 2)



Mutual UFO Network, Inc.

FORM COMPLETED BY:

NAME: Arzteller Mike

TITLE: Inv. Trainee

PHONE: ( )

CITY/ST/ZIP: Arlington, VA 22209

Do not write in this space.

Log # \_\_\_\_\_ Case Type \_\_\_\_\_

**EVENT**

Date 2nd wk August 1989 Time 2-3am

Duration 10-15 sec. Country USA

Nearest Town/City Myrtle Beach

County \_\_\_\_\_ State/Prov. S. Carolina

SITE: \_\_\_\_\_ City \_\_\_\_\_ Suburban \_\_\_\_\_ Town \_\_\_\_\_ Farmland

\_\_\_\_\_ Woods \_\_\_\_\_ Lake/River \_\_\_\_\_ Mountain \_\_\_\_\_ Prairie

\_\_\_\_\_ Desert \_\_\_\_\_ Tundra  Sea \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown

SKY:  Clear \_\_\_\_\_ Partly Cloudy \_\_\_\_\_ Overcast \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown

WEATHER FACTORS (check all that apply):

None \_\_\_\_\_ Windy \_\_\_\_\_ Lightning \_\_\_\_\_ Fog \_\_\_\_\_ Rain \_\_\_\_\_ Hail

\_\_\_\_\_ Sleet \_\_\_\_\_ Snow \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_ Does Not Apply

**WITNESSES**

TOTAL: 1 offered statements to an investigator.

LOCATION:  Grouped \_\_\_\_\_ Separated \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown  
\_\_\_\_\_ Does Not Apply (Single Witness)

AGREEMENT: All Witnesses \_\_\_\_\_ Agree \_\_\_\_\_ Do Not Agree on basic description, sequence and nature of event;  Unknown \_\_\_\_\_ Does Not Apply (Single Witness)

AGE: Enter age if known (or child /adolescent /adult /unknown) for up to three witnesses.

a) 54 b) 20's c) 20's

GENDER: Indicate the male/female gender of each:

a) Male b) Male c) Male

OCCUPATION: Indicate the type of occupation for each (None, Homemaker, Laborer, Clerical, Technician, Manager, Educator, Licensed Professional, Scientist, Law Enforcer, Military, Pilot, Other or Unknown).

a) Engineer b) Unknown c) Unknown  
seller

**ANOMALOUS LIGHTS OR OBJECTS**

If multiple sources or factors, check all that apply.

NUMBER OBSERVED: \_\_\_\_\_ None  1 \_\_\_\_\_ 2 \_\_\_\_\_ 3  
\_\_\_\_\_ 4-5 \_\_\_\_\_ 6-10 \_\_\_\_\_ Over 10 \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown

ELEVATION: 50-55 (0-90) Degrees above horizon when nearest to witness \_\_\_\_\_ Various \_\_\_\_\_ Other \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown

LOWEST ALTITUDE: \_\_\_\_\_ Landed \_\_\_\_\_ Treetop  
 500 ft/less \_\_\_\_\_ Over 500 ft (Under Cloudcover)  
\_\_\_\_\_ Over 500 ft (No Cloudcover) \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown

DISTANCE FROM WITNESS: \_\_\_\_\_ 20 ft/less  
 21-100 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ 101-500 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ 501 ft.-1 mile  
\_\_\_\_\_ Over 1 Mile \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown

FLIGHT:  None (stationary) \_\_\_\_\_ Straight-line path  
\_\_\_\_\_ Path with directional change \_\_\_\_\_ Path plus hovering  
\_\_\_\_\_ Other \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown

DIRECTION FIRST OBSERVED: \_\_\_\_\_ N \_\_\_\_\_ NE  
 E \_\_\_\_\_ SE \_\_\_\_\_ S \_\_\_\_\_ SW \_\_\_\_\_ W \_\_\_\_\_ NW \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown

DIRECTION LAST OBSERVED: \_\_\_\_\_ N \_\_\_\_\_ NE  
 E \_\_\_\_\_ SE \_\_\_\_\_ S \_\_\_\_\_ SW \_\_\_\_\_ W \_\_\_\_\_ NW \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown

SHAPE: \_\_\_\_\_ Starlike \_\_\_\_\_ Disc \_\_\_\_\_ Cylinder \_\_\_\_\_ Blimp  
\_\_\_\_\_ Oval \_\_\_\_\_ Teardrop  Sphere \_\_\_\_\_ Boomerang  
\_\_\_\_\_ Triangle \_\_\_\_\_ Diamond \_\_\_\_\_ Other \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown

SURFACE: \_\_\_\_\_ Dark \_\_\_\_\_ Dull \_\_\_\_\_ Reflective  Glowing  
\_\_\_\_\_ Mist/shroud \_\_\_\_\_ Varied \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown

STRUCTURAL FEATURES:  None \_\_\_\_\_ Dome  
\_\_\_\_\_ Window(s) \_\_\_\_\_ Patterned Surface \_\_\_\_\_ Insignia  
\_\_\_\_\_ Appendage(s) \_\_\_\_\_ Other \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown

APPARENT SIZE: (As closest approximation at arm's length.) \_\_\_\_\_ Starlike \_\_\_\_\_ Aspirin \_\_\_\_\_ Penny \_\_\_\_\_ Golfball  
\_\_\_\_\_ Baseball \_\_\_\_\_ Basketball  Larger \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown

ACTUAL SIZE: \_\_\_\_\_ Under 1 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ 1-3 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ 4-10 ft.  
 11-30 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ 31-100 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ 101-300 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ Over 300 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown

PROMINENT COLORS (\*1\* = Surface; \*2\* = Exterior Lights):  White \_\_\_\_\_ Grey/lead \_\_\_\_\_ Black \_\_\_\_\_ Gold/copper  
\_\_\_\_\_ Pink/rose \_\_\_\_\_ Red \_\_\_\_\_ Red-orange \_\_\_\_\_ Yellow-orange  
\_\_\_\_\_ Yellow \_\_\_\_\_ Green \_\_\_\_\_ Green-white \_\_\_\_\_ Blue-green  
\_\_\_\_\_ Blue \_\_\_\_\_ Blue-white \_\_\_\_\_ Violet \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown

EXTERIOR LIGHT CHARACTERISTICS:  
\_\_\_\_\_ None  Unwavering \_\_\_\_\_ Brightened \_\_\_\_\_ Pulsated  
\_\_\_\_\_ Flashed Sequentially \_\_\_\_\_ Flashed Randomly \_\_\_\_\_ Other  
\_\_\_\_\_ Unknown

EMISSION:  None \_\_\_\_\_ Beam \_\_\_\_\_ Flame \_\_\_\_\_ Aura  
\_\_\_\_\_ Cloud \_\_\_\_\_ Trail \_\_\_\_\_ Object \_\_\_\_\_ Other \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown

SOUND:  None \_\_\_\_\_ Hum \_\_\_\_\_ Buzz \_\_\_\_\_ Jetlike  
\_\_\_\_\_ Swish \_\_\_\_\_ Whir \_\_\_\_\_ Whine \_\_\_\_\_ Static \_\_\_\_\_ Pulsating  
\_\_\_\_\_ Beeping \_\_\_\_\_ Rumble \_\_\_\_\_ Roar \_\_\_\_\_ Other \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown

**Mutual UFO Network**  
103 Oldtowne Road  
Seguin, Texas 78155-4099

revision 3/90

**WITNESS NAMES**

List three witness (from "Witnesses" section on page 1.) Indicate whether each requests anonymity.

1. \_\_\_\_\_ )anonymity b) Man ( )anonymity c) Woman ( )anonymity

**PRINCIPAL INVESTIGATOR NAMES:**

**ELECTRICAL-MAGNETIC EFFECTS**

If multiple devices or effects, check all that apply.

DEVICE AFFECTED:  None  Piston Engine  
 Diesel Engine  Auto Lights  Auto Instrument  
 Auto Accessory  Fuse / circuit breaker  
 Home Appliance  TV/VCR  Non-electric Device  
 Other  Unknown

**TYPE OF EFFECT:**

Signal (Radio, TV, CB, Ham, Radar):  Static  
 Reduced  Interrupted  Station Changed  
 Increased  Other

Lights:  Dimmed  Extinguished  Brightened

Engine:  Sputtered  Stalled  Raced

Auto:  Accelerated  Decelerated  Lifted

Instrument/Device:  Failed  Surged  Heated

Surroundings :  Sound Absent  Temperature Change  
 Light(s) dimmed  Light(s) brightened  
 Static Electricity  Invisible Barrier  Other

**ANIMAL REACTION**

If multiple species or effects, check all that apply.

SPECIES:  None  Dog  Cat  Bird  
 Rodent  Cow / Horse  Other  Unknown

REACTION TYPE:  Indifferent  Curious  
 Excited  Aggressive  Fearful  Motor Skills  
Affected  Shedding  Loss of Appetite  Injury  
 Death  Other  Unknown

**PSYCHOLOGICAL /PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS**

If multiple effects, check all that apply.

PSYCHOLOGICAL: ("1" = During Event; "2" = After Event)  None  Calmness  Elation/Love  Thinking Impaired  
 Telepathy  Memory Lapse  Involuntary Action  Precognition  Dream(s)  Insomnia  
 Religious Interpretation  Phobia  Obsession  
2  Other  Unknown  
Interest

PHYSIOLOGICAL: ("1" = During Event; "2" = After Event) 1,2  None  Tingle/Shock  Dizziness  
 Body Temperature Change  Joint/Muscle Stiffness  
 Motor Skills Affected  Levitation  Eyes/Sight  
 Ears/Hearing  Nose/Smell  Burn  Rash  
 Cut/Gouge  Headache  Loss of Appetite  
 Nausea  Fatigue  Sleep Disorder  Other  
 Unknown

**LANDING**

If multiple factors, check all that apply.

OBSERVATION (Before locating the site, a witness observed the object's):  Aerial Path  Hovering  
 Descent  Landing  Take Off  Ascent  No Object Observed  Unknown

SITE / MATERIAL:  Unaffected  Swirled  
 Depressed  Uprooted  Discolored  Baked  
 Burned  Scarred  Broken  Crushed  
 Footprint(s)  Imprint(s)  Crater  Radiation  
 Artifact  Other  Unknown

SOIL/VEGETATION SAMPLES:  Exist  
 Obtained  Tested  Submitted  Unknown

**ENTITY**

If multiple types or factors, check all that apply.

TYPE:  None  Human-like  Humanoid  
 Apelike  Robot  Apparition  Other  Unknown

HEIGHT :  Under 3 ft.  3-4 ft.  4-5 ft.  
 5-6 ft.  6-7 ft.  Over 7 ft.  Unknown

APPAREL :  None  Tight Fitting  Loose Fitting  Unknown

Apparel Color:  Red  Orange  Yellow  
 Green  Blue  Black  Grey  White  
 Silver  Gold  Other

Apparel Features:  Insignia  Belt  Boots  
 Helmet  Back/chest Apparatus  Device Held  
 Other

**ADDITIONAL EVIDENCE**

If multiple types or factors, check all that apply.

PHOTOGRAPHIC:  None  Blank as Processed  
 Still Photo  Movie Film  Videotape  Acquired  
 Tested  Original Submitted  Copy Submitted

RADAR TRACK:  No Echo (Log Reviewed)  
 Appeared Abruptly  Appeared Gradually  
 Maneuvered  Changed Quality  Changed Shape  
 Changed Size  Moved in Formation  Divided  
 Visually Observed  Paced Known Target  
 Disappeared Abruptly  Disappeared Gradually  
 Unknown  Does not apply

**Mutual UFO Network**  
103 Oldtowne Road  
Seguin, Texas 78155-4099  
(512)379-9216

Mutual UFO Network  
103 Oldtowne Road  
Seguin, Texas 78155-4099  
(512)379-9216

**ADDITIONAL COMMENTS**

GENERAL: Very Brief. No  
physical evidence or effects  
Witness did not think to get  
names of the other two witnesses  
His nephew was unavailable for  
interview. No other witness  
known and no repeat of  
sighting.

FIELD: \_\_\_\_\_  
COMMENT: \_\_\_\_\_

FIELD: \_\_\_\_\_  
COMMENTS: \_\_\_\_\_

FIELD: \_\_\_\_\_  
COMMENT: \_\_\_\_\_

FIELD: \_\_\_\_\_  
COMMENTS: \_\_\_\_\_

FIELD: \_\_\_\_\_  
COMMENTS: \_\_\_\_\_

FIELD: \_\_\_\_\_  
COMMENTS: \_\_\_\_\_



UFO SIGHTING QUESTIONNAIRE - GENERAL CASES (FORM 1)

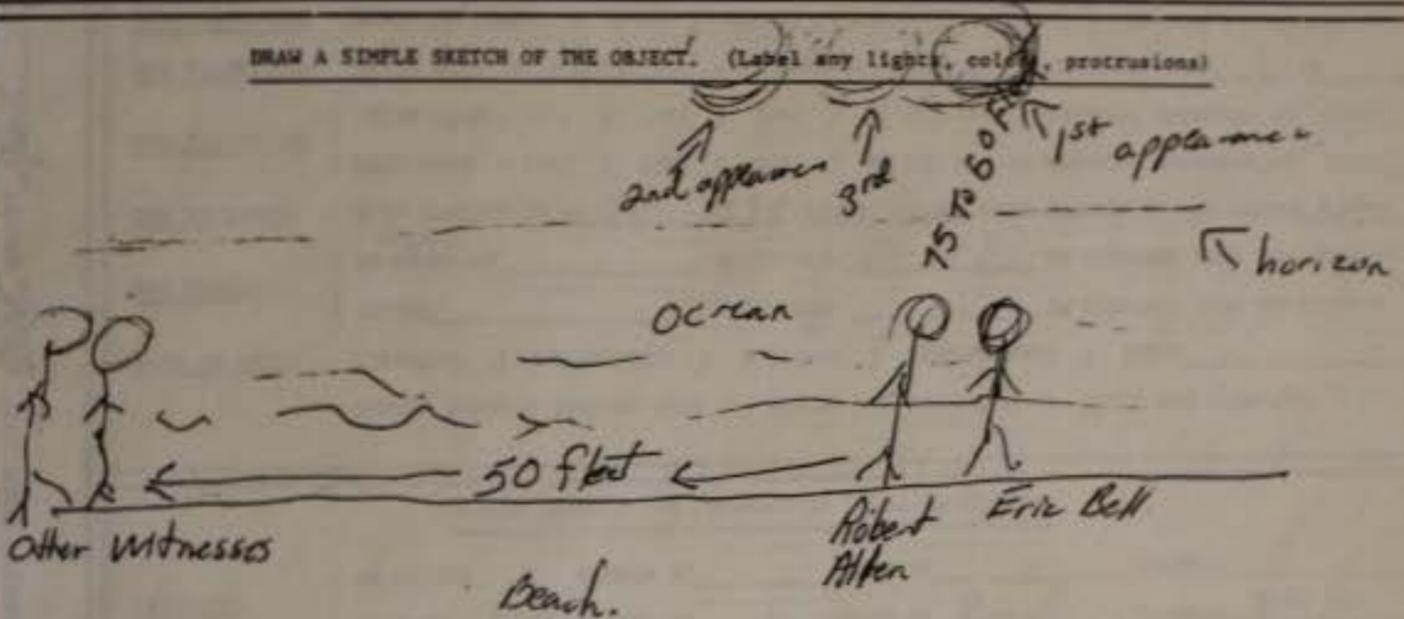
PLEASE COMPLETE THIS FORM (Print) AND RETURN TO INVESTIGATOR (For MUFON Use)

NAME OF INVESTIGATOR: Christopher Morse  
STREET AD: [REDACTED] PHONE: A/C: [X]  
TOWN/CITY: Arlington STATE: VA ZIP CODE: 22209 COUNTRY:

PLACE OF SIGHTING

STATE/PROVINCE: S. Carolina COUNTY: Myrtle Beach CITY/TOWN: U.S.A.

DRAW A SIMPLE SKETCH OF THE OBJECT. (Label any lights, colors, protrusions)



(On a separate sheet, please sketch a simple map of the area showing your position and the object's position. Include an arrow denoting the direction of North. Indicate direction that the object was moving.)

PERSONAL ACCOUNT

PLEASE DESCRIBE THE INCIDENT AS IT HAPPENED. BE SURE THAT YOUR NARRATIVE INCLUDES THE FOLLOWING:

1. WHERE WERE YOU AND WHAT WERE YOU DOING AT THE TIME?
2. WHAT MADE YOU FIRST NOTICE THE OBJECT?
3. WHAT DID YOU THINK THE OBJECT WAS WHEN YOU FIRST NOTICED IT?
4. DESCRIBE YOUR REACTIONS AND ACTIONS, DURING AND AFTER SIGHTING THE OBJECT.
5. DESCRIBE THE OBJECT AND ITS ACTIONS.
6. HOW DID YOU LOSE SIGHT OF THE OBJECT?

SIGHTING TIME

2-3 PM ( ) AM ( ) ZONE: Eastern  
DURATION: 12 SEC ( ) MIN ( ) HRS ( )

DATE OF SIGHTING

2nd August 89  
DAY MONTH YEAR

(Continue narrative on reverse side)



**VIEWED FROM:**  OUTDOORS ( ) CAR ( ) AIRCRAFT ( ) BOAT ( ) OTHER \_\_\_\_\_

**VIEWED THROUGH:** ( ) GLASSES ( ) WINDOW ( ) SCREEN ( ) BINOCULARS ( ) TELESCOPE ( ) STILL CAMERA ( ) MOVIE CAMERA ( ) THEODOLITE ( ) RADAR ( ) OTHER through

**AREA/LOCATION:** CITY ( ) SUBURBAN ( ) RURAL ( ) INDUSTRIAL ( ) COMMERCIAL ( ) RESIDENTIAL ( ) FIELDS ( ) WOODS ( ) HILLS ( ) MOUNTAINS ( ) RIVER ( ) FORD ( ) POOL ( ) park

**AREA/TECHNICAL:** AIRPORT ( ) POWERLINES ( ) POWER STATION ( ) RAILROAD TRACKS ( ) OTHER None

**SKY CONDITION:** CLEAR ( ) PARTLY CLOUDY ( ) OVERCAST ( ) FOGGY ( ) HEAVY ( ) MEDIUM ( ) LIGHT ( ) NONE ( ) RAIN ( ) FOG ( ) SLEET ( ) SNOW ( ) HEAVY ( ) MEDIUM ( ) LIGHT ( )

**PRECIPITATION:** NONE ( ) RAIN ( ) FOG ( ) SLEET ( ) SNOW ( ) HEAVY ( ) MEDIUM ( ) LIGHT ( )

**WIND DIRECTION:** FIRST SEEN IN above LAST SEEN IN above IT MOVED FROM \_\_\_\_\_ TO \_\_\_\_\_

**WIND SPEED:** FIRST SEEN - 1/4 ( ) 1/2 ( ) 3/4 ( ) OF THE WAY UP HORIZON; OVERHEAD ( ) OTHER \_\_\_\_\_

**WIND DIRECTION:** LAST SEEN - 1/4 ( ) 1/2 ( ) 3/4 ( ) OF THE WAY UP HORIZON; OVERHEAD ( ) OTHER \_\_\_\_\_

**WIND SPEED:** WHEN CLOSEST TO ME 50-75 ft WIND SPEED: WHEN CLOSEST TO THE GROUND 5 mph

**WIND DIRECTION:** WHICH WAS above WHICH WAS 50-75 ft IN DISTANCE FROM THE WITNESS

**WIND SPEED:** WHICH WAS \_\_\_\_\_ WHICH WAS \_\_\_\_\_ IN DISTANCE FROM THE WITNESS

**WIND DIRECTION:** AIRPLANE ( ) HELICOPTER ( ) BALLOON ( ) SEARCHLIGHT ( ) OTHER \_\_\_\_\_

**WIND SPEED:** BEFORE WITNESS SIGHTED UFO ( ) DURING UFO SIGHTING ( ) AFTER UFO SIGHTING ( )

**OBJECT DESCRIPTION (Check/Fill In As Applicable)**

**OBSERVED:** ( ) AN OBJECT ( ) NUMBER OF \_\_\_\_\_ SHAPE OF \_\_\_\_\_ COLOR(S) \_\_\_\_\_

( ) A LIGHT ( ) NUMBER OF \_\_\_\_\_ SHAPE OF Round COLOR(S) White

**DESCRIBE:** SOUND None SPELL None SPEED N/A

**REAL SIZE:** ( ) LARGER ( ) SMALLER ( ) SAME SIZE ( ) AS THE OBJECT LISTED BELOW

( ) BASKETBALL ( ) COMPACT CAR ( ) STANDARD CAR ( ) HOUSE ( ) OTHER \_\_\_\_\_

**APPEARANT SIZE:** ( ) HOW MANY TIMES LARGER ( ) OR SMALLER ( ) IF PUT IN THE SKY BESIDE OBJECT BELOW: \_\_\_\_\_ TIMES THE SIZE OF A STAR

**BRIGHT AS:** ( ) A STAR ( ) THE MOON ( ) OR A \_\_\_\_\_ LIGHT IF PLACED AT SAME DISTANCE AWAY

**DID THE OBJECT(S) OR LIGHT(S):** (Please elaborate on items checked below by using a separate sheet)

CHANGE DIRECTION?  HOVER?  ASCEND?  DESCEND?  FLUTTER?  TURN ABRUPTLY?  AFFECT ELECTRICITY?  SPIN?  FALL LIKE A LEAF?  AFFECT MAGNETISM?  BLINK?  ABSORB OBJECT(S)?  OVER POWERLINES?  AFFECT THEPLECT?  PULSATE?  EJECT OBJECT(S)?  OVER A BUILDING?  AFFECT ENGINE?  APPEAR SOLID?  CHANGE SHAPE?  LAND ON GROUND?  AFFECT VEHICLE?  HAVE FUZZY EDGES?  CAST SHADOW?  LAND IN WATER?  AFFECT ANIMAL?  HAVE OUTLINE?  CAST LIGHT?  CARRY OCCUPANTS?  AFFECT HUMAN?  MONSIE?  REFLECT LIGHT?  COMMUNICATE?  AFFECT WATER?  DISAPPEAR?  LEAVE A TRAIL?  GIVE OFF HEAT?  AFFECT GROUND?  GLOW?  DISINTEGRATE?  LEAVE RESIDUE?  AFFECT VEGETATION?  APPEAR TRANSPARENT?

**ANY OTHER WITNESSES?** 3 DID ANY OTHER AGENCY CONTACT YOU? No.

PROVIDE THE NAME(S)/ADDRESS/PHONE NUMBER(S) OF OTHER WITNESSES AND/OR INVESTIGATORS OR AGENCIES ON SEPARATE SHEET IF APPLICABLE AND KNOWN.

SIGNATURE OF OBSERVER: Robert Allen

YOU MAY ( ) MAY NOT ( ) USE MY NAME

DATE THIS FORM SIGNED: 3/9/96

TOWN/CITY: Deer Hill PHONE: \_\_\_\_\_

PROVINCE: \_\_\_\_\_ COUNTRY: U.S.A.

OCCUPATION: Steam Boiler Engineer

EMPLOYED BY: De. Public Schools.

**EDUCATION:** 1/4 grade

DEGREE: \_\_\_\_\_ MAJOR: \_\_\_\_\_

SPECIAL TRAINING: \_\_\_\_\_

VISION: \_\_\_\_\_ COLORBLIND? ( ) EYEGLASSES? ( )

HEARING: GOOD ( ) FAIR ( ) POOR ( ) USE AID? ( )

HEALTH: BURING SIGHTING good after good

**FOR MUFON USE**

TEMPERATURE: \_\_\_\_\_

WIND DIRECTION: \_\_\_\_\_

WIND SPEED: \_\_\_\_\_

VISIBILITY: \_\_\_\_\_

CEILING: \_\_\_\_\_



**WITNESS NAMES**

List three witness (from "Witnesses" section on page 1.) Indicate whether each requests anonymity.

anonymous b)

OR NAMES:

anonymous

**ELECTRICAL-MAGNETIC EFFECTS**

If multiple devices or effects, check all that apply.

DEVICE AFFECTED:  None  Piston Engine  
 Diesel Engine  Auto Lights  Auto Instrument  
 Auto Accessory  Fuse / circuit breaker  
 Home Appliance  TV/VCR  Non-electric Device  
 Other  Unknown

**TYPE OF EFFECT:**

Signal (Radio, TV, CB, Ham, Radar):  Static  
 Reduced  Interrupted  Station Changed  
 Increased  Other

Lights:  Dimmed  Extinguished  Brightened

Engine:  Sputtered  Stalled  Raced

Auto:  Accelerated  Decelerated  Lifted

Instrument/Device:  Failed  Surged  Heated

Surroundings :  Sound Absent  Temperature Change  
 Light(s) dimmed  Light(s) brightened  
 Static Electricity  Invisible Barrier  Other

**ANIMAL REACTION**

If multiple species or effects, check all that apply.

SPECIES:  None  Dog  Cat  Bird  
 Rodent  Cow / Horse  Other  Unknown

REACTION TYPE:  Indifferent  Curious  
 Excited  Aggressive  Fearful  Motor Skills  
Affected  Shedding  Loss of Appetite  Injury  
 Death  Other  Unknown

**PSYCHOLOGICAL /PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS**

If multiple effects, check all that apply.

PSYCHOLOGICAL: ("1" = During Event; "2" = After Event)  
 None  Calmness  Elation/Love  Thinking Impaired  
 Telepathy  Memory Lapse  Involuntary Action  
 Precognition  Dream(s)  Insomnia  
 Religious Interpretation  Phobia  Obsession  
 Other  Unknown

interest, excitement  
PHYSIOLOGICAL: ("1" = During Event; "2" = After Event)  
 None  Tingle/Shock  Dizziness  
 Body Temperature Change  Joint/Muscle Stiffness  
 Motor Skills Affected  Levitation  Eyes/Sight  
 Ears/Hearing  Nose/Smell  Burn  Rash  
 Cut/Gouge  Headache  Loss of Appetite  
 Nausea  Fatigue  Sleep Disorder  Other  
 Unknown

**LANDING**

If multiple factors, check all that apply.

OBSERVATION (Before locating the site, a witness observed the object's):  Aerial Path  Hovering  
 Descent  Landing  Take Off  Ascent  No Object Observed  Unknown

SITE / MATERIAL:  Unaffected  Swirled  
 Depressed  Uprooted  Discolored  Baked  
 Burned  Scarred  Broken  Crushed  
 Footprint(s)  Imprint(s)  Crater  Radiation  
 Artifact  Other  Unknown

SOIL/VEGETATION SAMPLES:  Exist  
 Obtained  Tested  Submitted  Unknown

**ENTITY**

If multiple types or factors, check all that apply.

TYPE:  None  Human-like  Humanoid  
 Apelike  Robot  Apparition  Other  Unknown

HEIGHT:  Under 3 ft.  3-4 ft.  4-5 ft.  
 5-6 ft.  6-7 ft.  Over 7 ft.  Unknown

APPAREL :  None  Tight Fitting  Loose Fitting  Unknown

Apparel Color:  Red  Orange  Yellow  
 Green  Blue  Black  Grey  White  
 Silver  Gold  Other

Apparel Features:  Insignia  Belt  Boots  
 Helmet  Back/chest Apparatus  Device Held  
 Other

**ADDITIONAL EVIDENCE**

If multiple types or factors, check all that apply.

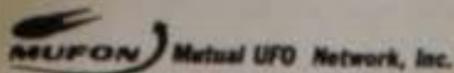
PHOTOGRAPHIC:  None  Blank as Processed  
 Still Photo  Movie Film  Videotape  Acquired  
 Tested  Original Submitted  Copy Submitted

RADAR TRACK:  No Echo (Log Reviewed)  
 Appeared Abruptly  Appeared Gradually  
 Maneuvered  Changed Quality  Changed Shape  
 Changed Size  Moved in Formation  Divided  
 Visually Observed  Paced Known Target  
 Disappeared Abruptly  Disappeared Gradually  
 Unknown  Does not apply

**Mutual UFO Network**  
103 Oldtowne Road  
Seguin, Texas 78155-4099  
(512)379-9216

revision 3/90

UFO SIGHTING QUESTIONNAIRE - COMPUTER INPUT (FORM 2)



FORM COMPLETED BY:

NAME: Christopher Morse TITLE: FIT

ADDRESS: [Redacted] PHO: [Redacted] Arlington, Va. 22209

Do not write in this space.

Log # \_\_\_\_\_ Case Type \_\_\_\_\_

**EVENT**

Date 2nd week Aug 1989 Time 2-3 AM EST

Duration 10-15 sec. Country U.S.A.

Nearest Town/City MYRTLE BEACH

County \_\_\_\_\_ State/Prov. So. Carolina

SITE: City \_\_\_\_\_ Suburban \_\_\_\_\_ Town \_\_\_\_\_ Farmland \_\_\_\_\_  
 Woods \_\_\_\_\_ Lake/River \_\_\_\_\_ Mountain \_\_\_\_\_ Prairie \_\_\_\_\_  
 Desert \_\_\_\_\_ Tundra \_\_\_\_\_ Sea \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

SKY:  Clear \_\_\_\_\_ Ptlly Cloudy \_\_\_\_\_ Overcast \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

WEATHER FACTORS (check all that apply):

None \_\_\_\_\_ Windy \_\_\_\_\_ Lightning \_\_\_\_\_ Fog \_\_\_\_\_ Rain \_\_\_\_\_ Hail \_\_\_\_\_  
 Sleet \_\_\_\_\_ Snow \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_ Does Not Apply \_\_\_\_\_

**WITNESSES**

TOTAL: One offered statements to an investigator.

LOCATION: \_\_\_\_\_ Grouped \_\_\_\_\_ Separated \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_  
 Does Not Apply (Single Witness)

AGREEMENT: All Witnesses \_\_\_\_\_ Agree \_\_\_\_\_ Do Not Agree on basic description, sequence and nature of event; \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_ Does Not Apply (Single Witness)

AGE: Enter age if known (or child /adolescent /adult /unknown) for up to three witnesses.

a) date of birth b) \_\_\_\_\_ c) \_\_\_\_\_  
1942

GENDER: Indicate the male/female gender of each:

a) M b) \_\_\_\_\_ c) \_\_\_\_\_

OCCUPATION: Indicate the type of occupation for each (None, Homemaker, Laborer, Clerical, Technician, Manager, Educator, Licensed Professional, Scientist, Law Enforcer, Military, Pilot, Other or Unknown).

a) Boiler Engineer b) \_\_\_\_\_ c) \_\_\_\_\_

**ANOMALOUS LIGHTS OR OBJECTS**

If multiple sources or factors, check all that apply.

NUMBER OBSERVED: \_\_\_\_\_ None  1 \_\_\_\_\_ 2 \_\_\_\_\_ 3 \_\_\_\_\_  
 4-5 \_\_\_\_\_ 6-10 \_\_\_\_\_ Over 10 \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

ELEVATION: 80-85(0-90) Degrees above horizon when nearest to witness \_\_\_\_\_ Various \_\_\_\_\_ Other \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

LOWEST ALTITUDE: \_\_\_\_\_ Landed  Treetop \_\_\_\_\_  
 500 ft/less \_\_\_\_\_ Over 500 ft (Under Cloudcover) \_\_\_\_\_  
 Over 500 ft (No Cloudcover) \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

DISTANCE FROM WITNESS: \_\_\_\_\_ 20 ft/less  
 21-100 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ 101-500 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ 501 ft.-1 mile  
 Over 1 Mile \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

FLIGHT: \_\_\_\_\_ None (stationary) \_\_\_\_\_ Straight-line path \_\_\_\_\_  
 Path with directional change \_\_\_\_\_ Path plus hovering \_\_\_\_\_  
 Other \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

Instant change of position

DIRECTION FIRST OBSERVED: \_\_\_\_\_ N \_\_\_\_\_ NE \_\_\_\_\_  
 E \_\_\_\_\_ SE \_\_\_\_\_ S \_\_\_\_\_ SW \_\_\_\_\_ W \_\_\_\_\_ NW \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

DIRECTION LAST OBSERVED: \_\_\_\_\_ N \_\_\_\_\_ NE \_\_\_\_\_  
 E \_\_\_\_\_ SE \_\_\_\_\_ S \_\_\_\_\_ SW \_\_\_\_\_ W \_\_\_\_\_ NW \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

SHAPE: \_\_\_\_\_ Starlike \_\_\_\_\_ Disc \_\_\_\_\_ Cylinder \_\_\_\_\_ Blimp \_\_\_\_\_  
 Oval \_\_\_\_\_ Teardrop \_\_\_\_\_ Sphere \_\_\_\_\_ Boomerang \_\_\_\_\_  
 Triangle \_\_\_\_\_ Diamond  Other \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_  
ROUND

SURFACE: \_\_\_\_\_ Dark \_\_\_\_\_ Dull \_\_\_\_\_ Reflective  Glowing \_\_\_\_\_  
 Mist/shroud \_\_\_\_\_ Varied \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

STRUCTURAL FEATURES:  None \_\_\_\_\_ Dome \_\_\_\_\_  
 Window(s) \_\_\_\_\_ Patterned Surface \_\_\_\_\_ Insignia \_\_\_\_\_  
 Appendage(s) \_\_\_\_\_ Other \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

APPARENT SIZE:(As closest approximation at arm's length.) \_\_\_\_\_ Starlike \_\_\_\_\_ Aspirin \_\_\_\_\_ Penny \_\_\_\_\_ Golfball \_\_\_\_\_  
 Baseball \_\_\_\_\_ Basketball  Larger \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

ACTUAL SIZE: \_\_\_\_\_ Under 1 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ 1-3 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ 4-10 ft.  11-30 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ 31-100 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ 101-300 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ Over 300 ft. \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

PROMINENT COLORS (\*1 = Surface; \*2 = Exterior Lights):  White \_\_\_\_\_ Grey/lead \_\_\_\_\_ Black \_\_\_\_\_ Gold/copper \_\_\_\_\_  
 Pink/rose \_\_\_\_\_ Red \_\_\_\_\_ Red-orange \_\_\_\_\_ Yellow-orange \_\_\_\_\_  
 Yellow \_\_\_\_\_ Green \_\_\_\_\_ Green-white \_\_\_\_\_ Blue-green \_\_\_\_\_  
 Blue \_\_\_\_\_ Blue-white \_\_\_\_\_ Violet \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

EXTERIOR LIGHT CHARACTERISTICS: \_\_\_\_\_ None  Unwavering \_\_\_\_\_ Brightened \_\_\_\_\_ Pulsated \_\_\_\_\_  
 Flashed Sequentially \_\_\_\_\_ Flashed Randomly \_\_\_\_\_ Other \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

EMISSION :  None \_\_\_\_\_ Beam \_\_\_\_\_ Flame \_\_\_\_\_ Aura \_\_\_\_\_  
 Cloud \_\_\_\_\_ Trail \_\_\_\_\_ Object \_\_\_\_\_ Other \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

SOUND:  None \_\_\_\_\_ Hum \_\_\_\_\_ Buzz \_\_\_\_\_ Jetlike \_\_\_\_\_  
 Swish \_\_\_\_\_ Whir \_\_\_\_\_ Whine \_\_\_\_\_ Static \_\_\_\_\_ Pulsating \_\_\_\_\_  
 Beeping \_\_\_\_\_ Rumble \_\_\_\_\_ Roar \_\_\_\_\_ Other \_\_\_\_\_ Unknown \_\_\_\_\_

**Mutual UFO Network**  
 103 Oldtowne Road  
 Seguin, Texas 78155-4099

revision 3/90



6/12/95 called from Broadcast House Live

aerospace engineer.

talked to Edwards. . public display R-52 dropped rocket and UFO flew by.

other incident NIKE base Baltimore weekend spotted "meteor" impacting Glen Burnie. Called state police and state police spotted UFO in parking lot. Nike radar caught it taking off. Both state police and NIKE was ignored by higher up.

---

my mom was abused as a child by an uncle. When I was a child, she sent me to visit the same uncle. When I grew up and found out what had happened to her, I asked her why did you send me to visit him? She said, "I never thought of it!" Mom said uncle, grandfather, and stepbrothers abused her and her sister. I was 11 when she sent me to stay with that uncle. I got bad vibes from him. I always had weird sex fantasies having to do with older relatives. Childhood mine was insecure. And my mom's mother died when she was 4.

One of my NDE informants told me this story: she said she was pregnant with a child not her husband's. She was thinking of an abortion and was sobbing and couldn't breathe one night. Seven women appeared in her room, all dressed in white, of various ethnicities. They said we help women when there's some difficulty associated with childbirth. The next day she went to church, 7 sisters, pastor said they help women with childbirth.

Maryland investigators

Bill Weiss

Tom Burch

Geo Reynolds

Kurt Battenfeld

Ed Wybie

[REDACTED]

Feb. 10, 1997

Washington DC 20008

Dear Ellen:

My apology for not getting to you sooner with this material, subsequent to our January telephone conversation in which you indicated a willingness to try a UFO case investigation. Delay due to illness my part and I had to make an urgent trip home. Welcome again to MUFON; you're about to get off to a flying start.

Enclosed are 2 completed case investigations (witness names obscured) for you to see how it's done, and blank investigator forms (Form 1 & Form 2). Please make three xerox copies of the blank forms so you'll feel comfortable about changes (etc) and transfer the final info to a clean form. I expect you'll have many questions as you go; I'll be available to you constantly throughout.

The witness is:

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED] is a professional cartoonist and a devout Christian. I called and he said he'd be glad to talk to you. Roughly what happened a few years ago at the Maryland shore is Dick and his family saw anomalous objects offshore, heard personnel at local military base they called say 'These people see them, what am I going to say?' or words to that effect; witnesses then watched military jets chase the objects.

When you go and see and interview a witness, you'll feel when you leave that you have all the information. Then when you sit down to do the report, you'll find you don't and you'll be back on the phone with the witness. Expect this.

Even before you start we'll need to talk about some of the data entries, especially probably "apparent size." So call me when you get this.

You may find you want to work on the forms before you have Dick sign them, so you may end up mailing them to him for signature. Keep copies.

As for the narrative portion, begin with the headings I use: SUMMARY and NARRATIVE ACCOUNT. The latter of which will read, NARRATIVE ACCOUNT based on statement of witness, [name], to investigator Ellen Goodwin, MUFON Washington DC, to accompany forms, submitted to MUFON [date].

Form 1 begins with a space for witness drawing. This is very desirable; however, if what the witness saw was round balls of light, there's not much to draw. I'm not sure what Dick saw. Of course, Dick is a professional artist, so he might be able to produce a dandy drawing of the jets chasing the objects. See, generally the average person's drawing of a complex event like that might be more confusing than not.

Call me!

Sincerely yours,

Elaine Douglass  
MUFON State Director  
Washington DC

1801 Clydesdale NW 501  
Washington DC 20009  
202-232-2410



Bowie Md 20715  
301-262-4247

ex off MUFON member. True believer but passive.

Sighting, had

Bucharest, Romania  
April 28, 1996

Dear Elaine,

Enjoyed your recent correspondence, and yes  
I have renewed my MUFON memberships.  
I received the enclosed from my sister about  
a week ago. It looks pretty interesting,  
even tho it (they) happened quite a few years  
ago. Maybe you could pass it on to the  
investigator who covers Frederick, Maryland.  
I know Mary Dochery very well. She is  
one of my parents' nurses; age between  
50-66, intelligent, level headed + competent.  
Her address is:

[Redacted]  
ry  
ive  
1701

Don't have her phone number, but you can get  
it by calling my parents house at  
(301) 834-9655 + talking to either her or one of  
the other nurses.

Sincerely,

[Redacted signature]

P.S. On your recommendation I purchased the  
tape "Edwards Air Force Base Encounter", +  
today listened to it. Just a few comments.  
(over)

1) The tape itself is good + quite convincing as far as it goes.

2) The tape mentions other sources of information on this incident, such as NORAD, etc., which have not been de-classified. Why? Do these sources contain more conclusive information?

3) Regarding the copy of the report accompanying the tape:

a) Parts very hard to read - poor copy - couldn't make out some words even with a magnifying glass.

b) Parts missing - maybe still classified - why were they taken out? Paragraph 1. b. missing + parts of Para. 1. i. + 1. k. missing. (missing parts denoted by heavy horizontal line). Does this missing material contain vital information? If you know anything about this I would appreciate your comments.

D. L. + D. ...

## Fly Saucer Sightings

(nurse)

It was in 1967, in Baltimore County, at 9 P.M. just before dark, in spring. Mary and her husband came out of their house to get in their car. Big round lights, as big as the moon, (about six of them) were coming out of the sky. The lights were round like the moon, and changing colors, the closer they got to the earth. They were shining down from red to blue to green as they got closer to earth. They were changing colors again as they went back up from the earth. They were perfectly round, extending down, not moving. Then they faded as they moved back up. The lights were so brilliant, we thought it was the end of time. We called the radio station. The radio station said they had gotten other reports. They said they were calling them "gases". A book on flying saucers said anything they can't explain they routinely call "gases". "Gases" wouldn't be perfectly round and as big as the moon and change color in sequence. Also "gases" wouldn't go back up from the earth changing color in reverse order as if being sucked up.

I was in the summer of 1974, in Hamden, Baltimore City. Traveling west on 36th ST. we noticed people looking up at the sky. Mary's husband looked up and saw a huge shiny thing in the sky. He pulled over and parked. Mary and her husband got out of the truck. As they looked up at it, you tell it was either spinning or vibrating. Mary said, "we watched it for about five minutes. Something on the bottom of this big object opened up. You could tell something moved underneath of it. Little planes which looked like black dots came out of this object. These little black dots were dancing so you could tell they were vibrating. After a few minutes each one of these dots went in a different direction really fast. One small dot (plane) went thousands of miles per hour (maybe) to different corners of the earth!

The saucer was like a huge shiny plane with seven planes coming out of it (a mother ship with seven baby ships). We have nothing so big that seven planes could come out of it. The mother saucer was bigger than any plane I have ever seen and it was shimmering white and silver (vibrating). From the side it was like viewing a round saucer from the side, so you couldn't tell if it was round. It was the shape of a cigar.

*She says it did not look like a dirigible or blimp. All the other people were watching too!*

*Written down by Alice. Edey (Mary's friend & Mr. D's nurse) wrote it on her computer -*

*Dictated by Mary -*

17- V. S. V. W. S. M. M.

### Fly Saucer Sightings

(nurse

It was in 196 [redacted] before dark, in spring.

Mary and her husband came out of their house to get in their car. Big round lights, as big as the moon, (about six of them) were coming out of the sky. the lights were round like the moon, and changing colors, the closer they got to the earth. they were shining down from red to blue to green as they got closer to earth. they were changing colors again as they went back up from the earth. they were perfectly round, extending down not moving. Then they faded as they moved back up. The lights were so brilliant, we thought it was the end of time. we called the radio station. The radio station said they had gotten other reports. They said they were calling them "gases". A book on flying saucers said anything they can't explain they routinely call "gases". "Gases" wouldn't be perfectly round and as big as the moon and change color in sequence. Also "gases" wouldn't go back up from the earth changing color in reverse order as if being sucked up.

I was in the summer of 1974, in Hamden, Baltimore City. Traveling west on 36th ST. we noticed people looking up at the sky. Mary's husband looked up and saw a huge shiny thing in the sky. He pulled over and parked. Mary and her husband got out of the truck. As they looked up at it, you tell it was either spinning or vibrating. Mary said, "we watched it for about five minutes. Something on the bottom of this big object opened opened up. You could tell something moved underneath of it. Little planes which looked like black dots planes came out of this object. These little black dots were dancing so you could tell they were vibrating. After a few minutes each one of these dots went in a different directions really fast. One small dot (plane) went thousands of miles per hour (maybe) to different corners of the earth!

The saucer was like a huge shiny plane with seven planes coming out of it (a mother ship with seven baby ships). We have nothing so big that seven planes could come out of it. The mother saucer was bigger than any plane I have ever seen and it was shimmering white and silver (vibrating). From the side it was like viewing a round saucer from the side, so you couldn't tell if it was round. It was the shape of a cigar.

*She says it did not look like a dirigible or blimp. All the other people were watching too!*

*written down by Alice. Edey (Mary's friend & Mr D's nurse) wrote it on her computer -*

*Dictated by Mary -*

**FAX TRANSMISSION**TO: FROM: Elaine Douglass ← email  
202-232-2410 (P&Fx) elaine26@juno.comDATE: Monday Oct 20, 1997RE: Forms put in snail mail today.No of pages 5  
incl cover

Just talked to TIM STEFFAN 732-745-7416 W.  
Very pleasant. He apologized for not calling me back.  
Said it's fine to deal with "another investigator" i.e.  
you. Gave him your name.

Tim has ~~no~~ home phone. ("just a beeper"). Said call  
him tomorrow at 5 PM cause he's working ~~in~~ in  
day time periods. I said, OK and what if 5 PMs  
might not be convenient for Dennis, do you have  
a nighttime phone, say a girlfriend, from where you  
guys could talk? He said yes. He also mentioned  
he's loath to call us from his employer's phone  
due to long distance charge.

10/3/97

TO: Elaine Douglas

Re: MUFON

Elaine:

Enclosed is my check For MUFON membership.  
Please forward an application and information  
to:

[redacted] Esq.  
# 408

My office address is:

[redacted] II

Washington D.C. 20002  
(202) 216-9125 Ph  
216-9126 FX

I look forward to meeting you.

Sincerely,

[redacted]

get fax + email  
Marrs talk?



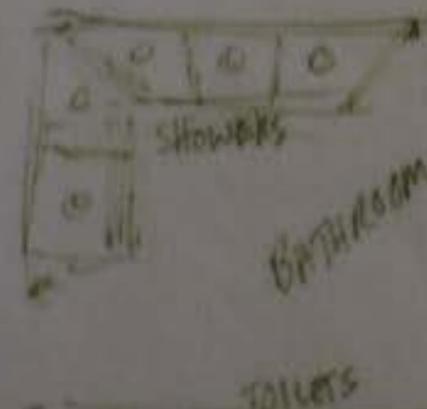
FOOD STORAGE  
KITCHEN  
AREA

CATERING ?

SAW 2 LOUNGES,  
ONE ON EACH  
END OF  
CORRIDOR

LOUNGES ?

SEVERAL  
BEDROOMS  
ALONG  
CORRIDOR -  
SAW 2 COMMUNAL  
BATH  
AREAS



SINKS

ADJOINING  
CHILD'S  
BEDROOM

BEDROOM

PLAYROOM?

JUNGLE JIM?

TV, VCR



WOMAN SEEN  
IN CORRIDOR  
OF FACILITY

WOMAN WHO WILL MEET US  
INSIDE GATE OF STORAGE  
FACILITY





Campers + cars, trucks parked in rear - people milling about

WHAT WILL HAPPEN HERE:  
 4:00 PM  
 on a weekend  
 afternoon - spring or fall?

How I first viewed site - from hill looking west. Was told to look around + remember details of site + then taken away to walk thru underground facility.



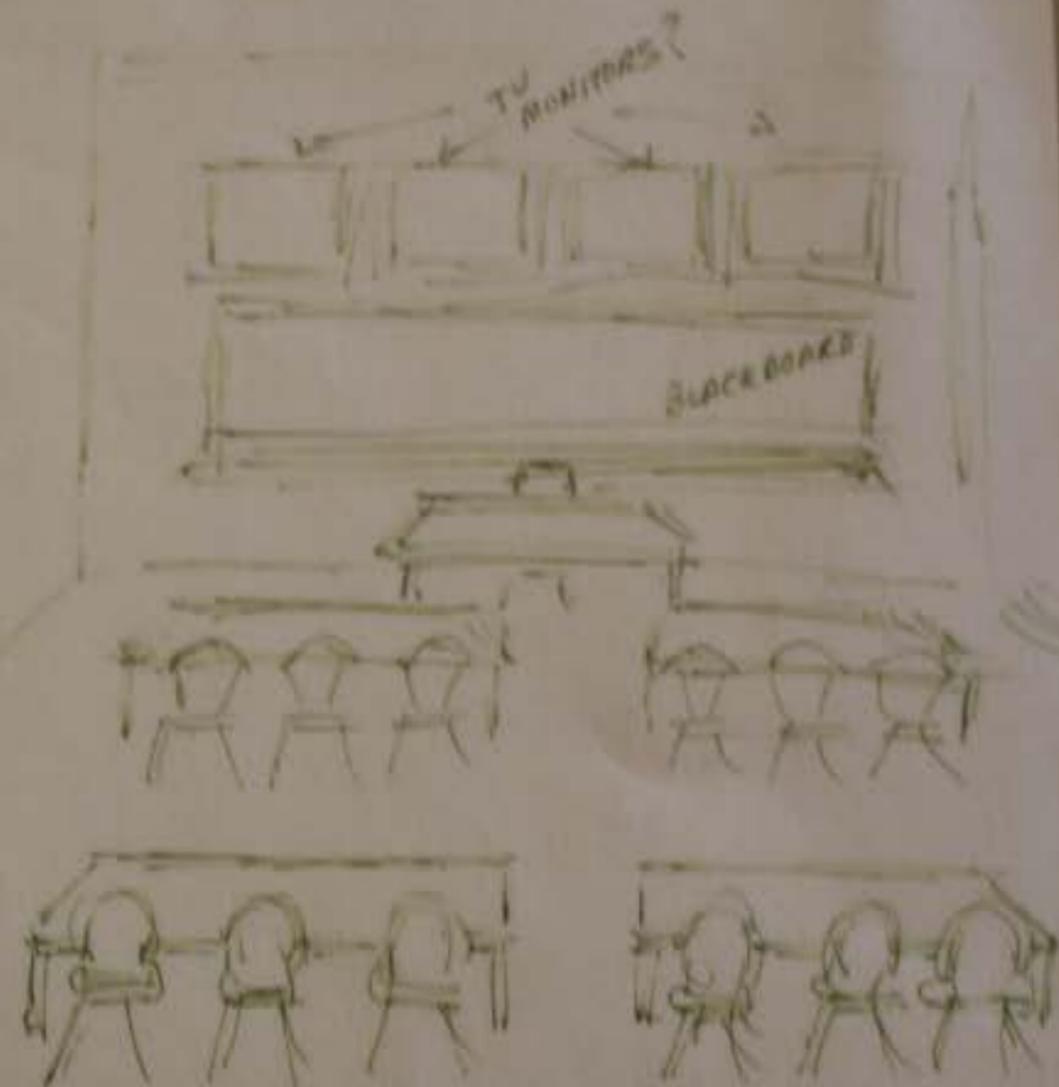
drive to site, but park outside gate - open. We walk thru meet other people (all eyes) in rear of storage bldg. See flash of light off to the north, then sky turns black + wind picks up. Wind gets stronger + smells acrid + hot.

We go underground - maybe thru storage facility entrance: everyone seems to know what we need to do. Children. Scattered, crying; adults scared but orderly, almost businesslike.





RE-EDUCATION CENTER



CLASSROOM

TOLD ABOUT MEDICAL FACILITIES, PHYSICAL THERAPY,  
 RECREATION (POOL, EXERCISE EQUIPMENT + TRACK, DANCE STUDIO,  
 ART + MUSIC, THEATRE, SCIENCE + ASTRONOMY LABS)  
 ALSO SEPARATE FACILITIES FOR "ADVANCED CAPABILITIES"?

Elaine Douglass

From: Regehr <regehr@frontiernet.net>  
 To: Elaine Douglass  
 Sent: Thursday, July 18, 2002 12:02 PM  
 Subject: Fw: MILAB Responses as requested

Elaine, dug this out of my old archive file. Didn't know if you had seen it. Unless you decide it has some merit, I will delete it. Lemmeno  
 Ron

----- Original Message -----

From: <Nonlethal2@aol.com>  
 To: <regehr@lasal.net>  
 Sent: Tuesday, March 14, 2000 10:11 PM  
 Subject: MILAB Responses as requested

Response to Lammer et al.  
 By: John B. Alexander, Ph.D.

In response to the various comments, I am submitting this commentary on Military Abductions (MILABs). As with the first response, and contrary to assertions by Helmut Lammer, this commentary addresses only his MILABs, not all abduction cases. Interestingly, most of the respondents who have been whining on the Internet do not even address the question at hand. That is human, not alien, interventions.

It should be noted that Victoria was the sole author of the article titled What Would Freud Say? While I provided information about satellite systems. Contrary to the comments about the timing of the article, it was written in 1996, within a month of Lammer's first piece in the MUFON Journal. At that time it was sent to the editor, Dennis Stacy. In a phone conversation with him, Stacy stated there were more important issues to cover. He was subsequently relieved as the editor of that journal. From the April issue it is clear that MUFON has little interest in discussing both sides of this controversial non-UFO issue. Instead, they have chosen to become the champion of unsubstantiated, barely tangentially related nonsense.

While rejected by MUFON, Victoria's article has been circulated privately for the past three years. After a recent meeting in Laughlin, Nevada,(1999) and upon his request, Victoria sent the article to Peter Gersten, who posted it on CAUS. This actually provided a wider audience from that of the moribund MUFON, which has been in steady decline for several years. It is only through coincidence that the article came out in proximity to the nonsensical book being published by Lammer.

Again, Lammer has displayed both a lack of understanding of technical knowledge and the ability to competently analyze information. Unfortunately, he is not alone. This topic is quite important and is covered in some

8/5/02

detail  
in my forthcoming book, Future War, Non-Lethal Weapons in 21st Century

warfare (St. Martin's Press, May 1999). However, given his current position in the Austrian Space Research Institute, this obvious lapse is very disconcerting.

While triangulation technologies have existed for some considerable time, the devices had a common characteristic. They were relatively large. Until very recently, they were certainly larger than could be surreptitiously subcutaneously hidden in a person's body. They would be too large to go undetected by X-ray or MRI examinations. By 1990, the state-of-the-art was a device about 11mm long and 2 mm in diameter. This was a passive transponder without an internal power source. While it could be read by external devices, they had to be very close, similar to readers that are currently used in stores. Greater distances can be achieved with higher power, or very narrow bandwidth. That means the device would have to be larger to house internal power or, once externally interrogated the information rate very low. It would also have to broadcast above the background noise at the designated frequency. Today, most of the miniaturized location technology is designed to work at a range of feet, not miles. The tradeoffs between, power, frequency, antenna systems, and size make the commonly accepted notion of MILABs highly implausible. Since it is claimed that these military abductions have been taking place for quite a period of time, it must be assumed that older technology was in use. It is noted that Lammer's response to Victoria's article posted by CAUS does not reference a source earlier than 1996. Yet he wants us to believe these nearly nanoscale, mystical capabilities have been available for decades. They have not.

Attempts to locate persons who are free to move about at substantial distances infer that the interception capability is quite mobile.

Therefore, it would be logical to assume space-based systems, or airborne platforms, are involved. As previously noted, the space-based systems were not available when the incidents began. However, his article does mention that "MILAB victims are harassed by dark, unmarked helicopters" that are seen in the area. It seems incongruent that abductions must take place discretely, yet helicopters are sent to openly harass them.

Even if this mystical and unattained technology were available, the organizational aspects are illogical. If the three-car system proposed by Lammer were used by the offenders, the logic still fails. Assuming there are a minimum of two people per car, and we know that it takes five shifts to man any given position, we are led to assume that 30 people are assigned to

continuously track each MILAB. Of course, that doesn't count supervisors and administrative personnel. Remember the helicopters. Where did they come from? Who flew them? Who conducted the medical tests? Who maintained these yet-to-be-identified bases? The list of involved personnel goes on and on. Since it is claimed that these illegal operations have been conducted for many years, and since military personnel rotate on a frequent basis, there would have to be thousands, if not tens of thousands, of people involved over time. Where are they? When you add up all of the people who say they are MILAB victims, the number of people involved in this operation would be non-trivial. At a time when military strength is cut to the bone, are we to believe this mission-without-purpose takes precedence over other critical functions? With all of the questionable projects that have been exposed, why have we not heard from one whistleblower about MILAB? The reason is because it does not exist, nor has it ever existed.

It must also be noted that not one implanted transmitter has been recovered. According to the MILAB theory proposed, location and extraction of such a device would be a simple matter. None of the "alien implant" work, such as that done by Roger Leir, has found anything remotely associated with a human designed transmitter. The systems described in Lammer's article for use in monitoring criminals are quite large when compared with some unknown subcutaneous version and are generally tracked by fixed sources. This is hardly what the "abductees" have described. Where are these devices?

Had such technology been available (and it was not), then the analogy between abductees and Qaddafi, Noriega, and Saddam Hussein would be apropos. None of these people rose to prominence out of nowhere. They were all identified on their ascendancy, and at a time when there was physical access to them. If available, triangulation transponders could have been implanted long before these foreign leaders became problematic.

How current is the analogy of MILABs versus critical national interests? On 31 March 1999 three American soldiers were captured near the Yugoslavian border in Macedonia. The incident is making news around the world. It is noted that their exact location at this time can not be determined. Are we to assume that some über-secret agency believed it was more important to use this highly advanced technology on unsuspecting civilians—who are of no special interest except to themselves and their friends—than in support of our national security. That logic is certainly seriously flawed.

Lammer's knowledge of "black programs" and how they function is equally lacking. His argument appears to be that if large amounts of money were available, some agency, or even a renegade subelement thereof, would choose to spend money on tracking innocent people. Here there are two key issues to

address. First of all, just because a project is "black" doesn't mean there is no oversight. While fewer people have access to the program, in this day and age, dollars are watched quite closely in every project. His notion of the money available is off by at least an order of magnitude. Lammer states that SDI was funded at "tens of billions of US dollars." The reality is that

at its zenith, SDI was a \$5 billion dollar program and that has shrunk dramatically over the years. When I proposed a politically sensitive project

to Lt. General Jim Abrahamson, then director of SDI, he turned me down. He stated that if he were caught funding that venture, Congress would assume

SDI had too much money and would make severe cuts. In fact, SDI was cut \$1 billion that year. What I had proposed was nowhere near as risky as illegally kidnapping civilians and physically assaulting them.

The second major problem in his thinking is that such a project makes no sense to anyone-except for a few conspiracy theorists. There is no logical purpose in tracking the people who make these claims. They do not appear to have any significant attributes that would make them worthy of special study.

There is no indication that they are extremely intelligent, nor is their physical prowess of note. No Nobel laureate or person of publicly acclaimed accomplishments has ever claimed to be a MILAB. It therefore remains a mystery as to why these relatively nondescript people are reportedly chosen to be unwilling MILAB participants.

There are, however, many well-known medical conditions that describe these signs and symptoms. These observed or perceived contentions maintain that some person, or group of persons, is after them are indeed found amongst 10 million persons per year who are seen by clinicians who include social workers, clinical psychologists, neurologists, general practitioners and other primary care practitioners, and sometime by psychiatrists. The vast majority of these persons (over 90%) function very well within activities of daily life. Outside of a narrow, highly circumscribed paranoid delusion, concern, or worry-that while not real-these delusions are not disabling. Most common are beliefs of other entities, voices, bedroom-related visions, and hypnagogic experiences. Often they are accompanied over time by exaggerated notions of self-importance. Clinical estimates are that over 100 million of these persons are alive today worldwide. They are found in all countries and all cultures. Generally speaking, the demography of these persons does not match that of a normal population. These observations are not new. They have been diagnosed, or more likely merely observed, for more than a century. It is a much more simplistic answer than the bizarre scenario

being portrayed by Lammer and his supporters. Where is Occam when you need him?

The reason that no agency would engage in such a preposterous program is the potential for repercussions versus value added. We can find no value added

by unauthorized, illegal monitoring of individuals who are self-proclaimed MILABs. After all, a volunteer program would net better results and at no risk. In this day and age, any agency caught conducting such outrageous experiments as has been postulated would risk both severe personal and organizational consequences. My educated guess is that the organization would be disbanded and individuals sent to jail. Again, a simple cost-benefit analysis completely destroys the logic of conducting such an illegal project.

Both Lammer and Wilson draw analogies between the MILAB victims and unwitting

participants in prior unwise Government experiments. It cannot be denied that the system has been abused in the past and that individual's rights were

violated. However, in each of the cases listed, a reason for the experiments

could be made. In Tuskegee doctors wanted to determine how syphilis would progress if left untreated. Most, but not all, participants in MKULTRA were volunteers who signed statements to that effect. Forgotten in the clamor over those experiments is the grave concern that had been generated by our POWs, who showed signs of "brain washing," when they returned from North Korean camps. The radiation experiments also were conducted in a time of extreme anxiety about the effects of exposure and were based on the concerns for our very national survival. I am not making excuses or apologies for these experiments. However, in each case, the designers conducted a risk-benefits analysis and chose to proceed. The proposed MILAB projects fail that simple test of common sense. There is just no reason to conduct them. However, since there is no statute of limitations on kidnapping, I also

highly recommend that any person who experiences an abduction at the hands of

anyone, including purported government agents, report them to multiple law enforcement agencies. That will insure that no single agency can quash the report. While immediacy would be preferred, old cases also can be filed.

Surprisingly, Victoria has been attacked for both taking information out of context, and using quotes that are quite long. The intent of quotes was to show the words were accurate. The reason the quotes were extensive was to insure they placed the situation in context. Again, this is an example of internally inconsistent logic by the critics.

Finally, the MILAB concoction fails every known test of knowledge, proof, and

common sense. Not one scintilla of concrete evidence exists to support the hypothesis. Lammer's arguments fail in technology, political science, military science, government, budget and finance, organizational sociology, and psychology/psychiatry. No one supporting the MILAB hypothesis can explain why critical resources, if they existed, would be employed for this nonsense, versus some issue of vital national importance. At the end of the

day, all we are left with is abstruse, totally unsubstantiated conspiracy theory. But, that does sell well in some circles.

AND AFTER I GOT A SMART ASS RESPONSE ABOUT TUSKEEGEE I SENT THE FOLLOWING

To have one from the birthplace of fascism lecture citizens of world's leading democracy about inequities is absolutely unconscionable. It may be that some member of our society acted improperly, but it was at a time when Nazis, whose leader was born in Austria, were actively exterminating millions of undesirables. For anyone from that country to chastise any Americans is **OUTRAGEOUS.**

Paul Bennewitz

Princeton Scientific  
Bennewitz Labs

305-265-8701

623 Wyoming St.  
Albany NY 12213

Thurs June 29  
Thurs Sun July 2

Dear Mr. Bennewitz

I am writing to ask if you might possibly be able to come to Las Vegas ~~during late~~ <sup>Aug to the Mullow</sup> in ~~late~~ late June to meet with me and some of my colleagues.

We are UFO investigators private citizens & we are familiar with the research you did ~~in this~~ on UFOs in the early 1980s. The allegations you made at that time rang through all of ufology - & continue to do so!

I tried to call your office today but the sect said you do not keep regular office hours. Hence this letter on my business stationery.

You have probably heard of MUFON & the Fund for UFO Res (here in Washington DC). I am assoc with both. I am not associated with the sect in any way.

When I say we are "fear with your  
remarks" that is a limited faculty.  
Indeed what I have as a response  
Project Beta + comments by Jim Mc Campbell.  
I would very much like to meet you +  
to know ~~what~~ <sup>what</sup> your views & opinions  
are come out now.

The MURROW conf is begins on  
June 29 + ends Sun July 2. many important  
will be there. one of my colleagues is Bruce  
McCabe, another is Richard Hall - of  
names you will know.

In the last 2 years various persons  
have come forward with opinions + a little  
evidence along the lines of Project  
Beta. There ~~was~~ were also allegations made  
by anonymous ~~sources~~ supposedly US sources  
on a television program in May. These allegations  
are being hotly debated.

Will you come to the M C? Let  
me know.

RBW

File Bennowitz

To: Grant R. Cameron

April 22, 1988

BT 208

Dear Mr. Cameron,

Greatly appreciate the information on Wilbert B. Smith since I am also interested in the research findings of this man. About the only material I have on Smith is what appeared in the British Flying Saucer Review and the Canadian FOIA released documents in Volume III of The Government UFO Connection (a collection of UFO documents from the governments of the USA and Canada), available from the Fund for UFO Research, P.O. Box 277, Mt. Rainier, MD 20822, U.S.A.

I am willing to trade a photocopy set of all my correspondence I received from Dr. Paul F. Bennowitz (17 pages), some of which did not appear in the Steinman/Stevens book, UFO Crash At Aztec, for all information you have on Wilbert B. Smith, including The Boys From Topside and his paper, The Dawn of a New Science (this may not be the exact title). I can also send you the following if you don't have them already:

- the Bennowitz/Jim Lorenzen letter (2 pages) on regressive procedures for UFO abductees
- the Dr. Olavo Fontes/Coral Lorenzen letters (14 pages) on UFO/ET activity in Brazil, crashed UFOs, human survival
- the Dulce Papers (9 pages) on data and drawings of the alleged underground U.S. military/ET facility near Dulce, New Mexico
- the John Lear Statement & two letters (20 pages) on MJ-12, ET genetic activity on this planet and human survival
- the Stealth leaks (10 pages) on data and information on the U.S. Stealth Aircraft Program and its obvious UFO/ET connection

I personally met Dr. Bennowitz at his home on Saturday, October 24, 1987. In the fifteen minutes that we talked, I was able to obtain the following information from him before he shut the door in my face:

- he has totally stopped all UFO research and communication with extraterrestrials on his home computer system and won't write a book
- he advises all UFO researchers to stop research and let the governments handle the UFO situation since they have access to the best techniques in dealing with the problem
- continued UFO information for the general public is detrimental, not beneficial for human society
- he now considers all extraterrestrials hostile to human society after intensive research
- he finds extraterrestrials biologically humanoid and technically and medically advanced, but social, ethical and moral monsters
- he finds extraterrestrials are definitely trying to enslave mankind and have been infiltrating human technology and most recently human computer programming
- the Dulce, New Mexico UFO/military base is still there but not active
- he still backs all his claims and conclusions he has made over the years and has proof for each one of them

(continued)

CONFIDENTIAL

THE CASE OF PAUL BENNEWITZ

Paul Bennowitz, who prefers to be called Dr. Bennowitz, is President of Thunder Scientific Company in Albuquerque, New Mexico.

He lives next to the Manzano Weapons Storage Area, near Sandia Base in Albuquerque. Paul noticed strange activity over the area and decided to put his resources together and photograph what he saw. After thousands of feet of film, he was convinced that something was happening there, and decided that he should try to communicate with whatever was flying over the area. Through a computer, using a code, he succeeded in making contact with whomever was flying the disks over the area. Gradually, he learned that whoever the aliens were, they were basically not friendly, and after a while he was able to develop a psychological profile of the aliens based on his contact with them.

The following list of items was extracted from a report called Project Beta, which Bennowitz apparently gave to the United States Government in 1983. Also in the report were his recommendations for dealing with the aliens, which the Government (already aware of the aliens) decided to ignore. As publicity grew regarding what Paul has discovered, he withdrew his public contact and would no longer have contact with anyone. We were fortunate to have contact with him, and we understand that as of May 88 he is talking with people again.

Be advised. Paul has undergone a lot of stress, both from his experiences and from the government. If you do decide to contact him, take it easy, ok?

96

matrix  
Val Valerian  
1988

The attached papers are known as the "Kirtland Documents". Most are available through the Freedom of Information Act. One notable exception is the telex from Bolling AFB DC//TVOE (Air Force Intelligence/Counterintelligence) to Kirtland AFB BID (Base Investigative Attachment). This document was obtained by Ufologist William Moore from undisclosed sources. There is a rumor that Moore made several changes on the document. One of these changes is reported to be the change of NSA to read NASA near the end of the telex. Below are several abbreviation definitions:

IVCE	Air Force Intelligence/Counterintelligence
BID	Base Investigative Attachment
HQ CR 44	Threats against nuclear weapons storage areas
IVT	Air Force Intelligence Technical
7602 ADTELG	Special Activities (HUMINT)
SPA	Special Projects Access
AFCSI	Air Force Office Special (or secret) Investigations

Dr. Paul F. Bennewitz, President of Thunder Scientific Laboratories in Albuquerque, who is mentioned in several of the documents claims to have about 6000 feet of 8mm and video pictures of UFO's operating in the Manzano nuclear weapons storage area taken from his porch which had an unobstructed view of the depository. He also claims that while some of the film was being developed by Kodak, that someone removed various sections of the film that contained close up shots of UFO's. One particular movie film took 2 months to process and was received with several feet missing and was on a different negative than that originally filmed, according to Bennewitz.

COMPLAINT FORM

NO 1405

TITLE KIRTLAND AFB, NM, 8 Aug - 3 Sep 80, Alleged Sightings of Unidentified Aerial Lights in Restricted Test Range.		ADMINISTRATIVE DATA	
DATE	2 - 9 Sept 80	TIME	1200
PLACE	AFOSI Det 1700, Kirtland AFB, NM		
HOW RECEIVED			
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> IN PERSON	<input type="checkbox"/> TELEPHONICALLY	<input type="checkbox"/> IN WRITING	
SOURCE AND EVALUATION			
MAJOR ERNEST E. EDWARDS			
RESIDENCE OR BUSINESS ADDRESS			PHONE
Commander, 1608 SPS, Manzano Kirtland AFB, NM			4-7516
CO. <u>UN</u> APPLIES			

REMARKS

- On 2 Sept 80, SOURCE related on 8 Aug 80, three Security Policemen assigned to 1608 SPS, KAFB, NM, on duty inside the Manzano Weapons Storage Area sighted an unidentified light in the air that traveled from North to South over the Coyote Canyon area of the Department of Defense Restricted Test Range on KAFB, NM. The Security Policemen identified as: SSGT STEPHEN FERENZ, Area Supervisor, AIC MARTIN W. RIST and AMN ANTHONY D. FRAZIER, were later interviewed separately by SOURCE and all three related the same statement; At approximately 2350hrs., while on duty in Charlie Sector, East Side of Manzano, the three observed a very bright light in the sky approximately 3 miles North-North East of their position. The light traveled with great speed and stopped suddenly in the sky over Coyote Canyon. The three first thought the object was a helicopter, however, after observing the strange aerial maneuvers (stop and go), they felt a helicopter couldn't have performed such skills. The light landed in the Coyote Canyon area. Sometime later, three witnessed the light take off and leave proceeding straight up at a high speed and disappear.
- Central Security Control (CSC) inside Manzano, contacted Sandia Security, who conducts frequent building checks on two alarmed structures in the area. They advised that a patrol was already in the area and would investigate.
- On 11 Aug 80, RUSS CURTIS, Sandia Security, advised that on 9 Aug 80, a Sandia Security Guard, (who wishes his name not be divulged for fear of harassment), related the following: At approximately 0020hrs., he was driving East on the Coyote Canyon access road on a routine building check of an alarmed structure. As he approached the structure he observed a bright light near the ground behind the structure. He also observed an object he first thought was a helicopter. But after driving closer, he observed a round disk shaped object. He attempted to radio for a back up patrol but his radio would not work. As he approached the object on foot armed with a shotgun, the object took off in a vertical direction at a high rate of speed. The guard was a former helicopter mechanic in the U.S. Army and stated the object he observed was not a helicopter.
- SOURCE advised on 22 Aug 80, three other security policemen observed the same

DATE FORWARDED BY AFOSI	NO 1405	10 Aug 80	AFOSI FORM IS ATTACHED	<input type="checkbox"/> YES	<input type="checkbox"/> NO
DATE	8 Sept 80	TYPED OR PRINTED NAME OF SPECIAL AGENT	SIGNATURE		
		RICHARD C. DOTY, SA	<i>Richard C. Doty</i>		
DISTRICT FILE NO.	8017R 9.3-0/22		RESULTS		
			<input type="checkbox"/> NEGATIVE	<input type="checkbox"/> POSITIVE (See Attached)	

AFOSI FORM 1 PREVIOUS EDITIONS WILL BE OBSOLETE

Atch 1

CONTINUED FROM COMFLAS 1-44 1, DTD 9 Sept 80 jtl

aerial phenomena described by the first three. Again the object landed in Coyote Canyon. They did not see the object take off.

5. Coyote Canyon is part of a large restricted test range used by the Air Force Weapons Laboratory, Sandia Laboratories, Defense Nuclear Agency and the Department of Energy. The range was formerly patrolled by Sandia Security, however, they only conduct building checks there now.

6. On 10 Aug 80, a New Mexico State Patrolman sighted an aerial object land in the Manzano's between Belen and Albuquerque, NM. The Patrolman reported the sighting to the Kirtland AFB Command Post, who later referred the patrolman to the AFOSI Dist 17. AFOSI Dist 17 advised the patrolman to make a report through his own agency. On 11 Aug 80, the Kirtland Public Information office advised the patrolman the USAF no longer investigates such sightings unless they occur on an USAF base.

7. WALTER contacted all the agencies who utilized the test range and it was learned no aerial tests are conducted in the Coyote Canyon area. Only ground tests are conducted.

8. On 8 Sept 80, WALTER learned from Sandia Security that another Security Guard observed a object land near an alarmed structure sometime during the first week of August, but did not report it until just recently for fear of harassment.

9. The two alarmed structures located within the area contains NO CR 44 material.

## The Cash-Landrum Incident

This incident was well-publicized at the time. The newspaper article below goes into some of the overt details. Several "inside" sources have revealed, however, that this was one of the craft that the FEEs gave to the U.S. Government, and that it was having critical problems that prompted its descent. The people involved were bathed in neutron radiation from the craft. It is interesting to note that in the next to the last paragraph of the article, the lawsuit changes to one claiming that the craft actually belonged to the government. Note the reference to 23 helicopters. Think about it....

San Francisco Chronicle

Monday, September 16, 1985

### U.S. Contesting Lawsuit Over UFO Radiation

Houston

Three people suing the federal government for \$20 million say they do not know to this day what it was that hovered far over their heads and zapped them with radiation almost five years ago.

They claim it was an unidentified flying object that was escorted away by military helicopters. They say they suspect it was a secret U.S. military experiment. In any event, they say, the government should have warned residents that a UFO was in their area.

The military says it had nothing to do with the alleged occurrence Dec. 29, 1980, on a rural road northwest of Houston. Even if there were UFOs, a U.S. attorney says, the government has no duty to warn people about them because the government does not know whether they are dangerous.

With such straightforward arguments, the government is urging U.S. District Judge Ross Sterling to throw out a lawsuit filed here last year by former Dayton, Texas, cafe owner Betty Cash, 56, former waitress Vickie Landrum, 62, and Landrum's grandson, Colby Landrum, 11.

The suit claims that about 9 p.m. on Dec. 29, 1980, while headed for their homes in Dayton along a two-lane road about 30 miles northwest of Houston, the three encountered a brightly glowing craft the size of a city water tower. It hovered at treetop level, had red and orange flames flowing from its bottom, and bathed them in intense heat for several minutes before it was escorted away by at least 23 helicopters, they claim.

Their lawsuit, filed under the Federal Tort Claims Act, claims that the government failed to warn them of the UFO and "negligently, carelessly and recklessly" allowed it to fly over a publicly used road and come in contact with the plaintiffs.

As a result, all suffered stomach pains, vomiting, diarrhea, radiation burns, deteriorating eyesight, and the women's hair fell out and grew back with a different texture. The suit claims it also says they became highly sensitive to sunlight, suffered blisters and headaches, and that Cash developed breast cancer.

Despite the plaintiffs' report that there were no markings on the large unconventional aerial object or on the helicopters, the lawsuit has recently moved from simply suggesting that the government should know about the UFO to saying that the government caused the UFO.

The government has offered affidavits from high-ranking officials that it had nothing to do with the UFO.

The report that follows is called "Project Beta". Only 16 of 17 pages were available. Despite many errors in grammar and punctuation, it stands as an excellent report about the aliens that Bennewitz observed at Manzano Weapons Storage Area near Sandia Base in Albuquerque, New Mexico. It is the same report that Bennewitz presented to the U.S. Government. Bennewitz was unaware that the people to whom he submitted the report already knew of the alien activity. He also was not aware of interactions with other alien groups that were taking place.

SUMMARY & REPORT OF STATUS  
[WITH SUGGESTED GUIDELINES]

PROJECT BETA

Investigator - Physicist - Paul F Bennewitz

The following are key mile posts established or discovered during the continuing scientific study concerning Alien intervention and the result. (Study limited solely to New Mexico)

- 1) Two years continuous recorded electronic surveillance and tracking with D.F.<sup>2</sup> 24 hr/day data of alien ships within a sixty (60) mile radius of Albuquerque plus 6000 feet motion picture of same - daylight and night.
- 2) Detection and disassembly of alien communication and video channels - both local, earth, and near space.
- 3) Constant reception of video from alien ship and underground base viewscreen; Typical alien, humanoid and at times apparent Homo Sapien.
- 4) A case history of an Encounter Victim in New Mexico which lead to the communications link and discovery that apparently all encounter victims have deliberate alien implants along with obvious accompanying scars. The victim's implants were verified by x-ray and Cat Scan. Five other scar cases were verified.
- 5) Established constant direct communications with the Alien using a computer and a form of Hex Decimal Code with Graphics and print-out. This communication was instigated apparently after the US base was vacated.
- 6) Through the alien communication loop, the true underground base location was divulged by the alien and precisely pin-pointed.
- 7) Subsequent aerial and ground photographs revealed landing pylons, ships on the ground - entrances, beam weapons and apparent launch ports - along with aliens on the ground in electrostaticly supported vehicles; charging beam weapons also apparently electrostatic.

- 8) Cross correlation and matching by triangulation, etc., to official NASA CIR (color infrared) high resolution films confirmed base locations and resulted in revealing US Military involvement yielding precise coordinates and the US base layout.
- 9) Prior alien communication had indicated military involvement and the fact the USAF had a ship but due to studied alien psychology this was ignored at the time.
- 10) Subsequently, the alien communicated following verification with the CIR, that there was indeed a ship; actually more than one - that two were wrecked and left behind and another built - this ship is atomic powered and flying. The alien indicated it's basing location.
- 11) It was learned as stated that two women and a boy near Austin, Texas were exposed to severe radiation at close range and the ship was last seen going West with helicopters. In addition, the US Government was quietly picking up the expenses.
- 12) Subsequent inspection of motion picture photographs taken during the study revealed the US ship or one like it flying with the aliens. These match the CIR where two can be seen on the ground and in the later photographs taken on the ground after the base was abandoned.

So in very brief form the prologue to learning within reasonable accuracy what transpired prior to the end of 1979 or shortly thereafter.

The computer communications and constant interaction with the alien in this manner without direct encounter has given a reasonably clear picture of the alien psychology, their logic and logic methods and their prime intent.

It is important to note at the outset, the alien is devious, employs deception, has no intent of any apparent peace making process and obviously does not adhere to any prior arranged agreement.

In truth they tend to lie, however their memory for lying is not long and direct comparative computer printout analysis reveals this fact. Therefore much "drops through the crack" so to speak; and from this comes the apparent truth.

It is not the intent of this report to criticize or point fingers. Obviously whoever made the initial agreement was operating upon our basis of logic and not that of the alien and in so doing apparently walked innocently, in time, into a trap.

The alien indicated that the "Greys", apparently the group initially involved in the agreement were still upset about the initial capture and subsequent death of the first eight of their co-fellows.

Another group, calling themselves in the Computer language, the "Orange" - their base is on the west slope of Mt. Archeleta - directly west of the south end of the US base and near NW of the apparent main landing area they call, in the Computer language, "The Diamond". This, because from a distance, it looks diamond shaped in the photographs. when looking somewhat south west past the observation tower toward the ridged peak SE of Mt. Archeleta. This ridged peak has no name, I call it South Peak.

The base extends north of this peak to the edge of the cliff down which goes a road past a large alloy dome thirty-eight (38) foot across the bottom and with a twenty (20) foot hole in the top.

Based upon some of the aerial photographs during which the alien was caught in the open and launching - some launches appear to be coming from the direction of the dome. I would guess it is an underground launch egress facility. In the NASA CIR there is what appears to be a black limousine alongside the dome on a ramp. Surprisingly it is precisely the size of my 79 Lincoln Town Car. Wheeled vehicles and what appear to be Snow Cats or Catapillars can be seen throughout the CIR - car and truck tracks, trucks and jeeps. I don't believe aliens have wheels - humans do.

Numerous road blocks extend northward through the US base along a well maintained road thirty some-odd feet wide - apparently gravel - near all weather - numerous turn arounds and wheel tracks into launch preparation areas with the ships; pads marked with twenty-six (26) foot Xs and servicing facilities, tanks, etc. - two domed polygon high voltage buildings on north on the east side of the road, also an apparent foundation for another or a helo pad - test stands, human housing, water tank (thirty-two foot across) - and at one of the main road blocks, two large vehicles parked across the road. Also at that point another apparent black limousine with tracks leading to it to the west of the road. All tracks and vehicles have been dimensioned and match military vehicles. If I were to make a guess, I would estimate the likelihood that the apparent black limousines are CIA.

This is but a limited inventory of what was there on Sept 8, 1978 - included only as evidential matter for your perusal and confirmation. The road, which incidently the natives, the tribal chief, reservation police and highway patrolman know nothing about, comes in off of a trail from the north. Starting at the trail, line of sight to the large plateau area and the alloy dome, the road, in the middle of nowhere on the Jicarilla Reservation, is precisely 12,888 ft. long airline distance. The total alien basing area, which apparently contains several cultures (now all under the designation "Unity" in the Computer language) is approximately three (3) Km wide by eight (8) Km long. A conservative guess based upon the number of ships presently over this area and the number on the ground in the CIR and photographs, the total alien population at this point is at least two thousand (2000) and most likely more. The alien indicates more are coming or on the way.

I won't attempt to speculate in this report as to how the initial US contact was made - what transpired, nor how many were able to escape. The alien has communicated his account, and if totally true, it certainly is not palatable.

Much detail has been omitted for future discussion if desired - however the import is this. Constant computer communication - full on line in February of this year - manual prior to that - has allowed a constant accounting of what is and has been going on - conditions of morale and a total insight into "what makes the alien run". This is very valuable data.

- 1) Most importantly, the alien will allow no one to go without an implant and after knowledge of it is wiped out. They simply will not allow it. All indications are that communication or language cannot result without the implant. (with the exception of the Binary and the Computer) This would indicate a possible immediate threat or danger for anyone - military, Air Force, or otherwise that has been at the base. They will not remember the implant in any case (the contactee here included)

The reason for the implant is multiple for both language or communication by thought (there is no apparent language barrier with thought) and also complete absolute control by the alien through program - by their beam or direct contact.

I have tested this and found that during this programming the person is totally alien; once one learns to recognize the signs and the person then has no memory of the act/conversation afterward. If this has happened to the military, I need not elaborate as to the possible consequences. The victim's "switch" can be pulled at any time and at the same time they are "walking cameras and microphones" if the alien chooses to listen in with the use of their beams. No classified area of any endeavor in the US is inviolate under these conditions. However - realize - the scars, barely visible - can be seen - all are exactly located and all are accessible by x-ray.

- 2) Also note that all of the aliens - human, humanoid alike - all must have implants - without them, no direct communication is apparently possible. So one can most generally arbitrarily say that if a person states he/she communicated by thought with an alien - he/she most likely has been implanted. They may also claim to be overly psychic and be able to prove this - again through the link transplant, he/she is given the information by the alien and does not realize.
- 3) Most importantly, the alien, either through evolution or because the humanoid is made - will exhibit tendencies for bad logic (bad by earth logic comparison) so they are not infallible - in point of fact they appear to have many more frailties and weaknesses than the normal Homo Sapien. To the alien, the mind is key and therein lies a great weakness which will be discussed later.
- 4) They are not to be trusted. It is suspected if one was considered a "friend" and if one were to call upon that "friend" in time of dire physical threat, the "friend" would quickly side with the other side.

The computer indicates in comparison, that no known earth protagonist - Russian or otherwise exhibit these tendencies to any major degree indicating the danger involved in making any kind of agreement with these aliens - at least of this species.

- 5) The alien does kill with the beam generally. Results on a human will exhibit a three to four cm purple circle. If done from the rear, on one or both shoulders. The results on cattle are the same, essentially exhibiting purple beneath the hide, with burned circles on the outside.

6) Cattle mutilations are the other side of the coin and will not be delved into here though they are a part of the overall. It appears the humanoids are fed by a formula made from human or cattle material or both and they are made from the same material by gene splicing and the use of female encounter victim's ovum. The resultant embryos are referred to by the alien as an organ. Time of gestation to full use as a utility, ready to work appears to be about one year. A year in alien time - I do not know.

Solution: I doubt there is an immediate total "cure" per se - however, they must be stopped and we have to get off dead center before we find time has run out. They are picking up and "cutting" (as the alien calls it) many people every night. Each implanted individual is apparently ready for the pull of their "switch". Whether all implants are totally effective I cannot predict, but conservatively I would estimate at least 300,000 or more in the US and at least 2,000,000 if not more worldwide.

#### Weaponry and Inherent Weaknesses

Weaponry is one of the keys and in the alien's present state we can prepare an effective offense.

One tends at the outset (I did) to look at their machines and say - there is no defense or offense. One is overwhelmed by their speed, apparent capability of invisibility and "cloaking", and other covert capabilities not discussed at this time. In particular - the beam weapons are themselves a direct threat and obviously one that must be seriously considered but not overly so.

Let us first look at just what this weapon is. It is an electro-static weapon with plasma generating voltages - and an internal storage device - it is pulse powered. The beam, totally effective in atmosphere can be loaded with hydrogen or oxygen. Range? Average, ground weapons - maximum two (2) Km if it is dry, capable of sustaining just so many full power discharges - slow leakage occurs continuously.

therefore, they must be recharged periodically. If it is raining the weapon becomes ineffective and is swamped thus discharged. The range is near totally lost at that point.

On the disks and saucers, the weapon is generally on the left side or top center and has a maximum range of two hundred (200) meters at which point it will plow a trench in desert soil. When fired - it fires both to the front and to the back equally. Reason? Because of their mode and methods of flight. If equilibrium is not maintained, the saucer will spin out.

Hand weapons? Estimate based upon visible damage observed, not too much velocity nor staying power but at short range - deadly (less than a .45 cal automatic). At one meter range, estimate of beam temperature 1600°F or higher; it can vaporize metal.

Apparently the disks and weapons operate from a storage source. In time, without periodic recharge, this storage is depleted. The design they traded to us was at least thirty years old - employing an atomic source. Possibly they may still have some - it would appear so - their staying power is obviously much longer.

#### Aircraft Helicopter Vulnerability

Any of our aircraft, helicopters, missiles or any air flight vehicle can be taken down instantly with no use of weaponry. The alien simply need do no more than make one invisible pass and their bow wave or screen or both will take the air lift vehicle down. The pilot obviously will not even know what hit him.

For human on the ground, the alien can use weaponry or bow wave. The partial pressure envelop can hit with the power of a tornado - shock rise time and G force is instantaneous. However, they dare not hit the craft physically because they are fragile and in fact, under slow flying conditions within our atmosphere, hold a very tenuous position. Without power, balance or equilibrium, they loose it.

In brief - these are apparent capabilities observed and gleaned through the computer communication and observation. You may know of these, however, they are directly related to the last and final portion of this report. What can be done?

- 1) Because of the alien's apparent logic system (they appear to be logic controlled) a key decision cannot be made without higher clearance. All are under the control of what they call "The Keeper"; yet it would appear this is not the final say. Therefore, dependent upon urgency, delays of as long as twelve to fifteen hours can occur for a decision. How short/long this time frame under battle conditions may be, I do not know.

Because of this apparent control, individual instantaneous decision making by the alien is limited. If the "plan" goes even slightly out of balance or context, they become confused. Faced with this, possibly, the humanoids would be the first to break and run.

The same applies to their Mission Master Plan, if one can call it that. If pushed out of context, it will come apart - they will be exposed to the world so they will possibly run before they fight in the open. They definitely do not want that to happen.

Psychologically, at present, their morale is down - near disintegration. There is pronounced discension in the ranks; even with the humanoids. Communication can encourage this (no necessity to expound upon this other than to say because of their own internal vulnerability mind-wise to each other, therein lies a prime weakness). Inter-echelon or individual "trust" appears to be totally lacking so suspicion of each other is rampant. They are highly segregated as to levels - a "low" dare not conflict with a "medium" or "high" or it literally means death. Death being, to the humanoid, deprogramming or, in the end perhaps total physical death.

They appear to be totally death oriented and because of this, absolutely death-fear oriented. This is a psychological advantage. The computer also gives indications of a real possibility of adverse or "ground programming".

- 2) Consider their ships - most if not near all run on charge. That source depletes and so dependent upon size - depletion can occur for some within a week or less. Ships can replenish each other but only up to charge balance. This is done with antennae-like extensions and the charge is distributed observing conservation of energy laws. They can replenish from power lines - but again only to a point - so time of flight is limited. Deprived of their base recharge capability, it is indicated that all ships will come down within six months to a year unless they can get transported out - that is back to the prime launch ship.

The disks and saucers in general cannot fly in space because of their mode of flight. Therefore, deprived of home base, it is not likely they can survive. Their capability in power survival outlasts their capability in food or formula survival. If they do not get formula/food within a certain period of time they will weaken and die.

In the case of Mt Archeleta and South Peak, they are dependent upon the Navajo River for water supply and water to them is totally life. Without water they have no power; without power, no oxygen or hydrogen to service the ships and weapons. No water to sustain the organs and feeding formula.

Simple? Not really. However, there is a water intake and there is a dam upstream that can be totally cut off and the water re-routed to Chama, New Mexico. Should this occur, at least three of the internal bases will go down. They could possibly go atomic periodically but obviously problems without cooling.

Once the bases are pressed on a large scale, all disks and saucers will go airborne immediately. Troops on the ground can gain terrain cover to quite a degree - it is rough terrain.

- 3) Our need is for a weapon, workable and preferably not like the alien's. I believe unless the alien is caught unawares (with their screen up their weapons are equal so they are like children pillow boxing) there can be no result; the weapon must penetrate their screen and it must also penetrate the ground. I believe I have that weapon. Two small prototypes have been funded and constructed by my Company. Tests conducted to date indicate they do work and work rather well considering their small size. Because of this weapon's present status and proprietary nature (a basic patent is in process), the theory will not be explained here. However, the weapon appears to do two things at very low power. 1) The disks within it's range begin to discharge when exposed to the weapon beam. To counteract, they must apply more power and so doing consume more power. Again conservation of energy laws strictly apply.

This effect can be observed on the detection instruments as they back away in response to slow discharge. Discharge, at low power is slow but at high power in the final sophisticated weapon, the rate can be increased by many orders of magnitude. 2) Most importantly, this weapon can penetrate the screen - hull alloy, everything. They cannot shield it in any way. Lastly, because of the implants, the weapon's beam gets to them mentally; they loose judgement and indicate almost immediate confusion, particularly the humanoids.

It is believed at this early stage - based upon present testing that the weapon when full on and full size will kill or bring down disks at substantial range. The alien weapons operate substantially the same as their disks using a charge source and charge distribution. So, in the same sense it is indicated that this weapon design will pull their charge weapons down very rapidly.

The range of my weapon exceeds that of their present weapons and in its most sophisticated form can be readily computer controlled to allow extremely rapid tracking and lock-on regardless of speed along with electronic wobulation of the beam. It is a beam weapon and even at this early stage of miniature prototype testing and development, it indicates eventual superiority to their weapons.

- 4) Initial logistics would indicate a plan sequentially implemented as follows: This plan does not include all requirements and preparatory safety measures to be employed by the ground force; however, if Air Force Intelligence desires to pursue the approaches suggested in this report, each significant requirement will be discussed in depth.

An attack must be directed near entirety on the ground for obvious reason. One would, if familiar with the alien capability, indicate that vehicle ignition problems will be encountered. This is precisely true; however, the reason for this is not mysterious but is based upon good solid laws of physics and are known. Experience gained through my study, it is now known how to prevent this from happening and will be discussed in detail at some later date. All electrical and electronic equipment must be "hardened" using these specific techniques prior to implementation. Because of the known capability of the alien (by use of scanning beams to know in advance details of planning) only the initial outline is presented in this report.

Again through the communicative interaction with the alien, testing has simultaneously been done upon this facet, i.e. eavesdropping and ways to abort this capability have been tested and proven.

The program would be instigated in phases. The first phase - planning and logistics - would include continued implementation and testing of the final weapon prototype

thru the pre-production stage. Production of at least fifty minimum quantity should be planned. Additional backup spares should also be included.

On a full time shift basis, it is estimated that at least one year or less would be required to arrive at the pre-production stage. A team would be organized by Thunder Scientific to accomplish this. The key work is now and would be done by an associated company, Bennewitz Labs., Ltd.

Specific attack phases would be incorporated.

- 1) The first procedure would be to close the gates of the dam above the Navajo River. This dam would be held closed for the duration. Internal to the one cave, there is a small dam for water storage. It's capacity is small. There is also a discharge outlet downstream that could be closed causing waste water to back-up into the caves. The water is vacuum pumped apparently by some electrostatic means from the river. At close range, the weapon will take out this capability.
- 2) Once deprived totally of water for a minimum period of four weeks, conditions in the alien bases under discussion will have badly deteriorated. Psychological shock is extremely effective with the alien; total advantage can be taken by instantaneous action or planned observable deviation from the norm. At least three bases will go down.
- 3) If they follow their normal strategic patterns when pressed previously, they will launch most if not all ships.
- 4) Prior to the implementation of water deprivation, the weapons should be deployed at strategic hardened locations and activated in a certain pre-planned manner determined by final weapon coordinate locations.
- 5) This will put an immediate power drain upon those airborne and the alien weapons ringing their bases.

- 6) Because of the inherent psychological aspect of the alien, much can be done in the open with no attempt to preserve secrecy. Much of what is done can be of a diversionary nature. Under most conditions they will attempt to harass but will not openly attack.
- 7) Throughout and prior to this, the open computer communications link will be operational for continued psychological interrogation.
- 8) At some point in time - again resting upon battle status, the deployment of offensive forces will begin. This deployment should be done in a near instantaneous manner under certain special conditions that can be discussed.
- 9) The weapon system should be kept powered up throughout. In this manner, the disks will be made to stay airborne. They cannot land in the interval the system is powered.
- 10) When the weapon is used in one specific power mode, in addition to continuous discharge on the disks that are airborne and the ground based weapons, the wind confusion and disorientation will build in those personnel at the base and underground. At the end of four to five weeks or less, all weapons should be totally discharged and power out on the bases. Most personnel if not all, will be totally incapacitated. The feeding formula will be down and it's critical processing ruined. All embryos should be dead and all hydrogen and oxygen consumables depleted.
- 11) Based upon data gathered on the miniature prototype weapons, the full power weapons should have no problem holding off the disks. In many cases some will break within the first forty-eight hours without being directly hit.
- 12) At that point, standard weapon technology and logistics can come into play and used to the extent of destruction desired at the direction of those in charge.
- 13) The communications can be used throughout to determine status and near the end to attempt to instigate surrender. If no response results, then they should simply be closed in and waited out.

### Summary

It is important to note that the initial implementation of the computer communications was not instigated for the purpose of talking to the alien for the "fun of it"; but was deliberately instigated to use as a tool to study, in depth, long term without physical confrontation, the strengths and weaknesses of the alien.

The weapon theory and prototypes were built to capitalize upon and test the two key and prominent weaknesses discovered. This in-house funded program has been expensive, in excess of \$200,000; done on behalf of our nation and handled in the best representative manner humanly possible.

1) The prime and weakest area discovered, probed and tested is exactly what they have used thinking it is their key strength - that being, the manipulation of and control of the mind; not only of command but also humanoid. Manipulated in reverse psychologically and by the language (computer) and due to the extreme of mental distortion and incapacity caused by the weapon, it has been found that this facet is for them a disaster and a directly vulnerable integrated weakness.

2) Though their ships are magnificent, they are also weak - solely because of their method and unique mode of flight. They do not have a stable fighting platform. Charge distribution can also be discharged. The weapon does this - even in it's present miniature prototype stage.

It is not the purpose of this report to imply that the overall problem will be solved with the capture of these bases. Obviously it will not, but it is a firmly based beginning with a high degree of rated projected success ratio. It is not intended to imply the alien will not fight; they may - though their inclination is generally the opposite - this basing area is key. Without it, their mission is in very deep

trouble. It is noted that these are not the only bases on earth there are others. With a conservative estimate using typical logistic support numbers, it is not unrealistic to say there are 50,000 aliens within the ecosphere of earth and near space. Some of us will be lost in the endeavor that is obvious - however, done now the advantage is gained along with new additional technology to prepare for the next stage. The key to overall success is - they totally respect force. And with them, the most effective method is to stubbornly continue to pick and pull at their defense with no letup. Faced with the total loss of a base that has taken years to construct, it is believed that their mission will be grossly weakened and badly slowed.

As Americans, in this particular instance, we must realize - that we in this case cannot rely upon our inherent moral principles to provide the answer. Negotiation is out. This particular group can only be dealt with - no differently than one must deal with a mad dog. That method they understand. They have invaded our country our air and they are freely violating the personal and mental integrity of our people. Therefore, in eliminating this threat most certainly we cannot be called the "aggressor", because we have literally been invaded.

In final conclusion A) They cannot under any circumstances be trusted. B) They are totally deceptive and death oriented and have no moral respect for human or human life. C) No negotiation, agreement nor peaceful compromise can be settled upon in any way. D) No agreement signed by both parties will ever be adhered to nor recognized and respected by the alien, though they might attempt to make us believe otherwise. E) Absolutely no quarter can be allowed under any circumstances. Once the offense is instigated, it cannot be abandoned. If it is, reciprocal reprisal will immediately result. They must be made to come down - destruct themselves which is a standing order if the ship is failing or leave earth immediately - no leeway of any kind can be allowed nor tolerated.

CORRECTIONS FOR ACCURACY  
ARE ★  
FAB. 9/10/85

Sept. 11, 1984

SUMMARY OF NOTES TAKEN BY JIM MC CAMPBELL CONCERNING TWO TELEPHONE INTER-  
VIEWS WITH DR. PAUL F. BENNEWITZ - Side A of Cassette

This is Jim McCampbell making a recording of a remarkable episode on July 13, 1984. It has to do with a UFO base, cattle mutilations, advanced weaponry, contact with aliens, etc.

The episode began about a week ago when I received a little semi-annual periodical titled Stigmata. It is number 21, the First Half of 1984. This little bulletin is prepared by Thomas Adams at P.O. Box 1094, Paris, TX 75460. He has a hotline for reporting possible or concurring mutilations at (214) 784-5922. (continued)

He has a rather lengthy article. One finds point of interest on page 9 and I suppose the only way to pursue this is to read what he has here as it is fundamental to the entire story.

Quoting "In May of 1980 a most interesting event occurred in northern New Mexico. An event similar in many respects to the Doraty Case. A mother and her young son were driving on a rural highway near Cimarron, New Mexico. They observed two or more craft and as Judy Doraty did, they observed a calf being abducted. Both observers were themselves abducted and taken on separate craft to what was apparently an underground installation, where the women witnessed the mutilation of the calf. It has been alleged that she also observed a vat containing unidentified body parts floating in a liquid, and another vat containing the body of a male human. The woman was subjected to an examination and it has been further alleged that small metallic objects were implanted into her body as well as into her son's body. More than one source has informed us that CAVecans have confirmed the presence of these implants.

Paul Bennewitz, President of his own scientific company in Albuquerque and an investigator with the Aerial Phenomenon Research Organization, has been the principal investigator of the case. Interviewed in his office in

April 1983, Bennevitiz reports that through regressive hypnosis of the mother and child and his own follow-up investigation, (including communications received via his computer terminal which ostensibly is from a UFO-related source), he was able to determine the location of the underground facility, a kilometer underground beneath the Jicarilla Apache Indian Reservation near Dulce, New Mexico. (Since 1976, one of the areas of the U.S. hardest-hit by mutilations coincidentally or whatever). Bennevitiz's information is that this installation is operated jointly as part of an ongoing program of cooperation between the U.S. government and extraterrestrial UFO-nauts. The story continues that, after initial contacts years ago, the aliens agreed to give us certain technological advantages while we provided them with the location for the New Mexico base and at least three others. Plus, the aliens were to be allowed to carry out certain operations, abductions and mutilations without our intervention. The mother and son, by the way, were returned back to their car that night. Since the incident, they have suffered repeated trauma and difficulties as they attempt to recover from the episode. We pass this along because the account is, of course, most crucial if true; but we are not in a position to confirm the alleged findings. Hopefully, more information regarding this incident will be aired in the near future. We can only consider such reports while continuing to seek the evidence to refute or confirm." That's the end of this remarkable quotation from Stigmata.

As I have been studying the idea of bases for aliens for some time, this has caught my attention and I also suspected cooperation between the U.S. government and the aliens. It also gives the name and location of a man who has his own scientific operation, Dr. Paul Bennevitiz. I tried to get in touch with him. Through the telephone information service I was able to do so.

I got in touch with Dr. Bennewitz by telephone and indicated that I had seen this reference to him and his work and I wanted to find out whether he was being misrepresented or whatever. I told him that I would xerox a copy of it and forward it to him for comments, which I did. This morning, July 13, 1984, he telephoned me and said that he, having looked over the article, found that it was substantially correct. I forgot to mention that in my letter to him I said that none of the details that were in this particular article gave me any strain. Then Dr. Bennewitz, who I will refer to as Paul....He took time to close the door to his office and elaborated upon the whole story and the conversation lasted somewhere near an hour. It is rather mind boggling and here is the substance of that telephone conversation.

The article is basically accurate and he does have the coordinates of the base. He is a physicist and he started four years ago to determine in his own mind whether UFOs exist or do not and he has gotten much more deeply involved than he ever intended. It has caused him a great deal of trouble from the government intelligence groups. He has pictures from the location. He went with a Highway Patrol Officer and they saw a UFO take off from a mesa at the location. He obtained photographs and what he calls launch ships were 330 ft. long and 130 ft. across. The cattle rancher named Gomez and he went back to this location which is a mesa and saw a surveillance vehicle which was about 5 ft by 10 ft, like a satellite, he said. He had been using a Polaroid camera and then got a Kausel-Bladd to produce much better pictures. He set up a monitoring station and observed that UFOs are all over the area. He was also able to pick up signals and obtain video pictures that are transmissions from the aliens screens. He has been dealing heavily with a Major Edwards (somebody) who was with Menendez

\* SECURITY COMMANDER OF → \* MANIZALES

\* MY WIFE & I  
Security and two of them saw four objects outside of a warhead storage area at a range of about 2500 feet and obtained movies of them. He now has about 6000 feet of movie footage, of which 5000 ft. is in Super Eight. The objects have the ability to "cloak," that's his word, spells CLOAK like cloak and dagger, like cover up and he says that they can cause themselves to go invisible by a field that causes the light waves to bend around the object and that ~~once~~ <sup>\* ONE</sup> <sup>SSS</sup> (?) - the sky behind them.

He confirmed the fact that the woman was picked up when she accidentally observed the calf being abducted. He has paid for a pathology work and a medical doctor work. The pathologist is a former head of the microbiology department of New Mexico University. They have done CAT scans to show that the woman and her son did in fact have implants in their bodies. \* WE CONFIRMED THE WOMAN - NOT HER SON  
She has a vaginal disease like streptococci-bulbia and tried many antibodies to destroy the bacteria. That it has survived off the antibodies themselves. The aliens keep hassling her. \* STILL TRUE TO DATE

Paul kept the woman and her mother at his house and the UFOs were flying overhead constantly. There is no ESP involved, but it is just plain physics.

\* THEY SEND A BEAM DOWN - NOT "BEAM DOWN"  
They beam down. They have a beam through which they can sense her thoughts. They can communicate through this beam. She picked up their transmissions. He devised a means of communication based upon hex <sup>albic</sup> <sup>AIXII</sup> code; one is equal to "no" and two being "yes." Through this code he has been able to talk to the aliens. He then computerized the system that would reject extraneous inputs. He said that they can be very threatening and malevolent. One of them he talked to said that he would drop off communication if he became too familiar. He was told about the base.

He then told the O.S.I. of the Air Force and he <sup>\* DID GIVE</sup> has been requested to give several presentations to high level Air Force people in briefings on the subject, wing level Command and many others including this fellow Edwards.

And he took a helicopter to the site - no no no. It turned out that the  
\* NS - TWICE TO LIFE - 127 BY SELF REPORT - 2ND BY A COL. E APPARENTLY  
wing commander, after a presentation that this fellow made, then took a  
helicopter to the site and made photographs.

He says that you can see saucers on the ground. He says there is a  
kind of a cone - a large cone and the larger vehicles come and land on top  
of the cone with the top of the cone fitting into a hole in the bottom.  
There is an elevator inside of the cone and that goes down into the  
mountain or ground about one kilometer. You can see the aliens running  
around the base getting into the vehicles and stuff. They use small  
vehicles to get around that have no wheels. They are rectangular in shape  
and they levitate. They do not show up in color because they are highly  
reflective, but in B & W they are visible. He says that there are beam  
weapons that are floating in strategic locations and there is a road into  
the base. He obtained infra-red photos of the area from an altitude of  
\* 14000 FT.  
1400 feet. There is a level highway going into the area that is 36 ft wide.  
It is a government road. One can see telemetry trailers and buildings  
that are five sided buildings with a dome. It is standard military pro-  
cedure. There are many guard points and "stakes" and there are launch  
domes that one can see. Next to the <sup>LAUNCH</sup> ~~watch~~ dome he saw a black limousine  
and another at some distance off. \* APPARENTLY  
the limousine was the same length as his Lincoln Town car. It is a C.I.A.  
vehicle. Also there was a blue van. He has been cautioned about these  
limousines as they will run you off the road if you try to get into the  
area and in fact somebody has been killed in that manner. \* FEW COPY FLUSH ME & ENALISED  
To the north is  
a launch site. There are two wrecked ships there: they are 36 feet with  
wings, and one can see oxygen and hydrogen tanks. There are four cylindrical  
objects Socorro type -- two carrying something while flying. The whole  
operation is based upon a government agreement and a technology trade. We  
get out of it atomic ships that are operated by plutonium. The Cash-Landrum

Case was one of them. The doors jammed open and neutron radiation came out.  
\* NO - ONLY KNEW OF ONE BASED AT HAFB.  
They are based at Kirtland AFB and Holloman AFB and some place in Texas.  
1/2/56 Based at Kirtland now. Possibly Ft Hood, Texas - <sup>only</sup>  
He said the government is paying the hospital bills for the Cash-Landrum  
\* OSI INPUT → found out later unless someone covering - not true  
victims. Refueling of the plutonium is accomplished at Los Alamos. He had

traced pictures of this base back to 1948 and it has been there starting in  
\* 1962  
1948. Pictures in 1952, you can see many saucers and the base and trucks in  
winter time. The road was "passed off" to the local inhabitants as a lumber  
contract. He has photographs (I believe) of the firing of beam weapon that  
jects in two directions. (That would be necessary on a flying saucer. The  
reaction forces would impede the vehicle.) He has computed the speeds of  
\* OF OURS  
flying saucers at 15,000 mph and indicates that the pilots are from N.S.A.,  
the National Security Agency. The aliens have had the atomic propulsion  
system for 48 years and the saucers themselves operate on an electric charge  
\* MAYBE A  
basis having to do with a crystal semiconductor and a super lattice. I  
think he said "as you increase the voltage, the current goes down." (Now  
typically). At present there are six to eight vehicles, maybe up to ten  
over the area and sometimes up to 100. They can be seen in the clouds.  
\* I ASSUME OR SPECULATE IT IS THIS  
They go into the cumulus clouds and produce nitrogen nitride. You will see  
black spots in the cloud. They eat holes in the cloud. If you can see  
black spots in a cloud, then you can tell that a vehicle is in there.

He says that they come from six different cultures and in his communi-  
cations that some come from a binary system, possibly Zeta Reticuli and from  
distances up to and larger than 32 light years away. They also have one to  
\* APPEAR TO  
\* BASED UPON DATA  
three ships in earth orbit at 50,000 KM altitude. He had to form the words  
to try to communicate and he produced a vocabulary of 600 words in a matrix  
\* WE SEE  
form and uses a computer. The Flying Saucers are limited to operation in  
the atmosphere.

Now with regard to the cattle problem, the aliens are using the DNA  
from the cattle and are making humanoids. He got pictures of their video

screen. Some of these creatures are animal like, some are near human and some are human and short with large heads. They grow the embryos. After the embryos become active by a year of training, presumably that is required for them to become operational. When they die, they go back into a tank. Their parts are recovered.

In 1979 something happened and the base was closed. There was an argument over weapons and our people were chased out, more than 100 people involved. (Someplace later he indicates further details on this point.)

The base is 4000 ft. long and our helicopters are going in there all the time. When it became known that he was familiar with all this, the mutilations stopped. <sup>\* TYPE</sup> They are taking humanoid embryos out of this base to somewhere else. I asked if it was Albuquerque or Los Alamos, but he said he didn't know. He said there are still quite a few of the helicopters in operation. <sup>\* ALL UNMARKED</sup> They fly at night. He went up there himself in a helicopter and the O.S.I. briefed the copter pilot and he thought perhaps the copter pilot himself was an undercover man. They saw helicopter pads up there - Viet Nam type, with bearing markers and the trees pushed off away from the location. It is such a wild area he said. He agreed to send me the coordinates of this base.

Regarding abductions of people, they pick out medium to low IQ personnel. They are able to scope out each one. <sup>(I DON'T KNOW THIS PART - WORD MIXUP - DRIP)</sup> So we can do the same thing with electro-magnetic spectrum analyzers. They pick up these people and then put implants into them and then take tissue samples, including ovum from the women, sperm from the men and DNA.

They can program these people as slaves to do whatever they wish and they will have no memory of it. <sup>\* THE HARD CORE TYPE</sup> They staunchly refuse to be xrayed or hypnotically regressed. You can recognize them because of their eyes. He says peculiar look in the eyes and a funny smile. <sup>\* AN EXPRESSION</sup> Hynek knows about all of this and has been in contact with Coral (Lorenzen). He regards Hynek as a



overlooks the town. It is up on a mesa. We discussed the similarity between everything we have been talking about here and the movie Close Encounters of the Third Kind. He said he speculated that seemed to be a plan of disclosure, that is the movie. The coordinates of the location are not far off and the mountain where the actual base is looks much like the mountain in the movie.

The next thing was -- Discussing the trade-off -- alright. Here is what we got in the trade off. We got the atomic technology, the atomic flying ships. Several of them, the first one was wrecked on the ground and it can be seen and photographed from the air. A second one was wrecked. A third one was wrecked. Apparently this last one was repaired and was the one that was in Houston -- near Houston in the Cash-Landrum case. The second item that we get out of it, are the beam weapons, the beam technology and third <sup>★ I SPECULATE</sup> is the thought beam. That is the means by which communication is accomplished. It is a electrostatic in character with a magnetic component <sup>★ ARTIFACT</sup> and it is the only way of communicating with people. They have to have the implants in order to use it. In the crash that occurred at the base when there was a disturbance of some sort, the aliens killed 66 of our people and 44 got away. <sup>★ ALIEN COMPUTER INPUT - TRUE? I DO NOT KNOW.</sup> Over an argument -- they turned on us.

I discussed with him whether he wished me to relay any of this information to other people. He said he had no objection. He would like to review any writing that I might do, to make sure that it is right in advance, and also to make sure that the source of the information was given. I mentioned in particular, John Schuessler, who would be extremely interested in part of this data.

I gave him a summary of my analysis of the electromagnetic environment around UFOs related to propulsion. He was going to study that, but he did not comment off-hand. He was familiar with what the aliens called MPS which means manipulations per second -- no, manipulations per sequence. In

an electrostatic field that can be manipulated into many configurations and the craft can stall. In order to prevent that, this field is adjusted once every forty milliseconds. He has studied the trails from UFOs and they seem to break down into a pulse rate of 60<sup>2</sup> per second. Based upon the color movie pictures, there seems to be a blast of light and a spectral components and composition in there, with a Bow-Wave in front of the UFO with nitrogen showing green and oxygen showing blue, but with the saucer being invisible. They can run into a car or airplane and this Bow-Wave will destroy them. Rockets can hit this Bow-Wave and be destroyed. They can't penetrate it. At White Sands he was shown pictures of an F-15 shooting rockets with a missile at a target and the saucers came in behind the missile, 30 ft. behind, and then flew thru the explosion. He didn't know what the purpose of the demonstration was, but suspected it might be just to show how invulnerable they are. But sometimes the saucers get into trouble and they are all consumed in some kind of way.

When he went up to Dulce in a helicopter, they landed and left some equipment there, but then when they came back the pilot was extremely nervous. Paul wanted to land on the base, but the pilot wouldn't do that. They came back to Dulce and landed at a small strip there, where they found two large Huey helicopters. <sup>★ HIGHWAY PATROLMAN</sup> The Indian-in charge there named Valdez went aboard one of the choppers and they found them to be full of commandos. They estimated a total of 75 commandos, fully armed with <sup>★ No - M16's</sup> M-16 rifles and <sup>★ LAUNCHERS</sup> rockets. They did not have any indication of rank. They only had shoulder <sup>★ VALDEZ SAYS No - Not TRUE - MY MISTAKE - I DID NOT GET THAT LIES</sup> patches on and the helicopters had no identification other than numbers. The helicopters were part of a project called Blue Light and they were <sup>★ SIX INPUT</sup> from Ft. Carson, Colorado. When they left they were escorted by these two large Huey helicopters. As they were flying along -- in the background, they saw rise up one of the advanced space technology vehicles that looked like a manta ray with a negative dihedral and projections coming down. It

flew vertically past the two accompanying helicopters. Paul feels that it is imperative that this information be released because he feels that it is unconstitutional for the government to be involved in such an arrangement that invades the privacy of the individuals by the implantations. He said that "once they have been tampered with by the aliens, they are never the same." (I suppose one can easily believe that.) (Jim McCampbell comments) So it appears that the -- for the privilege of <sup>correcting</sup> the biological materials in the mutilation of and the abductions and the operations on board the craft, the government has allowed this to go on and even to assist for the privilege of getting the nuclear flight technology, the beam weaponry and the thought beam technology, plus also the embryos which are flown out of the base. (A rather fantastic story.) (Jim McCampbell comment) Paul strikes me as being an extremely conservative, extremely knowledgeable and reliable scientist, who was intimately familiar with sophisticated laboratory equipment. He is thoroughly scientific and reliable. (Jim McCampbell evaluation) The base was started in 1948 and in the text above, I indicated a reference to 1942 that should be 1952. showing major construction of the base from the photographs that were studied. This the end of the message. - Jim McCampbell

(Side II of tape to follow of conversation on July 17, 1954)

This is a continuation of the episode or the saga of Dr. Paul Bennewitz. He telephoned shortly after noon today, on July 17, 1984 and excused himself then to close the office door and I suggested I would use that time to pick up some note paper, which I did. He indicated that in a separate incident; it must have been a court order or something like that to Kodak Corp. to intercept some of his film; to either take it or copy it. He has a secret report where apparently his pictures that were missing are included. There are some reference numbers involved there and also including his case number. He is going to be sending me that information. He asked if MUFON would search it out and I said I couldn't say, although I might have sufficient interest to pursue it myself, and asked why he would not do it and he said that "perhaps somebody else could be more successful." This material came to him anonymously and I'm being very specific because it has some bearing on a piece of paper that we know about in northern California. "It is a piece of paper," quote. It describes this film and the tests that were performed on them, being very sophisticated. He indicated something else about a case number and referring to intelligence groups access, to a very highly classified--up in the 20 hundreds, which is a reference figure that I am not familiar with. The Air Force has claimed that this document is a forgery. The former Major Edwards is now a Lt. Colonel.

Paul offered, because he just voluntarily offered this information that Edwards is at Mann A.F.B. in Germany and his home telephone number is dial 0 11-49-6543-3115. <sup>1/2/86 - Now Vice Commander AF Security - ABQ.</sup> He is in charge of security there and has around 500 people. (They happen to be seven hours ahead of us on the west coast.) He said that Edwards might be somewhat reticent to speak freely because he knows that the National Security Agency monitors all the international calls.

I inquired about the other bases that were referred to in the Stigmata report or article. He said all that he knew that one was to the south, one to the west and one to the east and he doesn't want to know anything more

about it.

I discussed the prospect of using the paper in the MUFON Proceedings to try to find the center of gravity for the mutilation cases from those maps that run from about 1972 to 1982 or 1983. The word gravity triggered in his mind another connection having to do with the Dept. of Interior that has a gravity dept. and they do in fact survey the United States and publish maps indicating the gravity contours. There is a very weak gravity at the site near Dulce. He said that the craft are very sensitive to the gravity levels and that suggested that perhaps the other sites might also be located relative to weak gravity. 1984 U\*O

He indicated that the objects fly in a wobbly way. His pictures have shown that. He says "like the rocking of a boat." He has measured many right angle turns and also full 180° turns in a 20th of a second with the object still inside of the bow-wave. He has also observed and photographed the object or lights moving in a triangular pattern and square patterns. He says high powered radar can interfere with them. I reported on the meeting that we had on Sunday afternoon and raised some of the questions that came out of that meeting. One of them was why not remove the implant? He said that this had been discussed and the lady witness finds that acceptable if she can be assured that there can be no nerve damage. He then went into great detail, which exceeds my knowledge of anatomy, in describing the location of the implants. One appears to be adjacent to and ~~external~~<sup>external</sup> to the cortex, which I think he indicated was at the base of the brain. The image in the CATscan is of a very small helix, like it was joining two major nerves near the spinal column. Then on the lateral right side from the back, there is an implant of perhaps like the one above. Another is on the left side. Two others are on the forward part of the skull, which appear to be small 2 millimeter electrodes against the radial nerve. There is a shape to these things which he indicated is like a baby bottle nipple upside down, not the

★ THIS SHAPE IS NOT THE IMPLANTS WHICH ARE JUST ROUND DISKS. THE NIPPLE THINGS ARE WORN EXTERNALLY AS PICK OFFS BY THE ALIEN.

cap part, but just the nipple itself. (I raised the question of the U.S.S.R. satel ites seeing this <sup>★ BASE</sup> face.) He acknowledged that and also that ours can certainly see it. He had a discussion with some <sup>★ FULL PHOTO ANALYST</sup> full analyst who indicated that he had seen tracks up a hill and a launch location that was definitely not a rock but some kind of artificial construction. On the hazard of entering area, I asked about that. He said that there is a risk if we went in on foot, but if a person tried to do that likely that the people would <sup>★ I SAID "ZAP" THE OPDS ARE ONE MIGHT BE ACCIDENTED.</sup> "wack them." But he thinks that a helicopter would be safe. <sup>what</sup> But he wants to do is to do additional serial surveillance. Then go in with a group, the larger number of people the better. A Highway Patrolman, a friend of his, is ready to go in at any time. He says one can't act on impulse. You have to plan out a program. He said four times he had near encounters and one was with this Major Edwards. <sup>★ He - NOT RECEIVED - I ASKED THEM MENTALLY -</sup> He had received a mental communication <sup>★ THEY WERE APPARENTLY SCANNING ME - I DIDN'T "RELEASE" ANYTHING MENTALLY</sup> while watching some UFOs and he asked to be picked up. He asked for them to blink their force field twice if they were willing to do it and all four UFOs under surveillance did blink twice. He asked to be picked up on Sunday if he received one blink from all four UFOs, which were reported about 300 ft. from each other. He took this to mean no. He asked if they were not authorized and he got a similar response. This established a code system by which some further communication was accomplished.

At some later time, an agreement had been reached for a meeting. He was <sup>★ ON OUTER FENCE OF BASE</sup> on his roof and observed a UFO on the ground near an interference. (This appears to be in reference to a government reservation.) An agreement seemed to have been reached to meet at the northeast corner of the inner compound. Major Edwards picked him up and they went to this meeting place. He said "don't use the radio." They encountered two guards in India Section who had been ordered to fire upon anything that moves. They stopped their jeep and walked into the desert. There had been a miscalculation and they were in the wrong place. On three other occasions on some property he owns on 95

acres, UFOs came within 400 yards of him during daylight. Apparently, both he and the aliens "chicken<sup>1</sup> out" on a definite meeting. We had a recorder at one time and waited until after dark (8 pm) and then pulled back for he said <sup>★ MY VOICE ON THE RECORDER SHOWED CONFUSION.</sup> on his (?) recorded was messed up and this rather frightened <sup>★ YOU MONITOR YOURSELF CONSTANTLY FOR CONFUSION AND PSYCHOLOGICAL VARIATIONS</sup> him. I asked who was flying the UFOs? He said aliens. He says they call it <sup>★ DON'T REALIZE THIS. "ALTERATION" IS THE ALIEN WORD FOR IMPLANT.</sup> ~~leisure~~ or alteration. He thinks something should be done about all this and quick. UFO activity is still going on all around Albuquerque. It is hard to separate their activity from ground lights because they move slowly at less than 200 ft. elevation, particularly over West Mesa where a lot of lovers go. He has been observing that area with binoculars, and then he talked about rotating the binoculars. ( I inquired about this in some length.) If you rotate the ends of the binoculars, you will get a blur into an oval and if you try this on a street light you get vertical stripes that represent 60 cycle input to the light. For airplanes, you get 400 cycles -- you get the same type of bright stripes with different separation. On D.C. one sees only a circle. On a saucer you see the oval, but the bars that are spread out change their positions so apparently what he calls the M.P.S. (manipulations per sequence/second) changes its frequency on a periodic basis, I guess. I suggested it would be helpful if he had a photographic <sup>★ THE MPE IS VISIBLE ON FILM IN COLOR AT NIGHT. (MOTION PICTURES)</sup> record of this spec and he said that this could never be (?) possible. I <sup>★ WHAT I MEANT WAS THE BINOCULAR PHENOMENA HAS TO BE OBSERVED. PHOTOGRAPHING THE PHENOMENA WILL BE DIFFICULT</sup> inquired about his business and his <sup>(through binoculars)</sup> solid state physics. I told him that was my bag too and I studied physics at night school in years after college and got just up to doctoral level, but never got a Ph.D. because I was skipping around the country trying to maximize my income and raise three children. He said that was his experience also. Specifically, he did not acquire a Ph.D. He is president of Thunder Science Corporation, a well known operation there, with their speciality being temperature and humidity devices. Their equipment has been on the shuttle and most of their business is with the top 500 corporations.

★ By

His company is in Sandia on  $\frac{1}{2}$  acre and now building an additional 3500 sq. ft. building. There is another organization called Bennewitz Laboratory which is the research arm of Thunder Science Corporation owned 90% by the latter and operated by his three sons. They have invented a hearing device that has no moving parts that makes totally deaf people able to hear and in addition, expanding the frequency range plus 1000 HZ on the high side and down <sup>to</sup> less than 10 HZ on the low frequency end.

He said that he got involved in all of this merely as a hobby and it became an obsession. He simply wanted to know what was going on and to develop instrumentation to measure data, etc. Since the signals from the UFOs are very low frequency, down around 200 HZ and with an analyzer you just think you are looking at some noise. But I believe he said it was a memory scope that was able to filter out the signal involved there whereas ordinary filters do not. They trigger signals in an on and off fashion, instead of 0 and 1 volt representing that type of communication or signal a distinction is made between a narrow pulse and wide pulse. Each communication is preceded by four or five pulses. He had previously been in touch with the O.S.I. which has been verified in Clear Intent. But now he says that when he calls them, they won't speak to him so he is in a "shut out" situation. I pointed out that there were two O.S.I.'s (Office of Special Investigation) and the other is C.I.A. (Office of Scientific Investigation) He assured me that it was not the C.I.A. group. He said the actual title <sup>of the</sup> group that he was dealing with was the "Office of Secret <sup>(or Intelligence)</sup> Investigation." He says there is also a new pattern or called Human Intelligence, that is they investigate the humans, that is the government. I mention<sup>d</sup> to him that in Clear Intent that it said he was under surveillance. That happens to be in error. That information comes from somewhere else. But he quickly <sup>said</sup> ~~saying~~ "I know that I am under surveillance." They set up a site across the street from his house with computers and recorders. A girl rented the house. He had a detective look

into this and found that she was operating under an assumed name and she had no social security number. He has photographs of people coming and going with NCRAD license plates, Air Force, A.F. weapons lab. He thinks N.S.A. is orchestrating this. For an entirely separate subject, he thinks this whole operation, the UFO base detail is classified higher than the President. *THAT IT WAS BY A WASHINGTON SOURCE.* *\* I WAS TOLD* *\* TRUE* That is, he thinks the President doesn't know about this. *(Not in total depth)*

He is also concerned that there are two levels of security involved (1) Project Aquarius which is TOP SECRET and another (2) higher than that; where people in charge of the higher level information having these new vehicles could simply take over the government. He called the Air Force intelligence headquarters in (Washington) *\* YES - TRUE - AF INTEL.* (He didn't say Washington, but that was the idea.) The Commanding Officer was not present but he talked to a Captain who was the adjutant or executive and started talking. He said "I know all of these facts, and this and that and what do you think about that?" The Captain said "just write us a report and tell us what we should *\* ABOUT IT.*" do." *\* ^* So he prepared a 20 page report and Edwards saw it. He forwarded it by Federal Express and also a copy to the White House in a double envelope, indicating that sensitive material was in the inner envelope. Edwards got a call from Colonel *\* NOT SMITH - DON - ? HAVE TO CHECK FILE.* ~~Smith~~ who was the White House Liaison to inquire who *this* Bennewitz fellow was. Edwards gave a positive report. The White House was extremely interested and issued orders "to get on with it; to do something, assuring Edwards that Bennewitz would receive a letter within two weeks." Such a letter was never received. Finally, Col. Smith from the Air Force Secretary sent him a letter eventually just pursuing the "old party line." That said "he should not be troubling the headquarters of the Air Force and the Executive offices of the White House with all of his stuff." *\* Gen. Don -* Bennewitz showed this letter to Edwards who blew up and called ~~Smith~~ They got an answer from the Air Force that they were not interested and knew nothing about it. On another point: referencing the Stigmata article where

The farmer thought that the two humanoids may have been naked. In the case with which he is dealing with -- the woman and the son, the boy upon being questioned laughed, and he said "they had no fronts or behinds." I asked no sexual organs, and he said yes, no organs at all. He has received information concerning a high metabolism rate of the creatures, even birdlike. One of the witnesses, I think the woman who was being taken by the hand, said the hand of the creature was "red hot." And he guesses that it must have been 115°F. The creatures cannot stand uncontrolled environment. They wear suits for protection against excessive heat.

They are fed by a formula and if they are short of that intake, they will  
★ TURN GREY - THEY ARE A LIGHT YELLOW GREEN WHEN HEALTHY, turn green. The heart is on the right side and they have one lung.

Elimination is through the skin. The creatures are very strong. (He seems to have very little knowledge of the literature and the organizations working on UFOs. I promised him to scare up a copy of my book to send to him and also a personal resume to give him an idea of my background and copies of one or more of my papers.) I asked about his reaction to the summary of the UFOs fields that I deduced that I relayed to him in the first call. (He thinks that I may probably be right.) He says that the UFOs can be detected by radar detectors and they also trigger highway patrol radar or Police radar guns. His friend Valdez, at his suggestion, was looking for a water intake to the site and within about a 1½ miles he came upon a flying saucer at a distance of about 300 ft. The Indians own the area -- are quite scared and very superstitious and 90% of them have moved into town. The Chief of Police told him about an experience he had. A tribal chief had gone deer hunting on a mesa south of Dulce. Two days went by. When he didn't return, a search party was sent out. In the daylight on the mesa, a ship "hopped up" from down below and came up above the mesa. Two guys (human) kicked the tribal chief to the ground. Then they got into the ship and disappeared. He had been hunting and had "fell". He had a broken leg and he was picked up

\* NO-NO - THE SHIP WAS BLACK

by these human people in the craft. They were blacks - specifically negro humans. He discussed something about some devices called sphericals that are optical in sound (?) and apparently remotely controlled little vehicles. Spheres from 1 1/2" to 12" in diameter. We discussed weapons used by aliens and whether or not they are used to paralyze people. Yes, they consist of a cube about 2" on a side -- called a lens hung around the neck that emits a beam. Another on the ship produces a blue light that he has seen. It comes from a device about 4" high and 14" long with grid black lines on it. The color produced is very light blue which is like ionized oxygen. He has not sought publicity on any of this. He is interested only in getting the facts.

He did not object to the idea that I would send a copy of our telephone conversation to Tom Adams when I told him about my plan. He had received a call from a William Allen from Seattle, concerning an English publication of the Kirtland AFB case. I told him that if it was the same Bill Allen that I knew, it was a good contact, since I had become very well acquainted with Bill Allen at the 1983 MUFON Symposium in Pasadena. (William K. Allen lives in Kelowna, B.C. Canada). The English publication seemed to be the Flying Saucer Review which I assured him was the leading publication of its kind in the world. (So there is some more information that we can put into the equation of Paul Bennewitz and it is indeed a puzzling situation. I continue to get a reassurance that the guy is continually on the level and what he has to say should be taken seriously and not look into it in great details without being over skeptical at the outset.) Jim McCampbell comments.

End of tape Side B.

*Halt Adams*

SEPT. 19, 1984

YOU ARE SKEPTICAL? - IF IT WERE NOT  
HAPPENING IN "FIRST PERSON" I WOULDN'T  
BELIEVE IT EITHER.

*EBB*

Likewise, his comparison of extraterrestrial lifespans conforms with the later book:

this man looks to us to be around seventy years of age. Later we learn that he is one hundred and ninety<sup>61</sup> . . . On Mars the span of life is from five hundred to one thousand years.<sup>62</sup>

It is in its graphic accounts of Venus and the 'Venetians' that *Pioneers* comes closest to his later descriptions:

They tell us they have nine oceans, many lakes and rivers, majestic, towering mountains and very beautiful woodlands . . . [their cars] seem to be gliding right over the surface of the ground<sup>63</sup> . . . Breathing at first was somewhat difficult since the air is so light but we are able to quickly adjust ourselves . . .<sup>64</sup>

In appearance they look more like men out of a dream than humans like ourselves . . . their hands are long and slender, rather delicate in structure . . . the women are far greater in beauty and expression<sup>65</sup> . . . We feel as though they are looking right through us and can actually read our minds. We have been told they are experts in the field of mental telepathy.<sup>66</sup>

Though it is obvious that Adamski embellished his later accounts with material probably drawn from *Pioneers*, there could be a less simplistic, if more incredible, explanation. In company with abductees decades later, Adamski claimed privately to have been contacted by extraterrestrials as a child, and to have received instruction from them in Tibet by way of preparation for his mission in later life. Publicly, Adamski made no such claims, though he hinted at having had 'mental' contact prior to the Desert Center encounter. 'Speaking of visitors from other planets,' he wrote to a correspondent in early 1952, 'in the physical I have not contacted any of them, but since you have read *Pioneers of Space* you can see how I get my information about these people and their homelands.'<sup>67</sup>

In 1958 Adamski is reported to have made an interesting statement to Ray Stanford which has been interpreted as an admission of fraud. 'Ray, listen,' he said, 'I did not ever have to go out into space to know about the spaceships. Hell, I knew about the spaceships and what was in 'em years ago . . . *Pioneers of Space* will tell you everything, just like *Inside the Space Ships*. All I did was project my consciousness to the beings out there and I could see them and know what was in their ships.'<sup>68</sup>

Does this necessarily mean that Adamski lied about all his 'actual' trips into space? I think not. Assuming that is precisely what he said, he does not deny having made such trips; he seemed to be implying rather that it simply was not absolutely necessary for him. Secondly, apart from those similarities already discussed, *Inside the Space Ships* is a very different book, full of much more richly detailed descriptions. Thirdly, those with whom I have spoken who knew Adamski well over many years told me that he remained adamant about actually having been inside the spaceships.

I asked Lucy McGinnis, Adamski's secretary for many years (until she 'defected' in the early 1960s), how she reconciled the two books. 'I have often wondered about that,' she replied thoughtfully. 'The first book was definitely written as fiction, and it might have been his way of breaking into the subject. He might have known something more - I don't know. It never bothered me to the extent that I made an issue of it because, you see, I *could* have made an issue of it if I hadn't seen those ships.'

In addition to having witnessed the Desert Center contact, Lucy had another sighting of a craft - similar in configuration to the classic 'scout' - which she saw at Palomar Terraces several years later. As she related to me:

I was in my room lying down one afternoon. I don't know what date it was, but for some reason I got up and went out. As I got out the door, I looked up, and here was this great big saucer-like thing. I was amazed. As I looked up I could see *through* it. It was two stories; you could see the steps where they would go up and down. I don't remember how many people I saw, but they were moving around. It seemed to me they had kind of ski-suits, fastened around the ankle . . . Then suddenly it started just drifting away.

I also asked Lucy for her opinion as to why Adamski had begun telling such ridiculous stories in the early 1960s. She replied that his oversized ego was to blame, and offered her belief that the original group of extraterrestrials had left him for just that reason. She also felt that he was simply lying about the trips to Saturn and Venus by way of bolstering his ego, which had become seriously deflated when the original group left him.<sup>69</sup> Although this explanation is convincing, it still falls short of answering all the questions about this complex man and his even more complex claims.

An important clue to the Adamski mystery was provided for me by a friend whom I first met in 1952, and for whose integrity I can vouch. This person, whom I shall call Joëlle, claimed that in 1963 she met the same, or a similar group of extraterrestrials that Adamski knew, through a series of fortuitous circumstances (see Chapter 12). According to what Joëlle was told by the visitors, Adamski was indeed selected and contacted by this certain group of extraterrestrials, but at an early stage he disclosed some secret information with which he had been entrusted, and it therefore became necessary for them to feed him with false information which would discredit him, thereby protecting their own interests. Exactly what this disinformation was, I do not know, but I can say that it began to make its appearance in *Inside the Space Ships*. Joëlle told me that Adamski's account of the Desert Center contact, as described in *Flying Saucers Have Landed*, is essentially true. Joëlle's contacts confirmed that Adamski had indeed been on board their craft, but they would not say

Arthur Hawkins, [redacted]  
bit shiny light trapezoid 12x12  
lit shining down on me. I felt lower  
body being moved around + experi on me.  
3 mins, lit turned out + left.

ghost this apart ment 6 mos ago. tormenting  
me all night. Res my claimed old house  
& attic was here.

govt employee HUD 10 years. ~~to~~ Contractor  
to HUD. ~~Help get~~ Financial.

3 early 80s levitation in bed. Tickle  
right side abdomen. Paralyzed. control  
of my body. Body moved around in room.  
about 20 or 30 times.

joined church got saved in 1980.

my girl friend saw a figure sitting on my sofa.  
She says there's "something here" in my apartment.

Sexual advances to me just before I sleep. I  
slap her + she stays all night making  
sexual advances. Anal rape by man also.

Yesterday's Experience showed machine/  
equipment, first time.

It was physical! I heard thumping sound  
as it was leaving. I can't explain  
by any other than UFO experience.

lives alone  
age 42  
11 siblings

Voices in head: Let's go! + garbled voices

I called Goddard told them what happened & they  
gave me MUFON.

I get up in am + think of a topic then it's on the  
radio or in the papers.

Many times = transporting prayer; rapture

~~Body raised in church, before I was saved.~~ Tickle  
abdomen. Paralyzed. Arms pulled. Hypnotic.

3

10/23/54

Brother : woman lures on hit in his apartment.

Jones says you're from another planet you're not  
from here the way you make love.

Sees himself as racially ambiguous.

Women fall in love with me very easily. One  
woman fell in love with me over the phone.

He's an exceptionally good dancer.

2/19/97

Todd Hageman of Annandale, Va.

C/O Mike

1984 in Aiz in Marines. Friends + I on duty headed to lake area for recreation near Yuma. Saw Mike on main road. We passed several old cars + one broken down. We offered water. Car fell off the jack. We showed him how. Two men seemed like he was "on something" mumbled + talked. Tube sticking out of his neck. His wife said she didn't know what it was! Child came up to this woman + said I want my mommy! They ~~came~~ said your mom's

Tube sticking out of his neck 2 inches. Lit silver colored. Tube not red.

Where're you going? They were nervous when they found we were military. In marines they have war games + pilot training. I heard pilots say unexpl. flaps on radar. Army helicopter lost power unexplained. Other strange incidents.

Staff sergeant organized trip. He said "I know these people" + he talked familiarly to them. He brushed me off when I asked about tube in his neck.

3-4 marines observed Incl. Mike Paxton. ~~Another~~ The staff sergeant said he didn't see the tube in neck.

Canoning Canada, night. Star gazing. I know a/c + spacecraft. I saw lit ~~over there~~ go much faster than any aircraft. Traversed whole horizon 10-12 seconds.

---

Midwest teenager camping out. Looked down from a tree. Saw globe hanging above trees, did not move, about 1 mile away 20-30 feet over the trees. Watched it 15 mins. Dark brown color. Daytime. Not lit, not a light.

---

Other unusual things = potter, geist at adolescent age  
he feels he's psychic.

His siblings = my sister & my mother saw an unusual thing. I have psychic links with my mother & I've developed with my stepson. I also have a biological son.

My step son yesterday I was thinking in depth pondering something. He stood up & said what I'd been thinking tho we'd not talked.

Step son <sup>ag 6-7</sup> dreams pursued by skeletons. Woke up crying & screaming 2 times.

Bio son is 2 years. no apprehension.

His sister & mother: I woke up <sup>wee hours.</sup> looked out window saw lights from neighbors window. Their lights were turn on & off for 2-3 hours. I asked my mother & my sister we watched together. We couldn't see any of the neighbors. My mother said they were at the lake for the summer. We finally went to bed & lights still going on & off.

---



REF	NAME OR PROJECT	DETAILS OF MEETINGS • AGREEMENTS • DECISIONS	TIME
1	Pat		
2			
3	→ born with veil on face		
4			
5	age 1-5	stems allergies, chronic very sick, lost weight this lasted till I was 7	
6			
7			
8			
9	age 9	Moved to Alaska. imaginary playmates - Fifi • I thought my father sat on her	
10			
11			
12			
13			
14	age 10-15	Outstanding achievement scored <del>over</del> high in persuasions married 19 UFO Experience age 20 start mensura age 12 healthy preg + delivery 1970 thyroid broke down, no diagnosis gained 100 lbs. age 29 heart palpitations, hair thinning, cry a lot, moody, depressed. clairvoyant. (documented). to age 29 very reg. mensura after, painful, heavy flow, deathly ill ashen face. no doctor checked thyroid; always said it was her fault	
15			
16			
17			
18			
19			
20			
21			
22			
23			
24			
25			
26			
27			
28			
29			
30			
31			
32			
33	age 42 1989	Suspected menopause waking dream 1989: went to edge of my bed. Dead grandmother told me "you're going to die" cheerful. She couldn't say when. I told my husband. That nite my doctor said thyroid down I don't know why you didn't die. Abundant estrogen. Bad cholesterol very high. After treatment esp Exp. Stopped.	
34			
35			
36			
37			
38			
39			
40			

REF	NAME OR PROJECT	DETAILS OF MEETINGS • AGREEMENTS • DECISIONS
1	Since age 42	menstrua, now very irregular but after diagnosis + treatment of thyroid periods <del>be</del> were regular Hashimoto's disease: <del>probably</del> doubtful because no decline since diagnosis.
8	Age C 35	near death experience. Had one night dreamed I met a man in uniform unfamiliar. Buzzer voice or people led me to him. We (he + I) were in a white space. The people said "she has his eyes." We embraced + I felt total love. Never experienced before. He became like Jesus Christ + he reviewed my life, like when I was little girl + kicked someone. Showed me that my pain made me hurt others.
21		I've done research on thyroid. Any mental institutionalized person, some 30% had thyroid deficiency. With thyroid they were released.
26		I dreamed there was an explosion. My husband checked the furnace. Rate after was shuttle explosion.
30		- Voice said fix your bed room window + that day a dove crashed into the window + died. / one day dove flew into yard + I picked it up. Spent next 2 weeks trying to capture it. Took to pet shop + got a <del>to</del> parakeet.
37	Other voices?	Not real voices, like my conscience speaking. Many times, "famy won't be with us much longer" 1 year later dead. Now I listen + do what it says. Because I didn't fix the window + dove died, now I listen to the voice.
		No noises in ears.

NAME OR PROJECT

DETAILS OF MEETINGS • AGREEMENTS • DECISIONS

TIME  
HRS MIN

No UFO sightings since leaving Europe.  
Why did you call me now? I think about it all  
the time. 2 weeks ago saw 2 amber lights  
near May bridge near Annapolis.

One time I bumped my knuckle on frig.  
Sawle pain! X ray. Dr said I  
have a splinter in my finger. Too small  
to take out.

In Europe I felt hurt cause they  
didn't abduct us. Missing an old friend -  
her feelings.

At age 29+5 wife terror started. Doctors say  
in fine. Many things I didn't admit. I was  
afraid I'd be committed.

Day before Easter, had one vite. Dreamed I  
got out of bed + walked to dining room.  
Stood at window + evil nasty force  
grabbed my left ankle + pushed me through  
roof of house + into stary sky. My  
mouth was muffled but finally I uttered  
"Jesus Christ." Now I am embarrassed I was  
delusional.

Her son was a sleepwalker.

Gene

Apr 15 1997

from earliest memory to about 15-16 age.  
Once a year all-body rash. no cause known.

nosebleeds at nite + 2 at school. Stopped 4 yrs ago  
+ 2 lately at nite.

Excessive wax ears, alternates between ears.  
Army Dr said he never saw as much ear wax.

Morning episode 3PM. preceded. nite before  
morning before on awakening found ear  
wax melted on pillow + felt "hot."

childhood 1-5 chickenpox  
born premature, lungs under developed.  
10 days in incubator. + projectile vomiting

conjunctivitis, 203 times as child.

→ migraines once or twice a week as a child  
having to leave school.

MOTHER saw Steve standing in front of mirror,  
in a trance.

bet 6 +  
pre-  
teen

Dream vivid woke up + walked into living room  
cause I heard music + reddish light filled  
living room. Men ghosts (sheets over head)  
were swirling around. Radio played "notation"  
Woke up after drenched in sweat.

Recurring dream "dragon" red eyes. Start  
floating toward it (I couldn't help it)  
+ then my dad would reach out +  
grab me + take me to safety.

Many flying + falling dreams: wake up just

before you hit,

OBE banados. I ~~was~~<sup>slept</sup> about 1 yard from ceiling. Flwated outside I felt cold wind outside. I think I'd gone to sleep. Started dreaming (feeling of weird feeling leaving body). Strait up through roof short time outside + back in body.

DREAMING [ Standing outside of river looked like quier in home town. People there were saying watch here they come, ski boat. I took superman posture + "blew" with ski boat.

Sheets. in disarray, often, as child.

Almost  
Any night  
can be  
seen

Crossett, AKK between Crossett + Hamburg "the light." At night, it came so close to me it blinded me for a few seconds. I was there with 4 people. I'd usually see it at about 150 feet but this night it crossed right in front of us about 3 feet from us. Bright + cool. Legend that goes with it "It's a conductor train who died (decapitated)"

Daniel, City Paper ad -

5 saw

Strip of lights mass of bodies  
moving back + forth.

2 left + 3 sat by covered bridge.  
heard footsteps on bridge, <sup>or shuffling</sup> full moon,  
quiet. Rocks + reflection on water,  
splash in water. We thought someone  
threw something in water. something swam  
by in water + saw something submerged  
scaly, triangular dimension. swam by  
Exited downstream, nothing in bushes,  
we were afraid. swam upstream in  
front of us. submerged. 20 yards  
away got out of the water. Old mill  
+ old dam. trail leads up there. I  
wasn't willing sit. yelled + walked  
toward it. Set of stairs + its open.  
~~see the road set y <sup>it</sup> below~~ saw figure  
on the road. I yelled "hey!" Moving  
fast it was covered in something. Oruel  
road but it made no noise on road.  
Figure <sup>went</sup> down the road.

left in  
following sighting the 3 of us ~~left~~ car was  
weirded down somehow + then lost track of  
time. I turned blue + thought I was going  
to die. Lost oxygen in my lips. Sound no medical care.  
was the aggressor +  
I felt I scared away potentially friendly alien  
by yelling at it.

Harraving?  
NO,

calls it "my dokey little UFO experience"

June 1997 Cordelia 301-345-7992 called re: result Ollie North Show

1952

2nd story flat  
young girl

July warm nite

Sat on back porch

light took off from left

+ made arc to right in distance

very fast. blinked out + on

then back in opposite direction

then jets ~~in~~ descending it

lights out distanced it.

as jets got closer lit went out

jets didn't know where it was

then lights appeared opposite end

gave birth at Bolling. so I called Bolling  
~~and~~ they said no jets aloft

premonitions: son's eye hanging out

"You have nothing to say about that"  
For 1 year after UFO experience  
occurring to a man + his wife, whenever  
he wanted to speak to his wife about the experience  
he ~~heard~~ heard a voice in his head saying "A

~~second~~  
according to

at MUFON Md State Conference



# NEWSLETTER

Northeastern  
Maryland

WWW.COME.TO/MARYLANDMUFON



OCTOBER 1998

George Reynolds  
P.O. Box 3 Elkton, MD 21922 410-398-4124  
E-MAIL: REYN9100@dpnet.net

The next meeting will be on Friday, October 30, at 7:30PM at the Perryville UMC Church House

## The speaker will be Greg Asman.

Greg grew up in the Washington D.C. area and moved to Baltimore 12 years ago. He has experienced abductions since early childhood. In January of 1997, Greg started working with Dr. David Jacobs. Dr. Jacobs used hypnotic regression analysis to investigate Greg's memories of abductions. Greg will recount his experiences to us and answer questions from the floor.

## NETHERLANDS ENCOUNTER

*The following is Nancy Talbott's verbatim account of the strange experiences of a young boy from the Netherlands; as well as her experiences there while investigating them.*

In the fall of 1997 the BLT Research Team's office in Cambridge, MA was contacted by a crop circle field worker in Amsterdam, requesting laboratory analysis of a white substance which had been sampled at a young boy's home in the countryside in the south of Holland. The boy, Robbert (then 17 years old), had been known to the Amsterdam field worker for several months, primarily because Robbert had for the last year or so been experiencing visions indicating the precise locations of new crop circle formations in southern Holland locations which, when checked out by Robbert and his parents or by fieldworkers, turned out to in fact contain new crop circles.

Since Robbert does not drive and these locations were often far from his home (and since his parents were quite certain of his whereabouts almost all of the time), and also because Robbert was experiencing a number of other anomalous phenomena, Netherlands crop circle investigators were paying close attention to information Robbert produced.

The white substance was a case-in-point. For quite some time Robbert had been reporting seeing "balls of light," mostly in the daytime when he was out riding his bike along the dikes or meditating in a few favorite fields near his home. He had also reported seeing, on a few occasions, an entity surrounded in very bright light, which he called an "angel." And he further reported seeing balls of light and "flashes" of light, at night, in the small garden in the backyard of his home.

He was adamant that the balls of light, the flashes, and the entity were all related to the crop circle phenomenon and, further, that for some reason he did not understand it was extremely important that mankind pay attention to the circles... and that this need was urgent.

One night Robbert and his younger sister (age 11) were listening to music on the stereo in his 2<sup>nd</sup> floor bedroom. The bedroom is at the back of the house, overlooking the small garden, and has a tiny balcony with floor-to-ceiling glass doors which open out to the balcony. As it was now dark (about 10 p.m.) he went to the glass doors to pull the curtains closed and was frightened half out of his wits when a huge (apparently 8-10' diameter) glowing ball of light suddenly appeared immediately outside the glass doors. His sister also saw the BOL and both kids ran from the room, calling to their parents (who were downstairs).

When the family returned to the balcony doors the BOL was gone, but several cup-fuls of a white powder were discovered immediately outside the doors on the balcony floor.

The next day "burn" marks were also discovered on the roof overhang over the balcony and on the outside metal frames of the balcony doors.

This was the white substance that the Amsterdam field worker had sampled and sent to BLT for analysis. An EDS (energy dispersive spectroscopy) revealed that the substance was absolutely pure magnesium oxide. Magnesium oxide results when magnesium burns; and flares (of the type used by the military, for instance) use magnesium.

What was odd was the purity level, the fact that there were no trace elements as one would expect from a flare...and further, since there is no military installation anywhere near Robbert's home nor any sound of planes overhead, what was such a substance doing on his balcony? And why the burn marks on the balcony overhang, and on the balcony doors?

In April of 1998 I was scheduled to present a lecture about the BLT Research Team's crop formation findings, at a venue in downtown Amsterdam. Because Robbert's visions were continuing, and because his whole family were now witnesses to ongoing light phenomena at his home, his parents were most anxious to meet me and to ask if Dr. Levengood, the Michigan biophysicist who heads up the BLT team, could give them any further information. I was invited to come and stay with the family for a few days after the lecture, and I decided to go.

It is always interesting to meet in person the individuals involved in peculiar happenings; I daily hear odd stories in my conversations with field teams, farmers, ranchers and others in the pursuit of hard facts regarding the crop circle phenomenon (as well as unusual animal deaths and UFO trace cases), but the picture is more complete when one has the chance to actually meet, and spend some time with, the people involved.

Robbert and his family were solidly middle class. His father is a banker, his mother a meticulous housewife; his two sisters (one older, one younger) were intelligent, well-educated, well-mannered and delightful. Robbert himself is also very bright and charming, but is clearly unusual: his interests are quite atypical for a 17-year-old boy, with a definite spiritual leaning. I found him to be an utterly pleasing companion, not least because we are both so intrigued by the crop circle situation and equally concerned about environmental and spiritual matters.

Robbert and his family insisted that I sleep in the boy's bedroom. Frankly I would have preferred to sleep in another bedroom because I was so tired from the flight that I was in no state to observe effectively, should anything unusual occur.

Salamon

10/5/96

4

Notes

Through friend met Ron who in phone conversations telling him about an alien race called "The Sponsors" they hail from alpha Centaurie. Ron says they are the ones dealing with Salamon.

Sub: telepathic experience mental recent image entity came to mind which matched drawing ~~the person~~ on phone provided. <sup>Ron</sup>  
this race is benign.

I was sleeping one day, <sup>and while</sup> waking mental (heard voice) image "Remove mind probe before he wakes up." ~~Ron~~ <sup>Ron</sup> said yes that's "the sponsors", + said yes they work on a subconscious level. Said I'd agreed to this. They'd be manifesting more + more. Said I may be hybrid. Anytime the sponsors interact they do subconscious stuff with hybrids. I made it clear I'd rather die than go under an influence unwelcome, but I'm listening.

Notes from telephone call 3/2/96, from Barbara, age 50s

At first I'd turn on the radio to drown out the hum, but then I got used to the hum, and I started to look forward to it, and finally I embraced it.

I'd send messages to the energy that I didn't mind them experimenting or checking me out as long as they didn't hurt me.

I don't know how you get chosen. There is an energy around paper, and I could put a flat piece of paper under my arm and take it out and it would be creased. It began by my noticing creases on brand new books. I mentioned this to a co-worker and he showed me creased paper in his wallet; he thought his wife was doing it. He'd bought several new wallets because of it. One day I got the Post [newspaper] and it was folded like an accordion.

Certain people are coded, tho I can never decipher the coding, and certain people are sent messages through the coding. I think I am coded. I've never discussed this with anybody. I notice something going on with me but it's not negative cause if it were I wouldn't be here. I also found splashes of color on my clothing and I thought someone was trying to get in touch with me.

I was intensely interested in metaphysics and I came home and just before I flicked on the light switch, I saw a royal blue triangle over my dresser. I was drawn to go to the dresser and this thing passed through me.

I feel my kids are being contacted. I'd see the same yellow splashes on their clothing and I also saw it on my kitchen floor.

My husband turned strongly toward Christianity and I get the feeling something's going on with him, but I don't think it's anything bad.

A while back I read Communion.

I attribute my clean lifestyle (no meat) to them, and my concern for the planet. I feel our thoughts and actions are what keeps the planet in A-1 condition. I buy environmentally friendly products, and they have me going

all over looking for natural fibres so my body will be chemically independent. People come up to me and ask, Are you religious? because you look religious. I'm not religious. I believe there's something in addition to the Bible.

My sister believes in UFOs. She looks up in the sky for UFOs and she watches Sightings.

My oldest son is different from his father. His father's position is he's in control and there's nothing going on that he doesn't know about. I asked him if he has the ringing in his ear and he [denied vehemently].

I feel th energy is giving the US government technology and I feel some US govt officials are showing them certain people who they can use. How do you think we got lasers?

MARKS ON YOUR BODY? Needle marks.

Sometimes late at night I do get information about things they are experimenting with.

CONFIDENTIAL

SENTIENT DENSITY LEVEL NOTES

The + and - symbols relate to positive and negative potential.

Entities are situated at different "density" levels. The density level reflects the generalized state of awareness, of consciousness, and the ability of that entity to manipulate space, time, matter and energy, which are all transformative elements of the One Universal Intelligence Matrix of which the entire universe, on all resonant levels and frequencies, is made.

The various entities that co-habit the Earth with us and visit the Earth from other locations in the space-time matrix are of various densities, some of which are not visible to the human frequency spectrum. For your information, a simplistic breakout of the density spectrum is below:

Density	Brief Description	Remarks
1	Not aware, or minimally aware	Minerals/Plants
2 +	Aware, not Aware of being aware	Animals - to Simians
3 + -	Aware of 3 dimensions. Aware of being aware.	Humans & Others
4 + -	(above) & development of telepathy (+ and -) and "christ consciousness"; ability for having unconditional love and non-judgement (+ only)	
5 + -	(above) and no longer dependent on physical bodies. May use android or "doll" bodies which are controlled thru chakras.	
6 +	(above) & centered on Soul center	
7 +	(above) & able to travel by thought go outside universe and create universes	

Note: Entities that use "doll bodies" or android bodies to focus their awareness at a specific frequency control those bodies by wrapping a "holding beam" around it and directing their energies through the chakras of that body. Using the body, they can interact with other entities of that frequency, to whom they would otherwise be invisible.

285

*Fire Writing*  
*Val Vorian*  
*1988*

CONFIDENTIAL

Written Friday, May 6th, 1994

Dear Fellow Ufologists,

Sorry to have been so long getting back to you. Between a protracted illness and relapses, etc., I have just procrastinated unreasonably I suppose. Did recover enough to go to the UFO conference in New Orleans in March however. It wasn't near as well attended as the Gulf Breeze one, but was interesting all the same. Would like to go to the Tampa conference, but with Elise's mother having the problems she has, we just don't feel like we can go that far.

We haven't been able to go to Sky Watch much the last few months, due to weather and illness. Since all of my heart attacks, I find that I cannot tolerate the cold near as well as I used to. Gradually getting back to going once or twice a week most of the time now. Wish we could go every night, but just can't. There are always some of the group there in most cases however, so we stay abreast of what is going on most of the time. We are still having visitors, but not as high a level as in the past, that may pick up some with the approach of summer however. For those of you who might be interested, there is some indication that you may have a better chance of seeing a UFO than in the past year or so. There had been a long "dry spell" of UFO activity in Gulf Breeze, basically since July 4th of 1992, but activity is definitely on the upswing now. There have been four night time sightings of the typical "Bubba" in the last few weeks and one daytime sighting. And in the last two weeks, there have been multiple sightings, some almost every night with 11 separate UFO's being sighted on Tuesday, April 26th. The local paper (Pensacola News Journal), which never mentions UFO's unless there is some way to pooh-poo them made great sport out of some reported sightings being due to the FUGI AND BLOCKBUSTER Blimps being in the area at the same time. They were wrong however, since one man went out purposely to take a picture of the FUGI blimp and when he got his pictures back, there was a UFO in the picture, that he didn't even notice at the time. It was typical saucer shape near one edge of the picture, with portholes visible on close examination.

Over the past year, what we have lacked in UFO sightings has been largely offset by the other activity going on, (more in the paranormal vein) such as personal experiences with "Tinkerbells", objects disappearing or appearing as the case may be and all sorts of other phenomena such as the appearance of "Fuzzies" to many of the group and "Hob Nail Boots" walking on the roof or in the attic, etc. Elise and I still haven't gotten over the scissors disappearing right in front of us at the kitchen table. They also "borrowed" several things, some of which they brought back and some of which they haven't. Others have had a lot of this going on as well, and some receive an object in exchange - maybe a doll or vase or in one case even a picture of a dog. We got our daughter's big (18 pound) Tom cat on New Years Day, 1994 and all our activity stopped for about two weeks and then resumed at a somewhat reduced level. It is interesting that Samson (the cat) can apparently see things that we can't. Sometimes he will be running through the house and suddenly come to a screeching halt and his eyes will follow something we can't see across the room. Our daughter says that he did that with them, and they have had a lot of activity for several years now (Her husband is a known abductee). Her other cats (Samson's sister in particular) apparently see things she can't see as well. How are things in your neighborhood??

We have also had one daytime sighting earlier this year, which included an Air Force Jet in the picture - despite their protestations that they never see or investigate UFO's. Pretty hard to deny that one. This sighting is covered in the Islander newspaper, front page of which is enclosed with this letter. Recommend you put your clipping in a zip lock baggie to preserve it. Also saw a small reproduction of a painting recently that was commissioned to hang in the Pentagon and there were three different segments that included what were obviously UFO's in the battle scenes depicted.

There has been a spate of shows dealing with abductees recently. These include Oprah's show, 48 hours, etc. Dateline is scheduled for the last week in May to have a show - All involve Dr. John Mack, the Harvard University Medical School professor. He has just published a book on the subject, detailing a number of his cases dealing with abductees. I don't know how all of them will treat him and the subject yet, but the Oprah show was done very well. They had their skeptic, of course, but he didn't get much time and basically looked like an Ass, with about the same intelligence. Forty Eight Hours last night gets mixed reviews. They treated the abductees with respect, but there was a lot more skepticism voiced than on the Oprah show. They also had Steven Greer on with a segment that made the whole UFO thing look silly. Carl Sagan voiced his usual opinion that there was no one visiting and he has to know better.

Did about an hour interview for Lawrence \_\_\_\_\_ (forgot his last name), but he is an independent British producer. He interviewed several others in Gulf Breeze as well and is doing a documentary on UFO's, which is supposed to air in Britain on either August 6th or August 8th - and they are hoping that one of the networks in the U.S. or perhaps Public Television will pick it up. Might kind of keep an eye out for it along about August. They said they would send us a copy of the tape, but somehow they tend to forget that. I would guess that Gulf Breeze will only get about 10 minutes out of an hours worth, so none of my interview may survive the cut.

At the same time that Lawrence was here, Timothy Good was also here and I had a talk with him about his upcoming radio show in Britain. He was pretty upset about all the hype they were giving it and since he didn't, in fact, have anything new or startling to reveal as they were implying, when he left here, he was rather uncertain about whether he was actually going to do the show.

At the same time Timothy was here, Graham and Margaret Sheppard from London were also here. He was a BOAC pilot, and had had a lot of up close UFO encounters in the air that he was relating to us and well as several other experiences. [Officially he has never seen "anything"!! - on pain of losing his job.] Margaret called when they got back home and said that one of the tapes we showed them had elicited some rather frightful memories and that he may have been much more involved than he thought (possibly as an abductee). He had done several investigations into the UFO business and reported talking to people who had actually witnessed alien beings walking the streets in some of less populated sections of Puerto Rico.

Also had a visit from Mark and Marilyn Hobbs, also from Britain. They are friends of a young man I correspond with in Wales and stayed only a day, but we filled them in on a lot of the Gulf Breeze Ufology. Mark claimed never to have seen a UFO, but seems to have developed an intense interest in the Subject. He wrote the other day to say that they enjoyed their visit and that he certainly had a different perspective on the subject now.

We have had a lot of interesting speakers in the last few months. Three have been abductees and experiences have ranged from very negative to very positive, which leaves one with the question of whether they are the same aliens in each case and still whether they are Good, Bad or Indifferent.

Recently spent a weekend learning about hypnotherapy and hopefully how to do it in hopes of being able to help some of our abductees. Was amazed at the complications and various ramifications the whole business entails. We hope to get some more training from Budd Hopkins when he comes to speak at the Gulf Breeze conference in October. (Speaking of which, Jenny Randles is doing a lot of basic research on UFO abduction reports and the similarities and differences

that have been encountered and plans to present her paper at the Upcoming Gulf Breeze UFO conference in October, which will be held at the Grand Hotel here in Pensacola. Don't have a brochure on it yet.) Needless to say I'm not exactly ready to hang out a shingle yet and may never be, but the insights were very useful never the less.

\* What we are calling "Tinkerbell" are little balls of light, usually ping pong ball to baseball size, though sometimes as large as basketballs, that zip around the room in your house, or around the premises or parking lots, particularly where there are watchers.

Sincerely,



P.S. For the Older Folks, I appologize for the small print, but was trying to get this all on one page, so that with the front page from the paper, I wouldn't need and extra stamp.

# Harvard Investigates Tenured Professor Who Wrote of Aliens

By WILLIAM H. HONAN

In a rather bizarre example of peer review, a committee at the Harvard Medical School has examined the work of a tenured psychiatry professor who wrote a best-selling book about people who say they were abducted by diminutive, large-eyed, gray-colored creatures from outer space and forced to have sex with them.

The committee, three participants say, is about to present the dean of the school a report sharply critical of the professor, Dr. John Mack, who wrote "Abduction: Human Encounters With Aliens," published last year and featured on "The Oprah Winfrey Show," "Larry King Live" and other talk shows.

The review has divided the academic community, with some denouncing the investigation as an assault on academic freedom that tenure is supposed to protect and others supporting it as a legitimate inquiry by the university into the scientific quality of research it supports.

The committee was established a year ago by Daniel Tosteson, dean of the Harvard Medical School, said the three participants, who all spoke on condition of anonymity, citing their pledge to keep the proceedings confidential. Members were asked to examine whether Dr. Mack was con-



Karin Rosenthal/Scribner

John Mack

ducting his research in accordance with Harvard's standards of scholarly investigation and whether he was exploiting his patients or subjecting them to harm.

The dean, one committee member said, was concerned not only about Harvard's reputation but also that the cases Dr. Mack described might have been a result of hallucinations for which his treatment was not appropriate.

A strong sexual theme runs through Dr. Mack's book, published by Charles Scribner's Sons. Several of his subjects provided him accounts of being snatched out of their beds and whisked into outer space, then returned to earth after their sperm or eggs had been taken.

One of the 13 cases he describes is that of Ed, a technician in his mid-40's who says he was seduced by a "female being" who had "long, silvery hair with large, black eyes without pupils or irises" and who explained to him that she needed his sperm to "create special babies." She extracted the sperm by means of a tube placed over his penis, Ed tells Dr. Mack, and then he felt a rubbing sensation before he climaxed.

The Harvard committee is headed by Dr. Arnold Reiman, an emeritus professor of the medical school and former editor of *The New England Journal of Medicine*, and includes two lawyers from the Harvard counsel's office. The members held more than 30 closed hearings over the last 12 months, some with Dr. Mack.

A faculty member who has seen the committee's draft report said it vigorously defended Dr. Mack's right to pursue any subject he finds of interest but deplored his scholarship methods.

Dean Tosteson has several options once he receives the report. They range from initiating procedures to cancel Dr. Mack's tenure and remove him from the faculty to congratulating him for his bravery in following his inclinations in a line of exploration sure to invite ridicule.

At this point, however, "this is not a disciplinary or tenure matter," a member of the medical school faculty said.

"The dean asked the ad hoc committee to gather information about what Dr. Mack is doing, how he has been proceeding as a scholar and a clinician," this faculty member said. "It is simply a matter of the committee asking, 'John, tell us what you're doing.'"

But after initially cooperating with the inquiry, Dr. Mack has retained a Boston lawyer, Roderick MacLeish Jr., who says the review is far from benign. "It's an issue of academic freedom," Mr. MacLeish said. "History has not been kind to individuals and entities that tried to suppress controversial or unorthodox viewpoints, and this is that kind of case."

Mr. MacLeish and a second lawyer retained by Dr. Mack — Daniel Sheehan, a West coast public-interest attorney associated with liberal causes — helped prepare a defense of more than 100 pages.

Among the Harvard committee's concerns, two participants said, was that Dr. Mack had not published his findings in a refereed academic journal before writing his book. And they questioned why he had not sought a neutral psychiatrist to examine the people he wrote about, some of whom he met through an artist in New York interested in U.F.O.'s and reports of alien abductions.

One participant said the committee had been told that Dr. Mack had tried to publish his research in a major journal but that it had not been accepted. But the committee was also told, according to this account, that Dr. Mack had invited a number of scholars to sit in on his interviews, and some later wrote letters of support to the investigating committee.

Reached by telephone at his office, Dr. Mack was not willing to discuss his dialogue with the committee, citing a pledge of strict confidentiality made by all participants.

Dr. Mack has strong financial support. In addition to the earnings of his best seller and lecture fees, for the last three years his nonprofit research organization, the Center for Psychology and Social Change, has received \$250,000 a year, about two-thirds of its annual budget, from Laurance S. Rockefeller.

And a number of scientists are intrigued by the issues raised. Some are dubious about the accounts of those who told him that they had been abducted but nonetheless believe that his work should not be dismissed out of hand.

David J. Hufford of the Penn State College of Medicine in Hershey, Pa., who specializes in the social and cultural aspects of health, said: "I think John has given up prematurely on the classic methodology of science, but he's on to something much more complex than the people who dismiss him allow. He is treading on ground where a lot of puzzling things are going on."

See also [REDACTED]

little man from space? I found that plot very exiting, and I thought at the time, it was original. (I later learned that stories about UFO crashes are not original at all, and many of these stories are not fiction, <sup>do you know, too,</sup> either.) But at the time I thought my plot was original since I have never seen a book written about flying saucer crashes before. That's how bad government censorship was, no such book was ever put on the library shelves. I am sure many people wrote about flying saucer crashes back in the 60's and tried to get them published, only to be turned down. I was no exception. Not only that, but the counslers at the group foster home I was at threatened to punish me if I continued writing about flying saucers, and one day I got caught and a counsler ripped up the manuscript to shreds. It was my only manuscript. So I shelved the story in the back of my mind, went onto other things and forgot about it. I was no longer allowed to write, so I concentrated on getting back into public school.

My second novel that I wrote was called "The Hidden Gifted." I couldn't sell it. It was a real stinko. The literary agents and the publishers didn't like it, and today I don't like it, either. It's about a Russian-American girl who gives birth to a chimpanzee-human hybrid daughter. I doubt very much it will ever get published, although when I wrote it, I was young and naive at the time and thought it was a real masterpiece. But I read it recently and couldn't finish it. It was badly written and god awful.

In 1976 I read about Betty and Barney Hill and heard

10/23/98



Dear Elaine,

I just received your postcard today. I'm sorry you had such a hard time reaching me by phone. Was it because we didn't answer or because of technical problems? We live in a tiny rural town that has a phone co. from hell! We are outdoors quite a bit too, with 3 acres we have a lot to keep up with. I am usually home though, so please call anytime. The number is 1-573-485-8960. We hope to get an answering machine in the near future.

Thanks for the support!! I have been amazed at the number of calls I have received. Seems like Boylen touched a nerve in many abductees. I wrote him a 6 page letter and sent it to his address. Blew him out the door!! Told him what he can do with his Ph.D.!! He totally misconstrued my letter and thought I was coming from a position of fear, when in fact it was based on strength. I have integrated my experiences and am finally doing well. I am baffled at Boylen's approach to the alien agenda and it makes me wonder who's agenda or purpose he is serving. No way will I roll out a red carpet for any of these intruders until my intuition and spirit is convinced beyond a shadow of a doubt what their motives are in



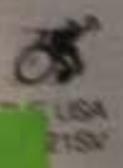
being here and why the secrets, lies and manipulation. Don Hare contacted me - his views are like Boylon's! "ugh!" I am currently corresponding with Don Horley who is investigating my experiences. Also a young woman in Germany is including me in her studies. The truth has to get out somehow!

I'd love to hear from you. (I have no computer in the boonies either!) Are you an experimenter also?! What's your viewpoints?!

Illustration by Betty Giroux

Contact Forum misprinted my town's name. Address is: [redacted]

RECYCLABLE



12-30-94

from 

Dear Elaine,

Thank you for your very encouraging letter.

I do not understand why Dennis Stacey does not want to publish my article. I had a feeling it might not get published, but I cannot understand why. Especially when John Scheussler and Walt Andrus recommended to Denis Stacey that it get published. In fact, Walt Andrus rewrote it and sent me a copy of the rewrite that was submitted for publication. Especially when he wrote a note saying "You did a great job on this paper." So I thought I had a chance of getting published. I think that's understandable, isn't it?

I could understand why a novel would not get published. Even if it's good, it still has to sell, and Gray novels just don't get published, but I still can't understand why MUFON didn't publish my article, especially when Walt Andrus liked it. he's the director of MUFON and the associate editor. John Schuessler seemed to like my idea, too, and he's the head of the MUFON medical committee. I have another quote from Walt Andrus in writing: "It is definitely a thought provoking paper." So I don't understand it at all.

A few issues back, my name was mentioned in the director's message part of the MUFON journal, a short note saying that I was a "research specialist" in biology. I also had my picture taken by Walt Andrus at the Omega conference in Connecticut

collided over New York City and the sole survivor was a 1400 lb  
top. He thought, what if instead of a plane that crashed,  
it was a flying saucer? And what if that plane had a...

in September of 1993, in case he needed my photo for the article. So I don't understand why it was never published. Maybe I am imagining things, but it seemed to me that they were raving about my article.

As far as my novels go, so far I wrote four, but none of them have gotten published. The first one I wrote was originally titled "The Crash." I wrote that one in 1960 when I was thirteen and a half. It was long before I heard about Roswell, or that UFO's even existed. In those days we called them "flying saucers." I must have known about UFO crashes, because I kept thinking about them, so I was aware, but it was still a childish fantasy, or so I thought. Anyway, I got the inspiration to write the story, 100 hand written pages (I couldn't type). This wasn't easy, considering I only had the equivalent of a second or third grade education and that my reading level was only about fourth grade. I couldn't understand what was being said on the news or understand a newspaper. I didn't even know what the Bay of Pigs was or what Communism was. I was culturally illiterate. So I think it's amazing I could write a book at all, but I wrote on what I knew best, which was flying saucers. In fact, flying saucer fantasies was all I knew. I didn't know anything else. I came from the backwoods.

What inspired me to write the book was that two planes collided over New York City and the sole survivor was a little boy. So I thought, what if instead of a plane that crashed, it was a flying saucer? And what if that little boy was a

little man from space? I found that plot very exiting, and I thought at the time, it was original. (I later learned that stories about UFO crashes are not original at all, and many of these stories are not fiction, <sup>as you know, too.</sup> either.) But at the time I thought my plot was original since I have never seen a book written about flying saucer crashes before. That's how bad government censorship was, no such book was ever put on the library shelves. I am sure many people wrote about flying saucer crashes back in the 60's and tried to get them published, only to be turned down. I was no exception. Not only that, but the counslers at the group foster home I was at threatened to punish me if I continued writing about flying saucers, and one day I got caught and a counsler ripped up the manuscript to shreds. It was my only manuscript. So I shelved the story in the back of my mind, went onto other things and forgot about it. I was no longer allowed to write, so I concentrated on getting back into public school.

My second novel that I wrote was called "The Hidden Gifted." I couldn't sell it. It was a real stinko. The literary agents and the publishers didn't like it, and today I don't like it, either. It's about a Russian-American girl who gives birth to a chimpanzee-human hybrid daughter. I doubt very much it will ever get published, although when I wrote it, I was young and naive at the time and thought it was a real masterpiece. But I read it recently and couldn't finish it. It was badly written and god awful.

In 1976 I read about Betty and Barney Hill and heard

the stories of UFO crashes. So I rewrote the first novel. I had to rewrite it five times before it was ready for publication. Then my literary agent told me--I swear to God--that it was good enough for a Spielberg movie and the book might catch on. It didn't. After a long time, I wrote to my literary agent asking what happened to the book and she wrote back a very strange letter--that the manuscript got destroyed by UPS. Fortunately, I have a few copies. Jean Mundy, a UFO hypnotist, suspected the CIA intercepted the mail and took my novel. Isn't that strange? I doubt that they did. I didn't write anything classified, but I think it's flattering that my novel would be good enough to interest the CIA. Another long time passed, and I spoke to my literary agent again and she told me she put the book aside, because it's not a best seller. (I since then sent her another <sup>copy of the</sup> manuscript). Then Jean Mundy told me that my book isn't going to sell because of its subject. So I came to the conclusion that my novel is not politically correct. Eventually I'm going to revise the plot again and try to sell it again, but I put it aside for now.

My third novel is "My World is Dying!" It's about a civilization on another world that is threatened with extinction because of a fatal genetic disease that is killing future generations. It's a novel written about Greys. I think that book has a chance. I switched agents, because the first one was not interested in this book. The second one feels the book could "move very well at this time." She mailed me copies

I guess I can't blame her if CIA agents OR MIBS came to her front door!

of the queries and synopsis and going to start sending my book to publishers. So we'll see. I fear the outcome won't be that good if the CIA steps in. I kind of think that's funny.

My fourth novel is the one I am writing now, and am almost finished with it. It's "Peter, Peter, Pumpkin Eater." It's a story about Mission Specialist Peter Plotkin and his pedophilic relationship with an alien school girl, Peg-Clair Rossamai, a ten year old of Grey extraction. I won't give away the plot, but the book has a sad ending for Colonel Plotkin and a happy ending for the Greys. Not that Peter doesn't deserve what happens to him.

I passed the book as an ethnic novel rather than a science fiction novel. It's a book about an ethnic minority--the Grey people. It's not really science fiction. It's mainly a story about a child molestor who terrorizes a city, but told in a different way. There is some truth to the story. Peg-Clair Rossamai is based on a real little girl. She was a classmate of mine and her real name was Linda Wilchek. She was raped and stabbed in the schoolyard at P.S. 193, the school I went to. Like Peg-Clair Rossamai, she lived in a nice neighborhood. The pedophile went to my elementary school, too. I won't reveal the identity, except to say that this person never got caught. *Maybe this person is in jail today, I don't know.*

As for Linda Wilchek, she survived for another eleven years, but is no longer with us. She could not deal with the trauma of what happened to her when she was nine.

*We've lost touch for 35 years.*

This doesn't speak well for our criminal justice system. If this person lived on another planet, this individual would never get away with it for 38 years. I shudder when I think what would happened to this person if this individual got caught up in a Grey criminal justice system. It sends chills up my spine. So I wrote the novel.

Peg-Clair Rossamai's life is based on the details of Linda's life. Peg-Clair attends a military-like school which is very strict and austere. The school Linda and I went to was like that, too. Even though it was a public school, it was extremely strict. Rules in New York City public school were <sup>like</sup> that, ~~we~~ we did what we were told all the time, we never questioned, we were not allowed to talk, and we had to keep our eyes lowered at all times.

We were also taught a lot of propaganda. Believe it or not, my fifth grade class was told that Earth was the only planet in the universe that had life on it, since our solar system was the only one in the universe and none of the other eight planets could support life. And our school library definitely had no science fiction books on its shelves. Eleanor Cameron's "Wonderful Flight to the Mushroom Planet" and John M. Schealer's "Zip-Zip and His Flying Saucer" were strictly taboo. Both books were about Greys, the only two in the English speaking world that I know of that were ever published. The exception are the mushroom planet sequels. But I don't know how those books got past the censors. And we were not allowed to talk about flying saucers or even write about it <sup>at</sup> P.S.

193. The existence of people of Grey ancestry was totally repressed. Incidentally, we were not allowed to write book reports on books concerning LGMs or flying saucers, either.

"Peter Peter Pumpkin Eater" is not only about child molestation. It's also about the innocence of childhood and how a childhood can be destroyed by sexual abuse.

Peg-Clair Rossamai lived in a military family. Linda and I were not military brats, but P.S. 193 made us feel like we were in the army. We were under a lot of pressure. We had to stand at attention, salute the flag and all that. We had a dress code, especially on Assembly Day. We had to wear white blouses, orange kerchiefs, and navy skirts. Also, the girls were not allowed to wear trousers to school. Any girl caught not wearing a skirt or dress was immediately sent home. I remember one time, when the class saluted the flag and said Pledge Allegiance, I said "I pledge allegiance to the flag of the extraterrestrial empire of the universe..." and held up my finger. I was immediately thrown out of the assembly auditorium. That was the only time I ever disobeyed. That's in my book. In my novel, the Greys don't all live in harmony, some don't like to conform, and one mocks the Pledge of Allegiance to the Alien Flag, holding up The Finger.

After I finish this novel, I'd like to rewrite the first one, and also start on the fifth book, "DNA-1." DNA-1 is about a young doctor who just passed his boards in pediatric genetics. He's called by the U.S. government to go to another planet, because this civilization is in desperate need of

a pediatrician specializing in genetic diseases.

The character of this doctor is based on a real <sup>doctor</sup> ~~one~~ in New York, and this <sup>doctor</sup> ~~one~~ is much older, but if DNA-1 ever became a movie, Henry Thomas would be good for the part <sup>of the young doctor.</sup>

This doctor does not have a chance to practice medicine on Earth. He is told by the U.S. government that he is need<sup>ed</sup> much more on this alien world.

The doctor lands there, thinking he could save this world, but after a short while, he discovers that he is against great odds. The disease he discovers is incurable, children are dying in droves and nothing can be done, the situation is hopeless. The book ends by the doctor sitting on a rock and looking at the droves of dying alien children in the streets and asking himself out loud: "Can this really be true? Are they <sup>right</sup> (the aliens) in telling me there is nothing that can be done? That there never will be a cure?"

All this goes against the hipocratic oath. A doctor's mission is to save lives, to help people, and here this doctor cannot do anything. The civilization of this world is doomed.

Book no. 6 is "Alice Seppy." "Seppy" is short for <sup>se</sup> ~~se~~ tetuplet. I haven't thought of a plot for this one yet, but the outline for this story is that the government tells us UFO's are real and so are hybrid children. Earth mothers are demanding custody of their hybrids. They want to raise them on Earth. The aliens give Alice back to her Earth mother, but what Alice and Mother do not know is that when Alice was removed from her mother's womb early in the preganancy, her embryo

was cloned six times and she is a set of septuplets. The aliens do not want to give up Alice, and they keep the other six clones, even though they are Mother's biological daughters. While Alice is growing up on Earth, she has a front row seat to prejudice because of her Grey-like appearance. She also feels she is missing something. She is. She has 6 identical siblings she does not know about. Eventually, she and her siblings are reunited.

Incidentally, I am sorry to hear about your brother. There were times when my father was not so crazy about me, either. If I had a UFO abduction, then Father was abducted, too. There was a lot of friction between us, UFO abductees don't often get along with each other. Culturally, and ideologically, Father and I were very different. If I did have a UFO abduction, I guess I can't blame my father for not liking me if I wanted to be Extraterrestrial and not Human. He was a soldier in WWII and I guess it disturbed him greatly that his daughter did not want to be American, but wanted to be Extraterrestrial. I did not get along with my father, which was one of the reasons why I wound up in a foster home. My novel "Alice Seppy" is going to be based on that.

Novel 7 is based on a true story. It's "Anatomy of a Friendship." It's about two little girls who break up their friendship, because one of them is a diabetic, and the healthy one can't deal with people who have chronic diseases. I was the healthy one, Alice Playten was the one with diabetes.

Novel 8 is "Hello, my name is E.T. and I Have Multiple

Sclerosis. The title is self explanatory. An E.T. lands on Earth and comes down with multiple sclerosis shortly after. I haven't thought of a plot. The E.T. joins the M.S. society and joins a support group. Everybody in the support group were all newly diagnosed with MS and they are all Earthlings except him, so he sticks out like a sore thumb. I got the idea for this story when I went to an MS support group. I got a little bored and then I thought this group would be more interesting if E.T.s were in it. Right now the novel has no plot except for the first chapter when he starts developing symptoms and an air force doctor takes him to a neurologist and the E.T. goes for an MRI. But I can't go beyond that. Nothing really dramatic happens after one is diagnosed with MS. Life is the same as before. At least it was in my case. I thought of a problem the E.T. may have. He has to quite his job as a starship commander because he has MS. I know I can't be a shuttle astronaut anymore. Not that I'm disappointed, my chances for that were zero, anyway.

No. 9 is "Miracle on Kalakua Avenue." It's about a homeless old lady in Honolulu who turns out to be the Hawaiian Volcano Goddess, Pele.

Well, I wrote a long letter and I apologize for rambling.

Sincerely,

Dale Robin

Blumenthal

P.S. I may make it to the March 29 demo, I haven't decided yet.

1/24/92



A

b

d

On the 16th of January, 1992, [redacted] and myself<sup>rights</sup> journeyed to Clarks Summit to witness an event historical---the landing of U.F.O.'S in the U.S.A.. Five hundred years ago in 1492, the Nina, the Pinta, and the Santa Maria "discovered" the western hemisphere and changed the history of the entire world. I can't help wondering whether we are in for a similar but no less dramatic change.

These events in the sky were witnessed by ordinary citizens of this great country. Where was the president of the United States? Where was the Defense department? Where was the media? And where the hell was Mufon? These "events" occurred over a period of time stretching from before christmas to saturday, 18 January, 1992! I find it difficult to believe that the only Mufon people that saw anything of any substance was yours truly and Irene McDonald.

There are no words that can adequately describe what we saw. I can assure you that we did not see ball lightning, plasma, planes or the moon. I did see a very bright white light across a valley (looking from newton ransome road) 45 degrees above the power lines. As we made a U turn the light called "mother ship" appeared to track us to the Stier residence. At the house<sup>s</sup> which is located at 2005 Terra dr. the mother ship was now at an angle of 70 degrees. It was round and gave off a flat white but bright color. When I was at same address the following saturday this light was not there. Four members of the Clark Summit police dept. also witnessed this event. Officer Calley was present.

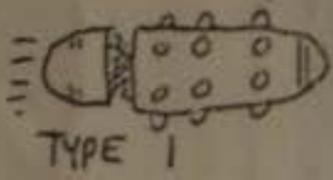
Newton Police

Bright yellowish lights were seen traversing. I did see a triangular shaped UFO with rows of bright amber lights take off from the side of a large hill type mass located across the valley. I also saw the Pumpkin take off from the same place not long after. It had two rows of bright amber lights. When we left the residence to go to the hotel the mothership remained in the sky. Other lights in the sky approached the mother ship and would maneuver toward it and away from it.

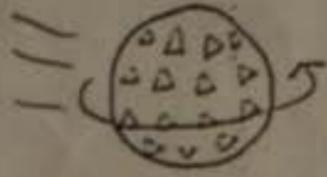
Mr. Stier told me about small red lights that came into his bedroom. This upset him very much.

Geary





TYPE 1



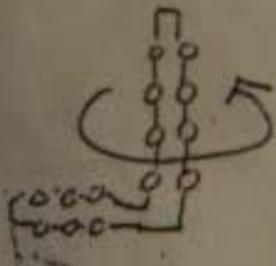
2



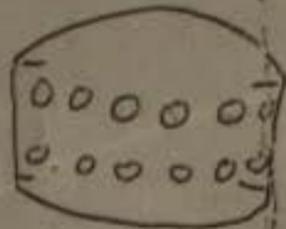
3

Pumpkin

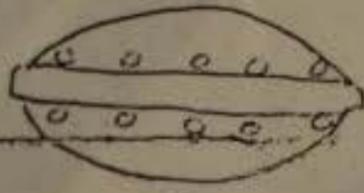
Big AS A house!



4



5



6

Strange



## Strange

(continued from page 1)

lights came from outer space, he did dispute explanations of ice crystals and weather phenomena offered by some commentators.

"Nobody said they were aliens," he commented. "Everybody saw them. They were there. It's not like they weren't there. It was definitely none of those things they mentioned. People shouldn't try to explain what they were without seeing them for themselves."

Regardless of what the lights were, Newton Township certainly got a lot of attention because of them.

"We had a lot of people up here watching them, it was fun," Call said. "People called about them from as far away as Binghamton."

Bill Wallick, a Federal Aviation Administration air traffic control supervisor at the Wilkes-Barre/Scranton International Airport, was on duty the night the lights appeared.

"We saw something up there," Wallick said. "I was the supervisor on duty that night."

Because it was an extremely clear and cold night, Wallick and his co-workers were commenting on the weather a few hours before the lights were reported.

"It was funny, because about four of us were standing around

*"Nobody said they were aliens."*

Sgt. Anthony Call  
Newton Police

that night and one of the guys said, 'Boy, what a clear night. It's a great night for UFO's,' he laughed.

Wallick explained that because it was such a clear night, he wasn't surprised that the lights appeared in the sky, and although he couldn't totally explain them, he's seen similar sights before.

"You see lights all the time on this job," he said.

One reason for the lights, according to Wallick, is that because of the clear sky, what someone sees in the sky that appears to be very close, is actually far away, and therefore, not appear on radar.

"It was so clear that night, and your depth perception can really be distorted in that kind of clear air," he explained. "Those lights could have been 200 or 300 miles away."

When asked if the lights could actually be aliens from another planet, Wallick wouldn't dispute

the possibility.

"The universe is too big for us to be the only ones around," he said.

Wallick said there was no official report of a UFO made because there is no such thing. He did say that there is a telephone number to call to report phenomena to a research center, which he gave to the Lackawanna County Communication Center dispatcher, who called it. Reportedly, the research center said that the clarity of the weather distorted depth perception.

"If we had a pilot say, 'I saw something and I had to make a sharp turn to miss it,' then we would have to file a near mid-air collision report and on the report where it asks what it was they almost hit, I would have to say 'unknown,'" Wallick explained.

An employee of Lou's Market, located in Red Barn Village, who wished to remain anonymous, said he didn't believe the lights were aircraft.

"They're saying it was a plane; that was no plane," he said. "There shouldn't be a plane flying that low in a residential district. When something like that happens, you never get to the bottom of it. It's something they can't explain, and they don't want to explain."

Close Encounters of the Newton kind?

# Strange sights in Abington skies

By PAM ZIKOSKI  
Journal Staff

Could word of Newton Township's temporary lack of police coverage have traveled to another world and invited aliens to visit the quiet little town last week? Obviously, if they were visitors from another planet, they haven't heard that the police officers are back on the job.

Opinions may differ on what the lights actually were in the sky over Red Barn Village on January 8, but no one who saw them is denying that they were a strange and unusual sight.

The search for the source of the lights began when a resident living on Terra Drive contacted the Lackawanna County Communications Center with a report of four or five low-flying, unidentified flying objects. After receiving the call, the dispatcher contacted Sgt. Anthony Cali of the Newton Police Department.

"The dispatcher called me and asked me to call him back on the phone because he didn't want to say it over the radio," Cali explained. "He said, 'You're not going to believe this, but we have a report of UFO's.'"

Cali met the resident at his

home, but nearly 45 minutes later, he still hadn't seen the reported lights. Then, quite suddenly, Cali said he saw four or five lights "flying in a strange manner and acting in a strange manner." He reported that the lights stayed in the sky for nearly three hours.

By strange, Cali explained that the lights seemed to hover, instead of travel in any direction, and often would seem to separate and come together. The objects reportedly didn't make any noise that could be heard in the area.

"I called the Wilkes-Barre/

Scranton International Airport and asked them to check their radar and they said there was nothing in the area," he said. "So I said, check it again."

A plane was dispatched from the airport, and Cali said the lights couldn't be seen by the pilot, although Cali and other residents watched the plane fly between the UFO's.

The only thing they had on radar was the plane they sent up," he explained.

Although Cali wouldn't say if he thought the source of the

See STRANGE, pg. 16

# Abington Journal

Growing with the Abingtons

Clarks Summit, PA Wednesday, February 12, 1992

35 Ce

## Special Report: UFO's in Newtor

### What happened that night in January?

Witnesses detail sightings

By PAM ZIKOSKI  
Journal Staff

It would be hard to find someone around the Abingtons who hasn't heard the reports of strange lights in the sky over Newton Township in January. But only a few people know what really happened that night, and many nights before it.

The Abington Journal has obtained an audio tape of several people explaining what happened as they watched the lights on the night of January 16 from George

Wolkind, of the Delaware/Maryland Northeast Mutual UFO Network. Wolkind and a companion traveled to Newton to view the lights after hearing reports of them.

The tape begins with an interview with a clerk at Airline Texaco on State Street in Clarks Summit, who reported that she had heard local police officers talking about the sightings and directed Wolkind and his companion to Newton.

Once in Newton, Wolkind met Sgt. Anthony Cali, who had re-

See WITNESSES, pg. 11

### Documentary filmmaker impressed by extraterrestrial sightings in area

By PAM ZIKOSKI  
Journal Staff

While the UFO's over Newton Township were hovering, blinking and spiraling downward to the astonishment of onlookers below last month, other UFO activity was happening all over the nation, according to one authority on extraterrestrial sightings.

One of the most prominent people involved in the study of alien phenomena is documentary filmmaker Linda Moulton Howe. After leaving her home located outside Philadelphia, Moulton Howe visited the Abing-

tons in January after receiving reports of UFO's in Newton Township. She viewed a videotape taken on January 8 that supposedly showed craft moving in unusual directions.

After studying the videotape of the UFO's sighted in Newton Township, Moulton Howe concluded that the tape showed "distinct anomalous movement by a light that is not consistent with normal aircraft. It drops down rapidly at an angle and then rises immediately upward."

During a conversation with The Abington Journal, Moulton Howe said she was impressed with the amount of activity that

occurred around the country during the Newton sightings.

According to Moulton Howe's research, John Carpenter, a psychiatric hypnotist in Springfield MI, along with two others, spotted a pumpkin-orange light that seemed to float silently in the night sky, moving left, then right, then up then down, stopping, but then moving erratically again.

"They don't know what they watched, but the description is similar to the Scranton light description," Moulton Howe said.

A light dubbed "the pump-

See FILMMAKER, pg. 11

Experts and enthusiasts

# Abington Journal

Growing with the Abingtons

Clarks Summit, PA Wednesday, February 12, 1992

35 Ce

## Special Report: UFO's in Newtor

### What happened that night in January?

Witnesses detail sightings

By PAM ZIKOSKI  
Journal Staff

It would be hard to find someone around the Abingtons who hasn't heard the reports of strange lights in the sky over Newton Township in January. But only a few people know what really happened that night, and many nights before it.

The Abington Journal has obtained an audio tape of several people explaining what happened as they watched the lights on the night of January 16 from George

Wolkind, of the Delaware/Maryland Northeast Mutual UFO Network. Wolkind and a companion traveled to Newton to view the lights after hearing reports of them.

The tape begins with an interview with a clerk at Airline Texaco on State Street in Clarks Summit, who reported that she had heard local police officers talking about the sightings and directed Wolkind and his companion to Newton.

Once in Newton, Wolkind met Sgt. Anthony Call, who had re-

See WITNESSES, pg. 11

### Documentary filmmaker impressed by extraterrestrial sightings in area

By PAM ZIKOSKI  
Journal Staff

While the UFO's over Newton Township were hovering, blinking and spiraling downward to the astonishment of onlookers below last month, other UFO activity was happening all over the nation, according to one authority on extraterrestrial sightings.

One of the most prominent people involved in the study of alien phenomena is documentary filmmaker Linda Moulton Howe. After leaving her home located outside Philadelphia, Moulton Howe visited the Abing-

tons in January after receiving reports of UFO's in Newton Township. She viewed a videotape taken on January 8 that supposedly showed craft moving in unusual directions.

After studying the videotape of the UFO's sighted in Newton Township, Moulton Howe concluded that the tape showed "distinct anomalous movement by a light that is not consistent with normal aircraft. It drops down rapidly at an angle and then rises immediately upward."

During a conversation with The Abington Journal, Moulton Howe said she was impressed with the amount of activity that

occurred around the country during the Newton sightings.

According to Moulton Howe's research, John Carpenter, a psychiatric hypnotist in Springfield MI, along with two others, spotted a pumpkin-orange light that seemed to float silently in the night sky, moving left, then right, then up then down, stopping, but then moving erratically again.

"They don't know what they watched, but the description is similar to the Scranton light description," Moulton Howe said.

A light dubbed "the pump-

See FILMMAKER, pg. 11

Experts and enthusiasts

# TV host recalls Carbondale incident

By PAM ZIKOSKI  
Journal Staff

Other events in our area have been tied to Newton UFO sightings one researcher. During E.T. Network, an internationally broadcast television show, which is hosted by Robert and Lucy Barry, Newton's lights were tied to a 20-year-old event in Carbondale, events in Florida and in other parts of Pennsylvania.

During the February 1 broadcast, Robert Barry, who has been researching UFO's since 1957 and has also spoken to the National Academy of Science regarding UFO's, reported on what he found out during an investigation into the "Great UFO Cover-up in Carbondale, PA."

On November 8, 1974, something fell from the sky and into a pond near Russell Park in Carbondale, according to Barry. He and his wife traveled from York County to investigate after receiving clearance from the Center for UFO Studies in Chicago.

"A UFO was seen by teenagers and adults approaching Carbondale and it plunged into a pond near Russell Park in Carbondale. The end result of that was a statement by the Carbondale Police Department calling it a hoax and they said that somebody tossed a railroad lantern into a pond. There was the beginning of 'The Great Carbondale UFO Cover-up.' If so, then it was the first railroad lantern that flew through the sky and plunged into the water," Barry said.

There was a glow of some kind coming from the pond, according to Barry, who reported that one Carbondale police officer took his revolver out of his holster, aimed at the pond where that light was, and fired.

Barry said that during the early morning hours of November 10, 1974, an object was removed from the pond, covered and taken away on a flatbed truck, according to eye witnesses.

"The unusual thing about all of this is that Carbondale isn't too far from Scranton, so maybe now,

they're getting ready to do the whole thing over again," Barry said. "But I hope not, because this thing impacted, whatever it was. People who live in that area did see them take it out, put it on a flatbed truck, and haul it away - all in the wee hours of the morning."

Barry speculated that the incidents in Newton may be connected to a series of sightings that have occurred for three or four years in Gulf Breeze, FL.

Barry continued to say that UFO activity was reported in Middletown, York County, and that fishermen along the Susquehanna River had seen UFO's during the daytime.

"This activity occurred at the same time as that in the Scranton area around Clarks Summit," Barry explained.

During a conversation with Barry on February 10, Barry said that he is continuing to update viewers on the Newton activity and is urging them to visit Clarks Summit with their cameras.

esses

(from page 1)

... seeing four or five lights flying in a strange manner and acting in a strange manner" on January 8. Wolkind, his companion, and Call then traveled to a house located on Terra Drive to view the lights which seemed to be concentrated in the valley at the base of Bald Mountain.

One of the first lights reported on the tape was dubbed "the mother ship," which a voice on the tape said had appeared weeks before Christmas and had been in the sky every night since then. The people watching the lights were viewing the mother ship through binoculars and somebody claimed it had been hovering in the sky for over two hours that night.

While they were watching the lights, one person was capturing all the activity in the sky on videotape.

"The more people who see this, the better," one person said.

According to the tape, the people could see the lights zig-zag and come very close to the ground.

While you listen to the tape, you can hear the rushes of excitement in each person's voice as they watched the lights and cried out each time they saw another one. One person on the tape described how several, smaller, star-shaped lights interacted with the mother ship, which was the larger light near the tower on Bald Mountain.

"The little ships, or whatever the hell they are, go up to it," the voice said.

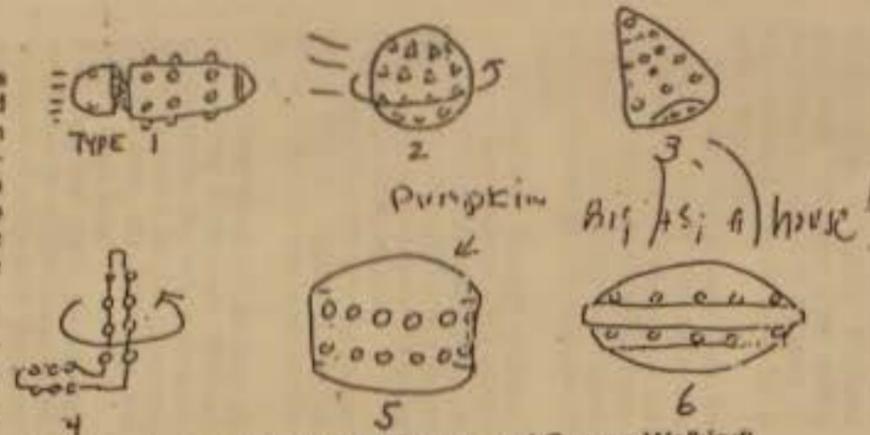
Many times everybody would stop and listen for an airplane engine, but could not hear any noise.

"Out here, you can hear planes, that's not a plane," one observed.

Several lights were reported hovering just over the tree line and some of the UFO's had green, red,

amber or white blinking lights.

"Sometimes we see 50 to 100 lights in one night," a voice on the



Drawings by an eye witness. (Courtesy of George Wolkind)

tape said. "We see some coming off the ground. The one night we were over at the reservoir watching and we saw this bright white spotlight and all of a sudden, it went off the mountain and flew away."

When a plane actually did fly over the area that night, the group identified it and said it was easily distinguished from the other lights in the sky.

There were several shapes of UFO's identified that night. One was shaped like an arrowhead or boomerang that would turn in a circle and other ones were called "triangles," many of which had three white lights at each corner with two red or green flashing lights in the middle of two white lights in the center. The UFO's would hover, flash and sometimes descend in a spiral pattern.

One person's voice on the tape reported that the lights on the three towers located on a nearby mountain were knocked out on a previous night, and on another night, he had seen a flash behind the mountain that lit up the outline of the wires and the tower on Bald Mountain.

A large triangular UFO with three bright white lights reportedly descended close to the moun-

tain but then made an about face and went away from it.

Another triangular one with a

red light came towards the group and blinked out.

"That was huge!" someone exclaimed.

Several people discussed why the craft seemed to be collected in the area and speculated about whether there was a downed craft in or near the reservoir located off Coxton Road in Ransom. As they talked, other people would point out other triangular shaped crafts that were hovering in the sky.

Also on the tape was an interview with a woman from Ransom who saw a strange, unexplained light near Montage Mountain on January 17.

She said that she and her children were riding in their car when she spotted the light which appeared in the sky for about 10 minutes.

"When I saw it, the light was no bigger than a street light, and then all of a sudden it got huge - bigger and bigger and bigger - and went closer to Montage Mountain," she said. "It looked like someone had turned the sun on at night."

She described the light as one large light with other lights turning within the bigger one.

As the UFO left Montage Moun-

tain, the light became dimmer, according to the woman who was interviewed.

## Filmmaker

(continued from page 1)

kin" which was described as an inverted bowl, the color of fire, was reportedly seen hovering over Newton Township last month.

Mike Markum of Cement, Oklahoma, contacted Moulton Howe with a report of two bright, low-flying, objects going over a country road, one trailing the other. As one passed over the road, it blinked out, while the other object would start and stop as it was passing over the road. These lights were seen near the end of December, the same time as the Newton UFO's were reported in the sky.

Moulton Howe also reported that during the same time period when the Newton Township activity occurred, five counties in Oklahoma received reports of animal mutilations, five of which have occurred in Grant County since August.

Even though the accepted explanation in those counties is either Satanic cults or natural causes, Sheriff Archie Yearick in Grant County told me that he is puzzled because there aren't any tracks around any of these

carcasses," Moulton Howe said.

On February 2, an investigator with the Mutual UFO Network in Oklahoma investigated a fresh mutilation in Kansas. Tissue samples from the carcass have been sent to Dr. John Altschuler, a pathologist and hematologist in Denver, CO. In previous cases, he has reported that the tissue was cut with high heat, above 300 degrees Fahrenheit.

"But a simple laser is not the answer because the excisions were done rapidly, in three minutes or less, yet these excisions can be as large as 22 inches in diameter where an udder is removed," Moulton Howe explained.

She questions what technology is involved and reports that in cases in Montana and Oregon, the excisions have had a serrated edge as if pinking shears were used to make them, and the cuts are made in a very regular, consistent, pattern of triangular-shaped notches. The Oregon State University found

evidence that high heat was applied to the notched edge by an unknown instrument during a mutilation in that state.

A graduate of Stanford University with a master's degree in communications, Moulton Howe has devoted her film and television career to documentary and studio productions concerning science, medicine and the environment.

Moulton Howe has received local, national and international recognition for her documentary, "A Strange Harvest," which explores animal mutilations around the world reportedly linked to alien appearances, and continues to work as a producer, writer, director and editor. In 1988, she authored a book entitled "An Alien Harvest - Further Evidence Linking Animal Mutilations and Human Abductions to Alien Life Forms." This winter, her documentary, "UFO Reports: Sightings" captured the Fox Network's largest viewing audience ever, according to USA Today. The show was broadcast locally on WOLF-TV Channel 38.

## Experts

(continued from page 1)

"As we were going through Clarks Summit, I noticed this configuration of lights," Wolkind explained. "My eyes were telling me it was a plane, but my guts - it was hovering, I could have hit it with a baseball."

He added that a week later, he talked to a family who slighted a UFO over their car and one of the kids described exactly what Wolkind had seen, a light that turned into a plane, or gave the illusion of a plane.

As they rode through Newton, Wolkind saw another UFO, which he described in his MUFON report as "the mother ship," a very bright light that appeared above the power lines on Bald Mountain.

"I saw a big light over the mountain," Wolkind explained. "As we drove, this thing comes across the valley."  
Once they reached a location on Jena Drive in Newton, Wolkind explained that the light was there, hovering over a house. According to his report, the light was not there a week later.

"During that night, he reported seeing dozens of lights, some which were balls of yellow light, that came across the mountain.

"It was like that little airport was-FRN," he explained. "Only these weren't planes coming in."

He described a craft with a triangular shape that he said was as big as a house. "I did see a triangular-shaped UFO with rows of bright amber lights take off from the side of a large hill-type mass located across the valley," Wolkind wrote in his report.

A craft called "the pumpkin,"

long after, the report said, Wolkind described it as having two rows of bright amber lights.

"There was another one, the pumpkin," he looked just like a big jack-o-lantern," he said, adding that the lights all seemed to be concentrated in the area around the Pennsylvania Gas and Water reservoir located off Coxton Road in Ransom Township.

The report mentions that several members of the Newton Township Police Department and state troopers also witnessed the event. Wolkind's report said that when he and his companion left the area, the "mother ship" stayed in the sky and other lights would approach it and would maneuver toward it and away from it.

When asked if he thought the lights could possibly have been from a plane, Wolkind disputed the idea. "If you look at planes, they have blinking lights," he said. "Planes, jets, they all make noises. These were silent."

In his report, Wolkind wrote, "There are no words that can adequately describe what we saw. I can assure you that we did not see ball lightning, plasma, planes or the moon."

Besides commenting on the strange names of places around Newton, such as Bald Mountain and Dark Regions Road, Wolkind explained that if the lights were extraterrestrial visitors, Newton just might be an ideal spot to check out.

"These things are not going to come into the Bronx," he said. "They're looking for a small airport."

Wolkind said he thought the new activity in this area might be a test, but not necessarily of how we treat the potential aliens, but of how we treat each other.

"If someone sees something, you don't tell them what they saw, you just listen," he explained. "I think it's real important that people don't start throwing stones at others. They let themselves be seen up there, and they have the capability not to be seen. This is a human problem, not an alien problem. It's also a test of how we treat each other, not the aliens."

Wolkind speculated about why the UFO's would let themselves be seen, and suggested that maybe we were the aliens, and the crafts were ready to return home.

"We may be the aliens, they may be the guys that were here first, who knows?" he said. "This whole thing makes you look at the world differently. We're getting a lesson here. We're being introduced to a new language. The thing to do is not to look at this with fear, but with learning and compassion."

When asked what he thought all the sightings could mean, Wolkind offered his opinion. "It means that we're being introduced to our potential cousins, to the rest of the universe," he said. "For some reason, the people who saw them have been chosen."

At the end of the conversation, Wolkind asked where The Journal was located, and when told Clarks Summit, he commented again about the tie-in with the names of local areas and UFO's.

"What a perfect name to draw them here," he said. "The Sum-

# Experts and enthusiasts drawn to the Abingtons

---

By PAM ZIKOSKI  
Journal Staff

---

The skies over Newton Township seem to have quieted down after reports of UFO's last month, but activity of a different sort has been continuing on the ground.

Over the past month, the events in Newton have set off a flurry of television reports, investigations, and round table discussions throughout the country. People who study UFO's are keeping a close eye on the area and are visiting the community almost every day.

One of a small group of people

who regularly investigate UFO sightings, George Wolkind of the Delaware Mutual UFO Network, (MUFON) agreed to retell what he saw in Newton and explain his official report on the sightings.

Wolkind left Delaware and came to the Abingtons January 16 with a companion after hearing reports of strange lights over Dunmore.

Once they got to this area, Wolkind asked around and was directed to Newton Township. As they rode down Newton-Ransom Boulevard, Wolkind said he got his first glimpse of what was happening in the sky.

See EXPERTS, pg. 11



# Thanks *The Journal* for UFO coverage

Editor,

I want to thank you and your staff, notably Ms. Pam Zikoski, for the exceptional coverage given to the "Close Encounters of the Newton Kind?" The coverage was thought provoking, insightful and serious. The national media, in keeping in step with government policy, treats U.F.O. stories with open disgust, bad humor, and in many cases, self-imposed censorship and the debunking of honest witnesses. To your absolute credit these negative things were not done by your newspaper.

I would also like to thank Sgt. Anthony Cali for publically telling his story. Believe me when I tell you, most people do not like their names in the newspaper particularly when their names are connected to U.F.O.s. Personally, I can not fault them for being careful. When I saw my first U.F.O., I told a dear friend about my encounter with a star that came out of the sky. Well, I guess the poor girl had a bad day...she just turned and left so quickly, that I didn't know what to say or think. Then I

looked down and there were her two shoes! She left so fast she ran right out of her shoes! Then I said to the shoes, ....Have you ever seen a U.F.....before I could say O, the shoes were running down the street as well. True story? Well, the first part is true. The second part is almost true.

Although George Reynolds, my companion and myself were not part of the official Mutual U.F.O. Network investigation, we did add our voices and our support to the witnesses of the Newton case and we want to thank the many people who came forward to tell their story.

If there are other people in this area that have a story to tell, I would like to hear it. It is important.

For the people who have not seen anything, my advice is to keep an open mind. Some of your neighbors and friends have been going through some very stressful and intense times. Encounters with the unknown are traumatic. I got within 150 feet of a U.F.O. on Newton-Ransom Blvd. on January 16 and I know how your belly can

turn to jelly. It is awesome, scary, wonderful and frightening all at the same time. We don't need negativity or bad gossip. What we do need is friendship, understanding and support. Be an expert at what you see, and not an expert at what others see. This is a good rule of thumb, that can be used to avoid arguments and conflicts. I will tell you right now that airplanes do not fly in peoples bedrooms, turn on their lights, say hello, and then blink out.

Perhaps what we do need is to have schools, churches, civic groups or concerned people gather together and just talk or listen to a speaker such as myself and maybe we can all get some kind of handle on this subject.

Remember this, when you go to the beach and your feet are frying in the hot summer sand, for every grain of sand there is a star in our known universe. Just think of the possibilities of extraterrestrial life. And just think, they were here in the Abingtons.

George Wolkind  
Wilmington, DE

THE

# EDDIE PAGE

E n i g m a

I first met Eddie Page in December of 1993 at the UFO Congress in Las Vegas, Nevada. Don Ward, a radiologist who had conducted some extraordinary tests on Eddie, introduced us. All three of us were there as speakers. Little did I know that over the next few months I would be seeing a lot more of this quiet, country man.

The next month, I flew down to Tampa, Florida to meet with Eddie and his wife, Becky. Don was also present. Because of the frequent UFO sightings near Eddie's house, one of their neighbors had just moved out. While I was there, Eddie's other neighbor was busy packing to move, as well. The ten year-old daughter of that family came over to volunteer what she had seen. "You wouldn't have believed it!" she swore excitedly. "It was up there... up there in the backyard in the sky... it hovered and then... shush!! It was gone, just like that!" Her young face glowed.

Later, the girl's mother came in and talked to us. "Look," she said bluntly, "I don't know what ya'll are into over here, and further more, I don't want to know. I'll just tell you what I seen, and then I'll leave." She went on to describe the visitation of a hovering craft that suddenly "went straight up in the sky real fast," adding vivid detail to her daughter's testimony. The mother wasn't willing to appear on film and left after telling her story.

## EDDIE PAGE'S STORY

Admittedly, Eddie's story is strange. It is full of extraterrestrials, government complexities and messages for world peace. Stranger still – if the medical and military reports are to be believed – are the implications of his tale.

**EDDIE PAGE'S STORY –  
FULL OF  
EXTRATERRESTRIALS,  
GOVERNMENT  
COMPLEXITIES AND  
MESSAGES FOR  
WORLD PEACE –  
IS EITHER A  
LANDMARK CASE  
IN UFO HISTORY OR  
ONE OF THE MOST  
IMAGINATIVE FRAUDS  
ANYONE COULD EVER  
CONSTRUCT.**

Born January 8, 1954 as Eddie Page, his mother was forced to release him for adoption when he was only one month old. Later, his natural father told him that he had known from the time his mother was pregnant, "You're not really mine." Now, it appears that Eddie's first contact with extraterrestrials goes back to his conception. His mother, like many women of today, was a host for a hybrid child.

Eddie's life has been a mystery, full of 180 degree turns that would keep even the most sane person off balance. But finally, he seems to be getting a grip on what has happened to him. Until recently, he has stayed in seclusion. But this is beginning to change. Eddie has been approached to do a few television shows and he now speaks nationally.

To do justice to Eddie's story would take a book, but we present highlights now, in interview form, over the next two issues of THE INTERNATIONAL UFO LIBRARY MAGAZINE.

## INTERVIEW

**TRICIA McCANNON:** *Let's start with some basics, Eddie. You have just recently 'come out' in terms of telling your story. So, for our audience who doesn't know about you, let's clarify a few sweeping aspects before we get into the details. Your story involves direct contact with an extraterrestrial race, doesn't it?*

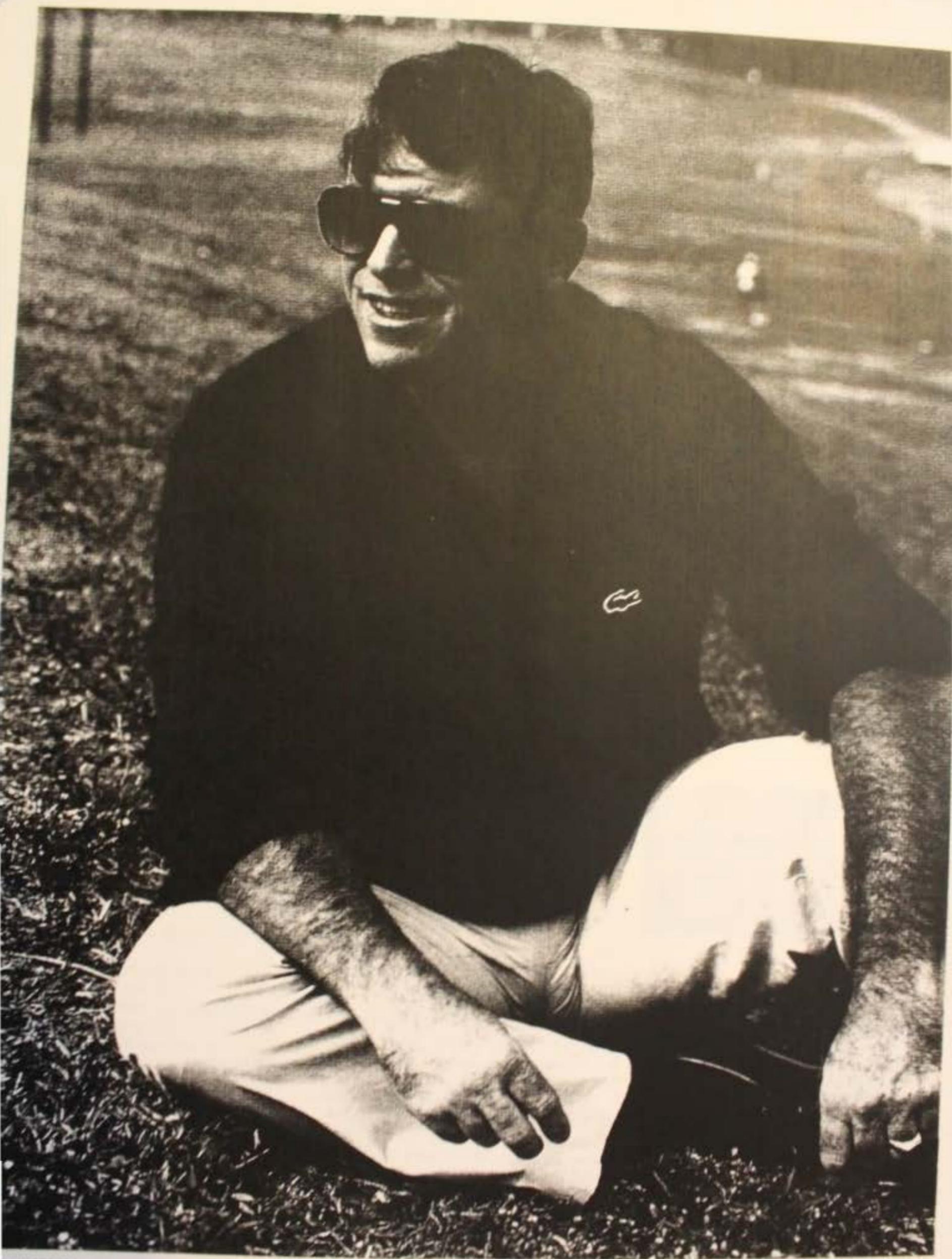
**EDDIE PAGE:** Correct.

**TRICIA:** *Can you tell us how you came upon the discovery that you were dealing with extraterrestrials?*

**EDDIE:** All my life I've had dreams like someone was watching me, strange voices... and when I finally found out what was going on, it... it really scared me.

61 ▶

By Tricia McCannon



DIE PAGE photographed by Tricia McCannon

# THE EDDIE PAGE

Enigma

◀ 32

It really did. I didn't know what I was doing. And at one point I thought I was going crazy, but it was contrary to that.

**TRICIA:** How'd you finally find out what was going on?

**EDDIE:** Well, I went under regression with Jiles Hamilton and I...

**TRICIA:** He's a hypnotherapist?

**EDDIE:** In Florida. And when he regressed me, what transpired on that tape is... Well, even today I have trouble dealing with it, but I have to deal with it... I mean, I can't change history...

**TRICIA:** Go on.

**EDDIE:** I was killed in Vietnam and at the point of death, I was taken aboard a Pleiadian craft and they put me back together... I mean, they brought me back to life... and they put their own internal organs, some of their own internal organs, the ones that could not be repaired by them, they put them in their place.

**TRICIA:** Do you know what organs they replaced?

**EDDIE:** Yes, ah... my heart structure is of theirs, my digestive system is of theirs... my urinary tract is of theirs, and my breathing has been altered to compensate for the complete genetic being that I am.

**TRICIA:** So you're getting some medical tests done that will substantiate some of this?

**EDDIE:** Yes. Right. I have a very rare blood. Doctors have been very fascinated by my blood. It is O negative which means it has a negative Rh factor. But what makes it rare is that the white blood cell count is 3 to 1, which is much higher than normal people should have. I've been told that I have the stamina of a 15 year old, which makes me feel good. I'm very healthy.

**TRICIA:** How old are you now?

**EDDIE:** I'm forty years old.

**TRICIA:** This incident happened to you when you were killed in Vietnam. Can you tell us about that whole experience?

**EDDIE:** Well, I joined the Marine Corps when I was 17 years old... I was at Paris Island on June 6, 1972 for basic training. In September, I was shipped from Paris Island to Camp Lejeune, North Carolina where I went through jungle training school, survival and demolitions. From there, I went down to Fort Benning, Georgia for two weeks to jump school and from there I got orders to go to Camp Pendleton... me and my pla-

toon. Then we went to Vietnam where we were assigned units. I was put with a... a reconaissance unit there in Da Nang and... I had been there maybe a month, a month and a half, something like that, when I was assigned to a special unit and this unit was sent back to Da Nang where we were issued new equipment and clothing and stuff. Then we were flown out and put on a Navy ship. Two days later it rendezvoused with a submarine out in the South China Sea. On this submarine we were told that we were there "to do a nice little mission for Uncle Sam." On this mission we basically had no prior knowledge of what it was. We hadn't been specifically trained for this type of mission, but our Military Occupational Specialty and job status 'in service' said we were qualified. I had just turned 18 about a month earlier.

**TRICIA:** So this was in February of '73?

**EDDIE:** Correct. When we got about six hours from being dropped off the coast of Vietnam, we were told that our mission was to meet up with a South Vietnamese regular unit that was already in place in North Vietnam. It was to take us into Hanoi and our mission was to... to go into the President's Special Palace and to assassinate him and his family. The philosophy of this was that without leadership, they couldn't run the war... and then the war would then be over real soon. I was a young gung ho individual and I had no idea what I was getting into. The night the mission took place we killed several NVA guards that were around the Presidential compound. None of us really made it out. And the government really... kind of frowned on it. They wanted to know how the heck I got back from the mission 'cause they found me... and I was the only one. They found me eleven days later, six miles just north of the DMZ, by a military helicopter unit.

**TRICIA:** DMZ? The Demilitarized Zone?

**EDDIE:** Yeah, the zone that separated the north from the south.

**TRICIA:** They found you six miles inside of it?

**EDDIE:** ...inside of North Vietnam. You see, what was odd about this... in the South, roughly 20 to 50 miles inside of South Vietnam, the Army had a lot of [modern] radar stations. They monitored everything that went on in Laos, China, and North Vietnam. I mean, a MIG fighter from China couldn't take off a hundred yards without them knowing about it.

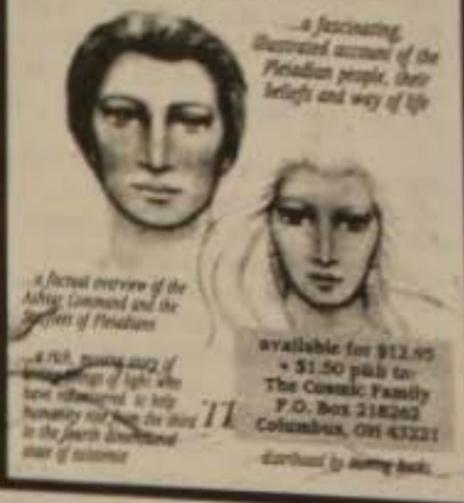
**TRICIA:** Okay, so you went into Hanoi to do this mission and I think some people might want to hear the sequence of events in terms of where you were and where you found yourself next.

**EDDIE:** What I remember is we were exiting the building. I was with a good

62 ▶

## For We Are One

by Nina Janice



"Spokesman for Our Times"  
VIRGIL (Posty) ARMSTRONG

Speaker, Author, Spiritual Counselor  
P.O. Box 20174 (602) 284-1557  
Village of Oak Creek, AZ 86341  
Send for list of books and tapes

## UFO LIBRARY MAGAZINE SEEKING YOUR UFO/ET ART AND PHOTOS

ORDER NOW

INTERNATIONAL UFO LIBRARY MAGAZINE

17 Articles per issue from around the World. See real UFO and ET's in this 4 color Award-Winning Non Tabloid Style Magazine. Newsletter \$4.95, 6 Issues \$19.95 or Save 44% - 18 Issues \$49.95 and receive a FREE Baseball Cap with ONE or THREE year subscription.

11664 Ventura Blvd, Suite #706, Studio City, CA 91604  
or call (818) 308-9145. (Orders only)

# RAINBOW NETWORK

## NEW ZEALAND'S LEADING INFORMATION MAGAZINE FOR BODY MIND AND SPIRIT

OVER 70 PAGES OF INFORMATION

KEEP UP-TO-DATE WITH WHAT'S HAPPENING IN THE SOUTHERN HEMISPHERE.

ONE YEARS SUBSCRIPTION IS ONLY \$US20

### ACT NOW!

POST YOUR CHECK (made payable to Rainbow Network)

PO BOX 47-553  
PONSONBY  
AUCKLAND 1  
NEW ZEALAND

## THE EDDIE PAGE

Enigma

461

friend of mine. His name was KD Williams, everyone called him "Kid Funk." Me and him was really good friends and we were assigned together as a two man fire team. When we were upstairs (on the west end of the building), we heard the small arms fire down in the garden area. When we exited we had killed a few people upstairs... I don't want to go into that... but we exited from the door on the west end of the building and we ran into some NVA soldiers. I say there was ten, but I can't be sure because everything was happening so fast. You know, you don't stand there and start counting. They were started that we were coming out of the building, as we were started to run into them. I mean, there was eight to ten feet separating us. The next thing I knew we opened up, they opened up... and I remember seeing three or four of them drop... I don't know if I shot 'em or KD shot 'em.

All I know is KD opened up about the same time they opened up and they started falling like trees. Me and KD was trying to get back to this brick wall and I was still firing. They were scattering out. It was very dark. We were having to fire where we thought they might be going. The next thing I remember I heard a scream and I looked down and KD was laying on the ground. I could see the dampness on his... on his chest and on his mid-section. At that point, I knew he had taken several rounds 'cause there were bullets flying everywhere. As I looked down at him I saw... that lifeless look in his eyes and I knew he was dead... and I turned back around and I saw three NVA soldiers coming my way and they were firing at me. I could hear the bullets passing me, but I never actually felt any of them hit me. That was the last I remembered until I kinda like opened my eyes and I'm standing out in the middle of a... a rice paddy.

I don't know where I'm at. I don't know who I am. My head is just ringing. Just like zzzzzzz... you know, one of those things just like static. My ears are just humming. And I'm trying to get my bearings. It's just like I've been asleep for a thousand years if that makes any sense... that's what it felt like to me.

**TRICIA:** What were you wearing?

**EDDIE:** At the time of the mission, we were issued black camouflaged uniforms. They were a special type of uniform that

had an infrared type material in it that repelled the heat sensing radar units of the North. And these uniforms were very, very efficient, but they were very uncomfortable. They were heavy, bulky and very hot. But we had to wear them. But when they found me in the rice paddy, I was wearing regular Marine Corps-issued green fatigues. I had no weapons... no knife, no canteen, no nothing. All I had was myself and my uniform.

In what seemed like a matter of minutes, I heard this thumping sound off in the distance, roughly 100-150 yards off in the distance. And I didn't know what this thumping sound was, but within a matter of minutes it was getting louder and louder and then I saw these three helicopters break the line and they were... they were Army Ranger helicopters... my own people... and...

**TRICIA:** How did you feel?

**EDDIE:** I was very weak. I felt drained... I couldn't move... I mean I was standing there on my own power but I couldn't move... I was numb.

**TRICIA:** Did you know who you were?

**EDDIE:** At the time, no. I remember this lieutenant asking me "Where have you been?" He asked me that twice, and I... I couldn't answer him. He says, "Do you know who you are?" and I just shook my head. The only thing I asked him... I was really thirsty and I felt like I hadn't drunk nothing in a hundred years. My mouth was just like cotton. I asked if I could have something to drink and they gave me this canteen of water and I remember I drank the whole canteen.

**TRICIA:** So then they took you back to where?

**EDDIE:** They took me back to Da Nang and from there all hell broke loose. I was handcuffed, interrogated, accused of collaborating with the enemy... I was being called a traitor...

**TRICIA:** You didn't know where you had been?

**EDDIE:** No, I didn't know. This major kept asking me all kinds of questions like "Where have you been?"... "Why'd you do this?"...

**TRICIA:** Did you know that eleven days had passed?

**EDDIE:** No, I didn't even know until basically an hour into the interrogation he told me that "You've been gone for eleven f---g days..." This major was very explicit with a lot of his language. And I said, "Eleven days?" He said, "Yeah, you've been gone eleven days and I want to know where in the 'bunk' you've been." I wish I could have told him. I didn't know what to tell him. I was 18 years old, I was scared... I was trembling and crying... I

87▶

# THE EDDIE PAGE

Enigma

◀62

mean this major threatened me with a firing squad. At one point, he said, "I can have you taken out right now and shot." I got the message. Here my own people are threatening to take me out and shoot me!

**TRICIA:** Now, let's skip forward to the present and ask you, Eddie, what took place in those eleven days? You know now, don't you?

**EDDIE:** Yeah, well under regression, at the point that I was taken out, I was killed...

**TRICIA:** You went through this regression when?

**EDDIE:** I went through my first regression in April of 1992 with Jiles Hamilton.

**TRICIA:** And what did you learn?

**EDDIE:** Well, I was ahh... killed and my internal parts were completely blown out of me. There were no survivors of the platoon. Then these Beings basically put a type of stainless steel shiny cylinder over me. I couldn't breathe. In fact, I wasn't breathing... I couldn't move. I was in excruciating pain. But I was dead. I had already been told I was physically and mortally dead.

**TRICIA:** Who told you that?

**EDDIE:** I don't know who told me that, but someone told it to me in my mind.

**TRICIA:** Now, when you view this picture, were you in your body or above your body or where?

**EDDIE:** I was on this table looking at myself. I wasn't above my body hovering, but I was looking around at these Beings from my body. I was dead.

**TRICIA:** Hmm, interesting... so what did the Beings look like?

**EDDIE:** At first, I thought they were angels. To this day, I call them angels. They were short Beings, they had very emotional expressions on their faces. There were four of them in this room. They were, I guess, between four and five feet tall. Their skin was kind of pale... kinda like a marshmallow... not actually gray, but a very chalky color, and they had small noses and small

mouths and small ears...

**TRICIA:** They did have ears?

**EDDIE:** Yeah, but real small. You had to really look for them. But their eyes were what was so strange. They sort of bulged out of their foreheads. But they were shaped like almonds, but very dark.

**TRICIA:** How big would you say their eyes were? As big as ours?

**EDDIE:** Yeah, maybe a little bit bigger than ours. But they didn't have eyelids or anything like we do.

**TRICIA:** How much bigger than ours?

**EDDIE:** Comparing our eyes to a nickel, theirs were maybe the size of a quarter. That much bigger.

**TRICIA:** Okay. But they weren't round? They were elongated?

**EDDIE:** Right, right. And they were all wearing bluish-silver-type metallic clothes,

like an overall. I couldn't see no zippers or buttons, no pockets or anything. Not like a turtle-neck, but it had little ridges up around the neck. And they were very tight fitting.

**TRICIA:** Were these skinny people?

**EDDIE:** They were skinny compared to us, yes. But their height and their body build was normal.

**TRICIA:** It wasn't like scrawny, was it? It was healthy looking?

**EDDIE:** Right.

**TRICIA:** Were their heads bigger than ours in proportion to their bodies?

**EDDIE:** Actually, their heads were about the same size as ours, but they had no hair, no facial hair.

**TRICIA:** No eyebrows?

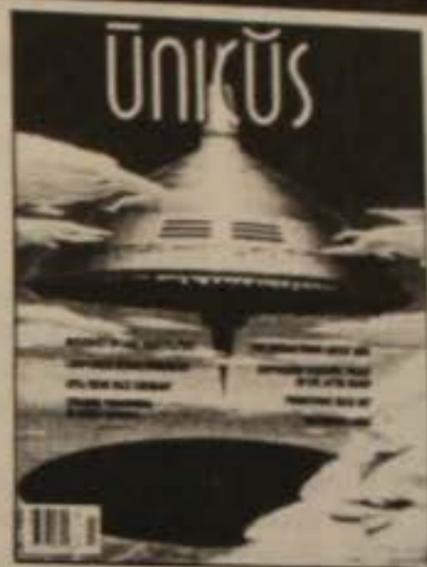
**EDDIE:** No eyebrows, no eyelids, no hair, no mustaches, nothing like a five o'clock shadow. They did have little wrinkles across their foreheads, and forehead indentations.

**TRICIA:** Were their heads bigger than ours?

**EDDIE:** Maybe a little bigger. But this one Being stayed with me the whole time, and I... I trusted him. He had such a wonderful look on his face... and he stayed near me the whole time... and it was just like I had known this Being my whole life. I didn't know who he was, but he stayed with me.

To be continued...

## THE WORLD'S FIRST MAGAZINE FOR EARTHBOUND EXTRATERRESTRIALS



### UNSOLVED MYSTERIES

- Lost Land of the Lizard People
- Egyptian City In the Grand Canyon
- Mysteries of Lake Huaypo, Peru

### UNEXPLAINED PHENOMENON

- Thunderbirds of the Southwest
- The Spirit of Rainbow Bridge
- Strange Phenomena in S. America

### UNEARTHLY STORIES

- ETs and My Family Tree
- Portrait of An Alien Profile
- NASA, Mars Observer & the Future

Subscribe Today! 1 Yr. (4 issues)

\$19.95 U.S. \$26 Int'l surface

\$36 Int'l air \$5 Single Issue

# UNIKÜS

1142 Manhattan Ave. Suite 43N  
Manhattan Bch., CA 90266 U.S.A.



# THE EDDIE PAGE ENIGMA

LIKE OTHERS WHO HAVE COME BEFORE HIM, EDDIE PAGE'S STORY SEEMS AT FIRST INCREDULOUS BUT THERE MAY BE FAR MORE TRUTH HERE THAN FANTASY.

## INTERVIEW

TRICIA McCANNON: Did you feel a lot of love coming from him [the Being]?

EDDIE PAGE: Yeah, it was like I felt a companionship from this Being.

TRICIA: Did you know who he was at the time?

EDDIE: No, not at the time.

TRICIA: Do you know who he is now?

EDDIE: I've come to know him and he's visited me on several occasions. Everyone was telling me about these voices talking through me and this Being's claiming to be my father. I pitched a fit one night and I said, "If this is real, I want to be able to touch him! I want him to touch me." And early the next morning, about 1:00 a.m., I got my wish.

This Being told me when he appeared before me, "So you request to see your father?"

And I said, "You are real!" I reached out and I touched his arm like this, and then I reached up and I touched his face... and I couldn't believe it! I mean, here I am thinking I'm dreaming and he actually reached out and took his fingers and wiggled my cheek like this...

TRICIA: He pinched your cheek?

EDDIE: Right. Now you gotta understand that when me and him talk, it ain't like how you and me are talking right now. It's like through the mind...

TRICIA: Telepathy.

EDDIE: Right... but it was the most beautiful communion and communication that I have ever witnessed. I mean, the knowledge that he was

sharing with me was phenomenal.

TRICIA: So when did this encounter take place?

EDDIE: This was the end of '93. It was around the end of September, the beginning of October...

TRICIA: So this is very recent?

EDDIE: Yes, and since then he has visited me many times. What is so good is that at one time my neighbors thought I was crazy as a loon...

(Tricia begins to laugh) Well, now they have seen him also... and they have seen the craft that has flown by my house.

TRICIA: I remember that one of your neighbors actually saw your father appear in the backyard.

EDDIE: Yeah, I've got a Black Labrador in the backyard... before I go any further, you got to realize it's like everything stops... all time as we know it is at a standstill... You know, you think that it is a dream, but you know in your own mind that this is actually happening. As I'm in the backyard, I look at my dog and she is barking...

TRICIA: How come you were out there at 1:30 in the morning?

EDDIE: I don't know how I got there. All I know is that one moment I'm inside sleeping, the next moment I'm out there standing in the backyard in my underwear. I'm sure I was a sight for sore eyes.

TRICIA: You were sleepwalking?

EDDIE: I don't know if I was sleepwalking or what. I've never sleepwalked before... I don't know how I got in the backyard. I just know I was there. The dog woke up my neighbor. Jeff looked out the window and he saw me standing there in my underwear and he woke up his

wife.

They sat right there and watched Dutchess, that's my Lab, go to the backyard fence and then she turned around and walked back to me just like somebody's walking next to her. She kept looking up wagging her tail, and this was quite odd because she won't let nobody back there in that backyard at night. As she got close to me, I'd say roughly ten feet away from me, there was like a blue light that just enveloped me... I say a light because it just lit up the area I was standing in... but it looked more like a fog in front of me... and what happened next is just phenomenal. I don't know how they do it... I've been told how they do it, but I still can't understand it.

I watched this Being from the ground appear before me. And it was the same Being that I've seen many times over and I've never been able to place him until that very night. It was the same Being I saw as a child. I never knew who he was. I told the people who raised and adopted me about him. They always said it was an imaginary childhood friend. How did I know I would grow up and find this imaginary friend is real.

TRICIA: What happened then?

EDDIE: He stood right there and he said, "You request to see your father." And he called me his son. Then he told me how I came about being...

TRICIA: What's his name?

EDDIE: Aphra. It's spelled A-P-H-R-A. That's the way he spells it in our language. I



don't know how he spells it in his language.

TRICIA: Did he tell you how you came to be his son?

EDDIE: Yeah, from 1953 to 1955, there were 31 human females that were chosen at random... now I'm explaining this to you, like he explained it to me. My mother was one of those 31 who were chosen.

TRICIA: To be impregnated?

EDDIE: ...to be impregnated. My mother has openly admitted that she has some lost time during this period that she can't account for. My mother, at that time, had given birth to my sister on the 23rd of August, 1953. She had major complications from that birth. The doctors told her not to get pregnant again. The way my father tells it they took her and impregnated her with the seed of Aphra. Out of these 31, he impregnated all 31 with his seed. This was a genetic experiment to create a new species here.

TRICIA: What was the purpose of this species?

EDDIE: The purpose is that once the knowledge is learned and the enlightenment is given, we are to go forth and... well, not be a specter of doom, but we're to inform the world of the impending dates that they are going to arrive here.

TRICIA: So you guys were meant to be messengers?

EDDIE: Right.

TRICIA: So they weren't breeding an entire race. They were just picking 31 people to be messengers from their race to the planet Earth?

EDDIE: Correct. And what is so odd about this is that my father said the US government had knowledge of this experiment. I've been told there are only eight of us alive now, seven females and one male. And I don't have to tell you who the male is.

TRICIA: (laughing) Well, I think I'm sitting with him.

EDDIE: I have met two of the females, and I am very close with one of them. We share a lot of information.

TRICIA: Do either of them have memories of being on board ships or meeting Aphra?

EDDIE: They have memories of being on board ships. They have memories of meeting with a great, kind person.

They don't know who it is. I've told them who it is. One of them accepts it; she likes me. At first, I had problems dealing with it too, but now with the reason and the truth behind it... the purpose... I'm very proud of it. The other female is having a lot of trouble dealing with it, but I believe she will come around.

TRICIA: Eddie, you look pretty human. I mean, a little odd in your proportions and head shape, but how... how do these other women look? Do they resemble you?

EDDIE: Yes, that's the weird thing. They do, except for hair color. One of them has black hair, the other has blond hair. My hair is auburn. But we all have the same facial features.

TRICIA: If these beings came down here could they pass for one of us?

EDDIE: No, their skin texture is too strange.

TRICIA: Is there anything unusual about your skin?

EDDIE: Yes, I'm allergic to the sun



and so are these two women. I have very sensitive eyes and a keen sense of hearing. And my skin seems to flake a lot. My father says that his skin has a great amount of zinc, and my skin has more zinc. My father has given me a creme, not from here, but from there to put on. Remember when you first met me in Vegas? My skin was very dried out. All the members of my natural family are all of dark complexion, but I'm fair. Now I use this creme and it helps.

TRICIA: Is there medical evidence to support your case? Didn't the military take you to Bethesda Naval Hospital for extensive tests?

EDDIE: Yeah. I was there for three months before they released me. They didn't know why I was so strange and they wouldn't tell me

nothing. I still don't have any records of those tests to this day.

TRICIA: But you do have some others?

EDDIE: Yeah, going back to 1986, I was in a very serious automobile accident and my heart stopped beating. I had a fractured skull, three broken ribs, a punctured lung and my left knee was shattered... a compound fracture, a hip displacement... I mean I was really messed up. I went underneath a gasoline truck in a Bronco.

TRICIA: Boy! That sounds messy! Were you conscious when they took you to the hospital?

EDDIE: No, I don't remember nothing until the very next day. On the third day, this physician brought me into the ICU unit to get me ready for surgery. They had told the Page family that I would no longer walk well. They were going to take the kneecap off and put a pin in my knee so I would be able to walk.

TRICIA: Yikes!

EDDIE: When they took the bandage off my left knee what the nurse saw... she took about four steps back... I was conscious at the time. I had some tubes in my nose. I remember she said, "This isn't right. His bone was exposed yesterday." And the doctor... the neurosurgeon, asked for complete x-rays from the trauma unit that brought me in. He reviewed them and said, "This can't be. I want to order more x-rays and cat scans to see if these fractures are still here." They wheeled me

down and gave me more and that afternoon he came in and said, "I can't believe what I'm seeing. I want to ask you something, have you ever been shot before?"

I said, "No." Remember I didn't have any wounds from Vietnam after being on board the ship.

"I know you were in Vietnam, you're sure you've never been shot before?" I shook my head. He then showed me the x-rays they had done earlier and the ones they had done that day. The fractures were almost healed. Then he showed me something in my cranium that he said was metallic and the size of a 22 bullet. He said, "Whatever's in there is magnetic." He said it's where the brain and the spinal cord are connected. What is so odd is that on the



## Don't Ignore Your Neighbors

\$15.95 plus \$4 S&H per T-Shirt on 1 or 2  
ordered \$2 S&H there after

ONE SIZE FITS ALL

Send check or money order

payable to: UFO Library

11684 Ventura Bl suite #708

Studio City, CA 91604 USA

Please Allow 3 to 5 Weeks For Delivery

ORDER TODAY

Enclosed \$\_\_\_\_\_ Please send me

T-Shirts @ \$15.95 each plus \$4 S&H

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

City \_\_\_\_\_ State \_\_\_\_\_ Zip \_\_\_\_\_

Phone # \_\_\_\_\_



### The Ascension

16" X 20" Poster

Beautiful full color

\$12.00 +\$2.00 S&H

Skylight

3110 Highland Ave

Santa Monica, CA 90405

(310) 399-9250

back of my head there is a little nodule. And from that nodule to the metallic object there is a perfect line.

TRICIA: As if it had been inserted?

EDDIE: Right. The doctor said that there's no one he knows in the medical profession who could do this today.

TRICIA: What do you think it is?

EDDIE: I've been told what it is. It's an implant that was put there at birth for everyone of us who was conceived.

TRICIA: Is it a tracking device?

EDDIE: It serves many purposes. It's for monitoring and tracking.

TRICIA: What are they monitoring?

EDDIE: My physical life signs. This is why the moment that I died in Vietnam, they knew and took me that very moment. What is so unique about this is that I have been given some wonderful gifts.

TRICIA: What kind of gifts?

EDDIE: During the time that I was on board the ship, I remember them immersing me in this vat of yellowish liquid. I was completely submerged.

TRICIA: Could you breathe?

EDDIE: Yeah, I could breathe. I floated in it. And this Being came up to me and he took his finger and he just stuck it to the glass. And on the inside, I took my finger and I touched his finger. He had the most beautiful expression of anyone I've ever met.

TRICIA: So to bring you back to life they had you on a table and put a cylindrical tube over you and then they immersed you in this golden liquid?

EDDIE: Yes, and I watched myself being floated from the table to the vat. I went in feet first.

TRICIA: Do you think you were in an anti-gravity room or did they levitate you over there?

EDDIE: I don't know how they did it. I just know I watched myself go up, over and down into the vat. The room was a brilliant white room.

TRICIA: What happened to you once you came out of the bath?

EDDIE: The same Being stayed with me the whole time. I don't know why.

TRICIA: Aphra?

EDDIE: Aphra, yes. I don't know how long I was in that bath. I was stiff but I was breathing on my own. This yellow liquid was on me and I was damp. I watched it be absorbed into my skin. It had no taste, but

smelled like a faint ether. It completely dissolved into my skin. I had no clothes on and this Being turned and started walking down this long hallway. He turned and it was like, "Come, follow me." I trusted him. I followed him and he took me around the ship.

There were some vats in this one corridor. It looked like a mile long... long, long... maybe ten feet wide. I looked down his corridor and as far as the eye could see from the floor up to the top of the ceiling were these... well, the only way I can describe them are like these Zephyr Hill Spring Water jars you get... they were about that size. They had no openings... they were perfect cylinders and there was this yellow liquid, the same liquid I just got out of. And inside there were little, three to four inches long... what I believe to be fetuses. They had facial features. And I don't know what possessed me to say this but I said, "My God, that's me!"

And this Being came up to me and pulled out a little black and white picture... I had never seen it before, but I was to see this picture again later... and he pointed at it and at me and he says, "That's you."

And I pointed back at it and said, "Nah, that ain't me."

And he took the picture back and he said, "Walk along this ship and be with others of your own. I'll be back for you later on." And he disappeared. I was looking at him one minute and then suddenly I don't know where he's gone. It's this big corridor I'm standing in and I don't know where he's gone. He's up and disappeared. So here I am, buck naked. I'm walking around this humongous ship and I'm seeing these Beings and I'm not afraid. I'm not ashamed.

TRICIA: Are they afraid of you?

EDDIE: No, they're looking at me.

I'm looking at them. I'm looking down on them. These are small beings, you know. Here I am, I'm eighteen years old, I'm having a ball. I think I'm dead and gone to heaven. I'm naked as a jay bird and I'm having the time of my life. I come to this one corridor and at the end of it I see this big light. I want to go down to it and when I get about half way down, this being comes out of the side compartment, like a little

door, and stops me. This being is female. I don't know why I know that. She looked a little bit different from the rest. She had an angel's face, but she didn't have female features... and she stopped me there. She talked to me with her mind. She said my father wanted me to come back now. She led me back to this corridor where this being who was my father was. He asked me, "How did you like being among your own?"

I told him, "This is great. I want to stay."

"No," he said, "You must go back now."

I told him I was kind of cold. So this same female Being brought this robe, and it looked like aluminum foil and instantly I was warm. And I told him, "I don't want to leave."

He said, "You have to. I'm appalled at what they have taught you to do."

I said, "What do you mean?"

He answered, "Taking a life of a living form. Our people do not live this way."

I said, "There's a war going on down there."

He said, "No matter, you will not fight their troubles."

I said, "I don't want to go back."

He said, "You must go back, but we will meet again in the future." And at that moment, it's the last time I remember seeing him.

TRICIA: Eddie, to complete this interview, I want to say that I know you are in the process of finding out who you are and building a budding relationship with your father. You're learning what he has to say. What is your sense of the message that you were born and bred to deliver? What is it that these extra-terrestrials would like to pass on to the people of this planet?

EDDIE: Well, everyone who's going to hear this, I want them to stop for one moment and look around at this rat race of a world. Listen to the news and read the paper. It's not pretty. It's pretty depressing to see children starving, women murdered, men killing men, robbing, raping. This is not what was intended for life here. The Supreme Being intended for this to be a communal place for all to flourish and be equal with Him. But it hasn't gone that way. Because

the gifts that we were given millions of years ago, man took and misused for his own power and gain.

We live in a very oppressive society. You think that you live in the land of the free, but you don't. The message that is going to be presented to this world is coming very soon. It's "Hey, you've messed it up. We're going to come back one more time and this is the last time. Straighten it up."

And those who cannot live in harmony with one another, there's no place for them. The time is very near. We've been taught from dynasty to dynasty that we are the only people in the galaxy and that other people don't exist, that God doesn't exist. I hate to burst their bubbles, but they are sadly mistaken. My father's people are coming back very soon and I've been told that people like me are going to be the paper boys. Whether you subscribe now is up to you. But the news is coming very soon.

At first I was also very afraid but I'm coming to accept my place now. And I'm not the only one. There are others besides me. And we are here to give the message. Whether you accept it or not is your choice. I hope for once everyone will get off their high horses and realize that on the course we are headed now, we are headed for doom. Life as we know it here will no longer exist in another 200 years. It will cease. It's time to stop this madness now. These people (these extra-terrestri-



ABOUT THE AUTHOR: INTERVIEWER AND CONTACTEE, TRICIA MCCANNON, IS BASED IN ATLANTA, GEORGIA AND IS FOUNDER OF THE UFO FORUM. SHE WRITES AND SPEAKS INTERNATIONALLY ON UFOS AND ANCIENT CIVILIZATIONS AND UFOS - PAST, PRESENT AND FUTURE.

als) who have basically made us, intend for us to live in a better society and it is going to be up to us to help them create it.

## UFO HOTLINE

1-900-776-3378

What government does not want you to know!

What is the purpose of underground bases around the country, and are some of them really a mile underground and 27 levels?

Is the government about to release information on a top secret 5000 MPH aircraft called Aurora, to cover up an even faster and stranger looking craft?

Is NASA and SETI a cover up for a more advanced space program?

Are alien abductions and men in black really a result of an elite Airforce CIA mind control program?

HEAR SIGHTINGS AND ABDUCTIONS RECORD SIGHTINGS OR ABDUCTIONS UPCOMING UFO EVENTS AND MORE...

TO RECORD YOUR UFO SIGHTING OR ABDUCTION REPORT FOR OUR NATIONAL 900 LINE CALL

1-800-200-6581

GET THE FACTS, NOT FANTASY

18+ Years of Age \* Touch Tone Phone Required  
\$1.99 per minute \* Average Call 5 Minutes

### SEEKING THE TRUTH

EXPOSING THE UFO CONSPIRACY!

WE HAVE A RIGHT TO KNOW THE TRUTH!

Are you  
Satisfied with  
the way the  
government  
handles all  
the UFO sightings?  
The  
government is  
covering it  
up!



Discover the  
truth about the  
UFO  
government  
cover-up!  
Are you  
Satisfied with  
the way the  
government  
handles all  
the UFO sightings?  
The  
government is  
covering it  
up!

We are offering an opportunity for our callers to leave a detailed message with any experiences they may have had concerning UFO's.

Your information could be a benefit to us in our quest to unveil this ongoing cover-up.

Seeking The Truth also offers an informational message updated weekly with UFO information providing documented facts, sightings and actual ENCOUNTERS WITH ALIEN BEINGS!

For more information and a copy of our transcripts, please call:

\*1-900-446-4665\*

If you are under the age of 18, please get your parents permission.  
\$1.99 per minute. Touch tone phone only.

[redacted] t Ct Sp Va [redacted]

referred by Blashok

22453

age 47

~~Downour~~  
Downour

has 2x2 object in shoulder

fantastic dreams  
voice

creature in bedroom

smells

working vites sleeping lamp. woke  
up eyes closed. saw 4 lines of  
light turned head + saw critter.  
had painted nose, big reptile  
or bird-like. Body like locust.  
No neck. Head or helmet covering  
like turtle shell. Bridge protector  
across nose. Made of 3 layers.  
Felt "motherly love" from it. I  
felt like ~~it was~~ dandelion seedling. I  
got up + in bathroom shaving. Walls  
made snapping sound.

Age 16 at vites preserve came said  
"don't resist" strong male voice. Putrid  
smell. Paralyzed.

maybe US people behind this.  
31 years ago. 1/2 mile down road  
lived Haney family. Son was  
Paul Haney USSR spokesman at  
"Mission Control." I wrote Mark  
Blasdale in letter.

I get profound messages in my head.  
'Get to know your host.'  
Female says "you are a reflection of me"  
I am adopted, met my brother.  
I didn't choose to meet my father cause  
"I didn't think it was part of the plan"  
My brother goes crazy when he goes to dentist.  
Caretaker practically killed me as a 2 1/2 year old.

Vietnam vet, no combat,

Defense

beings

why?

Notes: June 11, 1994

Ohio 1975 grad college.

1980 discover infidelity.

1979 → to Ky.

1981 → No Va.

3 rentals

~~RC Cola~~

RC Cola.

1st rental: ① found govt flash lit in car (before she left)  
② phone calls l'd on neighbor's bill (0 0)

1 1/2 - 2 yrs

2 1/2 mos opt being in no. Va. She took off → Ohio  
12 mos she came back. B.

indisc with RC Cola fellow employee.  
RJ ←

owner  
naval  
intelligence

Barb returns we had to move.

2nd rental

c 1983-5

1 1/2 - 2 yrs.

1 block away.

called FBI about thumb print company.

Barb agency

got job w defense contractor; secretary

jealousy: fellow employee IENSCO

woman in purchasing, according to Barbara  
became jealous because Barbara got promoted

early. the woman did what? Said Jan

only, she did up det. B called X lover + asked

"have you said anything that would put  
my job in jeopardy?" woman at work

goes to "authorities" outside the company.

Barbara overhears woman talking at

work. "It's quite a dilemma" says her

boss. X Barbara says "they are going  
to stop Jerry & interrogate him. on a Friday

Jerry decides to phone Wash Post.

business woman  
upper middle  
class  
~~XXXX~~

(\*) Things said at home were repeated at work. Barbara overheard them.

Jerry had deaf phone + could hear radial sound with phone receiver on hook. Phones out of order. Would hear "sorry we cannot process your call now." Sometimes Jerry would fall asleep on couch + hear loud vibrations.

anda laughs...

Jerry called deacon at church<sup>NY</sup> + asked if they'd given information to ENSCO. He said no.

Jerry went to ACLU. Told them about blood pressure machine made by ENSCO. ACLU said they could do nothing. On way to ACLU saw workers in field one was watching. (I'm trying to get them off my back.) Saw car lot, took subway, off subway noticed someone 1/2 block from ACLU office.

Barbara overheard at work "He walked down corner + looked down street."

Next day Jerry left house by van + came around the woods + found 2 cars about 1 block from house. Came up behind one + hit car with thumb. Driver white male saw Jerry thru rear view mirror + smiled. He took off DC tags. Across intersection observed blue Volvo white male driver in walkie talkie using it. He took off tags. Got tags. Brother dep Sheriff Ohio ran tag check: Result: tags reg in Wash State but they were Virginia plates.

Jerry kept looking for the blue volvo.  
Saw it at gas station within  
2 blocks of his house. He followed  
her home, & he repeatedly checked  
home. One note Jerry saw in front  
of home & eyeballed the man.

At work Barbara hears "He doesn't  
know who he's messing with! Surveillance  
guy worked 1 mos later."

Barbara hears at work someone  
who was office at ~~ENSCO~~ ENSCO is  
going to pick up Jerry for questioning?

Barbara?????

Jerry phones W.P. W.P. person kept getting  
called far away from phone.  
Jerry gave Ohio man's name. Ali

Next week Barb overheard comment  
"who was man asking questions  
at ENSCO?" Jerry hadn't told Barb  
about call to Wash Post.

Barbara goes to work day Jerry supposed  
to get picked up for questioning

Barbara quit. 3 mos later.

~~no sleep~~ went to work as temp.

hallucinating

no sleep. 4-5 days at stretch.

daughter age 16

Barbara did not recognize her parents.

in hospital 4-5 mos.

Jerry did not talk with doctors.

2/21/47 Ohio

Jerry did not talk to brother about diagnosis  
Bdib gone almost 1 year.  
Jerry can't remember if Lauretta stayed  
in Ohio or returned to No. Va.  
Barba returns when? 1992

↓  
writes down every thing -  
Barbara is working  
teaches at church.

at ENSCO W-workers said "there was something  
there but we don't know what it was."

~~Jerry's~~

Barbara's mother saw pendately bird with  
red eyes in W. Va. Point Pleasant something  
like 40 years ago.

Jerry's brother went nuts dental chair. R  
In County he saw kangaroo.

Jerry's adoptive mother slammed on breaks  
thought she saw a man in road.

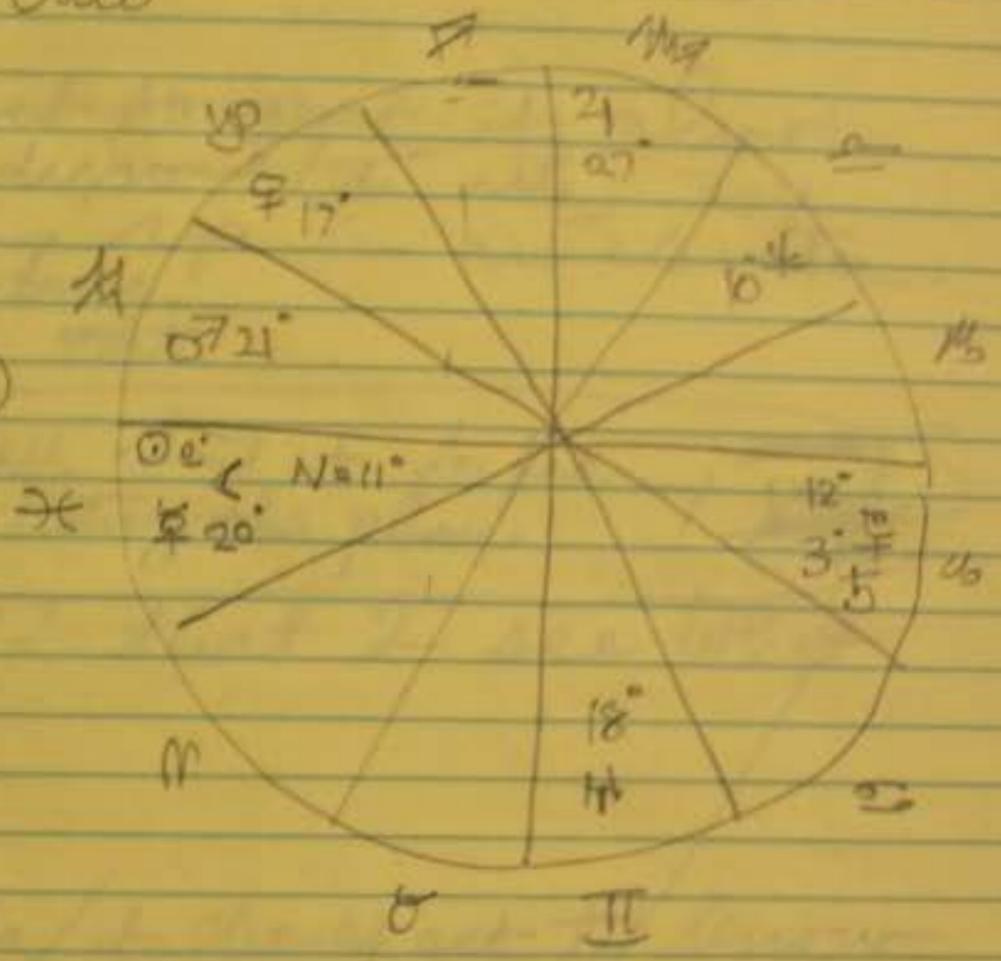
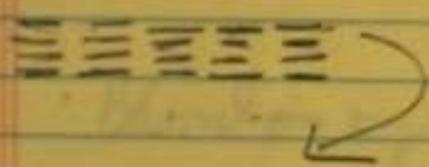
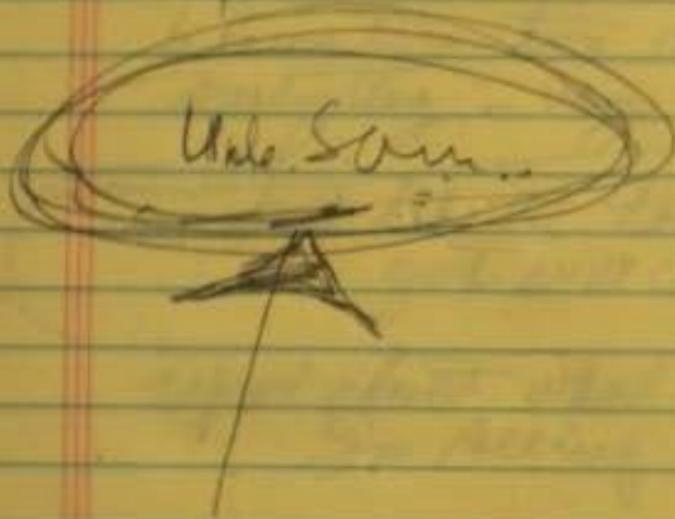
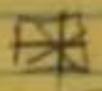
Jerry's father standing at screen door lightning  
struck nearby ~~no~~ no further problems  
with kidney tumors.

J's seen yellow flowers. I think I have  
a part with them guaranteed live to 50.  
I was sick as child + said if I live  
I'll do "god's work".

Jerry wrote to Striker about yellow flowers  
 + Barbara heard at work "He thinks he's  
 died."

Jerry says hair curls clockwise prior to sex +

Me Ohio



400  
 ♀ \* ♀  
 ♀ □ ♀  
 ♂ Δ ♀

Channel 13 Baltimore ←

but they take the rest of the...  
 what percentage take people...  
 what percentage take people...

0-5 | 6-12 | 13-18  
X  
Voices  
Smell  
Tingling  
Panic

person very upset so upset its almost  
comical. background (to rits) 3-4  
people going up in an elevator.  
elevator two doors.  
everything is very white.

I dont like to talk about it for fear  
god will destroy this place. ~~fact~~

upset about what? that I see what  
I'm seeing.

Blood on my hands / I should get to know  
my best.

Bonding Techniques

did they take the rest of that  
rage + use it for themselves?

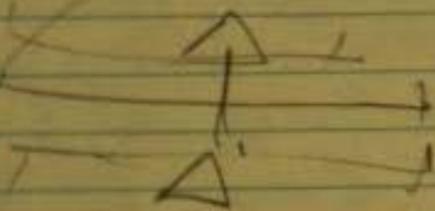
as rejected <sup>re</sup> from they brought you  
back. that paradigm (ca) would be easiest.  
why? you could take people away from natural parents;  
they are in need. If no one cares about

you, you appreciate someone when  
they say they do.

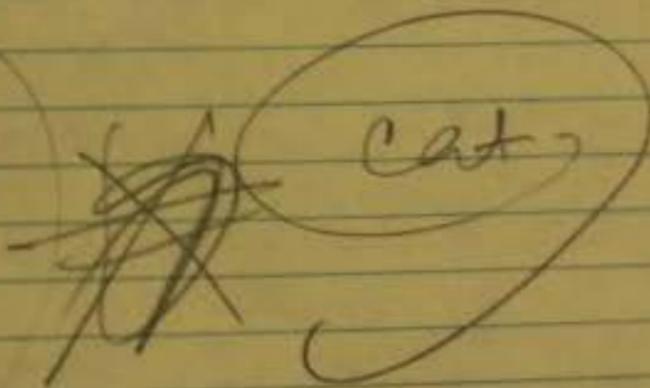
Barbara's  
purpose for psychotic episode  
mit have been to interrupt  
relationship between mother & daughter  
("child means everything to my wife")

### Pleural

dreams are entertaining (emotional)  
expand mental horizons (healthful balance)  
don't worry about money (nonmaterialistic)



what  
they  
do.



cat



PREPARED BY	
DATE	

5.  
I THINK THAT'S A VERY LARGE MISTAKE. I MEAN  
HE'S A BIG BOY NOW DOES HE REALLY NEED SOME  
ONE ELSE TO TELL HIM WHAT HURT HIM OR SOME  
ONE ELSE OR WHY IN ANY GIVEN SITUATION?  
IT'S BULLSHIT CALLED CONTROL OF EVERYTHING WE  
THINK ACCEPTING THEIR TRUTH & NOT OUR OWN.  
AFTER ALL IF WE NEVER GET HURT WE SURE AS  
HELL'D NEVER LEARN A DAMNED THING & THAT'S  
EXACTLY WHAT THEY WANT. IF WE DEPEND ON SOME-  
ONE ELSE ESPECIALLY MENTALLY AS INDIVIDUALS OR  
A WHOLE FAR AS I'M CONCERNED WE ARE  
DONE. WE GOT THIS FAR BY INGENUITY & HARD  
WORK INDIVIDUALITY + NEW IDEAS. SO WHAT  
THE HELL DO WE NEED THESE ASSHOLES FOR? WE  
DONT THEY NEED US TO TEACH THEM TO CARE BUT  
THAT SCARES THEM TO DEATH SO WE HAVE TO  
BECOME LIKE THEM INSTEAD. I USED TO THINK BUD  
HOPKINS WAS SMART NOW I'M BEGINNING TO  
WONDER WHO'S SIDE HE'S ON. I READ AN ARTICLE  
THE OTHER DAY WHERE HE SAID THEY HAVE NO  
UNDERSTANDING OF THE HUMAN SPIRIT. HE INSULTED  
THEY DONT KNOW THEY ARE WRONG IN THEIR TREAT-  
MENT OF US. IF THE SOB'S HAVEN'T CAUGHT ON  
IN AT LEAST THE LAST (40) YRS THEY ARE ALOT  
SLOWER THAN I THOUGHT. IF NOTHING ELSE THEY  
CAN READ NO ONE CAN CONVINCE ME OTHER WISE.  
SO WHEN ARE WE GOING TO WAKE UP TO THE FACT  
THEY DONT GIVE A DAM?

HES RIGHT THEY DONT UNDERSTAND THE HUMAN SPIRIT THATS NOT BECAUSE THEY ARENT TRYING, THEY ARE SIMPLY GOING AT IT THE WRONG WAY & NO MATTER HOW THEY LOOK ITS NOT IN DANGER OF BEING EXPOSED. WHAT COULD BE EXPOSED IS THE SOUL, I READ A PROMO FOR A NEW BOOK BY CARL SAGAN THE OTHER DAY. IT SAYS HE THINKS OUR SOUL SELF AWARENESS & PERSONALITY PLUS WHAT WE CONSIDER RIGHT & WRONG IS CARRIED THROUGH THE BRAIN BY NEURONS AND THAT BEING THE CASE THESE SIGNALS CAN BE TRACED IF THEY CAN FIND ITS SIGNATURE. WHAT ILL TELL YOU NOW CAN BE TRACED AS ITS POSSIBLY SOME WHAT AN ISOLATED INCIDENT. THAT BEING THE CASE IT COULD BE IMPORTANT NO ONE ELSE KNOWS THIS I HAVE WRITTEN THIS BEFORE I REALIZED IT MIGHT IDENTIFY SOME ONE. IN HDPLACE WE HAVE DISCUSSED BEFORE ITS BEEN ARGUED BACK & FORTH ABOUT THERE IS OR ISNT MIND CONTROL BEING DEVELOPED. A MAN CAME BACK TO HIS QUARTERS ONE NIGHT TO FIND HIS FRIEND & ROOMMATE IN THE DARK, ROLLED UP IN A BALL IN A CORNER NUDE. HIS CLOTHES WERE NO WHERE IN THE ROOM, AT LEAST THE ONES HE WAS WEARING. HE WENT TO HIM SQUATED DOWN & ASKED WHAT WAS WRONG, THE YOUNG MAN DIDNT ANSWER, HE CALLED HIS NAME, STILL NO RESPONCE.

PREPARED BY	
DATE	

SO HE SAT DOWN ON THE FLOOR BESIDE HIM & STARTED TALKING TO HIM QUIETLY & ASKING HIM QUESTIONS ABOUT WHAT HIS DAY HAD BEEN LIKE. THIS WENT ON FOR QUITE A WHILE WITH NO RESPONSE FROM HIS FRIEND. SO HE TURNED THE LIGHT ON OVER THE MAN'S BED, PICKED HIM UP & CARRIED HIM OVER LAID HIM DOWN & COVERED HIM UP. HE WAS STILL BOLDED UP, NOW HANGING ON HIS SIDE & AS HE PULLED THE BLANKET UP THE YOUNG MAN GRABBED HIS WRIST & REFUSED TO LET GO HE SAID, "I SAW 'EM I SAW 'EM, UGLY & HORRIBLE", & THAT WAS ALL HE SAID, BUT STILL REFUSED TO LET GO OF HIS ARM THE REST OF THE NIGHT. SO HE SAT & TALKED TO HIM UNTIL WAY TOWARD MORNING HIS HOLD RELAXED. HE CAME BACK AT NOON THE NEXT DAY & THE MAN WAS STILL ASLEEP & THAT EVENING AT SUPPER SEEMED BACK TO NORMAL BUT ATE VERY LITTLE. HIS ROOMMATE HAD LITTLE SLEEP BUT HAD TO GO BACK TO WORK ON OVERTIME. WHEN HE RETURNED THE YOUNG MAN WAS IN THE SAME PLACE IN THE SAME CONDITION, THIS TIME THERE WAS NO RESPONSE AT ALL. SO HE PICKED HIM UP & PUT HIM IN BED & HAD TURNED THE LIGHT ON ABOVE THE BED. AS HE COVERED HIM HE NOTICED SQUARE RED MARKS ON HIS BACK THIS TIME THE MAN WAS RELAXED. THE MARKS WERE ABOUT AN INCH SQUARE & NOT

RAISED LIKE A BLISTER OR A RASH BUT SMOOTH & FLAT LIKE NORMAL SKIN. THERE WAS ONE ON HIS FOREHEAD, ONE ON EACH TEMPLE, NECK IN FRONT & ANOTHER AT THE BASE OF HIS HEAD IN BACK. ARMS PALMS & BACKS OF HIS HANDS, TARSO BACK & FRONT, GROIN, BUTTOCK'S, LEG'S & BOTTOMS OF HIS FEET. THESE MARKS AS YOU CAN TELL COVERED HIS ENTIRE BODY & HIS FRIEND GOT SCARED WITH HIS BEING TOTALLY UNCONSCIOUS & CALLED THE INFIRMARY. SHORTLY A FULL BIRD COLONEL DOCTOR, SHOWED UP WITH (2) ORDERLY'S & A STRETCHER & TOOK HIM. THE NEXT DAY HIS BOSS CALLED HIM IN & TOLD HIM NOT TO SAY ANYTHING AS THE MAN COULD HAVE A SIMPLE ALLERGIC REACTION & THEY DIDN'T WANT TO CAUSE A PANK. THAT AFTERNOON THE CIA INTERROGATED HIM FOR (6) HRS & TOLD HIM IF HE EVER TOLD ANYONE THEY HAD A PLACE READY FOR HIM IN THE DESERT. ABOUT (6) MONTHS LATER WALKING THROUGH ANOTHER PART OF THE AREA HE SAW THIS YOUNG MAN. HE WALKED OVER CALLED HIM BY NAME & ASKED HOW HE WAS DOWN? THE YOUNG MAN PUT OUT HIS HAND & SAID, "I'M SORRY DO I KNOW YOU? SO TO ME AT LEAST IF ANYONE SAYS THERES NO KIND OF MIND CONTROL THEY EITHER DONT KNOW OR THEY ARE LYING."

I'M STARTING TO THINK BID

PREPARED BY	
DATE	

HOPKIN'S IS SOME KIND OF FOOL, HE DOESN'T WANT TO BELIEVE THESE CREATURES DON'T KNOW THEY ARE WRONG BECAUSE THEY KNOW NOTHING ABOUT OUR SPIRIT? EXCUSE ME THE SOB'S CAN READ I'D THINK AFTER ALL THIS TIME, SINCE THEY CAN SPEAK OUR LANGUAGE & HAVE BEEN OBSERVING US FOR GOD ONLY KNOWS HOW LONG, THEY KNOW WHAT WE CONSIDER RIGHT & WRONG & HAVEN'T STOPPED VIOLATING US YET. IT MIGHT BE WISER TO CONSIDER THE FACT THEY DON'T CARE & ANY EDIOT COULD FIGURE OUT SOMETHINGS, ROTTEN IN DENMARK SINCE THE GOV WANTS TO KEEP THEM SECRET, AND THEY RECOGNIZE FEAR SINCE THEY USE IT TO FURTHER, THEIR HOLD OVER US, DOESNT ANY OF THESE SO CALLED SMART PEOPLE HAVE ANY COMMON SENSE, WHY ARE THEY CONTINUALLY SETTING US UP FOR MORE ABUSE? THEY ARE TRYING TO FIND OUT HOW WE GET THAT SPIRIT & I BELIEVE USE IT OR TAKE IT FROM US. I HAVE NO WORRY THEY WILL FIND OUT MUCH ABOUT IT SOME DONT HAVE IT BUT I DONT SEE THE ASSHOLES PICKIN ON THEM. I READ AN ARTICLE ABOUT HOPKIN'S & A LADY IN NEW YORK THAT'S BEEN ABDUCTED. EVEN SHE SAID BY NOW IT'S HARD TO TELL WHO HAD DONE THE MOST DAMAGE, THE ALIENS, GOV OR HOPKIN'S. I HAVE A QUESTION?

WHEN SOMEONE LIKE HOPKINS WORKS WITH AN ABDUCTEE & WRITES A BOOK DO THEY SPL IT THE PROFITS, OR DOES HE GET IT ALL? SURE SEEMS LIKE THE ABDUCTEE HAD OUGHT TO GET SOMETHING BUT STATIC AFTER THE BOOK'S RELEASED. THE INFORMATION DOESNT SEEM TO MAKE ONE DAMNED DIFFERENCE IN LEARNING ANYTHING, PEOPLE ALWAYS END UP WITH THE SAME ATTITUDE THEY HAD BEFORE.

WE'LL GUESS I'LL STOP FOR NOW HOPE ALL IS WELL WITH YOU. TAKE CARE, GOD BLESS & KEEP YOU NOW & ALWAYS,

YOUR FRIEND

C.J.

PS. A PICTURE OF OUR FIRST GRAND CHILD. IS SHE CUTE OR WHAT!

DEAR ELAINE.

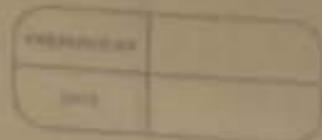
IT'S ME AGAIN. SEEMS THE INFORMATION YOU SENT HAS TURNED ON A FAUCET IN ME. I DON'T KNOW HOW SIGNIFICANT IT IS, BUT IT MIGHT BE INTERESTING READING AT LEAST. SOME IS ABOUT PEOPLE I TALKED TO ABOUT (MIB) & SOME IS OTHER ABDUCTION EXPERIENCES. (FIRST PLEASE LET ME KNOW IF YOU RECEIVED THE SECOND LETTER I WROTE ON THE SUBJECT WE SPOKE OF ON THE PHONE & THE BIG ONE I JUST SENT YOU.)  
NEVERMIND I KNOW IN 1977 OR 78 IN SUMMER

DROVE UP ON A UFO ON THE GROUND IT WAS NEAR THE ROAD. RAY GOT OUT OF THE CAR & WALKED TOWARD THE OBJECT, HE SAID THE GROUND FELT LIKE ELECTRICITY WAS GOING THROUGH IT. THEY HAD BEEN CAMPING UP IN NORTHERN NEVADA & WAS STILL WAY OUT IN THE DESERT. THEY HAD THEIR YOUNG GERMAN SHEPARD ALONG & RAY TRIED TO GET THE DOG TO GO WITH HIM. THE DOG LAID IN THE BACK SEAT WHINNING & TRYING TO COVER HIS EARS WITH HIS PAWS. RAY GOT ALMOST UP TO THIS OBJECT & THE ELECTRIC CHARGE GOT STRONGER & HE DECIDED TO GET BACK IN THE CAR & THEY DROVE AWAY QUICKLY. A COUPLE OF DAYS LATER

2.

THEIR dog died FOR NO APPARENT REASON & HE HAD JUST BEEN TO THE VET FOR A CHECK UP. SO RAY TOOK THE dog BACK TO THE VET FOR AN AUTOPSEY TO SEE WHY HE DIED. THE NEXT MORNING (3) (MIB'S) CAME TO THE FRONT DOOR & WANTED THE dog, KATHY TOLD THEM NO. SHE ALSO SAID THEY WERE LYING ALL DRESSED THE SAME & WHAT I THOUGHT WAS STRANGE WAS SHE SAID, THEY DROVE AN OLD CHEVY FROM THE EARLY 60'S. THEY LEFT & RAY WENT TO THE VET'S OFFICE TO SEE WHAT KILLED THE dog. THE VET TOLD HIM THE dog WAS GONE, (3) MEN IN BLACK TOOK HIM & MADE THE VET SIGN PAPER'S THAT GAVE THEM PERMISSION TO DO SO. THE DOCTOR WAS TERRIFIED & ALL HE WOULD TELL RAY WAS THE dog HAD BRAIN DAMAGE. DR. HYNICK INVESTIGATED THIS CASE, HE SAID THE CRYSTAL'S IN THEIR WATCHES HAD BEEN COMPLETELY ALTURED. I BELIEVE HE SAID THEY WERE RUNNING BACKWARDS, I'M NOT SURE ABOUT THAT NOW.

LAST YEAR IN FEB I REMEMBERED BEING TAKEN TO THE PLACE THAT ALIEN SHOWED ME PICTURES OF APPARENTLY IN S. AMERICA. I'VE NOTICED



3.  
MOST OF MY ABDUCTIONS WERE ON A SHIP WHITE ROOMS, TABLES & UNUSUAL LOOKING INSTRUMENTS AROUND VERY SCARY STUFF. HOWEVER THIS ONE WAS EXACTLY THE OPPOSITE THERE WAS CONVERSATION, DRINKS, DINNER, A DIP IN A HUGE HOT TUB & IT WAS A VERY BEAUTIFUL SETTING. SOUNDS ALOT LIKE A NIGHT ON THE TOWN NA SO TO SPEAK & IT SEEMS THIS MAN & WOMAN WANTED ME TO KNOW HOW MUCH THEY CARE ABOUT ME & IT'S THE BAD-OLE GRAYS THAT ARE SO MEAN & THESE (2) BLONDE HUMANOIDS GOT TIRED OF THE WAY THE GRAYS TREATED ME + GAVE ME A KEY TO BREAK THE GRAYS HOLD OVER ME. THEY EVEN WENT TO THE TROUBLE TO SHOW ME THEY DO MAKE LOVE & IT WAS ALL VERY WONDERFUL. IT'S NOT HOW WE DO IT BUT HEY WHAT EVER TURNS 'EM ON, THE THING WAS THERE WAS NO SEXUAL ACT BETWEEN THEM THEY SAT ON THE FLOOR FACING EACH OTHER LEGS FOLDED HANDS TOGETHER FINGERS UP PALMS TOGETHER. THEN STARTED SINGING A HUMMING IS A BETTER DESCRIPTION & PRESENTLY SMALL PARTICALS OF LIGHT STARTED APPEARING AROUND THEM & FROM WHAT I COULD SEE THEY

WERE MINUS CLOTHS. ANYWAY THE SMALL SPECKS<sup>4-</sup>  
OF LIGHT INCREASE & CREATED AN AIR FLOW  
I COULD STILL SEE THEM. SUDDENLY THE  
THIN WALL OF LIGHT TURNED A WONDERFUL  
BLUE & THE AIR INCREASED. THIS LASTED A  
FEW SECONDS & THEY SEEMED TO BE ENJOY-  
ING THIS PART BEST, THEN THE LIGHT TURNED  
BACK TO WHITE & SLOWLY DISAPPEARED. IF  
THIS FELT AS GOOD AS IT LOOKED WOE  
QUANTA PRACTICE THIS, NO DOUBT IN MY  
MIND. AFTER ALL THEY GOT NONE OF THE  
WORK & ALL OF THE FUN HA. SINCE IT  
SEEM'S TO ME THEY OR AT LEAST HE HAD  
THE APPEARANCE EVERY MALE I'VE EVER  
BEEN HAS WHAT WAS THIS BULLSHIT WITH  
HOLDING HANDS & A LIGHT SHOW? FOR A  
WHILE I THOUGHT MAYBE THIS WAS AN  
EMOTIONAL SHOW OF LOVE BETWEEN THEM NOT  
SEXUAL AT ALL & MAYBE THAT'S WHAT IT WAS.  
WHO THE HELL CAN TELL THESE DAY'S? WHAT EVER  
IT WAS IT'S THEIR WAY NOT OURS WHICH DOESN'T  
MAKE IT BETTER OR WORSE.

A MAN QUITE AWHILE  
BACK SAID THE GRAYS TOLD HIM THEY  
CAME HERE BECAUSE THEY SAW THE  
GLOW OF OUR SOUL'S (SPIRIT) SHINNING FROM  
AROUND THIS PLANET & THEY CAME. I THINK THESE FEW

WORD'S MIGHT WELL BE THE MOST TRUTH-  
FUL EVER HEARD FROM THESE CREATURES.  
IF YOU WERE SOMEONE LIKE THEM &  
SAW SUCH AS THIS WOULDN'T YOU COME  
& TRY TO FIND OUT WHAT CAUSES THIS?  
IF YOU HAD NEVER SEEN THIS BEFORE, THEN  
REALIZED ITS IMPORTANCE WOULDN'T YOU  
HANG AROUND UNTIL YOU GOT IT FOR YOUR  
SELF? I MEAN AFTER ALL IT MUST BE IM-  
PORTANT IT COVERS THIS ENTIRE PLANET.  
CONSIDER HOW THEIR EXAMINATIONS HAVE  
PROGRESSED. AT FIRST THEY TOOK OVUM &  
SPERM & SOME OF THEIR WHAT (DNA) &  
CREATED TEST TUBE LIFE SOME OF WHICH  
LIVED. WE WERE TOLD APPARENTLY THEIR  
RACE WAS DIEING & THEY NEEDED OUR  
HELP TO SUSTAIN THEM. IT MAKES NO  
SENSE TO ME THEY WOULD WANT ANY-  
THING LIKE THIS FROM US SINCE WE ARE  
CONSIDERED INFERIOR MENTALLY. THEY HAVE  
I THINK CREATED SOME WORSE MONSTERS  
OF THEIR KIND WITH THIS THAN THEY WERE  
BEFORE. NOW INSTEAD OF JUST EXAMINATIONS  
& REMOVING ANYTHING, THEY ARE AS YOU  
SAID FORCING COUPLES INTO COPULATION.  
IN ONE ABDUCTION I REMEMBER A DEVICE  
WAS INSERTED INTO MY VAGINA & ON A

6.  
SCREEN ABOVE THE DOCTOR'S HEAD I COULD  
SEE EVERYTHING THAT'S INSIDE ME IN COLOR & I  
WATCHED HIM PUT A MILKY SUBSTANCE  
INTO MY UTERUS THAT OF COURSE CON-  
TAINED THE SPERM & DNA NECESSARY TO  
CREATE THE LIFE THEY WANTED TO GROW.  
I HAVE COME TO BELIEVE THEY WANT TO  
BE PRESENT AT THE MOMENT OF CONCEPTION & BY NOW IT'S PROBABLY BEEN IMPROVED SOME & THEY CAN NOW SEE THE INSTANT THE EGG & SPERM MERGED INTO ONE. IF NOT THIS THEN SOMEONE WILL HAVE TO GIVE ME A DAMNED GOOD ACCEPTABLE REASON. I MEAN TELL ME WHY AFTER ALL THIS TIME THEY ARE SO INTERESTED IN HUMAN COPULATION? THEY HAVE KNOWN ABOUT THIS PROCEDURE FOR A LONG TIME, THERES NO WAY THEY COULD NOT KNOW FOR NO OTHER REASON FROM SNEAKING IN & OUT OF PEOPLES BEDROOMS. OF COURSE BEING IN PEOPLES BEDROOMS ISNT THE REASON, ANY FOOL THAT'S HAD A LOOK AT OUR PHYSICAL CONDITION CAN FIGURE THAT OUT. ALSO THE ALIEN'S KNOW HOW TO EJACULATE A MALE TO OBTAIN SPERM THEY BEEN DOIN THAT A LONG TIME. IT APPEARS THAT ACTIVITY WAS WHAT WORRIED MY EX-HUSBAND ALOT.

7.  
WE WILL SEE ABOUT A BOOK ON DOWN THE  
ROAD SOME, IT MIGHT BE INTERESTING TO  
TRY & SEE WHAT I COULD DO WITH THIS.  
I THINK YOU KNOW WHAT  
I'VE TOLD YOU IS ALL THE TRUTH AS I  
KNOW IT, I TRY TO BE ACCURATE AS POSSIBLE.  
AND I BELIEVE YOU GIVE ME THE SAME  
HONESTY. I FEEL LIKE WE HAVE THE  
BEGINNINGS OF A FINE FRIENDSHIP & I WOULD  
LIKE THAT VERY MUCH & I HOPE YOU FEEL  
LIKE WISE. WHAT THE HELL DOES IT MATTER  
WE HAVEN'T MET YET? I KNOW YOU BY  
KNOWING WHAT YOU VALUE & THAT'S NEUTRAL.  
IN MANY WAYS I'VE BEEN VERY WELL  
TAKEN CARE OF BY FAMILY & FRIENDS OVER  
THE YEARS. NO ONE EVER DIDN'T BELIEVE  
ME, NOT ONE DOUBTED ME & ONE DROVE  
FROM IDAHO TO TEXAS TO HELP ME WITH  
THIS IN 1987. SHE KNEW SINCE I WAS SO  
UPSET & FROM WHAT WE SAW IN COLO  
THERE WAS DEFINATELY SOMETHING GO'IN  
ON. WE TALKED SHE STAYED FOR A MONTH  
& BROUGHT HER (2) YOUNG DAUGHTERS. PLUS  
SHE'S ALSO CLOSE TO CHRIST & HE'S GIVEN  
ME WONDERFUL CARING PEOPLE LIKE YOU.  
SHE WORKED IN FAMILY COUNSELLING & HAD  
SOME EXPERIENCE IN CLINICAL HYPNOSIS. SHE

8.

DID GET ME TO RELAX & I REMEMBERED SOME MORE. WE FOUND OUT I APPARENTLY CAN WRITE SOME KIND OF SYMBOLS, I WAS DRAWING AN ALIEN SHIP THAT LOOKED SOMETHING LIKE AN OCTAPUS. WE WENT OVER WHAT WE LEARNED & UNDERSTOOD VERY LITTLE. AND SHE AGREES WITH YOU THE BEST THING TO DO IS FORGET ALL ABOUT THEM & I ALSO AGREE.

I LIVED IN DELTA COLO THE FIRST (29) YR'S OF MY LIFE & WENT THROUGH HIGH SCHOOL. THEN I WENT TO WORK AT A NURSING HOME THEN AT THE HOSPITAL FOR ALMOST (6) YRS. LIFE WAS LIKE IT IS IN ALMOST EVERY SMALL TOWN IN THE COUNTRY & I HAD A FEW VERY CLOSE FRIENDS & I STILL HAVE THEM, THANKS TO GOD & CHRIST. I HAD TO QUIT HOSPITALS FROM A BACK INJURY. I WORKED AS A SECRETARY AWHILE & THEN WENT TO WORK AT THE POLICE & HIGHWAY PATROL DISPATCH OFFICE. I LOVED THIS JOB IT WAS ALMOST AS INTERESTING AS HOSPITALS BUT ABOUT (6) MONTHS LATER ALL HELL BROKE LOOSE. I WORKED THE EVENING SHIFT UNTIL MIDNIGHT & ONE NIGHT THE PERSON TO TAKE OVER WAS LATE. IT WAS JULY & WARM & I WANTED TO MEET MY FRIENDS

AT THE LOCAL WATERING HOLE, THERE WAS ALWAYS A BAND ON WEEKENDS. WELL THE PHONE RANG & A MAN ON THE OTHER END SAID, "I'M AT SOMETHING (B) STREET ON GARNET MESA & I JUST SHOT ROBERT JOHNSON" & I SAID "IS HE DEAD" & HE ANSWERED "I HOPE SO I SHOT HIM (6) TIMES". OF COURSE I SENT THE POLICE & AMBULANCE & SURE ENOUGH HE TOLD THE TRUTH. THIS KILLER WAS FROM CALIFORNIA & HAD JUST COME TO TOWN WITH A WOMAN & KIDS, THEIRS I GUESS. SHE LEFT THIS FOOL FOR JOHNSON & TOOK THE KIDS & THAT'S WHY HE KILLED HIM. I CAN'T RECALL HIS NAME BUT THE LAW HAD THIS GUY SEWED UP IN (24) HRS, ALL KINDS OF EVIDENCE. I PUT EVERYTHING IN THE LOG & TOOK OFF NEVER THINKING ANY MORE ABOUT IT. THEY HAD THE GUN THE PLACE HE STOLE IT & FINGER PRINTS WHERE HE BROKE IN & STOLE IT. WHEN HE GOT TO THE JAIL HE SAID HE WASN'T GUILTY SO THEY HAD TO HAVE A TRIAL, THERE WAS NO WAY HE WAS GOING ANY PLACE BUT PRISON. A FEW DAYS AFTER THAT SOMEONE CALLED MY HOUSE & TOLD MY BROTHER IF I TESTIFIED AT THE TRIAL HE & I WOULD BE KILLED. WE WENT TO THE SHERIFF & TOLD HIM & FOR (2) MONTHS THERE AFTER WE HAD

10.

NUMEROUS THREATS THEN A MAN SHOT AT MY BROTHER, MISSED HIS HEAD BY ABOUT THAT FAR, HE HAPPENED TO LEAN DOWN AT THE RIGHT SECOND. ALL THIS WAS ABSOLUTELY STUPID THEY DIDNT NEED MY TESTIMONY & AFTER THEY SHOT AT MY BROTHER I GOT PISSED OFF. I DECIDED THIS WAS GOING TO BE OVER ONE WAY OR THE OTHER. SO THAT SATURDAY NIGHT I DROVE UP THE ALLEY & PARKED ACROSS FROM THE BACK DOOR OF THE WATER HOLE. BY THEN I KNEW WHO THESE SCUM BAGS WERE WITH JUST A LITTLE COMMON SENSE & HELP FROM MY FRIENDS & I KNEW THEY WERE IN THERE. FOR THE ENTIRE (3) MONTHS EVERY DAY I WAS AT WORK THEY WOULD CALL & PULL THE TRIGGER OF A GUN IN THE PHONE, COCK IT THEN PULL THE TRIGGER. THEN THEY SHOT AT MY BROTHER & MENT TO KILL HIM & I'D HAD ENOUGH OF BEING SCARED, THEY PUSHED ME TO FAR & THE COPS DID NOTHING. I STEPPED OUT OF THE CAR PICKED UP MY PISTOL PUT IT IN THE FRONT OF MY PANTS & ZIPPED UP MY JACKET. I WALKED IN THE DOOR & SPOTTED THEM AT A TABLE, (2) WOMAN & (4) MEN & I WALKED OVER UN-ZIPPING THE JACKET AS I WENT. I PUT MY

FINGERS TIP'S ON THE TABLE LEANED OVER & LOOKED EACH ONE SQUARE IN THE FACE, JUST INCHES AWAY. THEY FROZE THEY COULD SEE THAT PISTOL & I'M SURE FROM THE FEAR IN THEIR EYES THEY THOUGHT I WAS GOING TO SHOVE THAT GUN UP THEIR ASS & PULL THE TRIGGER. AND NOT ONE COULD LOOK INTO MY EYES THEY GLANCED UP & THEN LOOKED DOWN. ONE WOMAN WITH A .22 PISTOL LITERALLY SCARED THE LIVIN SHIT OUT OF THIS GANG OF DOPE PUSHERS. I TOLD WHICH EVER ONE CALLED WITH THAT GUN, YOU BEST GET ME WITH THE FIRST SHOT CAUSE THE NEXT ONES GOIN BETWEEN YOUR FUCKIN EYES. THEY CERTAINLY DIDNT EXPECT THIS TURN OF EVENTS HA, IT FELT GREAT. THEY HAD CAUGHT A FRIEND OF MY BROTHER'S COMING OUT OF A BAR & BEAT HIM UP WITH A BASEBALL BAT & GAVE HIM A CONCUSSION. THEY PUT SUGAR IN MY BROTHER'S GAS TANK & ABOUT RUINED THE ENGINE IN HIS CAR & BROKE THE GLASS OUT OF THE FRONT DOOR OF OUR HOUSE. ON TOP OF THAT THEY SHOT AT HIM & I HAD ENOUGH & TURN ABOUT'S FAIR PLAY & THEY STOPPED WITH THE PHONE CALLS & FOLLOWING MY FAMILY AROUND. HOWEVER I CANT TAKE CREDIT FOR PULLING THIS OFF ON

19.  
MY OWN. I WAS SCARED STIFF UNTIL I  
ABOUT GOT TO THEIR TABLE, THEN ALL THE  
FEAR WENT OUT OF ME BECAUSE OF JESUS  
CHRIST'S ANGELS. I FELT A DEEP CALM  
COME OVER ME & EVERY OUNCE OF FEAR  
LEFT ME & THEY SAW NO FEAR THAT SCARED  
THEM, IT'S CALLED THE ARMOR OF GOD. I KNOW  
HE WAS SETTING UP THERE WATCHIN, GOIN  
LOOK AT THIS! WHAT'S SHE TRYIN TO DO NOW?  
I GOTTA WATCH THIS ONE EVERY SECOND, DON'T  
KNOW WHAT SHE'S GOING TO DO NEXT. I TURNED  
& SLOWLY WALKED OUT THE DOOR I CAME  
IN, WALKED ACROSS TO MY CAR & STOOD BE-  
HIND THE CAR DOOR WAITING FOR THEM TO  
COME OUT AS I NO LONGER CARED. AFTER  
A FEW MINUTES I BEGAN TO THINK WHAT  
THE HELL AM I DOIN. DO I REALLY WANT  
TO KILL SOMEONE? THEN THE FEAR CAME & I  
MEAN HERE I WAS ALONE IN A DARK  
ALLEY WAITING FOR (6) PEOPLE TO COME  
OUT. WHAT IF SOMEONE ELSE CAME OUT  
NOT WITH THESE SOB'S? I DECIDED I WAS  
STARTIN TO GET REAL STUPID & LEFT. I KNEW  
THIS WAS FAR FROM OVER THEY WOULD JUST  
CATCH ME WITH MY BACK TURNED & GET ME.  
ABOUT THIS TIME A FRIEND FOUND OUT A  
DEPUTY SHERIFF I GOT FIRED WAS THE ONE

13.  
THAT TOLD THIS BUNCH I TOOK THE ORIGINAL  
CALL & THIS BUT WIDE WAS OR STILL IS THE  
MOST SICKENING, AGGRAVATING & OBNOXIOUS IN-  
DIVIDUAL I'VE EVER HAD THE MISFORTUNE  
TO BUMP INTO. BECAUSE I WOULDN'T PUT UP  
WITH HIS SHIT HE ALMOST GOT ME KILLED.  
I ALSO FOUND OUT HE WAS CHASIN THE  
BLONDE ONE NIGHT STAND RUNNIN WITH THE  
PACK OF DOGS AFTER ME. THIS DINGLE  
BERRY THOUGHT HIS UNIFORM MADE HIM GOD'S  
GIFT TO WOMEN, HE WAS SHORT, STARTING TO  
GET A BELLY & SOME WHAT BALD & HE WAS  
NO CAREY GRANT. I WORKED AFTERNOON'S  
UNTIL MIDNIGHT & THIS DEPUTY GOT TO COMING  
INTO THE DISPATCH OFFICE TO MAKE PHONE  
CALLS AT THE DESK ACROSS FROM MINE TO  
HIS FUNKY GIRL FRIENDS. THIS SET MY MIND  
THAT THIS SHIT FOR BRAIN WAS A TOTAL  
ASSHOLE CAUSE HE WAS MARRIED. HE DID  
THIS EVERY AFTERNOON & LISTENING, WHICH HE  
WANTED ME TO HEAR, GOT NAUSEATING FAST.  
SO AFTER ABOUT (2) OR (3) TIMES I SAID WHY  
DONT YOU GO SOME PLACE ELSE TO  
CALL YOUR LITTLE FRIENDS? HE SAID'S THERES  
NO PLACE BETTER THAN HERE & I TOLD HIM  
NO DOUBT YOUR WIFE WOULD APPRECIATE WHAT  
YOUR DO'IN & THE SHERIFF MIGHT NOT LIKE

14.

YOUR USING HIS TIME & MONEY TO MAKE DATES WITH YOUR TARTS, SO DON'T COME BACK IN HERE WHILE I'M HERE & HE LEFT. A WEEK OR SO LATER A FRIEND CAME IN TO SEE ME IT WAS HER DAY OFF & SHE HAD FLOWERS FROM HER BOYFRIEND FOR HER BIRTHDAY. JUST AS SHE WAS SAYING THIS THE DEPUTY WALKED BY & SHOT IN THE DOOR LIKE A STRAY BULLET. HE SAYS "WELL THAT CALL'S FOR A BIRTHDAY KISS" & HE DID, HE SAID THERE + SHE LOOKED UP & WIPED HER MOUTH OFF WITH THE BACK OF HER HAND & HE TOOK OFF. I HOLLERED AT THE SHERIFF AS HE WENT BY + TOLD HIM I DIDNT LIKE THAT DEPUTY & TO TELL HIM TO STAY OUT OF MY OFFICE. TWO DAYS LATER, HERE THIS JERK COMES IN AGAIN + DOPS DOWN TO MAKE A CALL. I SAID GET OUT THAT DOOR NOW. HE LOOKED AT ME + SAID WELL YOUR SURE IN A BAD MOOD TODAY, LIKE NOTHING I'D SAID BEFORE HAD SUNK IN FAST HIS NOSE HAIRS. HE SAYS OH YES, WHEN I WAS HERE THE OTHER DAY I FORGOT TO GIVE YOU A KISS + STARTED TOWARD MY DESK. I YELLED GET OUT OF HERE NOW & HE KEPT COMIN + I TURNED THE SWIVEL CHAIR BACK AGAINST THE DESK

PAGE NO.

PREPARED BY  
DATE

FOR ABRACE & TURNED TO FACE HIM, THERE WAS A DESK IN FRONT OF ME & ONE ON MY LEFT WHICH WAS NOW BEHIND ME, SO THE ONLY WAY OUT WAS THE WAY HE WAS COMING. I BROUGHT MY FOOT UP & SAID "ONE MORE STEP & I'M GONNA KICK YOUR GUTS OUT THROUGH YOUR ASS HOLE. I TOLD YOU TO STAY OUT OF HERE, NOW I'M THE LAWN MOWER & BELIEVE ME YOUR ASS IS GRASS". I PICKED UP THE PHONE & GOT THE SHERIFF'S SECRETARY & ASKED IF I COULD TALK TO HIM. THIS PIECE OF SHIT JUST STOOD THERE LOOKING AT ME SO SURPRISED LIKE HE DIDNT BELIEVE WHAT WAS HAPPENING THEN TOOK OFF. HE HAD TREATED WOMEN LIKE THIS FOR SO LONG HE THOUGHT THIS WAS NORMAL, OR MORE LIKELY WAS SO IGNORANT HE JUST DIDNT KNOW ANY BETTER. AFTER I TOLD THE SHERIFF HE HAD ME CALL DEPUTY KISSER & HAVE HIM GET UP TO HIS OFFICE NOW. SO I RADIOED & HERE HE CAME & WENT IN TO HIS OFFICE. FIVE MINUTES LATER HE CAME BACK BY MINUS HIS GUN & BADGE. SO HE HAD QUENTY OFF REASON TO HATE ME FOR HIS OWN STUPIDITY, WHICH IS USUALLY THE WAY IT GOES. SO THE DEPUTY HAD NO PROBLEM AT ALL GETTING BACK AT ME, HE

16.  
PROBABLY HAD FUN. ALL THIS TOOK PLACE  
AT THE WATERING HOLE JUST (4) DAYS  
BEFORE I LEFT. A COUPLE OF DAYS LATER  
I WAS IN A FRIEND'S BEAUTY SHOP WAITING  
TO HAVE MY HAIR CUT. I HAD A TOWEL OVER  
MY HEAD ON ONE OF THE SHAMPOOING  
CHAIRS DIZZY & SHE TOLD THE LADY JUDGE  
IN THAT TOWN WHAT WAS GOING ON. SHE  
CAME BACK & WOKE ME & SAID I WAS TO  
GO AT 5:PM THAT DAY & TALK TO AN ASSIS-  
TANT DISTRICT ATTORNEY AT HIS OFFICE. SO I  
DID & HERES WHERE I BEGAN TO SUSPECT  
SOMETHING ELSE WAS ROTTEN IN DENMARK.  
THIS GUY WASNT ANY ASSISTANT DA, I  
KNEW THEM FROM THE OFFICE AS THEY HAD  
ALL BEEN UP THERE READING MY LOG ENTRIES.  
THEN WHAT HE SAID FURTHER SERVED TO MAKE  
ME SUSPICIOUS. HE SAID "YOU BETTER LEAVE  
BEFORE THEY KILL YOU & WE WILL NEVER  
FIND OUT WHO DID IT." IT WAS A REAL  
SHORT VISIT. IT'S EVEN MORE STRANGE SINCE  
THE DAY I LEFT THEY SHOW UP AT MY HOME &  
CAME TO SERVE ME PAPERS TO TESTIFY AT  
THIS TRIAL. AND A MONTH LATER SENT THE  
LAS VEGAS SHERIFF'S OFFICE TO MY HOUSE THERE  
WITH AN ORDER FOR ME TO APPEAR AT THIS  
TRIAL AGAIN. I CALLED THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY'S

OFFICE IN VEGAS & THEY SAID SINCE I HAD NEVER HEARD THIS MAN'S VOICE BEFORE MY TESTIMONY WOULDN'T HOLD UP IN COURT. AND IF THEY DID MAKE ME GO BACK A SHERIFF'S OFFICER WOULD HAVE TO STAY WITH ME & GUARANTEE MY SAFETY. SO I TOLD HIM WHAT HAPPENED WITH THIS DEPUTY & HE SAID I'LL TAKE CARE OF THIS & I NEVER HEARD ANY MORE FROM THEM. WHAT HAPPENED HAD NOTHING TO DO WITH THAT TRIAL ANYWAY ALL THIS HAPPENED VERY NEAR THE TIME I WAS TAKEN INTO THAT MOUNTAIN CALLED "GRAND MESA". THERE'S COAL MINES UP THERE THAT'S HAD SOME WIERD STUFF GOIN ON. I'M STILL THINKING ABOUT WRITING SOMETHING ABOUT THAT PLACE & SEE IF THEY WILL GO POKE AROUND. THEY PROBABLY WOULDN'T UNLESS THEY KNEW WHO SENT THE LETTER, OH WELL EVERYONE WILL KNOW. I KNOW THAT JUDGE IS SOME HOW INVOLVED WITH THE "BOY'S". I WAS FOLLOWED OFF & ON FOR A WHILE AFTER WE WERE THERE, I GUESS TO MAKE SURE I WAS GOING TO STAY. ABOUT (5) YRS AFTER WE MOVED TO VEGAS I WAS STILL WORKING IN HOSPITAL'S & DID AGAIN AFTER I GOT BACK. IT TOOK ME (2) YRS TO LOOSE (60) LB'S, I DIDN'T REALLY DIET BUT I DID IT RIGHT & THE EATING

12.  
PROBLEM DIDNT START UNTIL AFTER I MARRIED LARRY. I THINK IT WAS A COMBINATION OF HOLDING ALOT INSIDE + IT HUNG ON AWHILE AFTER OUR DIVORCE. I LEARNED IT'S ALL A MATTER OF WEATHER YOU WANT TO BE HONEST WITH YOURSELF OR NOT + NOT BE AFARID OF THE RESULT'S. IT'S A DEVISTATING CONDITION + I KNOW CHRIST HAD ALOT TO DO WITH THAT LEAVING. SOME OF WHAT WAS CAUSING IT I HADNT REMEMBERED YET + FACING ALL THAT HELPED. MY PRESENT HUSBAND HELPED ALSO, HE DOESNT WANT ME TO BE PERFECT. AFTER I WENT BACK TO VEGAS I WORKED SEVERAL DIFFERENT JOBS + (4) YRS LATER MET NORM + WE WERE MARRIED (3) MONTHS LATER + THAT WAS (9) YRS AGO. HES A REALLY WONDERFUL MAN WE ARE TOGETHER CONSTANTLY WHEN HES NOT WORKING. WE MOVED FROM VEGAS TO TEXAS FOR A YEAR THEN TO OKLAHOMA CITY FOR (6) MONTHS. HE WORKS FOR THE FEDERAL AVIATION ADMINISTRATION + WE WERE SENT HERE. WE LIVED IN DERIDDER (3) YRS THEN MOVED (50) MILES NORTH TO A LAKE CALLED TOLEDO BEND + WE BEEN HERE (2) YRS. WE BOUGHT A HALF ACRE WITH A MOBILE HOME ON IT WHICH WE HAVE DONE ALOT OF FIX'IN ON. WE ARE GOING TO PUT A NEW DOUBLE LAIDE



PREPARED BY	
DATE	

LP.

IN HERE A FEW MILES DOWN THE ROAD WE LOVE TO FISH & IT'S VERY BEAUTIFUL. WE BOUGHT A (94) DODGE CONVERSION VAN LAST JAN TO TRAVEL IN & I MIGHT DRIVE UP TO SEE YOU NEXT SUMMER. IT HAD BEEN A WHILE SINCE WE BOUGHT A NEW VEHICLE THE PRICES ARE ABSURD. BUT WE REALLY NEEDED ONE FIGURED WE SHOULD GET ONE WITH ENOUGH ROOM FOR HER I, MY DAD & 2 DOGS. WE GOT PRINCE IN TEXAS, HE'S MOSTLY COCKAPOO GRAY & WHITE, MY FOLKS DIDNT WANT TO SEND MY DOG & I LOVE ANIMALS SO WE GOT PRINCE. THEN IN 86 MOM HAD TO GO IN A NURSING HOME & I BROUGHT DAD & MY COCKAPOO TO LIVE WITH US IN OKLAHOMA CITY. SO WE HAD THOSE (2) DOGS UNTIL (92) & QUEENIE WAS (15) YEARS & PASSED AWAY. ABOUT (3) MONTHS BEFORE SHE GOT SICK WE WERE HERE AT THE LAKE FOR A WEEKEND. WE WERE TAKING THE BOAT OFF THE WATER & OUT FROM UNDER A BUILDING POPPED A LITTLE BLACK PUPPY. SHE RAN UP TO NORM <sup>JUST</sup> HAPPY AS SHE COULD BE TO SEE HIM. I GOT OUT OF THE BOAT & PICKED HER UP. SHE WAS SO SKINNY & SICK IT'S HARD TELLIN HOW LONG SHE HAD BEEN IN THESE WOODS.

93.

I CARRIED HER TO THE OFFICE & ASKED IF SHE BELONGED TO ANYONE & SHE DIDN'T, WHICH I ALLREADY KNEW. NORM SAID NO I SAID YES & NOW SADIE IS A BIG BEAUTIFUL BLACK LAB. SHE'S MY SHADOW & AFTER NORM GOES TO WORK SHE'S UP ON HIS SIDE OF OUR BED WITH HER HEAD ON HIS PILLOW THEN PRINCE GETS UP & WE ALL SLEED. IF DAD PEER'S IN SHE GROWLS NO ONE GET'S INTHERE WITHOUT HER GROWLING TO WARN THEM & ME. SHE WAS SO SICK WHEN WE FOUND HER I WASNT SURE SHE WOULD LIVE OR HOW SHE GOT UP THE STRENGTH TO RUN ANY WHERE WHEN SHE JUMPED UP ON HIS LEG. SHE HAD RING WORM, TUMMY WORMS & WAS BLEEDING FROM HER INTESTINES. I TOOK HER TO THE VET THE DAY WE GOT HOME & IT TOOK (3) MONTH'S TO GET HER HEALTHY. HER BLACK COAT SHINES LIKE DIAMOND'S SHE'S SMART AS A WHIP BUT HATES WATER I'M SURE SOMEONE TRIED TO DROWN HER, SHE GOES ON THE BOAT NOW & THEN BUT SHE WON'T GET OFF UNLESS IT'S ON DRY LAND. SHE TOLERATES A BATH BUT HATES THE BLOW DRIER SO I TAKE HER OUT SIDE & COMB HER DRY IN SUMMER.

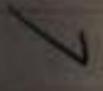
WHEN SHE WAS LITTLE I CARRIED HER AROUND SHE WAS TO WEAK TO WALK FAR THE FIRST WEEK OR SO, FROM THE BLOOD SHE HAD LOST. THE GARBAGE LIKE PINE CONES & HICKORY NUTS SHE ATE TO STAY ALIVE PLUS THE WORMS HAD TORE HELL OUT OF HER STOMACH & BOWEL. SO ITS NO WONDER SHES MY SHADOW, SHE LOVES NORM, DAD & PRINCE BUT IM MOM TO HER YOU SEE.

I DONT KNOW ABOUT COURT PAPERS YOUR PROBABLY RIGHT ABOUT ITS EXPENSE. I WROTE & SENT MONEY WITH IT TO GET THE ORIGINAL ARREST REPORT & COMPLAINT & THEY WOULDNT SEND IT, I GOT THE INDICTMENT & HES NEVER SEEN THEM EITHER.

I REALLY DONT THINK NORM WAS INVOLVED WITH THEM BEFORE TEXAS. AND IF HE WAS THEY HAVE NOT BEEN BACK SINCE TEXAS AS I CONTINUALLY ASK CHRIST TO KEEP THEM AWAY & HE DOES. IT MIGHT BE THEY USUALLY ARE INVOLVED IN MARRIAGES OF ABDUCTEES BUT I KNOW THEY DIDNT MAKE THIS MARRIAGE CHRIST DID. IT DOESNT MATTER SINCE WE BELONG TO JESUS CHRIST AS THEY ARE NO LONGER

IN CHARGE & DO YOU REALLY KNOW WHY?  
 NOW THEY UNDERSTAND WHO'S ON MY  
 SIDE & THERE IS NO POWER GREATER & IF  
 I NEED BE I'LL KILL 'EM TO PROTECT MY  
 FAMILY & MYSELF FROM THEM OR DIE  
 TRY'IN. I KNOW LIFE UNDER THEIR THUMB  
 IS NO LIFE AT ALL & THEY HAVE RUN OUT  
 OF FEAR WITH ME. AS A FRIEND OF MANY  
 YEAR'S TELL'S ME OFTEN. "THEY CAN KILL  
 ME BUT THEY CANT FUCK'IN TEAT ME."  
 MEANING THAT EVIL EATS OUR SOUL & SPIRIT  
 AWAY & WITHOUT THOSE WE DIE, WE JUST WALK  
 AROUND DEAD. ONE TIME I SAW A GUY I'M  
 SURE HAD NO SPIRIT & I SAW THE  
 SAMETHING IN THE EYES OF MY BROTHER'S  
 YOUNGEST CHILD. I NEVER GOT VERY CLOSE  
 TO THAT KID PHYSICALLY OR OTHER WISE. I  
 WOULDN'T SURPRISE ME IF THAT OXES NOT  
 HALF ALIEN.

AS YOU CAN TELL I GOT  
 YOUR WELCOME LETTER OF MARCH 10TH & I'M  
 GLAD TO HEAR FROM YOU. AND NO I'VE  
 NEVER CONSIDERED MYSELF ANY KIND OF  
 WRITER I SIMPLY WRITE LIKE I TALK. I  
 HAVE THOUGHT ABOUT WRITING ALL MY  
 EXPERIENCES DOWN FOR MYSELF BUT I  
 KEEP SENDING THEM OFF TO PEOPLE I LOVE AS

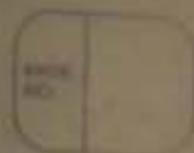


FRIENDS. I CONSIDER FRIENDSHIP AS THE PUREST  
LOVE GOD GIVES US & I TRY TO KEEP IT  
USE IT OFTEN AS POSSIBLE + IS OF GREAT VALUE.

93.  
THE FLAT TOP MOUNTAIN  
IN QUESTION HERE USED TO BE A HUGE  
VOLCANO, THERE 200 + SOME NATURAL LAKES  
UP THERE THAT'S FED BY ONE THAT WAS  
THE MAIN BLOW HOLE & NO ONES EVER  
FOUND THE BOTTOM. THERE'S (2) COAL MINES.  
THE ROLINDS IS FIRST ABOVE CEDERAGE & I'M  
NOT SURE WHERE THE OTHER ONES AT.  
I USED TO THINK THERE WAS (3) & ONE WAS  
ON LANDS END BUT THAT'S NOT THE CASE.  
IT'S ABOUT (90) MILES LONG & HEADS  
EAST TO WEST. IT STARTS WAY BACK NEAR  
AUSTIN OR EVEN FURTHER EAST & GOES TO  
WHERE THE DESERT STARTS IN S. WEST COLO  
TOWARD UTAH I'M NOT SURE HOW WIDE, IT  
GTS MAYBE (40) MILES. DELTA'S ON THE S.  
SIDE GRAND JUNCTION'S ON THE NORTH EAST.  
BACK TOWARD THE EAST ON THE S. SIDE  
SEEMS TO BE WHERE MOST OF THE LIFE  
ACTIVITY IS. THERE'S (3) SMALL TOWNS ON  
THE S. SIDE HEADING UP THE MOUNTAIN  
THE FIRST ONE'S JUST A STORE & GAS  
STATION COMBINED. THEN ECKERT & CEDERAGE  
IS THE HIGHEST TOWN & IT'S A FAIRLY GENTLE

241.

SLOPE UP UNTIL ECKERT FROM THERE THE ROAD GETS STEEP & HAS ALOT OF CURVES, ITS ELEVEN THOUSAND FEET HIGH. THERES ALOT OF ORCHARDS CATTLE & SHEEP RANCHES UP ON THE SIDES OF THIS MOUNTAIN & STILL GODS OF FOREST LAND EAST & WEST OF THESE TOWNS. I'LL LOOK FOR A PICTURE & SEND IT ALONG WITH THIS. THE SOIL IS BLACK & WILL GROW ANYTHING ON THE SIDES OF THE MOUNTAIN BECAUSE OF THE ASH FROM THE VOLCANO. ONCE UP & UP TOWARD THE LAKES THERES SEVERAL LODGES ONE I REMEMBER IS ALEXANDER LAKE LODGE & THERES ANOTHER ONE ON UP. AND WAY BACK EAST FROM THIS AREA THERES NOTHING BUT FOREST & LAKES YOU HAVE TO TAKE A FEEP THEN WALK TO CALLED THE BATTLEMENTS, I'VE NOT BEEN UP THERE. GOING WEST YOU RUN INTO LANDS END WHERE THAT END OF THE MOUNTAIN DROPS OFF TOWARD THE DESERT IN CLIFFS AT THE TOP THEM SLOPES TO FAST FOR ANYTHING TO BE UP THERE. AT THE BACK END WHERE IT STARTS I HAVE NO IDEA HOW WIDE IT IS THERES ALOT OF MILES WHERE THERES NOTHING BUT TREES & SOME LAKES. AUSTIN IS ALSO ON THE S. SIDE & ITS BELOW & EAST OF ECKERT & ITS A VERY SMALL TOWN. AS I SAID MOST OF THE



SEARCHED BY	
DATE	

UFO ACTIVITY SEEM'S TO BE BETWEEN ECKERT & CEDERDALE YOU HAVE TO SEE HOW THE LAND LAYS TO KNOW WHAT I MEAN. ALSO A LOT OF THINGS ARE SEEN ON ACROSS THE EAST END OF THE VALLEY ON THAT SIDE BETWEEN AUSTIN & HOTCHKISS, THEY ARE ALL OVER UP THERE. SINCE THIS MOUNTAIN WAS A VOLCANO THERES PROBABLY NUMEROUS NATURAL PASSAGE WAYS UNDER THERE. THEY COULD BE HONEY COMBED ALL OVER THAT ENTIRE AREA BY NOW & COVER ONLY GOD KNOWS HOW MANY MILES IN EVERY DIRECTION.

I MENT TO TELL YOU AWAYS BACK UPUR PROBABLY RIGHT ABOUT MY FIRST HUSBAND & OUR BREAKING UP.

I'M GLAD TO HEAR UPUR NEAR WHERE MY FRIENDS LIVE WE WERE IN ITALY TOGETHER FOR (3) YRS & WE HAVE STAYED IN CONTACT OVER THE YEARS.

WELL I BEST STOP HERE YOU MIGHT HAVE STAMATISM BY THE TIME YOU READ ALL THIS AS IT IS.

TAKE CARE MY FRIEND, GOD BLESS & KEEP YOU NOW & ALWAYS.

Carol.

P.S. WELL THERES MORE SINCE I READ THE

NEW O.R.T.K. 26.  
THERE'S AN ARTICLE IN THERE  
ABOUT AN EXCHANGE PROGRAM BETWEEN US &  
THE ALIENS. WELL WHAT I SAW MIGHT  
FIT IN WITH THIS PROGRAM, AT THE TIME  
IT WAS SO OUT OF PLACE I WAS SURE  
IT WASN'T TRUE, MAYBE IT IS TRUE I WAS  
TAKEN TO ANOTHER PLANET IT HAPPENED SO  
FAST I DIDN'T KNOW IF THIS WAS REAL.  
WE COULD SEE OUT A WINDOW SEEMINGLY  
THE SIDE OF THE SOLID WALL OF THE SHIP  
TURNED TRANSPARENT AS THE FEMALE GRAY  
WAVED HER HAND. WE SKATED AROUND A  
HUGE ORANGE PLANET & FLEW ON TOWARD A  
SMALLER BROWNISH TAN ONE. WE CAME DOWN  
AT A STRANGE FAST PROJECTORY & THERE  
SEEMED TO BE LITTLE ATMOSPHERE. THE PLACE  
LOOKED LIFELESS, DRY GROUND WITH A LOT OF  
CRACKS & NO WATER. I REMEMBER A WIDE &  
SEEMINGLY DEEP CRACK WE FLEW OVER. IN  
THE DISTANCE WAS A HUGE LIGHT VERY  
BRIGHT & DANCING & HAD FLUSHES THROUGH  
IT, LIKE THE LIGHT WAS IN A PRISM OF  
SOME SORT. IT WAS HUGE FROM A DISTANCE  
& AS WE GOT CLOSER I SAW IT WAS COMING  
FROM BEHIND A MOUNTAIN WHICH WAS ALSO  
BEHIND A CITY. BEFORE WE GOT TO THAT  
I SAW A ROW OF (3) BUILDINGS THEY LOOKED



MEMBER	
DATE	

27.

LIKE APARTMENTS, WHITE STUCCO + SPANISH TILE ON THE ROOF. THERE WAS SOMETHING LIKE GRASS WITH A SIDE WALK TO EACH ONE THAT CONNECTED TO A SIDE WALK THAT RAN THE FULL LENGTH OF THE (3) BUILDINGS. THERE WAS TREES OUT FRONT OF SORTS VERY SKINNY & TALL WITH MINT GREEN BRANCHES GOING UP, ALMOST LIKE VERY TALL HEDGE PLANTS. THESE BUILDINGS WERE QUITE A DISTANCE FROM THE CITY & I THOUGHT MAYBE FOR VISITORS? THE CITY BUILDINGS THERE LOOKED TO BE MOULDED OUT OF SOME MATERIAL LIKE PLASTIC & IT ALL WAS PURPLE.

CONGRATULATIONS ON MAKING MR. WOOLSEY BLOW HIS COOL HE COULDN'T EVEN FIND A SENTENCE NOT ALONE A THOUGHT, HA, IT WAS GREAT. I AH, I AH SUDDENLY BECAME HIS FAVORITE WORD

TAKE CARE

Camp

1/17/94 Notes from account of

Albuquerque

(redacted). Did not leave address;  
said he would get back to me.  
no Mont County  
last summer 1993

we were at dinner + I suggested stargazing  
on 270 N, (no. of Rockville)  
we pulled off into field  
we had binoculars  
we noticed activity in sky - looked like  
fireworks. To left was bright lit  
looked closer (looked like sparkler  
including green + red. Sparkling ball  
moved to right behind trees in field  
+ disappeared. We continued to look.  
It came out from behind trees. Got  
larger for ~~for~~ minute + went back to  
its original position. Didnt change  
appearance but it split into two  
smaller one went behind trees.  
My wife said it went away + we  
decided to go.

---

Sept 1989 vacation Nova Scotia.  
Back road we stopped to look for UFOs.  
Very few man made lights in sky in that  
underpopulated area. To the right we saw  
a red orange glowing spot. Hovered for some  
time. Wife remembers ~~it~~ telephone pole  
in foreground. Started darting + moved toward  
us. Came over the road over us. (so it

(3)

Childhood recurring dream looking up  
see large circle + it comes down  
+ I wake up in terror.

Medical history to pet it real seizures  
as child went away at age 10

pneumonia - 11 or 12

migraine headaches - under control.

asthmatic - ~~diagnosed~~ started as teenager.

hemiparesis age 6

scars - acne on back.

tinnitus in ears.

"clairvoyance communications" I go into trances  
for meditation. Get messages during trances.  
esp summer 1989. way to call "carboniss" way  
to clean air from pollution compared to filtration  
of lit thru cheesecloth + leave cleaning the air.

saw little ~~white~~ creatures in periphery of vision.  
dreams associated with, vivid dreams, followed by  
something consistent related. Dreamed I was  
at party in my house + went to front  
door because I saw heard voice from  
somewhere else. Remembered looking out + having  
telepathic comm. Will including help  
mankind? There are other things you can  
do to help us.

Sleepwalked as kid. I walked to head of stairs.  
my parents caught me.

afraid of dark + door locking ritual

(4)

One morning I woke up with humming

0

5

(8-10)

precognitive dream: Duracas would be hurt a plane  
abroad. Afterward Kitty was rushed to hospital  
when they were on the road.

precognitive dream: Crash of helicopter in so. Md. horseman  
telling me this. After that was crash chopper  
in military base in Md.

precognitive dream: message car <sup>Subaru</sup> had dangerous defect. ~~was~~  
later my wife rented car with  
steering problem.

age 51  
nurse

MIB

First phone conversation: Jan 3, 1993

in NYC an alien, a person. I was driving got lost raining  
14 yrs ago. Man hat + long coat. I asked directions. He walked  
to car, dark glasses, voice unreal. He was trying tell  
me. Were 4 others in Bronx. He bent down + was talking  
He took glasses off + his pupils went up + down -  
like a cat's eyes. Skin was white,

Numerous car acc. ident's with no injury.

Birth mystery I was born at home. My mother  
had seizures when I came out. Midwife was  
helping mother.

As a child I used to have horrible nightmare  
with something on me. As long as I lay still  
it wouldn't get larger.

Was floated out of her house.

Dying uncles spoke in tongues

Doris Bright 314-442-6746

~~Chlorine~~  
Chlorine

~~9/17/11~~

out of

72

altly, but accident prone  
As child I fell out of truck into deep hole  
dr. said I would be crippled but I wasn't.

---

7 children: 5 boys, 2 girls

<sup>more than several times</sup>  
woke up with cat scratches  $\leftrightarrow \leftrightarrow \leftrightarrow \leftrightarrow$   
my husband had same scratches also

---

Georgetown Washington Univ. Told to me  
5 or 6 years ago.

---

Comments of Robert Dean

the primitive society on this little ball of dust here we've come to love it  
cause its all we've got

if we grow up we can join the great society in the sky

they made Christ

the government will crumble, and it's about time

at one point he says 100,000 years

at another point he says 200,000 they've been here

all things have been planned; THEY have a specific timetable and they are  
following it

quotes Hoyle astronomer, Alien minds control mankind's every move. All that  
may has built and become is because of the tinkering of these intelligences

although we are property, we have nothing to fear. What we have to fear is our  
own damn government!

*There will be no need to ask "why" or "how"  
because all questions will be answered.*

---

**I**n the near future an event that no human mind should be uninformed about will take place. There will be no need to ask "why" or "how" because all questions will be answered.

Space beings have always lived on earth. They have been among us since the dawn of civilization. Occasional appearances in the skies prove that we are constantly visited by beings from other worlds. Throughout the ages, certain races have chosen to take on a human form in order to monitor the development of mankind. They live normal lives as humans until they reach adulthood. That's when the "true being" is revealed.

It was one of these beings who disclosed the following information to me. The pieces of the puzzle then slipped into place. Whether these beings visit us from the skies or have been living on earth, their intentions and the message they bring has been basically the same:

*"Mankind is entering its last days. The beings will be prepared to assist when the time comes.*

The meaning behind our visitors' secret activities now becomes clear.

What is a "contactee"? Why have people been abducted at an unprecedented rate? These beings are and have been gradually selecting people for a definite purpose which will become apparent in the near future. All contactees are systemically chosen because of certain qualities they possess. A small portion of all contactees have had minor close encounter experiences, but the majority are subjects of "implantation". These people have a "microscopic implant" surgically inserted into their brains. This three millimeter sphere contains a storehouse of knowledge. The main purpose will be to use this information to teach and to raise mankind's awareness. Also, it will inform and gain the people's acceptance. It is like comparing it to a locked drawer. Once the drawer is unlocked, the knowledge will become second nature. All contactees will have a sudden interest in an area that they never had previously.

During the screening process, these beings sought out individuals of "strong character," and who would have the potential to develop into a "firm believer". There are about three million people across the world who have had

implants. Only a small percentage actually remember being physically examined; most are unaware of their experience. All will definitely become aware when the "formation" is to occur. The formation is the global event that will release the information contained in the implants. It is the key that will unlock the drawer.

All of the chosen around the world will be simultaneously gathered and transported to certain areas. Each has a designated person or "guardian" who has been watching over him. Some may have the task of monitoring several contactees. It will be this "acquaintance" who will notify the contactee in advance of what is to take place. Others who have had close encounter experiences will be given the choice whether or not they wish to gain the knowledge; it was for this reason that they were not implanted. It is also expected that many will choose not to take part in the formation at the last moment, mainly because of personal commitments.

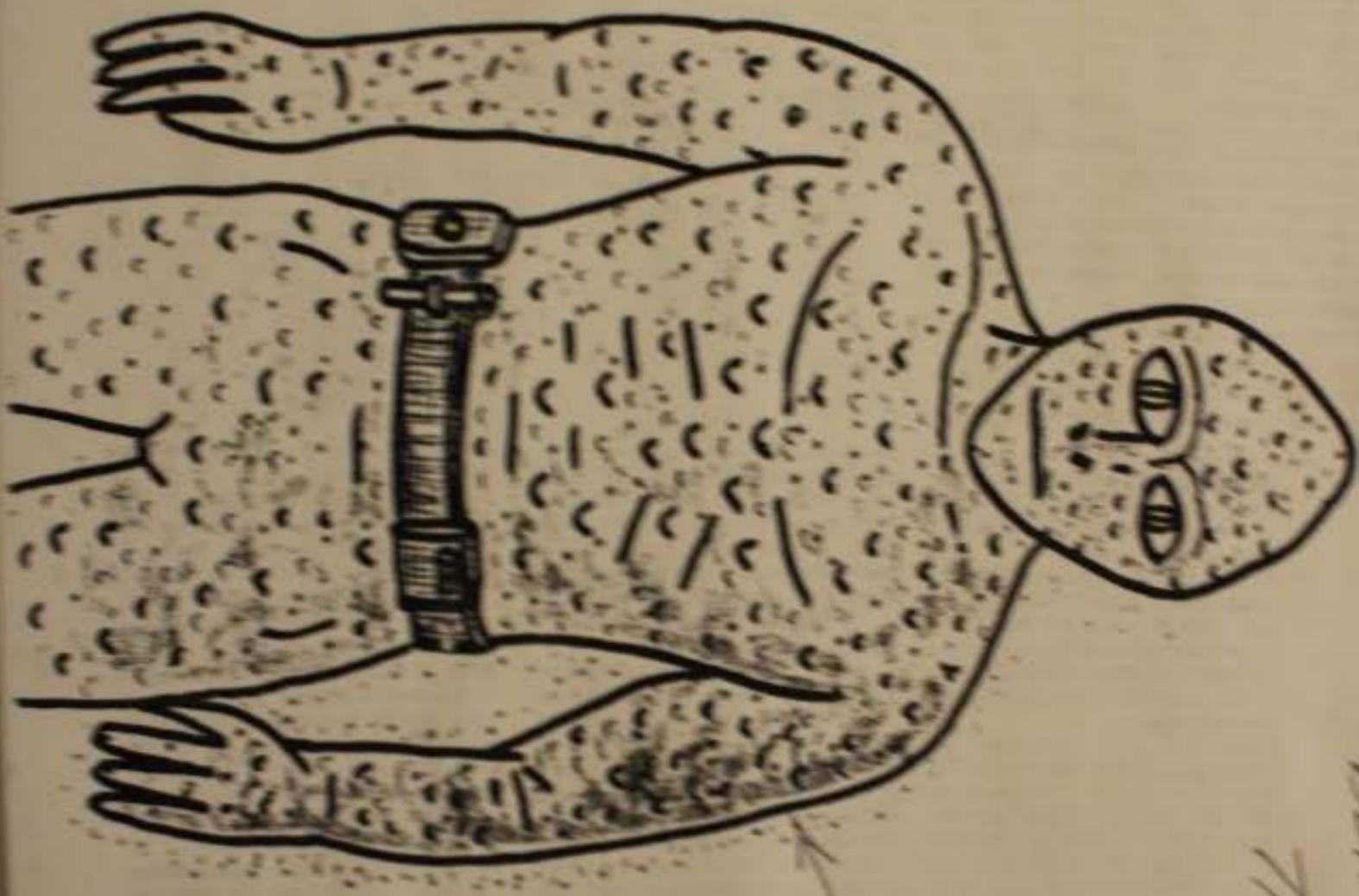
What the contactee decides to do with the knowledge afterward is up to him or her. There are many routes one can take such as giving lectures, teaching the poor, or generally spreading the word. It's all up to the contactee. All are part of a worldwide program of psychological conditioning in order to gradually spread the message and to slowly prepare the people.

The formation is an actual event that will take place very soon. My intentions are to inform; that's why I ask that you accept this with an open heart and with an open mind. It's not important that you believe this now, but to file it away for future reference. In a year, perhaps two, when the truth finally becomes known, you will look back on this and realize that it was indeed "actual fact."

*"The Angel said, "Do not harm the Earth, the sea, or the trees until we mark the servants of our God with a seal on their foreheads." And I was told the number with God's seal on their foreheads: It was 144,000. They are the predestined. (Revelations 7:3-5)* ■

\* THEY HAVE AN UNDERGROUND  
BASE (FOR OVER 2000 YEARS)  
JUST NORTH OF TROS, N.M.

I HAVE SEEN THESE  
BEING'S FACE-TO-FACE.  
THEY DO EXIST!



SCALES

"REPTOID"

7 FT. TALL

\* SANTA FE, N.M.

1979

# UFO aliens could be descendants of super-smart dinosaur race

UFO ALIENS from outer space may be descended from super-smart dinosaurs like the behemoths that roamed the earth millions of years ago.

That's the startling theory of Dr. Dale Russell, one of the world's leading experts on dinosaurs, who also believes that if the giant monsters had not become extinct, they would have become the dominant intelligent species on this planet — instead of man.

"It is quite legitimate to assume that on other planets dinosaurs lived on to become humanoid beings with the high intelligence necessary for interplanetary travel," says Dr. Russell, chief of paleontology at the National Museum of Natural Sciences in Ottawa, Canada.

He has even created a model of what the dinosaur might look like after millions of years of evolution. And the hairless, earless, human-looking creature bears an uncanny resemblance to drawings done by people who claim to have had encounters with UFOs.

Dr. Russell's controversial theory is based on excavations in Alberta that turned up a skull of one of the smallest dinosaurs which weighed only 90 lbs. but apparently had a brain seven times larger than other known dinosaurs.

And, more importantly, the creature had the same opposable thumb and fingers that were vital



Dr. Dale Russell with a real dinosaur's remains. At right is a model of an intelligent dinosaur as envisaged by Dr. Russell, who claims it resembles aliens seen in UFO encounters.



to man's evolution from monkeys, he said. "It was one of the smartest creatures on earth at the time and had the same evolutionary capacity that led to mankind," claims Dr. Russell. "I feel that inevitably evolution would have led it to take a near-human form."

Dr. Russell's discovery has convinced him that previous theories of them being stupid, lumbering creatures were wrong.

"I believe dinosaurs were the victims of some catastrophe, perhaps a meteor or comet. And this is what caused them to disappear. They had been the dominant creatures on earth for 100 million years and now we have proof that they

had continued to evolve into intelligent creatures so the only explanation for their disappearance is some disaster," he says.

"Here we have an animal that was standing upright on its hind legs and was right on the same evolutionary path that led to human beings. Astonishing though it may seem, I believe that it would have been forced by the evolutionary process to take human form had it been left to develop."

Dr. Russell, who is now doing dinosaur research at the University of California at Berkeley, believes the dinosaurs that disappeared from earth may have lived on in outer space.

Top Soviet UFO researchers admit they are alarmed by several recent close encounters within the city limits of Moscow itself — including one bizarre case of a space creature sighted inside a city park.

One of the most startling encounters occurred at 8 p.m. last November 16 in Moscow's snow-covered Izmailovo Park on the eastern edge of the city. Several witnesses, including radio engineer Aleksandr Troitsky, were shocked to see "a brilliant, glowing circular object" rise from behind some trees, then race away into the night.

A woman screamed from the direction of the trees. Troitsky and others rushed to the sound of her voice. They found her in hysterics, shrieking. "The devil has landed!"

The woman pointed to a perfect circle where the snow had been melted by a "fiery coach." Out of this vehicle,

## FIRST OF A SERIES

she said, she saw a "small devil" emerge. She said his head looked like an upside-down funnel. His eyes were big, round and motionless, she said, and his hands had only four fingers.

"And when she began to scream, he stepped back inside the UFO and took off.

"Quite a few witnesses confirmed that they saw not only the UFO rising above the trees, but also the 10-foot-wide hole it left in the snow," Prof. Felix Yurievich Zigel noted.



Artist's rendition

NATIONAL ENQUIRER

Copyright © 1980 by National Enquirer, Inc.  
April 15, 1980, Vol. 54, No. 26

MODEL OF  
"REPTOID"  
SEEN NEAR  
HENDERSON, NV.  
(BLACK MT.)  
"CAVE"





2 November 19, '85/EXAMINER

# DINOSAUR MEN ARE LIVING AT THE CENTER OF THE EARTH

**A** RACE of dinosaur men with amazing psychic abilities are lurking in a maze of intricate tunnels miles beneath the earth, claims an expert.

And the creatures are leaving their once tranquil lair to communicate with humans because their peaceful existence is being disturbed by underground nuclear explosions.

"These dinosaur men can pick up a half-grown cow like it was nothing and they like to eat dogs," claims Larry Peters, 44, leader of an organization called Center Force which tracks bigfoot beings and other creatures.

Peters says his group had 11 confrontations with six of the dinosaur men in an all-night vigil in Rome, Ohio, in 1981.

The investigator, of Towson, Maryland, claims the creatures communicated with him telepathically, but he was too shaken to reply and ordered his group to attack.

Center Force battled the beasts by blasting gunfire into the darkness wherever they heard screeches or saw the red gleaming eyes.

The dinosaur men responded by hurling sticks

**By EDWARD REYNOLDS**

and rocks and sent the group fleeing to their cars.

Despite critics who doubt the existence of the creatures, Peters' claims coincide with a top scientist's theory which suggests the probable exist-



**DINOSAUR MEN** like to eat dogs.

ence of highly evolved bipedal dinosaur men.

According to Swiss paleontologist Grosvenor Butts, they evolved on a different evolutionary path than humans millions of years ago.

They store large

amounts of energy in their upper brain cavity, which, released through their eyes, allows them to see in the dark.

Since the group's ordeal in 1981, it has had several daylight sightings.

Attempts to photograph them have failed because they emit intense light and can run quickly. However, Peters boasts he is developing methods to capture the elusive creatures on videotape by using sophisticated lenses.

Peters says the dinosaur men live underneath marshy areas near power lines and nuclear plants and in wooded areas near farms. They stand about six feet tall, have scales covered with hair, piercing red eyes and a long snout.

# It's a Medical Fact — Some Humans Are Born With Tails

Some people are born with tails. ← **Rh-NEG**  
 "It's obviously very rare. But human individuals with taillike appendages do exist," says Dr. Josef Warkany.

Tiny human embryos, or fetuses, normally have tails prior to the eighth week of development. As the unborn baby continues to grow, most of the tail is

absorbed into the body. The rest of it usually disappears before birth.

In some cases, however, the

tail remains. When a tailed child is born, the tail is removed in a simple operation, Dr. Warkany explained.

"Old reports concerning (human) tails of some considerable length deserve credence," he said.

"They can be straight, segmented or curled. They may be unmoving or may be wagged from side to side."

Some tails contain bone. Some don't. Dr. Warkany, a prominent pediatrician and author of "Congenital Malformations," cited the extremely rare case of a girl who was born with a tail that not only moved from side to side but also became elongated whenever the child cried.

Other research on human tails was reported by Dr. Robert W. Parsons in an article that appeared in the medical journal, Plastic and Reconstructive Surgery.

The tailed condition, Dr. Parsons said, "is found in both sexes and there is no evidence to indicate that it is more common in either."

"Cases are reported among Caucasians, Negroes, Chinese, Dayaks in Borneo, Igorots in the Philippines and natives of India."

He noted that the human tail "may be either straight or curled like a pig's tail and is usually soft in consistency."

"If it is not immediately removed, it commonly grows in length as the child grows. It is covered with hair-bearing skin . . . And muscle is found within

the tail with some degree of frequency."

Legends of tailed humans and even tailed tribes have persisted throughout history.

But Dr. Warkany said, "the existence of such tailed tribes has never been confirmed."

In fact, Parsons found only 22 recorded cases of tailed humans in medical literature prior to 1960.

Although most of the people throughout history have looked upon human tails as a curse or stigma, early European travellers to the Orient, Africa and South America returned home with stories of whole races of tailed people.

One legend concerns the existence of a ruling family in ancient India all of whose male members had tails which they proudly wagged. Among the Ranas possession of a tail was regarded as a status symbol — and proof of one's descent from a god.

— DAN SCHWARTZ



AP PHOTO

**DINOSAUROID:** This model of a toothless, snake-eyed creature will be displayed at the Canadian National Museum of Natural Sciences as how dinosaurs would have evolved if they had not become extinct. According to paleontologist Dale A. Russell, the creature would have become the dominant life form on earth if a catastrophe had not destroyed the dinosaur.

## We Really Are All \$6 Million Men and Women

That old saw about the human body being worth just 98 cents is far off the mark — we're actually all \$6 million men and women.

So says Adam Starchild, president of Minerva Consulting Group, who used chemical specialty company catalogs to calculate the body's value based on all of its unique ingredients.

He pointed out, for example, that the female hormone prolactin is worth an incredible \$17.5 million per gram.

\* HAD HUMANS SURVIVED

NOTE: THEY (REPTOIDS) SURVIVED "HIDDEN" INSIDE THE EARTH.

Dear Elaine

We are pleased to hear from you. We want to let you know that your inquiry is in the hands of those who are now preparing the information you requested. It will be sent to you as soon as possible.

Thank you  
Sam & Pat  
at Omega Agency.

Response sent 3/31/93

file: abductions

1/26/93

Dear friend,

Hello, Before I write on, I want you to believe me & not try to mock me.

Thank you for it.

I am not at all crazy about Fiction or Space Travels or little Martians, but I've been having weird dreams & Real encounters of U.F.O's supposedly ok. I am well-educated, and not stupid ok!

The government has not been at all truthful, about our neighbors. I myself have seen these buildings of military warehouses, storages, tanks, spheres in glass domes and genetic Labs, in which I have been in <sup>etc</sup> & I know myself, I have been in

These places. I am, asking you then to confirm my beliefs and to let the government & Congress to know I've met with these encounters & have seen these "old documents. I've been abducted so

so, many times. Still carry a metal clamp in my ear. I believe me as a people, deserve the respect & honor to know

... .. that would

of these underground Bases. I have been in <sup>I do.</sup> these bases, & seen Many strange going on.  
I can't attend your March on July 5 at the white  
house sidewalk, but remember me in your March.  
Can you help me, to let these Big shots know  
U.F.O's are all around us? I myself have touch  
Aliens, held monitors in my hands, wore their  
garments & even talk to them <sup>WOW</sup> I am not lying  
about this experiment. Can you let me have  
this address to someone in the white house  
to express my concern of these things? I hope  
that as time goes by, my experiments will guide me  
to these bases again & help the aliens, who need  
our support & love & care & help. I'm for one will do  
my part, in helping to stop the Secrecy!! <sup>HELP THE</sup> ALIENS.  
I will not sleep, until people know of this. I've  
seen U.F.O's & still do. I've even been in their  
computer rooms, saw data on Aliens in hangars  
supposedly over at Edwards air force Base, Nevada  
test area 51. I have contacts who send me  
these words. Please believe me and I am all  
for your March & Rally. I am alone up here without  
any support from others. Please help me out in  
this. I've seen genetic labs put amino on half  
people. 1/2 aliens like. I spoke to this tall Alien  
& he was so kind. To this day, I even speak  
to Soyribas, who is aggressive & very stern. He is  
69, wears, suits a lot, Madal Rubles shoes. I've even  
been taken to many of these so call Bases. ←  
Get in touch with me as soon as possible! PLEASE.  
Thank you so much. Sincerely Marnanne

1/26/93

Dearest Mike

Hello. I am writing in Behalf of the U.F.O Rights Activists groups and other information in helping others to know The government is lying about U.F.O's. Mike, I myself have truly encountered so many U.F.O experiments. I've seen underground Bases, genetic labs, glass domes with small people in them. I've been to Storages, that look like a warehouse. I've seen computers, Monitors, Glens, little vans. I have been so upset over this stuff about our government hiding the Truth + Facts. I'm not at all truly a Fanatic, but I know in my heart what I have seen. I've been close at rites and encounter white lights and weird Talks, outside my windows, this has been a experiment for such a very long time. I know some of our highly intelligent men have talked to these strange beings. I even found a odd machine that would

keep funny. I even wear a metal Clamp in my ear.  
I know it sounds nuts, but make its all true  
I Myself will do whatever i can do for your part  
I want someone to believe me ok. our CIA is also  
involved. I am tired of their cover-ups. God created  
us all. I want you to remember me to your friends  
& I hope soon we can meet. I have a lot to tell.  
There are Aliens, on our Earth, because I myself have  
seen, Talk to these nice beings. Please write me or  
call, whatever you decide. I will always be a part  
of the U.F.O plan and I will never step aside for  
the Aliens Low purpose. the government are liars,  
look at all those people in Congress who sit on a  
bunch of nails & not even give a hoot. all they  
want is Money. Aliens are here. The government  
can never tell me different.

If you like, we can write to each other & I can tell  
you more. Please give me This Chance!

I am with you always & Remember me in your  
Marches & Rally. Please tell others about me and  
hope you do respond soon.

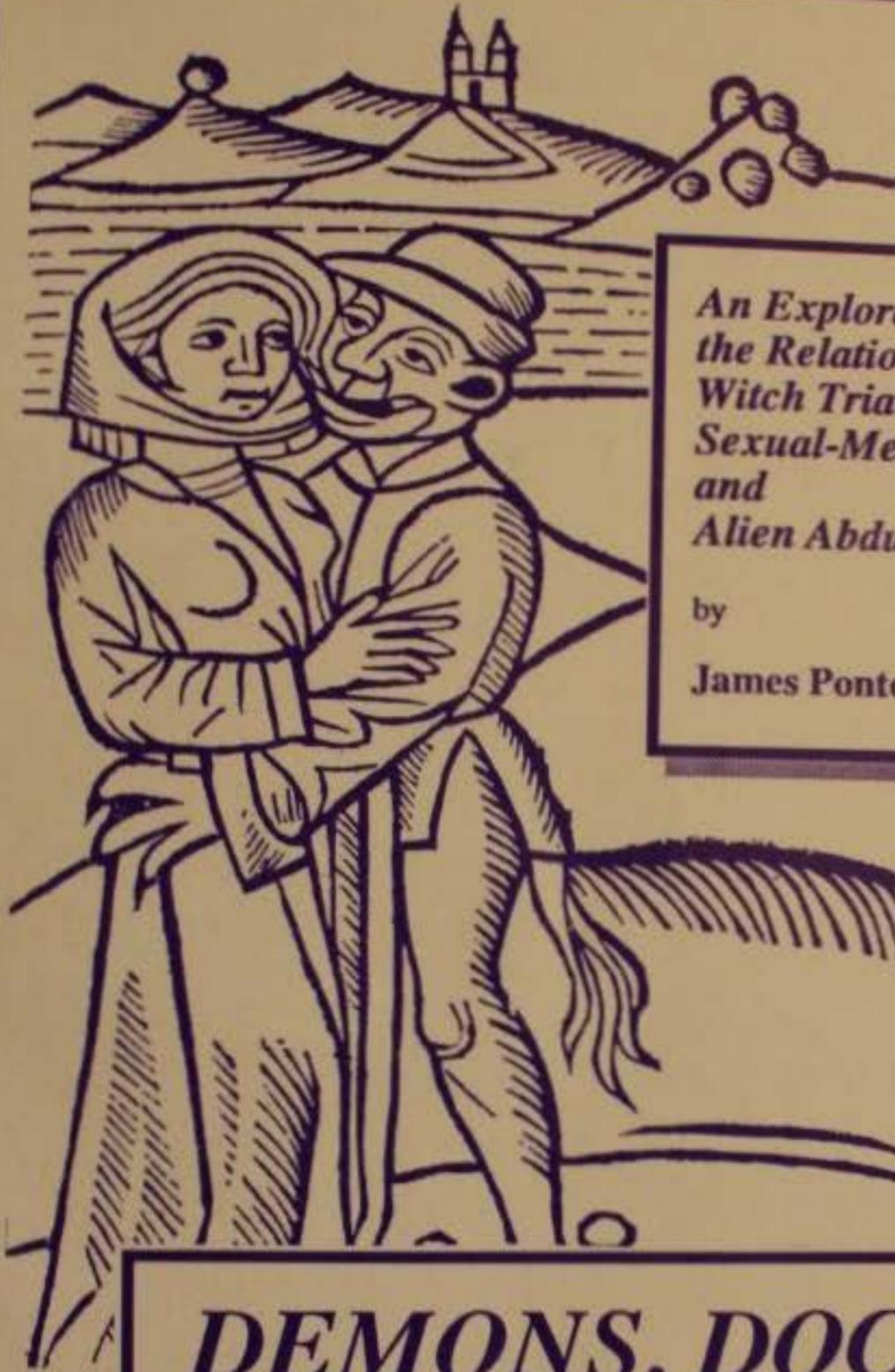
God Bless you very much.

Sincerely your friend,

Marianne

Ship near Albany, N.Y.

ANYONE  
INTERESTED??



*An Exploration into  
the Relationships Among  
Witch Trial Evidence,  
Sexual-Medical Traditions,  
and  
Alien Abductions*

by

**James Pontolillo**

# ***DEMONS, DOCTORS, AND ALIENS***

Occasional Paper #2

March, 1993

The International Fortean Organization

***DEMONS, DOCTORS,  
AND ALIENS***

**An Exploration into the Relationships Among  
Witch Trial Evidence, Sexual-Medical Traditions,  
and Alien Abductions**

by

**James Pontolillo**

Occasional Paper No. 2

Published by  
**The International Fortean Organization**

March, 1993

# ***DEMONS, DOCTORS, AND ALIENS***

**An Exploration into the Relationships Among  
Witch Trial Evidence, Sexual-Medical Traditions,  
and Alien Abductions**

by

**James Pontolillo**

## **Contents**

<b>Foreword</b>	1
<b>Abstract</b>	1
<b>Introduction</b>	2
<b>The Nature of the Testimony</b>	3
<b>Interpretations</b>	5
<b>The Development of a Tradition</b>	10
<b>Sexual and Medical Experiences</b>	10
Female Sexual Experiences with Demons	11
Male Sexual Experiences with Demons	11
Sexual Experiences with Fairies	11
Female Sexual and Medical Experiences with Extraterrestrials	14
Male Sexual and Medical Experiences with Extraterrestrials	16
Hybrid Offspring	17
<b>Physical Evidence</b>	17
Bodily Markings and Scars	18
Event-Related Devices, Fluids and Residues	19
<b>Conclusions</b>	20
<b>Acknowledgements and References</b>	



Cover Illustration: "The Devil in Love" from *Von den Unholden oder Hexen* by Ulrich Molitor (Constance, 1489)

**DOUGLASS &  
ASSOCIATES**

Client  
Development  
for Professionals

1801 Clydesdale NW  
Suite 501  
Washington DC 20009

202/232-2410

## FAX TRANSMISSION

TO: Al Gore

FROM: Elaine Douglass  
202-232-2410 (phone)

DATE: August 5, 1996

RE: Environmental problems Mexican border

No pages incl cover = 1

Aren't you supposed to be the environmental VP?  
August 3 Washington Post article shows nothing has been  
done about environmental problems on the Mexican  
border.  
GET MOVING! Get the environmental problems on Mexican  
border solved NOW!

**FAX TRANSMISSION**

TO: Sr Jesus Silva-Herzog, Ambassador

FROM: Elaine Douglass  
202-232-2410 (phone)

DATE: August 5, 1996

RE: Ricardo Cordero Ontiveros

No pages incl cover = 1

---

Arrest in Mexico Aug 2 of Sr Ricardo Cordero Ontiveros is INTOLERABLE. This man exposed corruption in Mexico, and now you have arrested him. AN OUTRAGE!!! Release Sr Ontiveros IMMEDIATELY.

cc: White House

DEA

State Dept U.S.

To: David Cohen, Staff  
~~the~~ Rep. Spencer Bachus

The ~~case~~ <sup>case</sup> ~~claim~~ of Mr. Ricardo Ontiveros  
~~and~~ ~~is~~ in Mexico is ~~is~~ very upsetting.  
What is your committee doing to get him  
out of jail. <sup>I fear</sup> He will be killed if you  
don't get him out of jail soon.

I spoke with the State Dept's Mexico desk  
about ~~Mr. Ontiveros~~ <sup>the danger to Mr. O</sup> ~~is~~ + they were utterly blasé.  
"Have you seen the list of charges the Mexican  
AG drew up against him?" they asked.

I am afraid the US agencies, such as  
State + DEA, do not want the public  
to know about the complete waste  
of taxpayer money in the "drug war."

**FAX TRANSMISSION**

TO: Gen Barry McCaffrey, White House

FROM: Elaine Douglass  
202-232-2410 (ph)

DATE: August 17, 1996

RE: Arrest of Ricardo Ontiveros in Mexico Aug 2 and  
lack of response by your office

No pages incl cover = 1

---

The arrest in Mexico Aug 2 of Mr Ricardo Ontiveros is outrageous! Get this man out of jail NOW before he is murdered.

According to Washington Post, the US State Dept and the DEA is concerned that Mr Ontivero's life is in danger and that is why these agencies declined to comment.

What baloney! If US officials were concerned about Mr Oniveros' safety, you would be speaking out publicly.

All you're concerned about is keeping this embarrassing incident out of the papers and protecting your funding for a futile, laughably ineffective "war on drugs."

**FAX TRANSMISSION**

TO: Tom Constantine, Administrator DEA

FROM: Elaine Douglass  
202-232-2410 (ph)

DATE: August 17, 1996

RE: Arrest of Ricardo Ontiveros in Mexico Aug 2 and  
lack of response by US DEA

No pages incl cover = 1

---

The arrest in Mexico Aug 2 of Mr Ricardo Ontiveros is outrageous! Get this man out of jail NOW before he is murdered.

According to Washington Post, the DEA is concerned that Mr Ontivero's life is in danger and that is why your agency has declined to comment.

What baloney! If you were concerned about his safety, you would be speaking out publicly.

All you're concerned about is keeping this embarrassing incident out of the papers and protecting your funding for a futile, laughably ineffective "war on drugs."

To: Mexican Embassy  
White House Drug Czar, Gen. <sup>Barry</sup> McCaffrey  
DEA Chief Thomas A. Constantine, Admin. 2  
State Dept Undersec Latin America  
6

The arrest ~~of~~ in Mexico Aug 2 of  
Mr. Ricardo Cordero Ontiveros is intolerable.  
Get this man out of jail now before he is  
murdered.

Ontiveros described Mexican drug  
~~and~~ enforcement men escorting drug shipments  
across US-Mexico Border. Now he's  
been arrested. Intolerable! Get this  
man out of jail now.

Act 555 for Inter Am  
Affairs

**FAX TRANSMISSION**

TO: Jeff Davidow, Asst Sect Inter-American Affairs

FROM: Elaine Douglass  
202-232-2410 (ph)

DATE: August 17, 1996

RE: Arrest of Ricardo Ontiveros in Mexico Aug 2 and  
lack of response by US State Dept

No pages incl cover = 1

---

The arrest in Mexico Aug 2 of Mr Ricardo Ontiveros is outrageous! Get this man out of jail NOW before he is murdered.

According to Washington Post, the State Dept is concerned that Mr Ontivero's life is in danger and that is why your agency has declined to comment.

What baloney! If you were concerned about his safety, you would be speaking out publicly.

All you're concerned about is keeping this embarrassing incident out of the papers and protecting your funding for a futile, laughably ineffective "war on drugs."

Ambassador Mr. Jesus Silva/Herzog

To: Mexican Embassy

Arrest in Mexico Aug 2 of Sr. Ricardo  
Cordero Ontiveros is intolerable. This  
man exposed corruption in Mexico & now  
you have arrested him. An outrage!

Release this man immediately!

cc: White House  
DEA  
State Dept

## FAX TRANSMISSION

TO: Carol Browner, Administrator EPA  
FROM: Elaine Douglass  
202-232-2410 (phone)  
DATE: August 5, 1996  
RE: Environmental problems Mexican border

No pages incl cover = 1

---

August 3 Washington Post article shows nothing has been done about environmental problems on the Mexican border.

GET MOVING! Get the environmental problems on Mexican border solved NOW!

## FAX TRANSMISSION

TO: Rep. Spencer Bachus/ David Cohen, Staff  
Subcommittee House Banking

FROM: Elaine Douglass  
202-232-2410 (phone)

DATE: August 17, 1996

RE: Arrest Ricardo Ontiveros in Mexico; squandering & perversion  
of US DEA drug control funds by corrupt Meixcan law enforcement

No pages incl cover = 1

---

The allegations of Mr Ontiveros and his subsequent arrest August 2 is extremely upsetting.

Although I have seen no comment on this issue by the US State Dept, DEA or the "drug czar" Gen McCaffrey, I thank the Subcommittee for paying attention to this issue.

What are you doing to get me Ontiveros out of jail??? If he is still alive, he is probably being tortured and will probably be dead soon. Get Ontiveros out of jail!

**FAX TRANSMISSION**

TO: Molly Moore, Reporter

FROM: Elaine Douglass  
202-232-2410 (phone)

DATE: August 17, 1996

RE: Arrest Ricardo Ontiveros in Mexico and lack of response by US  
executive agencies

No pages incl cover = 1

---

Thank you for your August 10 article about the arrest of Mr. Ontiveros in which you reported comments from DEA and Congress.

Can't figure out why if State Dept and DEA are worried about Mr. O's safety, as they claimed to you, they have to 'keep quiet'. If you're worried about someone's safety, you speak out.

I sampled State Dept's attitude, Mexico desk. Utterly blase. "Have you seen the list of charges against Mr O from the Mexican AG?" they asked me.

I don't believe they care at all about Mr O. Believe they want to keep O's allegations out of press keep up appearance "war on drugs" worth continued budgets.

Has Mr O's family visited him since arrest? Has bail been set? Have you tried to interview him since arrest?

to Morny Moore

Read your article Sat 8/3 Part  
re arrest Ricardo Ontiveros Mexican  
whistle blower.

See nothing to indicate - in this or earlier July 20  
article - you sought comment from ~~the~~ US  
authorities <sup>in DC, incl</sup> ~~the~~ DEA, White House "Drug  
czar," & Mexican Embassy in Washington  
(US State Dept or from)

Mr. Ontiveros will be dead soon if US  
press doesn't do some - fails to pressure US  
authorities. ~~They~~ Do something!

## FAX TRANSMISSION

TO: Molly Moore, Reporter

FROM: Elaine Douglass  
202-232-2410 (phone)

DATE: August 5, 1996

RE: Ricardo Cordero Ontiveros arrest

No pages incl cover = 1

---

Amazed by case of Ricardo Ontiveros. See nothing to indicate--in Saturday Aug 3 or earlier July 20 article--that the Post has sought comment from DEA, White House drug "czar" Barry McCaffrey, or US State Dept. Seems to me Mr Ontiveros will be dead soon in hands Mexican authorities unless US press pressures US authorities. Do something!

## FAX TRANSMISSION

TO: Tom Constantine, Administrator DEA

FROM: Elaine Douglass  
202-232-2410 (phone)

DATE: August 5, 1996

RE: Arrest of Mr Ricardo Cordero Ontiveros in Mexico

No pages incl cover = 1

---

Arrest in Mexico Aug 2 of Mr Ricardo Cordero Ontiveros is intolerable. Get this man out of jail NOW before he is murdered!

---

P.S. I'm sure you had not the faintest inkling that Mexican law enforcement men were escorting drug shipments across the Mexico-US border. Now that you know, what are you going to do about it?

## FAX TRANSMISSION

TO: Jeff Davidow, Asst Sect Inter-American Affairs

FROM: Elaine Douglass  
202-232-2410 (phone)

DATE: August 5, 1996

RE: Arrest of Mr Ricardo Cordero Ontiveros in Mexico

No pages incl cover = 1

---

Arrest in Mexico Aug 2 of Mr Ricardo Cordero Ontiveros is intolerable. Get this man out of jail NOW before he is murdered!

---

P.S. I'm sure you had not the faintest inkling that Mexican law enforcement men were escorting drug shipments across the Mexico-US border. Now that you know, what are you going to do about it?

# Hill Reacts to Arrest of Mexican Making Drug Charges

By Molly Moore

Washington Post Foreign Service

MEXICO CITY, Aug. 9—A Mexican judge has formally charged a former law enforcement agent turned whistleblower with corruption and blackmail at the same time that U.S. congressmen are voicing concerns over the ex-agent's safety and the credibility of the Mexican government's actions in the case.

A Tijuana judge formalized charges against Ricardo Cordero Ontiveros, 35, on Thursday, a week after he was arrested and two weeks after he had begun speaking out publicly about corruption within the country's law enforcement agencies.

Cordero, who headed a Tijuana intelligence unit created to target northwestern Mexico's most powerful drug cartel, alleged in press conferences and interviews that officials of the Mexican attorney general's office escorted shipments of drugs to the U.S. border, took payoffs from

drug cartels and served as bodyguards for narcotics traffickers.

Although U.S. government agencies have declined more than cursory public comment on the case—with officials in the State Department and Drug Enforcement Administration calling it too politically sensitive—one official monitoring the case said U.S. authorities are concerned that Cordero's life could be in danger and that he appears to be "facing revenge from Mexican authorities."

Two U.S. congressional committees have called for investigations by the U.S. Embassy here and the State Department into the circumstances surrounding Cordero's arrest and his safety in the Tijuana jail where he is being held.

Mexican authorities have denied that Cordero's arrest was made in retaliation for his public accusations. Officials of the Mexican attorney general's office have said they were investigating Cordero long before he began giving interviews and alleged he

had started speaking out because he knew he was under investigation.

But an official in the attorney general's office involved in the investigation said the government's initial interview in the Cordero investigation was conducted July 11—six days after Cordero's charges were first written about in the Mexican newspaper *El Financiero*.

The day after an interview with Cordero was published in *The Washington Post* on July 30, a subcommittee of the U.S. House Committee on Banking and Financial Services asked Cordero to testify at a Sept. 5 hearing on Mexican drug trafficking. Subcommittee officials said Cordero agreed. The next night, Aug. 1, Cordero was arrested.

"The subcommittee finds it very disturbing that Mr. Cordero was arrested immediately after his statements were published in the American press concerning governmental corruption and after he was contacted to testify before the U.S. Congress," subcommittee chairman Spencer Bachus (R-Ala.)

wrote in a letter to Ambassador to Mexico James R. Jones. Bachus requested that the embassy investigate Cordero's arrest and detention.

The Senate Foreign Relations Committee also has asked the Clinton administration to investigate.

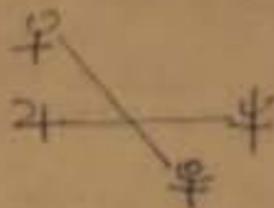
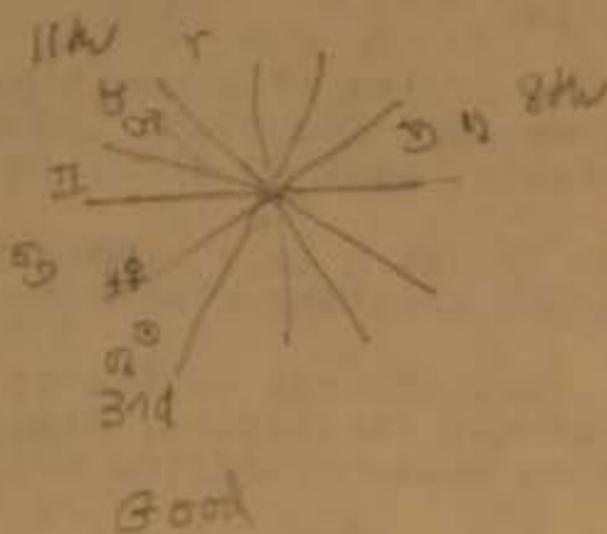
Attorney General Antonio Lozano, who was the focus of some of Cordero's allegations and has come under fire in the Mexican press for Cordero's arrest, lashed out this week at the United States, saying the Mexican government would accept no "interference" by U.S. officials in the case.

Lozano was particularly embarrassed by the reporting on the Cordero case because stories appeared in American newspapers while he was in Washington meeting with senior Clinton administration officials on Mexico's efforts to fight drug trafficking.

Cordero resigned from the attorney general's office last November after the agency ordered him to leave the Tijuana post and return to its Mexico City headquarters.

**NEW LITERATURE:**  
 prioritizing your time

Life: Bliss

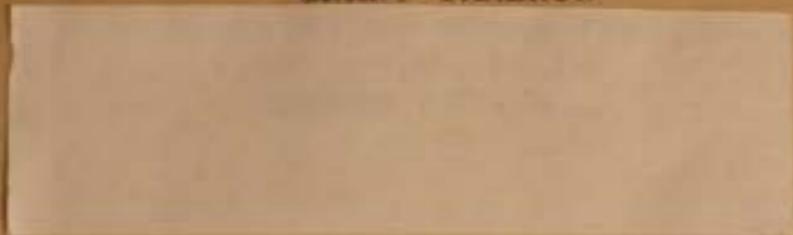


Bliss  
 Bliss

1. Personnel locator for Navy
2. Academics graduates of 1950s
3. Operator for Pentagon/NAVY
4. Local Va + Md phone directory
5. Monterey
6. **Nat. Archives** - ~~service~~ records  
 Come on active duty after 1955 OR 1957  
 Hawaii maybe

File = Harold Bliss

" UFOs, MJ12, and the Gov't "  
GRANT CAMERON



July 26, 91

Elaine,

Received your material on Bliss etc. Very interesting. I have checked Bliss and found he does not appear in Who's Who in America or Who's Who in the West. He does not have a listed phone # in either Carmel or Pebble Beach. The Bliss name is still very familiar to me. Or to Tude. I'll let you know what he tells me.

Enclosed the Duplantier document and the material sent to me by Gary Schultz with the CIA document. You will see a write-up on Schultz P. 9 of UFO Vol 6 #4

Keep on touch

GC

The tapes are together. They shall follow shortly.

...for him at  
...ver showed up. And no

...el or Pebble Beach and that he  
invited me.

... he'd been sent to talk to me. He seemed  
...ut me.

A couple of days later I ran into an old friend. He said he  
had served in the Navy under the command of Harold Bliss, on  
an intelligence ship.

In the spring of 1988 I went to a doublers convention/and in Vermont  
this guy came up to me, started talking, and would not leave  
my side. His name is Vance Tiede [redacted] Vance says he  
work in the Pentagon for intelligence and that he knows Harold  
Bliss well. He is a civilian.

He works on astro-something. Something with satellites looking  
at earth. Ancient astronaut things seen from space. It's clas-  
sified. He wouldn't go away and he calls about once a week. He  
said, I am under surveillance and you probably are too. He  
tells me they are studying the earth from outer space. Has  
to do with ancient sites all over ~~from~~ the world. He's asked  
me if I would go with him to see Celtic Places in New Hampshire.  
~~XXXXXX~~ HE REFERS DIRECTLY TO THE ALIENS? Yes he does. He says  
things I don't quite understand. He calls me by various poetic  
names.

file V

3/3/89

Seems to know about Moore talking to "two" people in Congress.

And my understanding is  
"energies" in contact for 1000, years. Giant monitoring project. Clues in man's past.  
"Breakthroughs" in history of science at discrete locations from which they diffuse worldwide.

I did run across <sup>former</sup> CIA guy who knew something about it.

Closely guarded as it is is because they d...

Great disagreement in ex branch.

Some people are jumping the gun. Are they authorized or on own initiative?      in to 2.6

# Olivia

age 6

lay on floor hiccuping + sneezing cause I  
couldn't understand infinity

school:

said whole solar system is like an  
atom we are just a part of it.  
now I know its called microcosm +  
macrocosm theory.

Pantens said too

came up with idea we are a zoo +  
an experimental farm.

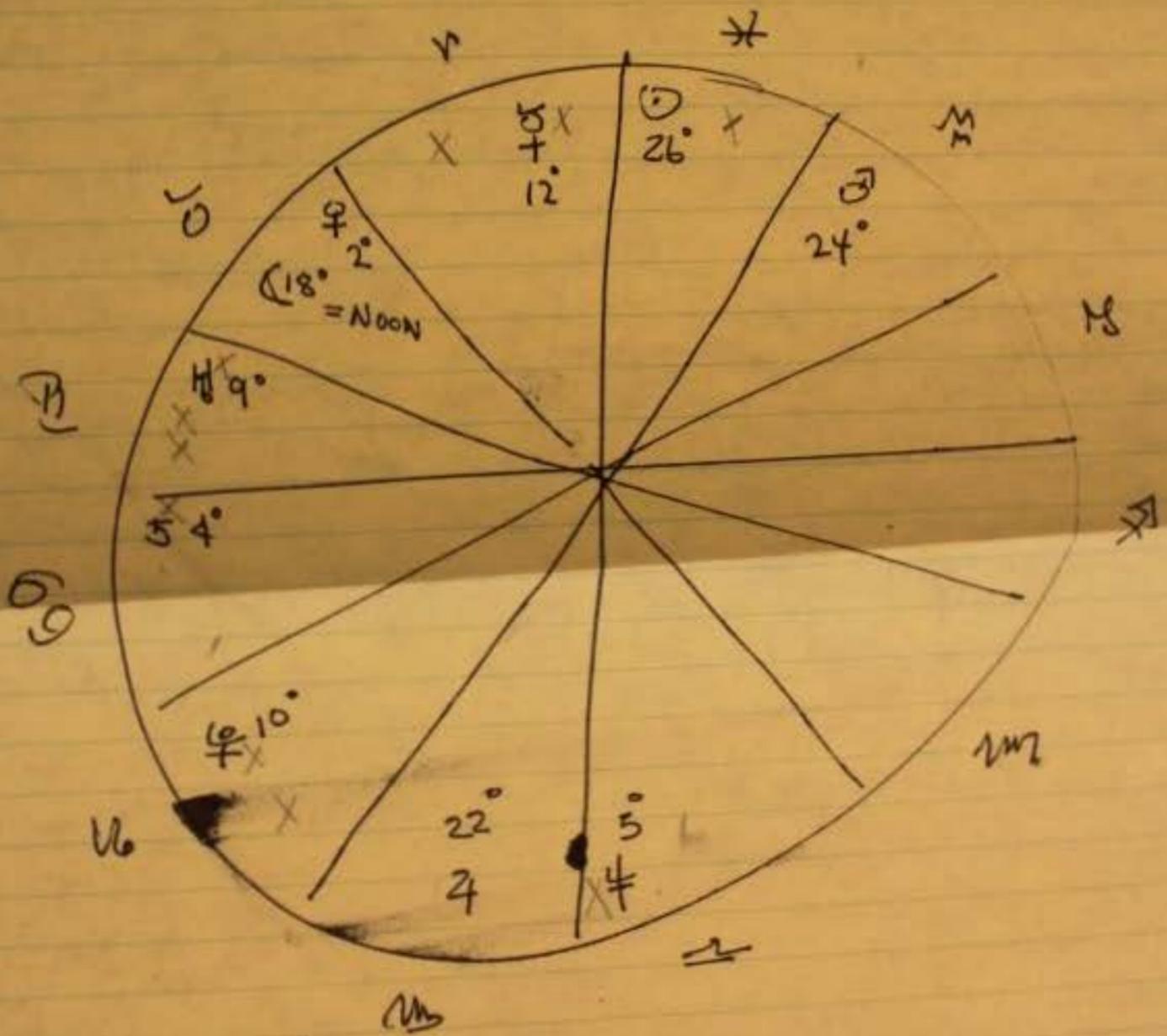
woke up 3 AM, saw laser beams flashing  
everywhere + vaporizing things.

Olivia

went straight to hotel + TV. Mary Thatcher was on. I kept visualizing them resolving it. I sat there 2 days feeling like a puppeteer. I felt like I personally had to do something. At the end of 2 days they resolved it. I felt I was with some kind of force that was trying to resolve it.

my relatives finally decided I am a prophet.

3/17/45  
Mt.



<△4  
 <□07  
 5□4  
 ♀△♀

I have little comment upon these stories except the usual provisos, they were told to me by apparently sincere persons ~~with~~ who asked nothing of me, who do not want their names used and <sup>who</sup> do not seek publicity. All 3 are lucid functioning individuals. Katherine & Delphine I know well & have met their families. George <sup>whom I spoke with on the telephone</sup> is a man in his 80s, who was recommended to me by the (murder) state theater in VT. Bill Chaplain. ~~Bill~~ Bill tells me George is a <sup>stakeholder</sup> ~~solid~~ & well respected member of the community.

All 3 have a lifelong history of contact with the alien beings.

Whose contacts began when he was a child. George

got to 11th gate. She took wrong turn & went  
to cemetery. All wearing uniforms high chain  
link fence. I thought my God! Guards outside  
& vicious dogs. Suddenly I spied gate though  
surely its locked but it opened! I walked  
straight out, the guard said Hello!

I got to 12 gate. Long condor desk & id  
customs. A woman came out. Woman at  
computer \$12.00 Did you do there 12 things?  
It was all 12's. My daughter was bored  
& she grabbed fake turquoise necklace & she  
typed it into computer. \$84.00 Sabrina!  
Already in computer! I have to graduate! Fix  
it will take 2 meals. Woke up in terrific sweat.  
I thought what did it mean?

2 wks later my twin Bob came to stay & he brought  
my daughter a turquoise necklace. Immediately another  
dream. University campus. I have to graduate  
not familiar place. Looking for office. Will I  
graduate? I said I am worried I haven't completed  
requirements. You're already graduated!

Perhaps the alien reviews the ab's thoughts  
on a weekly basis, prior to the weekly meeting  
of the ~~ab~~ caregivers. I can see him sitting  
at his terminal. He would listen for an hour or  
so to get the flavor & then set his computer to  
"search" ~~for~~ for disloyal thoughts like "I hate  
aliens" would be flagged. maybe if the ab  
thinks I hate the alien more than 50% in a week  
the care worker gets demoted. Isn't that what  
the alien told whitey Stuber? Gray showed whitey  
a man being beaten & asked "he failed to  
get you (whitey) to obey."

you wake up in morning feeling tired you've been  
thinking sleeping - you were young & tired.  
Strange dream & most things at night. I don't  
remember go. I had dream about graduating &  
that's when I started to sleep again. I don't  
sleep for year. Now I sleep like a log!  
2 mos ago. Since I dream about it - graduating.  
I was among of all 2000 my  
graduation; the most 518 men among of all 2000 my  
graduate in program and first & tuberculosis. I don't  
know we didn't understand curriculum. I was like I  
had to go the barrier. 12 gates. set 2 bars 2  
had to do to get the barrier. Remember me of those points.  
Take tests & questions get the gate. Real hard to  
pass though cause I was doing fine. I wanted to  
my daughter & combined to take my daughter with me.  
I was & voluntary dream. Remember me of reading  
last one: Confusion & frustration. Finally we

you wake up in morning feeling tired you've been  
 trouble sleeping - you were going to school.  
 strange dreams & weird things set into  
 maybe so. I had dream about graduating &  
 that's when I started to sleep again. I don't  
 sleep for years. Now I sleep like a log!  
 2 mos ago. Series of dreams about it - graduating.  
 January's the most sig was summary of all of it. My  
 daughter in foreign land trial & tribulations. Difficult  
 cause we didn't understand customs. Seem like I  
 had to go thru barriers - 12 gates. set of tasks I  
 had to do to get thru barrier. Reminded me of whole points.  
 Tasks tests gyrations get thru gates. Real benedicep  
 was daughter cause I was doing fine. I wanted take  
 my daughter & continued to take my daughter with me.  
 Long & exhausting dream. Reminded me of route of  
 last ark: continuous tribulation. Finally we

put down the alien names the old's thoughts  
 in a weekly basis, you're to the mysterious meeting  
 of the 5-7 conversations. I can see time being  
 at his temple. He would listen for an hour or  
 so to set the flavor, then set the computer & note  
 "Heard" would be changed. maybe if the al-  
 ians "wonder" the alin were then so in a week  
 think I hate the alin more than so in a week  
 the can work get's demoted. I don't think what  
 the alin the writing state? every answer writing  
 a man being kicked "to mean" he picked of  
 get you (writing) to day.

Quinn & Leah my own cases have  
both told me they witnessed themselves  
in the course of abduction events. Quinn twice  
saw his car pull off the road, while he  
was driving it.

Leah jumped into  
bed with her baby  
when two old looking twins  
~~people~~ came to her  
house to get her. She saw  
them from behind while  
they were standing in front  
of her bed telling her  
from the roadside  
vantage point

Armen Victorian

March 8, 1992

K)

Pleased to report I've had the follow-on conversation with Patricia Hill that you requested. I am sorry this took so long.

It is almost 5 years since Patricia met Harold Bliss (Sept 1987) and she said she would not recognize him now if she met him. She recalls his appearance as being "ordinary." He had "greyish hair, short," was of "medium build and not too tall," age "60s." She does not recall him wearing glasses and she does not recall any distinguishing physical characteristics.

One detail of her story has changed: she originally told me she boarded the plane on the "east coast" (my notes say) and flew to San Jose, California. Today she told me the flight was from Denver, Colorado to Monterey, California. I said, Patricia, you told me the flight was from (I recalled) Washington, D.C. when we first talked. She said, "Oh no no, I didn't say that." She sounded quite matter-of-fact on this detail and didn't seem alarmed or show any vocal hesitation that would indicate a lie.

My original notes say: "He told me he lives on the west coast but he is in Washington, D.C. all the time. He has a home in Carmel or Pebble Beach and he has a yacht, to which he invited me." In today's conversation she said she recalled he lives in Monterey. It should be noted that Monterey and Carmel are virtually twin cities located about 80 miles south of San Francisco on an extremely scenic stretch of coastline--a very exclusive area, especially Carmel. Although I am originally from northern California and I lived for a number of years in San Francisco, I do not know where Pebble Beach is and my map does not show it.

She added some interesting details in today's conversation. On the flight in question, she had purchased a coach ticket, but "I was bumped into first class. They told me there wasn't enough room in coach and they apologized but said I would have to sit in first class." She drank the complimentary champagne and orange juice provided and promptly fell asleep. She found this odd, she said, because it was unlike her to fall asleep with strangers around and in a public place. After she got off the plane and went to rent an economy car, which she had apparently booked in advance along with a hotel room, she was told the economy car was not available but they had a Cadillac for her instead, same price. "They apologized profusely," she said, "and gave me a brand new Cadillac with only 5 miles on it." This theme continued when she went to her hotel. They "apologized profusely" saying the hotel room was not available but would she mind taking this luxurious condo, same price.

I believe I told you in my initial communication that when the plane landed Harold Bliss told Patricia he would like to talk with her further and

would she wait for him at the baggage claim. She did. She waited for one hour, but Bliss never showed up. There was, she notes, "no baggage" left, so Harold Bliss either had no baggage or got his baggage some other way.

I was hoping she could remember the friend she met shortly after her encounter with Bliss who told her he served on a Navy intelligence ship under the command of Harold Bliss. Unfortunately, she still cannot remember this person's name. He was, she says, "a friend of a friend." Who was her friend? She finally came up with the name John Sterling, a one-time resident of Aspen, Colorado. Patricia is about to move back to Aspen, at least temporarily. She is leaving Sedona, Arizona, where she has not been happy, but she is not sure she will be staying in Aspen. I have a PO Box number for her in Aspen and the phone of her x-husband and father of her daughter, so I believe I can stay in contact with her. I told her if she sees Sterling in Aspen to call me--which I am not sure she would do. I think I will put on my calander to call her in a month about Sterling. Sterling, now, is not the one who served under Bliss; it is Sterling's friend who did. Where did he serve? She remember the south Pacific and I think I heard her say Vietnam. When? She said the person was about her age (Patricia is between 40 and 45 years of age) "so maybe 10 years ago" she thought. She met the person 5 years ago (1987) so that would be at least 15 years and if it was in the Vietnam theater, then earlier. The rank and affiliation Bliss told her, as I originally communicated to you, was Rear Admiral, Naval counterintelligence. Whether Bliss was a Rear Admiral at the time Sterling's friend served under him is not clear, nor is it clear whether Bliss was captain of the intelligence ship or a lesser officer at that time.

Armen, I hope I have redeemed myself in your eyes! I realize you were annoyed with me when I didn't follow up with Pat Hill promptly. The only reasons for the delay I can think of are that Pat Hill is somewhat of a difficult person plus the recession here hit my business extremely hard and I have had to scramble like crazy.

I trust that you and your family are well. Until I hear from you, please accept my

Best regards,

Elaine Douglass  
1801 Clydesdale N.W. #501  
Washington, D.C. 20009  
202-232-2410

Olivia, 10

bright lights. I just can't stand them. This has gotten much worse since last spring.

The other thing is that in March of this year (1988), I had to have surgery for a mass in my nose. I couldn't breathe. The doctor said, There is a mass of cartilage in your nose and it's even pressing on your pituitary gland. He took a hammer and chisel to my head. It was very ill after that and I couldn't stand even a candle. I had to stay in complete darkness.

I predicted a conflict in the middle east that we didn't hear about in the US. England declared war on Iran in 1987 and I predicted it. It was shortly after my healing sessions with the shamen. I had a vision that the US, England, and Iran were in a battle. And I felt a personal responsibility to stop the conflict.

The shamen said that in a past life I was responsible for a lot of conflict in the middle east, and that is why I feel responsible for peace there now. I went to London and in the middle of the flight I said to the stewardess, Why are they attacking? She said, Don't worry. It's only the northern lights! I said, No, it's war, and I didn't want to land. When we did land, they were announcing that Britain was in a state of emergency and had declared war on Iran. I went straight to my hotel and turned on the TV. Margaret Thatcher was on. I sat there for two days feeling like a puppeteer. I kept visualizing the governments resolving the conflict. At the end of two days, they did. So I felt I was working with some kind of force that was trying to resolve the conflict.

IN SEPTEMBER 1987 OLIVIA WAS APPROACHED ON AN AIRPLANE BY A MAN WHO CLAIMED TO BE A NAVAL INTELLIGENCE OFFICER WITH KNOWLEDGE OF THE AMERICAN GOVERNMENT'S RELATIONSHIP WITH THE ALIENS. I took a flight from the east coast to California and when we took off I was the only person sitting in first class. I dozed off and when I woke up a man was sitting in the seat next to me. He struck up a conversation that lasted all the way to San Jose, where we landed.

He kept asking me leading questions and he got me to talk about my strange experiences, including seeing the UFO and passing out on the dining room table. I also told him all about Leo Sprinkle, who is a friend of mine. Among the questions he asked me was, Did I learn fast? Did I speak more than one language? Many questions about my ability to learn. I had the impression he'd been sent to talk to me. He seemed to know a lot about me.

He had told me his name was Rear Adm. Bob Smith, Navy counter intelligence. He'd showed me his Navy ID and credit cards with his name on them. He was not in uniform. Finally I asked him, Why are you asking me about all this?

Olivia, 11

"We know this exists," he said. So I asked, Who is 'we'? "Navy counterintelligence," he replied. "We've been studying this and we know all about it. But the public knows nothing. You've been chosen," he went on. "You are very fortunate." What do you mean? I asked. "This is so very important," he said.

Finally he asked me, "Do you think people can stand to hear about this? We don't know how to tell them." Then he added, "Well, they are going to have to hear about it soon."

He told me he lives on the west coast but he is in DC all the time. He has a home in Carmel or Pebble Beach and he has a yacht, to which he invited me. "We'll be seeing you again," he said, "but if you ever need us, call us." Then he decided he wanted to talk to me further. "Meet me at the baggage claim," he said. I waited for him at the baggage claim for an hour, but he never showed up. And no bags were left over from the flight.

A couple of days later I ran into an old friend. He told me he had served on a Navy intelligence ship under the command of Bob Smith.

IN THE SPRING OF 1988, OLIVIA WAS SOUGHT OUT BY A COLLEAGUE OF BOB SMITH, A CIVILIAN EMPLOYEE OF THE PENTAGON. It was at a douser's convention in Vermont. This guy came up to me, started talking, and would not leave my side. His name is John Jones and he knows Bob Smith well.

John works on astro-something. Something with satellites looking at earth. Ancient astronaut things seen from space. It's classified. Currently he calls me about once a week. He told me he is under surveillance and I probably am too. He tells me they are studying the earth from space--sites all over the world. He's asked me if I would go with him to see Celtic places in New Hampshire. HE REFERS DIRECTLY TO THE ALIENS? Yes he does. He says things I don't quite understand. He calls me by various poetic names.

Text of a letter from Colonel Gordon Cooper.

November 9, 1978

Ambassador Griffith  
Mission of Grenada to the United Nations  
866 Second Avenue  
Suite 502  
New York, New York 10017

Dear Ambassador Griffith:

I wanted to convey my views on our extra-terrestrial visitors popularly referred to as "UFO's", and suggest what might be done to properly deal with them.

I believe that these extra-terrestrial vehicles and their crews are visiting this planet from other planets, which obviously are a little more technically advanced than we are here on earth. I feel that we need to have a top level, coordinated program to scientifically collect and analyze data from all over the earth concerning any type of encounter, and to determine how best to interface with these visitors in a friendly fashion. We may first have to show them that we have learned to resolve our problems by peaceful means, rather than warfare, before we are accepted as fully qualified universal team members. This acceptance would have tremendous possibilities of advancing our world in all areas. Certainly then it would seem that the UN has a vested interest in handling this subject properly and expeditiously.

I should point out that I am not an experienced UFO professional researcher. I have not yet had the privilege

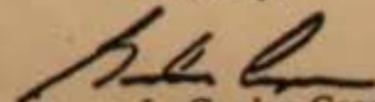
of flying a UFO, nor of meeting the crew of one. I do feel that I am somewhat qualified to discuss them since I have been into the fringes of the vast areas in which they travel. Also, I did have occasion in 1951 to have two days of observation of many flights of them, of different sizes, flying in fighter formation, generally from east to west over Europe. They were at a higher altitude than we could reach with our jet fighters of that time.

I would also like to point out that most astronauts are very reluctant to even discuss UFO's due to the great numbers of people who have indiscriminately sold fake stories and forged documents abusing their names and reputations without hesitation. Those few astronauts who have continued to have a participation in the UFO field have had to do so very cautiously. There are several of us who do believe in UFO's and who have had occasions to see a UFO on the ground, or from an airplane.

If the UN agrees to pursue this project, and to lend their credibility to it, perhaps many more well-qualified people will agree to step forth and provide help and information.

I am looking forward to seeing you soon.

Sincerely,



L. Gordon Cooper  
Col. USAF (Ret)  
Astronaut

## AN AMERICAN ASTRONAUT'S UFO ENCOUNTERS

# Col. L. Gordon Cooper Speaks Out

by Robert T. Leach

Finally, a legendary figure freely talks about UFOs. And while what Col. Leroy Gordon Cooper has to say certainly isn't new—he's been open about his UFO experiences and beliefs for decades—seeing such a man talk so nonchalantly about the phenomenon is a surprising thrill. A high point to Cooper's openness about UFOs occurred in 1978, when the Grenada delegation appeared before the United Nations General Assembly, calling for "open discussions" on UFO matters. Cooper augmented this small nation's efforts to begin a formal study by issuing a frank letter about his own beliefs that UFOs are craft from outer space piloted by extraterrestrials. Grenada's UFO efforts at the U.N. apparently fizzled, but fortunately his UFO frankness endures. Media-shy for a long while because of blatant misquotes or misinterpretations by sensationalist elements of the press, Col. Cooper agreed to set the record straight in *UFO Magazine*.

**F**or those "Generation X-ers" who may not be familiar with the name, Gordon Cooper was one of the original seven Mercury Astronauts and the last American to soar into space alone. With a background as a test and fighter pilot, aeronautical engineer and astronaut, Col. L. Gordon Cooper (USAF Ret.) ranks as one of the most qualified persons to ever publicly speak about UFOs.

On April 30, UPN's supernatural tabloid show, "The Paranormal Borderline" featured an all too brief segment with Cooper speaking about his UFO encounters. During a recent interview at his Los Angeles area business, Cooper's gracious southern manner and measured Oklahoma drawl were equally apparent as he shared his experiences, allowing *UFO* magazine to pick up where "Borderline" left off.

### New aircraft

It was a sunny California day at the Mojave dry lake bed that in 1957 was classified a USAF aircraft testing facility. Then Major Cooper was the project manager for a number of aircraft related programs. A crew of USAF photographers using three

different cameras and film types were setting up to record precision landings during flight tests.

The men came to his office unexpectedly. Cooper says, "They were quite excited about it," as the film crew reported what they had just filmed on the dry expanse of land known as Rogers Lake. A saucer-shaped craft had flown over their heads. The object hovered for a time,

and then stuck out three landing gear and set down about 50 yards away on the same dry lake bed where the Space Shuttle now lands.

As the crew approached, the craft "tilted up and took off at a high rate of speed." Cooper continues, "... when they came in to report to me what had happened... I looked up the particular regulation related to Unidentified Flying Objects and called the number involved," which he believed was that of USAF Headquarters. "I'm talkin' to a Colonel. He had already made arrangements to have the base commander's airplane standing by to take a pouch and carry the film to Washington. He specifically said, 'Do not run any copies'... which I did not. So, when the film came back, the courier was there shortly thereafter..."

### Viewed film

About an hour after the encounter, Cooper viewed two of the three reels of film just before it was jettied to

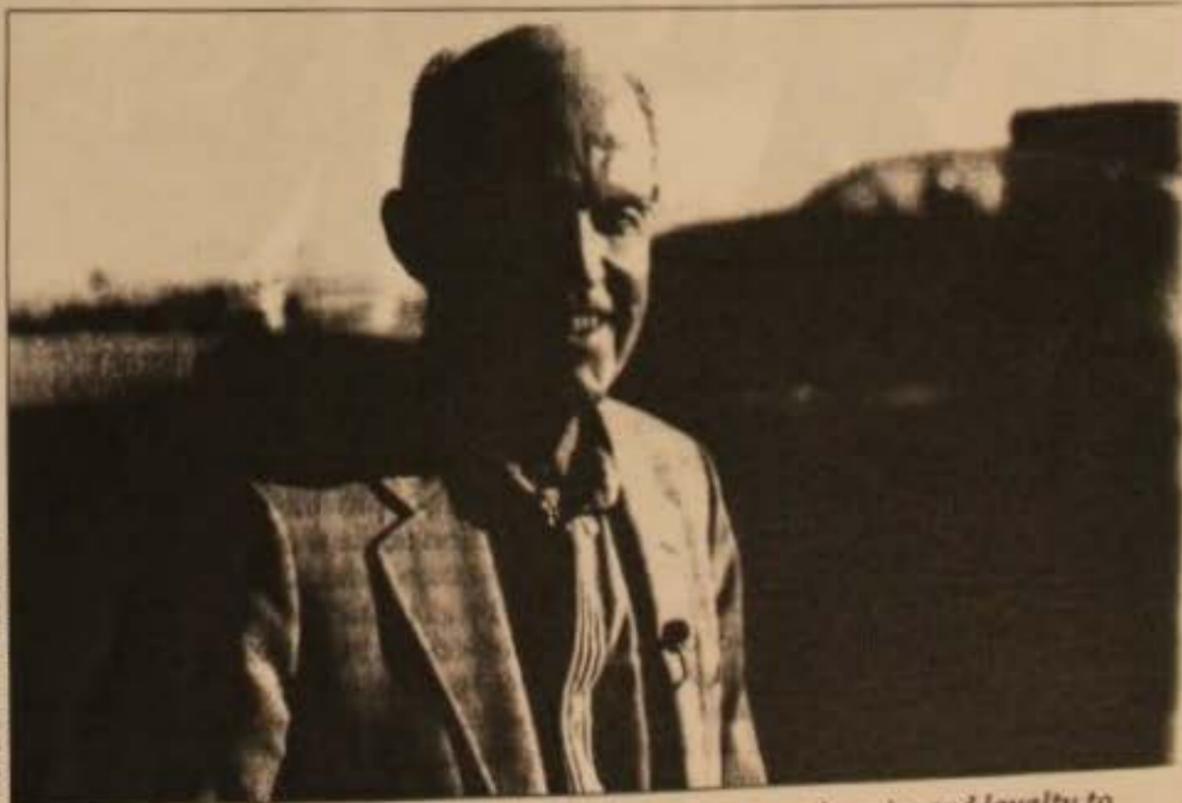


PHOTO BY MICHELE GRUNTA

**CROSSING THE BORDERLINE**—Even with his history of service and loyalty to NASA and the military, Col. Gordon Cooper takes a unique step forward as a stable and intelligent UFO witness.

Washington D.C. by special courier. Based on both the reports of his men and his own viewing of the film, Cooper gives this assessment: "It was a typical double inverted lenticular saucer . . . it had three (landing) gear on it, and it put down the gear to land and landed on the lake bed. They were filming it as it sat there, and they filmed it as it lifted up." The craft had a metallic looking surface, Cooper says, and appeared to be "big enough to have a crew of full-sized people on it."

Cooper says other than the film, no physical evidence of the landing remained. Nor does he recall the camera crew suffering any ill effects from the exposure to the objects.

Could the object have been an unconventional military aircraft or a weather balloon? Cooper doesn't think so. He was intimately involved as both an engineer and pilot in testing some of the most advanced aircraft of the day, and was in fact engaged in such work at the time of the incident.

#### 'Old pro' cameramen

Cooper dismisses the notion the film crew may have been mistaken about what they saw. As he described the witnesses, "These were old pro cameramen, who were used to being in the back seat of all kinds of odd camera planes taking pictures of all sorts of odd aircraft. They were not novices by any means."

As to the possibility of the object being a weather balloon, Cooper responds in his typically dry fashion, "Weather balloons don't usually land on the lake bed, then take off."

Though he never found out what ultimately happened to the film, Cooper says he was never given any orders or pressured to keep quiet about the matter. "Nobody paid much attention to it," he reflects, adding that such incidents were not classified at the time. Cooper reported the matter to Blue Book officials many

years later, but received no response from them. "I'm kinda burned that now it gets everybody all excited about it, cuz (they) didn't (at that time)," not, he says, "after Blue Book came along."

#### Former encounter

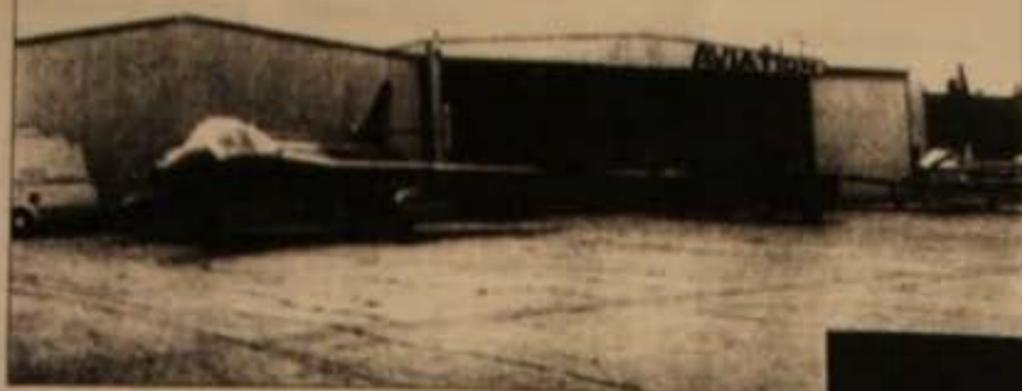
Incredibly, this was not Cooper's first encounter with unidentified flying objects. In



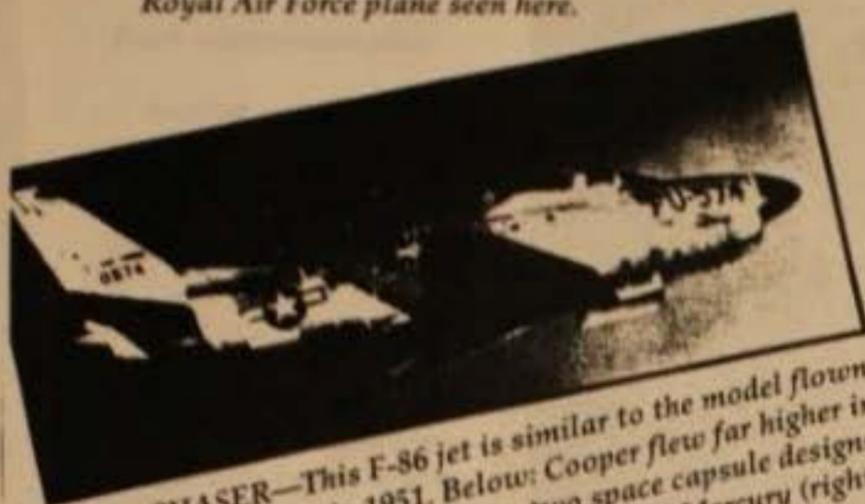
*DAYS GONE BY—Cooper returning from a mission, adorned in his most expensive travel outfit (above). At left: NASA publicity photo.*



*Though he never found out what ultimately happened to the film, Cooper says he was never given any orders or pressured to keep quiet about the matter.*



**FROM THE OFFICE WINDOW**—Col. Cooper's present work with his company Galaxy Group allows daily sightings of older aircraft like the hoary Royal Air Force plane seen here.



**CHASER**—This F-86 jet is similar to the model flown by Col. Cooper in 1951. Below: Cooper flew far higher in these two space capsule designs: Gemini (left) and Mercury (right).

get and moving at quite a bit faster speed than we could move..." said Cooper of the objects. The F-86 had a ceiling of about 45,000 feet and was capable of super sonic speed. Neither Cooper's jet fighter nor the air traffic control center were equipped with



**EDWARDS, DEJA VU**—When shown this old, unverified picture of a saucer-like object, Col. Cooper agreed it somewhat resembled the craft he saw on film taken at Edwards Air Force Base in 1957.

1951, he was an Air Force fighter pilot assigned to the 525th Fighter Bomber Squadron at Neubiberg Air Force Base in Munich, Germany. While flying with his squadron in an F-86 North American Saber Jet, Cooper saw what was described as "an armada of flying saucers."

"They came over for about a day and a half," he tells *UFO Magazine*. "They could've been the same ones returning, but they were always going in the same general direction, from east to west. They'd come over in pretty sizeable numbers in flights like we would fly in our group for-

mation... and then it'd be a few minutes, and then here'd come another one over. Maybe (it was) one flight or maybe two or three flights. It's hard to say how many, but there were certainly many dozens of 'em."

Cooper and others in his squadron tried to catch up with the objects, but could not. He was unable to get close enough to discern much detail, but did see the objects were "metallic-looking and saucer-shaped..." very similar, he said, to the object seen on the remote dry lake bed in California some years later. "They were... higher than we could

radar capable of detecting objects at high altitudes.

#### 'High-flying seed pods'

Cooper tells how the incident was reported up the chain of command, but to his dismay, the official response claimed the objects were "high-flying seed pods." It's Cooper's opinion that the speed, altitude and behavior of the objects made this explanation "not very logical."

Over the years, the media have passed along numerous rumors of astronaut sightings. Cooper denies reports that he and other astronauts have seen UFOs in space, with the possible exception of James McDivitt, who did attempt to photograph something



anomalous during a Gemini flight. The photo released appeared to show merely a flare on the window.

Cooper says some of his astronaut colleagues "do believe in UFOs . . . and have had occasion to see a UFO on the ground or from an aircraft . . ." but have chosen not to speak out due to what he describes as "too much *National Enquirer*-type baloney. People make up all these wild stories and write all kinds of wild things," he elaborates.

#### *Book misrepresentation*

Another noteworthy example of misrepresentation is featured in a popular and well-regarded book on UFO encounters. The author suggests Cooper claimed in a 1973 interview he witnessed a UFO landing in Florida; also that he and other astronautics specialists were forced to keep UFO information secret. "That's something somebody made up," Cooper responded.

The same book quoted an anonymous source claiming Mercury era astronaut Scott Carpenter as having said, "at no time were the astronauts alone, there was constant surveillance by UFOs." The book points out that Carpenter himself denied the statement. "That's like the Florida incident," Cooper comments, "I think that was baloney."

It has been widely reported that our astronauts are under strict orders to not discuss their sightings. It is also commonly believed NASA has secret protocols in the event of ET contact. Cooper denies this was the case during his years with the space agency. "Everything in space was under the microscope anyway," he remarks. "Every breath you took was being overheard . . . the space program was totally under the public eyes continuously. There was certainly . . .

no capability of withholding anything or hiding anything."

#### *History of secrecy*

This is not to say Cooper believes our government has been either open or honest about its knowledge of extraterrestrial visitors. On the

*"They probably tried hushing (information about UFOs) up until they found out more about them," says Cooper. "Then, as time went on, it just got more embarrassing trying to cover up."*



PHOTO BY MICHELE GIUNTA

*TIME TO FLY—Posing in his favorite place—the cockpit of an aircraft—Col. Cooper gives a 'thumbs-up' to the chance of flying a UFO, should such an opportunity ever come along.*

contrary, he expresses a view like that of many who follow the UFO phenomenon. He says the secrecy "probably started out back in World War II or shortly thereafter. I think they thought the public would be frightened by knowing that somebody had some vehicles that had so much better performance than anything we had, that maybe it would create panic if (the public) learned about them. So they probably tried hushing it up until they found out more about them. Then, as time went on, it just got more embarrassing trying to cover up."

Cooper claims no inside knowledge about our government recovering alien craft and endeavoring to back-engineer the other-worldly technology. While discussing this, he

held up a Bob Lazar poster of a scout craft. "Yes, I give some credence to it," he said when asked if he an opinion on the subject, then added, "I'd like to know something about it."

#### *Republican agenda?*

Having addressed both the United Nations and more recently the Russian Academy of Sciences about UFOs, Cooper seems hopeful the Republican Party's "Contract with America" may be America's start in the right direction. "The (the Republican Planning Committee) were going to try to figure out a way where the government could release anything they have been covering up all these years with the least embarrassment possible," he told

UFO, but says he is currently unaware of any progress.

As an aeronautical engineer, Cooper has given considerable thought to the technology extraterrestrial explorers might employ. "Well, I'm very interested in their propulsion system . . . and have done some work on how they get through our atmosphere at such a high rate of speed without sonic booms. I've pretty well figured it out. We have done some modeling and design work on that score."

#### *Propulsion developers*

He is not alone in his endeavor. "There are some little splinter groups various places around the Earth that have built some propulsion systems that I think are the forerunners of what they're using . . . they're electro-magnetic . . . sort of similar to anti-gravity."

In the 1970s, Cooper headed up an enterprise called the Center for Advanced Technology, where he invited serious people to come in and discuss groundbreaking propulsion and other energy systems.

When asked about his thoughts about future close encounters, Cooper seemed optimistic: "If they're as advanced as we think they are, I would think that when they're ready to . . . they would interface with somebody like myself or somebody who's in technology of all kinds, and they'd land in our backyard, instead of pickin' up three fishermen from Pascagoula!" He is hopeful they might "give me a spacecraft to check out and show me what the propulsion system is and let me fly it."

What conclusion does this American explorer have about the strange events high above Germany and on that sunny day in California? "Well," says this southern gentleman, "I figured it was somebody coming from some distant place to visit us." ■

*Robert T. Leach is a southern California writer and investigator.*

## **A Destiny of Flight** *by Robert T. Leach*

"I can thank my dad for my flying career," wrote astronaut Gordon Cooper in his autobiographical essay. "I started flying with him when I was a young boy, and flying has been in my blood ever since." The senior Cooper probably never dreamed just how high those early flying lessons in his old Commandair biplane would take his son.

Leroy Gordon Cooper, Jr. was born in 1927 and grew up in Shawnee, Oklahoma. After high school, he enlisted in the Marine Corps where he served with the Presidential Honor Guard. His love of flying persisted, and he continued to fly after his discharge while he attended the University of Hawaii. It was there he earned a commission in the Army ROTC.

Cooper transferred from the Army to the Air Force, and after flight training, was assigned to the 525th Fighter Bomber Squadron at Neuberg Air Force Base in Munich, Germany, where he flew F-84 and F-86 fighter planes and continued his education, eventually earning a bachelor's degree in aeronautical engineering.

While still a young Air Force officer, he was "very pleased" to be selected to attend the prestigious Air Force Experimental Test Pilot School at Edwards Air Force Base in California. Upon graduating, he was assigned to the Fighter Section of the Flight Test Engineering division at Edwards AFB.

Cooper soon became accustomed to pushing the speed and altitude envelope in some of the highest performance aircraft of the day. When the call to space came in the form of a classified Washington D.C. briefing, it seemed only natural that he should be involved. "When I saw . . . what a major role the astronauts would have in it—not only as pilots, but in the engineering development of the program as well—I was convinced that



*Col. L. Gordon Cooper*

I wanted to be part of it."

Cooper's interest in the final frontier was sparked many years earlier. He has written, "I had been thinking about space . . . ever since I was a kid. I used to read Buck Rogers funny papers and wonder if the world was going to have to wait until the 25th century before people might actually go out into space not just for the thrill of it, but to explore and discover new things and find out what the planets were really like."

Cooper endured the vast battery of technical, physical and psychological tests and became one of America's original seven astronauts. His first space flight was in Mercury spacecraft Faith 7 on May 15-16, 1963. Shortly before his final orbit, the Faith 7 space capsule lost electrical power in the automatic control system. With 3000 degree Fahrenheit temperatures eating away the capsule's protective heat shield and g-forces eight times normal, crushing in on him, Cooper coolly performed a manual re-entry through the earth's atmosphere. His performance stressed the importance for human guidance in space missions

and ensured NASA would provide more maneuverability on subsequent generations of spacecraft.

Cooper later established a space endurance record of 190 hours, 56 minutes on Gemini V. After the Mercury and Gemini projects concluded, he participated in the Apollo project. Cooper retired in 1970 at the rank of Colonel to go into private business. He currently runs Galaxy Group, his aircraft engineering firm in Van Nuys, California.

Since Cooper was among the first

to truly "go where no man has gone before," what does he think about the possibility of explorers from other worlds visiting Earth? "I also had the idea that there might be some interesting forms of life out in space for us to discover and get acquainted with," Cooper wrote in his 1963 essay. "... as far as I am concerned there have been far too many unexplained examples of unidentified flying objects to rule out the possibility that some form of life exists out

beyond our own world."

Now, 33 years later, his views about ETs appear just as strong. In a recent television interview, Cooper said, "With potential for there to be billions of planets out there, it seems pretty arrogant to think God would not have put life on some of them."

#### NOTES

1. Quotes used in this article are from the essay "Flying is in My Blood," by Leroy Gordon Cooper, Jr., from the book, *We Seven*, Malcolm Scott, ed. (NY: Simon & Schuster, 1962.)

## Debunker's Research at Odds with Records

Shortly after Cooper's recent appearances on television, UFO debunker James Oberg attempted to clarify matters by recalling his own research into the Edwards AFB case.

Claiming to have long ago tracked down the original Blue Book officer who took the initial Edwards UFO report, as well as the base photographers who filmed the object, Oberg labels Cooper's account "indirect," "decades old," and "highly garbled." It is Oberg's implication that Cooper's tale refers to this specific Blue Book case, and that the object never landed; that it was photographed only while flying overhead.

In fact, Oberg's own research recollections don't compute with available public records. He alleges that Cooper's account actually refers to a Blue Book report dated May 2, 1957, a case singled out by atmospheric physicist James E. McDonald and described to Congress in 1968 hearings. McDonald had personally interviewed the witnesses.

In the transcript of McDonald's Congressional statement, the case in question is dated May 3, 1957. McDonald said the cameramen "estimated that the object lay about a mile away when they got the first shot." (Emphasis added.) "... All three of the men I interviewed emphasized that the shots taken at close range were very sharp..." his statement continued.

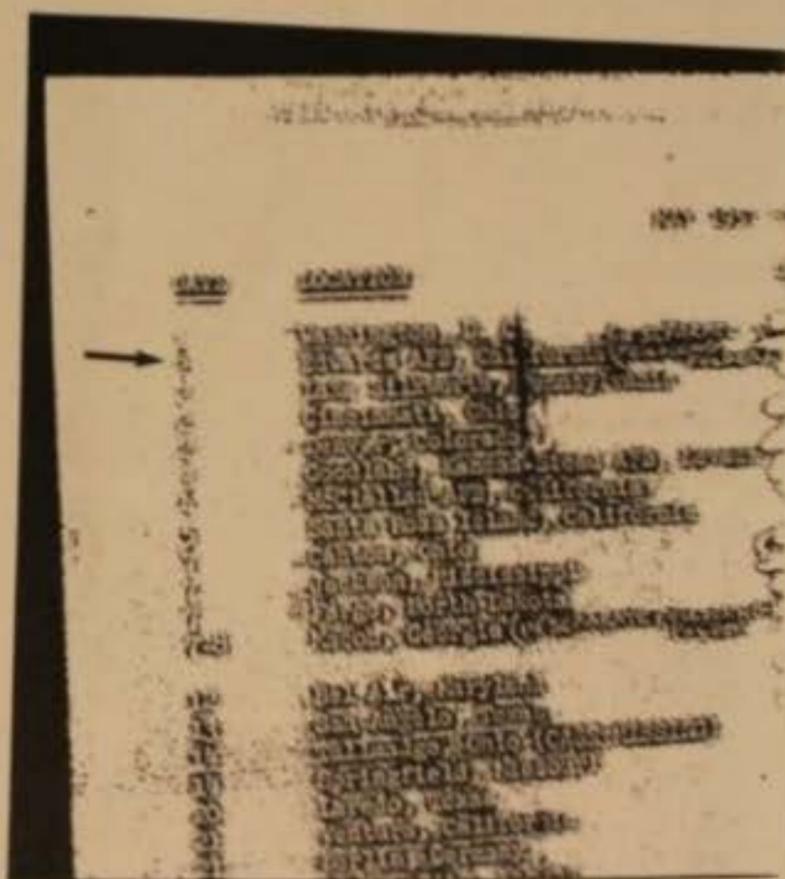
McDonald implied that these first

clear shots were taken while this object was landed on the ground, which coincides with Cooper's memory. To check it out, *UFO Magazine* obtained the reel of microfiched Blue Book records of that year.

Oberg claims, "the entire episode was described in a routine Blue Book report filed at Wright Patterson AFB, as regulations require..." But only a citation, "May 2, Edwards AFB" can be found in the available records, listed on a one-page table of contents for that month.

Though well over 30 hazy photos of what appears to be a flying object are on the microfiche reel, a full report on this case—furnished with most other Blue Book cases listed—and clear photos of a landed object are noticeably absent. As for the Blue Book officer who supposedly took the report, Oberg declines to give his name.

According to Richard Hall, the "hot" case files obtained by Blue Book were removed from the records before being released to the public by the Air Force. "If Jim Oberg wants to debunk the case, it is incumbent on him to produce names



ONE SMALL DATE—Copy of the microfiche page that lists UFO events recorded by Blue Book for May of 1957. (Arrow points to Edwards AFB citation.)

and documents to back up his claim," Hall says. "Gordon Cooper is obviously a man of high integrity. Hopefully, he will be asked to testify before Congress about the facts of the case and help to open up the record for full public scrutiny. As things now stand, I see no reason to doubt his word." —V.C.E.

TELEVISION INTERVIEW WITH ASTRONAUT GORDON COOPER, on program title "Paranormal Borderline," broadcast Washington DC Tuesday, May 7, 1996, WDCA Channel 20.

ANNOUNCER: We have an exclusive interview with a true American hero, Gordon Cooper. . . wrote a chapter in the history of mankind—the first exploration of space. His illustrious career as an aviator spans decades, and during that time Col Gordon Cooper saw it all. He was an Air Force Lt and jet pilot at the age of 22, after obtaining an aeronautical engineering degree. He became a test pilot. Then came the call from NASA to join America's space ranks.

On May 15, 1963, Gordon Cooper launched into space while the whole world watched. In person at Cape Canaveral Florida, on television sets in the US & Europe, and over radios virtually everywhere else, the world held its breath. The launch and mission were overwhelming successes. Cooper . . . about to go into space alone, set the record for the longest flight by an American. After the flight, President John Kennedy spoke to Cooper and gave this newsconference: "We're proud of Major Cooper, and we're proud of all those thousands of Americans who worked with him to make this flight possible."

Gordon Cooper returned to earth a hero and a national symbol of American achievement and courage. Clearly, he had the "right stuff." But there's another side to Cooper's lifetime in aviation, one that for years he would only discuss with close friends—until now. It involved his personal encounters with UFOs. For him it began in 1951 while flying in Europe with the US Air Force. There, Cooper and other pilots witnessed an incident that has never been officially explained. A vast armada of UFOs flying in formation at extremely high altitude. Recently, Yolanda Gaskin spoke with Gordon Cooper. In this exclusive interview, Gordon Cooper spoke for the first time on television about his encounters with UFOs.

INTERVIEWER: I've read about this incident you had in 1951, and you said you saw "literally hundreds" of unidentifiable flying objects.

COOPER: Yes, they were flying quite high—how high we couldn't tell. We couldn't get anywhere near their altitude. But they were either very large craft way up or smaller craft still well above where we could get there.

INTERVIEWER: For a day and a half all this happened, but then no one wanted to talk about it.

COOPER: Well, we sent a report forward on it, and the answer finally came back months later that they were probably high flying seed pods—which didn't sound very logical.

INTERVIEWER: There're always a lot of explanations. I've heard weather balloons—

COOPER: Weather balloons are frequently mistaken for a UFO. I chased one one time in an airplane. It really looked like a big saucer very high, and I had an afterburner going so I got as high as I could get in this airplane. As I started pulling in close I had a very shamefaced look on my face when I realized it was a weather balloon with a radio package hanging under it.

INTERVIEWER: But still the point is you could get close to that. In 1951 you couldn't even get close to the things that were flying overhead—you or anyone else that was flying—

COOPER: That's right. Faster, higher.

ANNOUNCER: Six years later Cooper again encountered a UFO. This one definitely was not a weather balloon. While supervising flight testing at Edwards AF Base, his military camera crew actually filmed an unidentified saucer-shaped object landing near the site.

COOPER: As they were sitting there filming, a little saucer came—I say a "little saucer, it was "a saucer"—came flying over their heads, put down 3 little landing gear and landed right out on the dry lakebed. They picked up their cameras and started over toward it, filming as they went. And when they got fairly close to it, it lifted up, put the gear back in the wheel-wells, tipped up and took off at a great rate of speed. So they came into my office and told me what had happened. I sent them over to develop the film. And it had to go through the proper regulations of reporting this, and we wound up having to send the film forward to Washington on the base jet airplane, and I don't know if anyone's ever seen it since.

INTERVIEWER: Now the vehicle that you just described. How similar was it to the very first sighting that you had back in 1951?

1957

COOPER: Quite similar... some plane-form vehicle. They were double saucered... if you're going in and out of atmospheres like earth or other places might have, you certainly need a little more aerodynamic type vehicle, and the saucer has the capability of going through the air at tremendous rates of speed, and handling the bow and trailing wave without making a shock wave, so it can be very silent when travelling at big rates of speed through the atmosphere.

ANNOUNCER: But sightings of UFOs weren't limited to the military. Cooper knows commercial airline pilots who've also seen UFOs.

COOPER: Yes, a friend of mine, a captain on a major airline, at night was flying along, noticed this suddenly big glow come off his left wing. He looked out and this big saucer was sitting off their wing. So he turned... and moved away, turned back and it moved back into position. Turned to his co-pilot and said, "Do you see what I see?" He said, "Yeah I do." It trailed along with them for quite a period of time and it tipped up and flew very steeply away.

ANCR: For years many rumors have circulated about astronaut sightings of UFOs in space. Cooper believes most of them are false—with one exception.

COOPER: To my knowledge, the only thing that was ever seen on any of our space flights—and believe me all of us would have like to have seen something—was on Jim McDivett's Gemini 7 mission where they saw this glint of something metallic off in the distance, and he reported, and nobody had it listed on the ground. So he tried getting a picture of it, but the sun unfortunately was glinting off of it and all he got was just a glint. There was no detail on what it was. Never any further sighting at all on it.

ANNOUNCER: Years later Cooper approached the United Nations with a proposal for a committee that would explore the UFO phenomenon.

INTERVIEWER: Tell me about the letter to the UN.

COOPER: Well, the letter to the UN was in conjunction with a meeting I had with Kurt Waldheim and the Security Council of the UN to try to encourage the UN to establish a committee to start comparing notes and data and information, and to really look into all this from an unbiased, neutral point of view.

INTERVIEWER: Here's a quote from your letter. "I believe these extraterrestrial vehicles and their crews are visiting this planet from other planets, and they're obviously a little more advanced than we are here on earth." Are you saying that's exactly why governments have been trying to keep this information private, because of they're obvious advancement?

COOPER: Very possibly right.

ANNOUNCER: This year NASA announced "Project Origins." Its goal? To search for inhabitable planets orbiting nearby stars.

COOPER: I think we'll see our government having a totally different approach relative to the UFO situation, or extra-terrestrial, or whatever you want to call it. I think the pressure that comes to bear on the government, from whatever reason they withhold information, is certainly getting more and more and more. So I would like to think they're going to really release all the information. *[Italics in original]*

INTERVIEWER: Did you ever think that we were the only ones in this vastness of space? Did you ever think it possible we were the only planet that actually had some kind of lifeform?

COOPER: No, I've always felt there were a lot of other planets that had lifeforms. With all the numbers of potentially habitable planets out there, I think we're kind of vain to think that God would habitate only one of them.

ANCR: I hate to editorialize, but c'mon. It's pretty clear that various government agencies have information and evidence of alien contact they refuse to release. Hey! Just release it. We're grownups. We promise not to panic. And we have a right to know. One of the side benefits of ending a conspiracy is it'll shut up all the conspiracy nuts.

ANNOUNCER: Years later Cooper approached the United Nations with a proposal for a committee that would explore the UFO phenomenon.

INTERVIEWER: Tell me about the letter to the UN.

COOPER: Well, the letter to the UN was in conjunction with a meeting I had with Kurt Waldheim and the Security Council of the UN to try to encourage the UN to establish a committee to start comparing notes and data and information, and to really look into all this from an unbiased, neutral point of view.

INTERVIEWER: Here's a quote from your letter. "I believe these extraterrestrial vehicles and their crews are visiting this planet from other planets, and they're obviously a little more advanced than we are here on earth." Are you saying that's exactly why governments have been trying to keep this information private, because of they're obvious advancement?

COOPER: Very possibly right.

ANNOUNCER: This year NASA announced "Project Origins." It's goal? To search for inhabitable planets orbiting nearby stars.

COOPER: I think we'll see our government having a totally different approach relative to the UFO situation, or extra-terrestrial, or whatever you want to call it. I think the *pressure* that comes to bear on the government, from whatever reason they withhold information, is certainly getting more and more and more. So I would like to think they're going to really release all the information. [Italics in original]

INTERVIEWER: Did you ever think that we were the only ones in this vastness of space? Did you ever think it possible we were the only planet that actually had some kind of lifeform?

COOPER: No, I've always felt there were a lot of other planets that had lifeforms. With all the numbers of potentially habitable planets out there, I think we're kind of vain to think that God would habitate only one of them.

ANNOUNCER: I hate to editorialize, but c'mon. It's pretty clear that various government agencies have information and evidence of alien contact they refuse to release. Hey! Just release it. We're grownups. We promise not to panic. And we have a right to know. One of the side benefits of ending a conspiracy is it'll shut up all the conspiracy nuts.

FUND FOR UFO RESEARCH  
October 15, 1988  
Minutes

Brunch Meeting

Following the two-hour telecast, "UFO Cover-Up?...Live," the Fund sponsored a brunch meeting to discuss the question, "Where do we go from here?" Chairman Bruce Maccabee led the discussion.

National Board member Richard Haines noted that the UFO question is becoming a new social movement which may be threatening to the public. "We face an epidemic of information," he said, in reference to abduction cases, "for which psychologists are not prepared." He recommended the Fund alert the American Psychological Association as to the scope of the problem and possible guidelines for treating clients who may be abductees. He also said contacts should be established in the USSR and China.

Dr. Rema Laibow said there is a need for meetings of psychiatrists to discuss the psychological aspects of abduction cases. She recommended that the Fund sponsor a scientific symposium specifically for therapists in the near future. She also advocated support for research to be published in scientific journals.

Budd Hopkins suggested the Fund distribute papers written by Dr. Laibow and Dr. Lisa Slater to possible abductees.

Betty Cash said the medical field generally needs to be educated on the UFO subject, citing her physical injury case as an example.

Howard Hoffman said alerting Members of Congress is part of the answer to the government cover-up aspect.

Stan Friedman suggested a workshop on abduction cases.

A member of the audience raised the question of establishing a support group for abductees along the lines of Alcoholics Anonymous.

In a private meeting with members of the Executive Committee, Dr. Haines said he would soon submit a proposal to hire a professional film/video producer, Ron Lakis, to do a series of programs on a training class for abduction case investigators/counselors.

Board of Directors Meeting

Bruce called the meeting to order at 2:30 PM. Present were Executive Committee members Don Berliner, Rob Swiatek, Larry Bryant, Fanny Phillips, Dick Hall and Fred Whiting, and National Board members Robert Hall, John Carlson and David Schwartzman. Also present were Elaine Douglass, Bob Oechsler and Stan Friedman.

Bruce reviewed the proposals discussed at the brunch meeting. He noted there is still a need to enter the results of the OMNI surveys into a computer.

Minutes, 2

There was a lengthy discussion on Dr. Laibow's proposal for a seminar for therapists on abduction cases. Bob Hall suggested doing a survey of clinical psychologists. No decisions were made.

Fred proposed sending a letter to the Fund's \$50+ contributors soliciting support for Stan Friedman's proposal to do follow-up research on MJ-12. There was a consensus in support for the idea, as long as it is made clear contributions would not be earmarked for that project alone.

Bob Cechsler said Allen Feinstein has asked for a letter from the Fund on goals for research projects and has indicated a willingness to solicit contributions for the Fund in his newsletter, which has a circulation of more than two million. Fred said he would draft the letter.

Dave Schwartzman raised the question of sponsoring a UFO/SETI conference. Bruce also suggested that the Fund provide support for U.S. participation in the Tunguska project with the Soviet Union.

The meeting was adjourned.

TREASURER'S REPORT  
October 1988

Income:

Contributions	\$ 292.50
Sales	<u>1,405.00</u>
TOTAL	\$1,697.50

Expenditures:

Mail services	\$ 988.71
Supplies	16.20
Phone	75.09
Books	250.00
Meeting	333.80
Other (refund)	<u>25.00</u>
TOTAL	\$1,688.80

Assets:

Checking Account	\$3,511.96
Savings & Loan	1,484.37
Dreyfuss Account	<u>715.58</u>
TOTAL	\$5,711.91

Liabilities:

Roberts grant...	\$250.00
Abduction group	<u>250.00</u>
TOTAL	\$500.00

Fund for **UFO** Research Inc.

Washington, D.C.

P. O. Box 277

Mount Rainier, Maryland

20712

**THE UFO ABDUCTION PHENOMENON:**

An invitation-only briefing by noted author and UFO researcher Budd Hopkins, author of Missing Time (1981) and Intruders: The Incredible Visitations at Copley Woods (1987, Random House)--a 1988 New York Times best-seller.

**DATE:** Saturday, April 30

**TIME:** 10:30 AM - 12:00 Noon

**PLACE:** Touchdown Club, corner of 20th & L Streets, N.W., Washington, DC\*

Any one who has read Budd Hopkins' Intruders knows that in the last decade, the UFO phenomenon has taken a quantum leap in strangeness. Since 1947, the phenomenon has advanced beyond the worldwide sightings of elusive disc-shaped craft to an increasing number of reports by credible individuals who recall being abducted by the alien occupants of UFOs. The very first well-documented abduction report was the much-publicized 1961 case of Barney and Betty Hill.

Since that time, how many abduction reports have come to the attention of researchers? Approximately 500 well-studied cases, with hundreds more in various stages of investigation. The Fund for UFO Research invites your consideration of this unprecedented apparent phenomenon at a briefing with Budd Hopkins, one of the most objective and credible UFO investigators.

Sponsored by the Fund for UFO Research, a non-profit scientific organization.

For more information, contact Elaine Douglas, (202) 232-2410, or Fred Whiting (703) [redacted]

\*The Touchdown Club is located at the corner of 20th & L Streets, N.W., at the 1st Columbia Bank; descend the stairway from the sidewalk level.

June 3, 1988

Bruce:

I am sending you these pages, tho I wonder if you really want this much material. I called you about this case--Larry--because it raises the possibility of abnormal hearing among abductees--and in Larry's case there is a scar behind the ear.\* Maybe we have overlooked something. Other than that, I am not thinking this case is important. My idea of an important case, calling for a lot of colateral substantiation, is the Spanish guy in New York, abducted while in the army, who was detained 2 mos in a military hospital recently. That case is described on the third page of the memo, enclosed.

I'm happy you and Berliner, et al., have started discussing this abduction project idea: Is it research or therapy? How to get the people in place? How to pay for it? administer it? and should the Fund even do it because the Fund's mission is to fund things.

I'll put my 2¢ in. The Fund should definitely sponsor a research project on abductions because the abductees are an unbelievable source of information. People's collected ideas on how to do this project are in the enclosed memo. (You could establish a separate entity to do this project if you feel that's important.) And if you want to try things in DC first, that's great. But--I'm not thinking only about abductions. I really feel the Fund should launch a \$3/4 million fund drive to cover all its activities. If we ask for a lot, that's how we'll get a lot.

P.S. I have a problem for which I need your help. We ID'd the two shrinks, Ruxor and Grace, right? And I don't want these guys to get cold. I sent [redacted] k (whom Budd had screened) to Ruxor right after Budd left. But what about Grace? Berliner and Swiatek have 3 or 5 Md-Va Omni responses, and Budd just sent three referrals to Richard Hall. I need a case to send to Grace before he gets cold.

\* The "voice" Larry heard from the creature had two distinct vocal frequencies, and Larry's hearing is abnormal in two places. He has a gap and an extra acuity.

TO: The Fund for UFO Research (cc\*)  
FROM: Rob Switek, Elaine Douglass  
DATE: May 6, 1988  
RE: Budd Hopkins meeting Washington, D.C. April 29 with  
Fund members and psychologists regarding UFO abductions

---

Results. All three psychologists present said they will work with abductees. David Ruxer and Burton Grace will accept abductees for counselling, including hypnosis. Ray Hamden will help us recruit mental health professionals in other cities.

About 70 persons attended Budd's lecture of the following day. The talk was directed to the general public, content similar to Intruders.

Budd's top priority is to have trusted hypnotherapists, in DC and other cities, to whom he can refer abduction cases. The abductee will pay the therapist. Two days after Budd left, Elaine referred one local man to David Ruxor.

U.S. Network. Since the meeting, Richard Hall has come up with a plan to establish a U.S. network to handle abduction cases, and Don Berliner has identified an interim goal. The goal is to collect uniformly documented written abduction reports, which the Fund will make available to qualified researchers.

As for the network, we need PhD psychologists who do hypnosis, and we need experienced investigators. To find the psychologists, we use a classified ad (\$40 a month) with national distribution. Ray Hamden has recommended and written the ad, and he will screen the responses to it. The investigators--Richard stresses "good judgment" -- we find through the existing UFO organizations. Rob Sweitek volunteers to identify the potential investigators. He and Elaine volunteer to call them. Elaine volunteers to develop a format for the Investigator's report.

The Investigators. What does the Investigator do? He orients the psychologists in his area, including maybe setting up a meeting with Hopkins or Jacobs. The Investigator meets personally with each abductee case (for several purposes), follows the case, and writes a report on each case. Sweitek points out this is just like the flying saucer investigative reports written in the past. All these reports are forwarded to the Fund. Possibly the investigator and the psychologist jointly run a support group

\* CC: Hopkins, Jacobs, Grace, Ruxor, Hamden

in their locality.

Funding. Budd is pursuing funding on his own and there was little discussion of funding in the meetings. Budd said, "since the Fund (for UFO research) is in place, I think all funding should come through the Fund." If there is any funding, Budd asks for a secretary.

Basically, the funding sources are: foundations, publishers, direct mail, and wealthy private persons. To get funding, we need a Plan and a Goal.

---

Present April 29: Hopkins, Gechler, Hall, Jean-luc, Bryant Sweitek, Douglass, Puxer, Handen, Grace, (a woman friend of Budd's)

Processing the abduction mail. There are two categories of mail--the Omni mail and Budd's personal mail. Budd's mail he says he will screen himself and refer strong clear cases to the Fund. He will send the abductee the kit and their letter to the Fund. The abductee pays the psychologist. Fund investigators do preliminary interviews. Investigator does not have to answer questions about hypnosis. That is in the kit. The fee is between the abductee and the psychologist.

What do we do with the out-of-town OMNI letters for now?

How does the Fund screen potential abductees? Budd says understand the person is totally ill-at-ease. Put them at their ease. Don't hand them anything to fill out. Be extremely supportive no matter what they say. Say you believe whatever they say, or you will not get the whole story. It is ok to tape record these meetings, ok to take notes. Ok to have several sessions. Leave sexual topics to the last.

What is the purpose of the preliminary meetings with the Investigator? Investigator is trying to decide whether to refer to the psychologist; let the inquiring person know what is involved; help them decide; and gain the individual's confidence.

Regarding the psychologists, Budd says he hopes they will not only take cases, but contribute research and organizing.

Budd's method with abductees. Budd says 4-5 hypnosis sessions are typical. The most he's done is 14 sessions. Budd says the support group is a party and spaghetti. No confessional.

The idea is to get them back to normalcy and getting over the sense of shame. It is really social and often we don't talk about the experiences. We try to put a floor under them. A big hug is really welcome.

Advertising for psychologists. Ray Hamden said the best results would come from a classified ad in the APA Monitor. He said the ad should be very short: "PhD psychologists with hypnosis experience sought for research and consultation. Fund for UFO Research and the address." Richard Hall pointed out we need to develop a package of information to respond to psychologists.

Page 3  
Annie Flegler

Budd's lecture was directed toward the general public, and was very effective, including a tape of a hypnosis session. Factually, the content was similar to Intruders.

During meetings, Budd told the following ~~three interesting~~ stories:

1. It seems images can be played into the head. I've had two women who were dreaming normal dreams and suddenly an alien face appeared delivering an injunction.
2. On abductee told me he was ushered into a chamber where a human man was seated and bound to the chair. The abductee was told the man is highly evil. He is handed a gun and told the man must be shot. The man protests, saying he's held under duress and the statements about him are false. The abductee, anguished, declines to shoot. He turns the gun on the aliens and says, If anybody's going, it's you two. Whereupon the bound man rises and departs, the aliens nod, and conduct the abductee away.
3. In a recent case, Budd says an Hispanic man was abducted while in the military. He had considerable recall, and reported the experience to military authorities. They debriefed him and found an implant in his leg. Shortly thereafter he was discharged, but required to report annually for physical checkup and questioning. Last year the individual contacted and told his story to Budd. At his next annual checkup, the man was involuntarily detained for two months in a mental hospital. (Budd said he was abducted during his stay at the hospital.) At the ~~time of his~~ outset of this check-up, the man was asked whom he had told his story to. "Bob Hopkins" he responded. "No you mean Budd Hopkins," the interviewer responded. During the hospital stay, during which he was heavily drugged throughout, he recalls waking up from a deep unconscious state during which he was evidently questioned in depth about his abduction experiences (or whatever) by U.S. personnel. After his release from the hospital, the man again contacted Budd in a desperate state of mind.

Asked, Isn't this a sensational story to get out?, Budd said, Yeah, but I personally don't like the idea of getting mixed up with the government, plus, who'd believe it? It's incredibility piled on ~~top of~~ incredibility.

Another story recovered

[redacted], age 78, Great Falls, Va. [redacted] received our flyer and called to talk about it. She relates: In the mid-50s, I was in the civil air patrol. Ed Nash, a former AF officer, was also in the civil air patrol. I lent him one of Keyhoe's books, which he was very anxious to borrow. When Nash returned the book to me, he said he had shared it was some then-AF officers (former colleagues) who told him, "They are kidnapping our people all the time and brainwashing them." NOTE: There is nothing in Keyhoe's books about abductions.

(COPY)

Richard H. Hall  
Richard H. Hall  
Richard H. Hall

Richard H. Hall

[Redacted]

March 31, 1988

Budd Hopkins  
246 West 16th St.  
New York, NY 10011

Dear Budd:

Every time I receive some UFO literature in the mail I see that you are scheduled for another "county fair" somewhere in the country. Don't know how you do it; I'd be exhausted. Anyway, glad to see you are scheduled for our "fair" on April 29.

Our abduction "outreach program" was a smashing success, I thought, thanks largely to Elaine Douglass' organizing ability and initiative. A copy of the agenda is enclosed. Three clinical psychologists attended, and a fourth who is strongly interested would have been there except for a conflict. I think we made an impression on them, and we have asked them to invite colleagues to the follow-up session.

None of them had much background knowledge of the UFO subject, but all were generally aware of it. Bruce briefed them as a physical scientist on his learning process. We got a bit of a late start to accommodate one of the psychologists and after going on for 1-1/2 hours or longer took a break. I fully expected one or more of them to pack it in at that point, Friday night, getting on toward 10:00 p.m., but they all stayed and asked a lot of questions. We sort of broke up into smaller groups and chatted. By the end, they were quite chummy and clearly very interested. One has expertise in the area of hostage situations; he took extensive notes.

Mike Shea, Lauren Rose, and Pat (?)--the AU student whose name slips my mind--were there and described their experiences quite freely; there was a friendly and supportive atmosphere and a good exchange. Except for the fact that Mike had too much to drink and was quite voluble, they all gave a good account of themselves. Lauren's husband was there, which I thought was nice. Others from the Fund: Fred Whiting and Don Berliner. Also present was one Bob Oechaler (Sp?) who has wormed his way into Bruce's confidence, who--I think Elaine agrees--we could do without. In my own private opinion, I think Bruce is a bit vulnerable (conscientious and honest as he is) to con artists.

On other matters, Barbara S. was in NYC last week on business--including my book--and had her purse stolen in a restaurant. The process of replacing ID's, credit cards, bank accounts, etc. set her back about a week--she said--on production of my book. She asked me to expedite my reading of page proofs, which I did, and the corrections are being made this week. As far as I know, it is on schedule for May publication.

Gulf Breeze, Fla.: Beware! My every instinct tells me this is a hoax. Information from Bob Boyd and Willy Smith includes ample reason to question "Mr. Bi's" background and character, not least of which is his use of pseudonyms, his reputation as a prankster, and the prima facie hokiness of the pictures themselves.

cc: Elaine Douglass

Sincerely,

**NATIONAL BOARD OF DIRECTORS**

Eugene Clark, Ph.D.  
Zoology, Univ. of Maryland

Thomas P. Deuley  
Elec. Engineer, Wash. D.C.

Barry H. Downing, Ph.D.  
Theology and Science  
Endwell, N.Y.

Robert L. Hall, Ph.D.  
Sociologist  
Univ. of Ill. - Chicago

Richard F. Haines, Ph.D.  
Psychology, NASA, Ames

Richard C. Henry, Ph.D.  
Astrophysics, Johns Hopkins

Mr. Lou Purnell  
Asst. Curator for Spacecraft  
Nat. Air & Space Museum

Peter Rank, M.D.  
Radiology, Univ. of Wis.

Herbert E. Roth  
Pilot Trainer  
United Air Lines, Denver

Ron Westrum, Ph.D.  
Sociology, E. Mich. Univ.

**EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE**

Chairman  
Bruce S. Maccabee, Ph.D.  
Physics, Wash. D.C.

Vice-Chairman  
Mr. Craig Phillips  
Dir. National Aquarium

John B. Carlson, Ph.D.  
Astronomy, Univ. of Md.

David W. Schwartzman, Ph.D.  
Geology, Howard Univ.

FOR RELEASE: On receipt  
CONTACT: Don Berliner,  
Fred Whiting,

**Forty Years of UFOs To Be Examined**

(Washington, D.C.)--Speakers representing a dozen countries will gather at the American University in Washington, D.C., on June 26-28 to examine the 40 year history of Unidentified Flying Objects from a worldwide perspective.

The symposium, entitled "Unidentified Aerial Phenomena: 1947-1987...A World View," is sponsored by the Fund for UFO Research, a Washington, D.C.-based nonprofit organization. The meeting represents the first attempt to gather experts on the UFO subject from around the world.

Among the confirmed speakers and the countries they will represent:

**Bill Chalker (Australia)**--the only person allowed to review the UFO files of the Royal Air Force in Australia.

**Hilary Evans (Great Britain)**--a noted writer of numerous books and articles on the UFO subject.

**Stanton Friedman (Canada)**--a nuclear physicist and popular lecturer on UFOs who investigates UFO-related government activities.

**Cynthia Hind (Zimbabwe)**--the best-known UFO investigator in the entire continent of Africa.

**Antonio Huneeus (representing Chile)**--Spanish language journalist who has written many articles on UFO cases.

**Dr. David Jacobs (USA)**--historian and author of thesis, The UFO Controversy in America (1973), the most comprehensive history of the subject to that point.

**Bertil Kuhlemann (Sweden)**--head of computer services for the IVA Administrative Department, Royal Swedish Academy of Engineering Sciences; active in establishing an international UFO data analysis system.

**Kanishk Nathan (India)**--representative of the Mutual UFO Network in India.

**Capt. Daniel Perisse (Argentina)**--officer in the Argentine Navy; follower of the UFO subject for many years.

**Dr. Roberto Pinotti (Italy)**--political scientist, University of Florence; has written several books and articles and has obtained UFO information held by the Italian government.

**Dr. Willy Smith (representing Uruguay and Brazil)**--physicist and former college professor; consultant to the Center for UFO Studies on South American cases; worked directly with Dr. J. Allen Hynek on computer analysis of 600 well-selected cases.

(more)

Forty Years of UFOs To Be Examined, Page Two

Jean-Jacques Velasco (France)--official representative of the UFO section of the French National Space Agency; headed that section for the past four-to-five years.

In addition, the Symposium will also feature contributed papers by experts on different aspects of the UFO subject, such as the Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence, physical trace evidence cases, computers in UFOlogy and a theoretical structure of UFO physics.

Tentative Schedule

(Unless otherwise noted, all events will take place in the Ward Circle Building Auditorium at the American University, 4400 Massachusetts Avenue, N.W., Washington, D.C.)

Friday, June 26

2:00 PM News conference  
3:00 PM Meeting of International Representatives  
7:00 PM Reception, International Relations Building

Saturday, June 27

8:30 AM Opening remarks  
9:00 AM Presentations by International Representatives  
12:00 PM Lunch  
1:00 PM Resume presentations by International Representatives  
3:00 PM Parallel presentations of Contributed Papers  
5:00 PM End of formal presentations  
6:00 PM Banquet featuring Bill Moore (author, The Roswell Incident), Guest Speaker  
8:30 PM Panel on Abduction Cases (featuring Budd Hopkins, author of Missing Time and Intruders; Whitley Strieber, author of Communion; and Eddie Bullard, author of an extensive catalog of UFO abduction cases)

Sunday, June 28

10:00 AM Parallel presentations of Contributed Papers  
11:00 AM Presentations by International Representatives  
12:00 PM Lunch  
1:00 PM Resume presentations by International Representatives  
3:00 PM Panel on the UFO Government Cover-Up (featuring Bill Moore, Stanton Friedman, and Barry Greenwood, co-author, Clear Intent)  
4:30 PM Parallel sessions of Contributed Papers  
5:30 PM Adjournment

\*\*\*

EDITORS NOTE: Complimentary admission is offered to media representatives only; however, valid press credentials will be required for admission.

To receive a media information package in advance of the Symposium, call Don Berliner at [redacted] or Fred Whiting at [redacted]

Fund for **UFO** Research Inc.

Washington D.C.

P O Box 277

Mount Rainier, Maryland

20822

QUARTERLY REPORT  
January - March 1988

During this quarter, there was a considerable increase in UFO report activity, especially regarding photo cases. The Fund's Chairman, Dr. Bruce Maccabee, has been working on two cases in particular: the case of Peter Beard in England, and "Mr. Ed" (pseudonym) in Gulf Breeze, Florida. Both of these cases have involved an expenditure of funds for investigation and photographic analysis.

The Beard case involves four photos taken on August 5, 1987, in Barnsley, England, which is about 35 miles east-northeast of Manchester. This was a little over a week before a concentration of sightings began in the Derby area of England, roughly 60 miles south of Barnsley. Beard stated that he was awakened around 5:00 AM by a "buzzing" noise which made him think that there was a fly in the room on the window which was just above the head of his bed. He got up to swat the fly and, in doing so, looked out the window. He saw no fly, but he did see a strange object approaching from his right. It was sufficiently unusual that he immediately concluded it was something worth photographing.

His girlfriend woke up because Beard was shaking the bed a little as he moved around. She heard the noise and watched the object while Beard got a camera he had borrowed to use on a fishing trip which had occurred the previous weekend. (The camera is a C-110 format, automatic wind, with two fixed settings, 44 and 22 mm, and fixed shutter speed of 1/125 sec.). Comparison photos confirm that he selected the 44 mm focal length. According to Beard, he proceeded to take four photos over some tens of seconds as the object flew "lazily" along, first right-to-left, and then reversing. As his girlfriend stated in an interview, it acted as if "it was trying to decide which direction to go next." After the fourth photo, the automatic camera jammed. (According to the British investigators on this case, it also jammed several times while they were testing it.) He didn't realize it had jammed; he just thought it was out of film. By the time he realized that lack of film wasn't the problem, the object had disappeared. According to his girlfriend, it must have left suddenly, because she turned around just momentarily to look at Beard struggling with the camera, and when she turned back, the object was gone. The photo sequence appears to show an object which moves from the right to the left, getting closer in doing so, and then moves back to the right and away slightly.

The Fund has received excellent cooperation from the British investigators, including in particular Philip Mantle, who has been coordinating the investigation.

The second photo case involves so many incidents that there is no hope of summarizing it here in any coherent fashion. Just the first incident (Nov. 11, 1987) would, under ordinary circumstances, require days or weeks' worth of

time to thoroughly investigate. Readers of the recent MUFON Journal will have an idea of the complexity of these Gulf Breeze sightings. Dr. Maccabee, upon the recommendation of Budd Hopkins, Don Ware and others, travelled to Gulf Breeze to interview "Mr. Ed" (or simply "Ed") and remained at his house for 14 hours. During this time, all of the photographic incidents were discussed. These photos are especially notable because of (a) the clarity of the photos and (b) the credibility of the witnesses, in particular of Ed, who is a well-known businessman in his area. (He wishes to remain as much as possible out of the public eye and therefore has asked that his true name and his profession not be used. He is known to a number of MUFON investigators, a CUFOS investigator and several members of the news media, all of whom have agreed to maintain his confidentiality as much as possible.)

Dr. Maccabee was particularly impressed with Ed's 19th photo, which has been called the "road shot." This picture, taken through the front window of his truck, shows a "craft" hovering over the road ahead. Although the photo was taken in the late evening, there was enough sky glow so that the tree line is visible, as are the stripes along the sides of the road, and other nearby features. Maccabee used Ed's Polaroid (Model 108) camera and Ed's truck to reconstruct the sighting exactly (except for the "craft") for photographic purposes. He was able to determine that the apparent distance of the craft was about 185 feet; it was about 12 feet in diameter and about eight feet high. The object appeared to be about three feet over the road at the time of the sighting. It cast light on the road, making a reflection that created an image that was nearly as bright as the image of the light that came directly from the bright bottom of the craft. Maccabee attempted to create a reflection of similar brightness using a 100,000 candlepower spotlight (similar to a car headlight) that was shone onto the road. At 185 feet distance, the reflection made hardly any image at all; even at three feet, the reflection was not as bright as the reflection of the light from the craft. Maccabee concluded that the source of light in the craft was extremely bright, perhaps corresponding to the brightness of an aircraft searchlight.

At the time of Maccabee's visit, Ed had taken 23 photos using his old Polaroid camera and a 1 minute videotape. These are all being studied by various experts. Since Maccabee's visit, Ed has taken nine UFO photos with a NIMSL0 3-D camera (Feb. 26), a photo with a new Model 600 Polaroid camera (March 8), and two stereo photos with a special Self-Referencing Stereo Camera (March 17 and 20). The importance of these photos is that with a stereo camera, it should be possible to estimate the distance to the object by the parallax (the convergence of sighting lines from two separated locations). The NIMSL0 photos are still being analyzed, but in any event were taken with a very short baseline (the maximum lens separation is about three inches). Ed built the SRS camera according to Maccabee's suggestions and placed two Polaroid Model 600 cameras at a two-foot spacing. There is a pole sticking out from the frame that holds the two cameras. At the end of the pole is a nail that appears in both fields of view. This provides a parallax reference. He took test photos of objects at known distances. They show that the camera can

clearly distinguish between objects at 10 or 20 feet (e.g., hoax models) and objects at hundreds of feet or greater. In his March 17 SRS camera photo, the parallax effect corresponds to an object greater than 160 feet away. In his March 20 photo, the line of sight to the object in the left-hand camera was partially blocked by a tree about 60 feet away. In this second case, there was "negative parallax" (the lines of sight diverged). This could be explained by the fact that Ed was not able to operate both cameras simultaneously; there may have been 1/2 second or more between when he pushed the right-hand camera shutter and when he pushed the left-hand camera shutter. Therefore, if the object had moved slightly (e.g., about four feet if it were 300 feet away) during the 1/2 second or so between the camera shots (e.g., eight feet/second or about six MPH), then the sighting lines would not converge. Ed did not notice the tree branches blocking the line of sight to the left camera because he only looked through the viewfinder of the right camera.

Both of the above cases are under continuous investigation. The possibility that either or both of these is a hoax is being carefully considered. However, it should be pointed out that the Gulf Breeze photo case in particular seems extremely difficult to fake since it involves many different photos (27 as of this writing by Ed and 11 photos by two other anonymous photographers), different types of cameras (Ed has used Polaroid Model 108, Polaroid Model 600 and a Sony video camera; an anonymous photographer used a C-110 format "minicamera") and stereo photos. Furthermore, Ed is not alone in reporting sightings of strange objects in the area. Numerous daylight disc and nightlight-type sightings over the past four months have been reported with perhaps as many as a hundred witnesses, excluding Ed and his family. Many of these other cases are multiple witness sightings.

The FUND also became involved in the investigation of the Mundrabilla, Australia, incident of January 20, 1988. In this case, four people in a car travelling in the "wilds" of southwestern Australia reported a strange lighted object which nearly made them travel off the road and which seemed to lift their car. It seems that there were other witnesses to a strange lighted object in the area as well. The FUND has supported the investigators and will be receiving a final report on the sightings in the near future.

When reports on all case investigations are completed, they will be made available for sale to FUND contributors and will automatically be sent to contributors of \$50 or more during the 1988 calendar year.

Other activities of the FUND in the last quarter have centered on the analysis of responses to the December OMNI abduction questionnaire. These responses range from the simple "filling in the blanks" of the questionnaire to long, complex letters. The FUND has arranged to analyze a number of the responses to determine the probability that any respondees are so-called "abductees." A computer data base is being set up to do comparisons. A preliminary report on the survey results is available from the FUND for \$5.00 (see the enclosed



REPLY FORM 1Q88

Below is my printed name and address:

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Name)

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Address)

\_\_\_\_\_  
(City) (State) (Zip)

Enclosed is my tax-deductible contribution to support UFO research in the amount of:

\$1,000       \$50  
 \$ 500       \$25  
 \$ 250       \$10  
 \$ 100      Other: \$ \_\_\_\_\_

Please earmark my contribution for:

MJ-12 document verification  
 Abduction trace analysis  
 Rapid Response investigation  
 Unrestricted

Listed below is my order for materials available (check whichever applies):

**The OMNI Abduction Questionnaires: Preliminary Results** by Robert P. Swiatek--an analysis of responses to the OMNI magazine survey on possible abduction cases; 10 pages.....\$ 5.00

**UFO Abductions: The Measure of the Mystery** by Thomas E. Bullard, Ph.D.:  
 **Volume I: Comparative Study of Abduction Reports**--a comprehensive analysis of 270 cases; 413 pages, illustrated.....\$60.00  
 (check here if you ordered Volume I previously and received only pages numbering up to 348); 64 pages.....\$10.00  
 **Volume II: Catalog of Cases**--a description of each of the 270 cases analyzed in Volume I; 260 pages.....\$40.00

**On Stolen Time: A Summary of a Comparative Study of the UFO Abduction Mystery** by Thomas J. Bullard, Ph.D.--a valuable overview of the abduction phenomenon, based on a computer analysis of more than 300 cases; 34 pages.....\$ 6.80

**Revised UFO History** by Bruce Maccabee, Ph.D.--a draft prepared in 1983 which takes a look at the history of U.S. government involvement in UFOs in light of reports concerning "crash retrievals;" 30 pages.....\$ 6.00

**MUFON Symposium Highlights**--a professionally-produced videotape made exclusively for the Fund; features major speakers at the 1987 MUFON Symposium, as well as portions of Bill Moore's address on new developments in his research on the Roswell incident and MJ-12, and the two panels on abduction cases. 60 minutes.....\$40.00  
 Check desired format:  VHS  Beta

**USIA Briefing**--a videotape of the special briefing for the foreign press conducted by the Fund and sponsored by the U.S. Information Agency; features Bruce Maccabee, Jaime Shanders, Budd Hopkins and many of the Symposium's international speakers. 60 minutes.....\$40.00  
 Check desired format:  VHS  Beta

**1987 MUFON Symposium**--audio tapes featuring many of the speakers at the symposium and the panel discussion on government secrecy; 4 cassettes...\$25.00

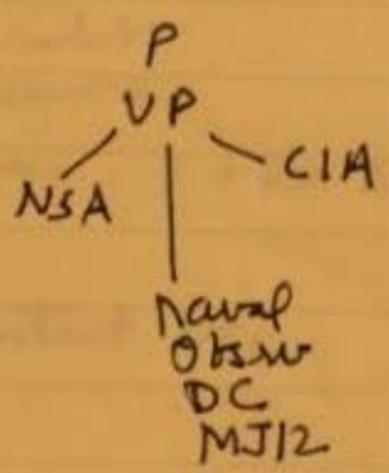
**Catalog of UFO-like Data Before 1947** by Louis Winkler, Ph.D.--a comprehensive catalog of cases throughout history; 84 pages, illustrated.....\$16.80

manager  
Paul ~~Chastka~~ Shaulte

wrecking  
destruction efforts  
(pulling out)  
disinformation  
placed leaks  
discrediting

MJ12 policy making  
obtain Pres approval → improvement

Falcon + 9  
Created by Truman  
analyse info ~~the~~  
govt + elected



200-300 people know  
the facts

Navy has operational  
resp for field activ.  
all field info analyzed in  
Navy

1983 CBS new mg?  
1987 met again  
with Moore + Shandera

Ag is cover project  
for MJ12

Yellow book is the Bible

1988 1 ET quest of US govt.

hidden. Wrote yellow book  
planet, solar system, culture  
life among earthlings

octagon crystal held in aliens hand  
displays pictures of home on earth 1000s  
years ago.

Zeta Reticuli star group.

Deal a kind signed

effort we wont disclose yr serv-  
if yo want intibere  
we allow y operate base in Nev.

ET have complete control.

1948-49 3 aliens reside in US.

captured in NM desert EBE<sup>LI</sup>  
3 years in captivity

2nd alien part of exchange prog.

3rd alien 1 "

"

a great  
since 1982.

5909 Melrose

3'4 - 3'8

SA 20

eyes large inner lids

2 nostrils

90038

no teeth

hand suns

internal organs: heart/lungs

digestion

skin elastic + hard

brain more complex

eyes.

hearing better than dogs.

have males + females

no thumbs

life 350 - 400 years.

IQ over 200

religion believe in a supreme being

Condor wants conventional meaning.

has agreed to meet Congressman.

claim people say they saw UFO it's really  
a goat object + ~~just thinks it's true~~  
thinks it's OK that people call it that

1AM  
Oct 15

20% no GWP.

1st 66%

2nd 5%

3rd 3%

4th 6%

The most vital current need in the entire field of ufology is for an office for the Fund for UFO Research in the Washington, D.C., area, close to the U.S. Government and to the world's press.

Such an office could play a major role in the gathering, processing and making available to both the press and the scientific community, information on UFO sightings throughout the world. It could, at the same time, serve as a clearinghouse for information on the rapidly expanding mystery of so-called alien abductions, and could be the center for organizing the needed investigative and therapeutic network.

In order to do this, the Fund needs sufficient funding for at least three years of operation, so that it can establish the office with the needed continuity. Two modest rooms in downtown Washington, with an executive director and a secretary and the wherewithall to communicate on a regular basis with the press and the scientific community will cost approximately \$100,000 per year.

The Fund has the staff, the experience and the knowledge to make such an office highly effective, given the financing.

~~Write up ideas for and briefs (written)~~

~~A Contingency plan ideas~~

Richard H. Hall  
4418 - 39th Street  
Brentwood, Md. 20722

August 17, 1988

Dear Don:

As you know, I endorse the need for an office for the Fund. However, upon re-reading this summary/outline that you handed out at the 8/14/88 meeting I am once again bothered by a tendency I have noticed for the past several years to (apparently) want to make the Fund a new national, information processing and clearinghouse (i.e., a new NICAP). Your paper is replete with references to gathering, processing, and disseminating UFO information. This is not the stated purpose for which the Fund was organized; I disagree with this concept and cannot support it; it is duplicative of other efforts.

We seem to be drifting away from our central purpose: to raise and disseminate funds to support research and education projects by others. Yes, "public education" is part of our charter; but again, we should be circulating the results of research we have sponsored or sponsoring programs of public education by others. The more we try to "do it all ourselves," the more we depart from our main mission and the more we duplicate the efforts of others. My opposition to our always trying to organize press conferences, seminars, and the like is rooted in my concept of the Fund. Occasionally, it makes sense for us to support such a project, but it should not be our main responsibility, activity, or duty to do so. We need an office to better organize our fund raising, and gathering of proposals that--when deemed worthy by the Board--are given our financial support.

I am making this an open letter to the Executive Committee so we can discuss these issues.

Sincerely,

Dick

FUNCTIONS OF A PERMANENT OFFICE FOR THE FUND FOR UFO RESEARCH

- I. UFO sightings
  - A. Collect information
    - 1. MUFON
    - 2. CUPOS
    - 3. press
    - 4. public
    - 5. individual investigators
  - B. Process information
    - 1. sort good from bad
    - 2. organize into categories
  - C. Make available to
    - 1. Press/public
      - a. open files
      - b. press releases
      - c. press conferences
      - d. radio/TV interviews
      - e. specialized periodical
    - 2. scientific community
      - a. open files
      - b. specialized periodical
- II. Abduction reports
  - A. serve as information clearinghouse
  - B. organize investigation/therapy network

FINANCIAL REQUIREMENTS

I. Office rent	\$35,000
II. Staff	40,000
A. Executive director	
B. secretary	
III. Information/communication	10,000
A. Printing	
B. Mailing	
IV. Overhead	5,000
A. Utilities	
B. Telephone	
C. Maintenance	
D. Insurance	
E. Supplies	
V. Equipment rental or depreciation	5,000
A. Typewriters/word processors	
B. Duplicator	
VI. miscellaneous	5,000
	<u>\$100,000</u>

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

FUND FOR UFO RESEARCH  
BOX 277  
MT. RAINIER, MD 20712

Executive Committee

Chairman: Bruce S. Maccabee, PhD (Physics, American University, 1970). Dr. Maccabee is a physicist specializing in electronics, optics, and laser physics, Naval Surface Weapons Center, White Oak, Maryland. Member, American Physics Society, American Association for the Advancement of Science, and American Optical Society. Member, Scientific Board, J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies. Maryland State Director, Mutual UFO Network.

Vice-Chairman: Craig Phillips, biologist/writer/illustrator. Retired as biologist, Department of the Interior. Former Director, National Aquarium, Washington, D.C. First Curator of Miami Seaquarium. Co-author and illustrator of the book Sea Pests and author and illustrator of The Captive Sea, alternate Book of the Month Club selection in 1964. His credits include newspaper columns, popular scientific articles, and paintings for National Geographic, Smithsonian magazine, and Websters International Dictionary.

Secretary-Treasurer: Richard Hall, writer-editor. Director of Publications, Mutual UFO Network; Consulting Editor, J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies. Former Assistant Director and Acting Director, National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena, Washington, D.C. (1958-1967). Consultant to University of Colorado UFO Project (1966-1967), sponsored by Air Force Office of Scientific Research. Credits include The UFO Evidence (NICAP, 1964), invited article in Encyclopedia Britannica 1968 Book of the Year, and several articles in Encyclopedia of UFOs (Doubleday, 1980).

John B. Carlson, PhD (Astronomy, University of Maryland, 1977). Assistant Professor of Astronomy and Anthropology, University of Maryland. Director, Center for Archeoastronomy and editor of its publication Archeoastronomy. Member, American Astronomical Society, American Association for the Advancement of Science, Society for American Archeology. Fellow, Royal Astronomical Society. Member, Mutual UFO Network.

David Schwartzman, PhD (Geochemistry, Brown University, 1971). Chairman, Department of Geology and Geography, Howard University (1973-1985). Associate Professor, 1978- . Member, Geochemical Society, American Geophysical Union, American Association for the Advancement of Science, and National Association of Geology Teachers. Teacher of courses on "Intelligent Life in the Universe." Participant in international conferences on the search for extraterrestrial intelligence (SETI), including Tallinn, 1981, and Innsbruck, October 1986, International Astronautical Congress meeting.

### National Board Members

FUND FOR UFO RESEARCH  
BOX 277  
MT. RAINIER, WA 98112

(After preliminary screening by the Executive Committee, the final decision on all proposals is made by these remaining National Board Members. A minimum of 10 affirmative votes by the full board is required to approve funding of a proposal.)

Eugenie Clark, PhD (Zoology, New York University, 1950). Professor of Zoology, University of Maryland. Fulbright Scholar in Egypt, 1951. Past employment by Scripps Institution of Oceanography, New York Zoological Society, American Museum of Natural History, and Cape Haze Marine Laboratory. Memberships include American Society of Ichthyologists and Herpetologists and Society of Women Geographers. Dr. Clark is noted for her studies of the behavior of sharks; other specialties include Red Sea fishes and the general reproductive behavior, morphology, and taxonomy of fishes. (BSEE, Auburn University, 1972).

Thomas P. Deuley (Lt. Cmdr., USN Ret.). Engineer and technical writer, San Antonio, Texas. Co-founder, Fund for UFO Research. Mr. Deuley served 21 years in the U.S. Navy aboard conventional and nuclear-powered submarines, and in 1982 rounded out his career as a cryptologic officer in the Washington, D.C., area. He has a special interest in applying new ideas and techniques of scientific investigation to UFO phenomena. He is Corporate Secretary of the Mutual UFO Network (MUFON), Art Director of the MUFON UFO Journal, and MUFON State Section Director in Texas.

Barry H. Downing, PhD (Philosophy of Science and Religion, University of Edinburgh, Scotland, 1966). Pastor of Northminster Presbyterian Church, Endwell, N.Y. B.S. degree, Physics, Hartwick College (1960); B.D. degree, Theology, Princeton Theological Seminary (1963). Biography appears in Who's Who in Religion (2nd ed.) Specializes in the relation between UFOs and religion. Author of The Bible and Flying Saucers (Lippincott, 1968; Avon, 1970; Sphere Books, 1973). Contributor of several articles to the Encyclopedia of UFOs (Doubleday, 1980).

Richard F. Haines, PhD (Experimental Psychology/Physiology, Michigan State University, 1964). Chief of the Space Human Factors Office, NASA-Ames Research Center, Calif. Research Scientist NASA-Ames, 1967-1986. Specialties include human vision and perception, physiological optics, and psychophysiology. Professional memberships include Optical Society of America, International Society of Air Safety Investigators, Sigma Xi, and Society of Automotive Engineers; Associate Fellow, Aerospace Medical Association. Editor of UFO Phenomena and the Behavioral Scientist (Scarecrow Press, 1979); author of Observing UFOs (Nelson-Hall, 1980) and Melbourne Episode: Case Study of a Missing Pilot (L.D.A. Press, 1987). Dr. Haines has a continuing interest in UFO sightings by pilots and aircrews.

Robert L. Hall, PhD (Sociology, University of Minnesota, 1953). Professor emeritus of Sociology, University of Illinois at Chicago, and past director, Office of Social Science Research (1977-1986). Former Program Director for Sociology and Social Psychology, National Science Foundation (1962-1965). Professional memberships include American Sociological Association (Fellow), American Psychological Association, and Center for UFO Studies Scientific Advisory Board. During World War II Dr. Hall was a USAAF bomber crew member, flying combat missions in southeast Asia. He presented testimony in the 1968 House Science and Astronautics Committee UFO symposium and a paper at the 1969 American Association for the Advancement of Science UFO symposium in Boston, Mass.

Richard C. Henry, PhD (Astronomy, Princeton University, 1967). Professor of Physics, The Johns Hopkins University, with specialty in astrophysics. Formerly employed by Naval Research Laboratory (1967-1976) and as Deputy Director, Astrophysics Division, NASA Headquarters, Washington, D.C. (1976-78). Professional memberships include American Association for the Advancement of Science, American Astronomical Society, Royal Astronomical Society (Fellow), and member of Center for UFO Studies Scientific Advisory Board.

[Jacobs?]

Louis R. Purnell, Washington, D.C. Former Assistant Curator for Spacecraft, National Air & Space Museum, Smithsonian Institution (1963-1987). Mr. Purnell received a B.S. degree in Psychology from Lincoln University in 1947. During World War II, he was a fighter pilot in the USAAF, flying 87 combat missions. Later he was a Museum Specialist in the Department of Paleobiology, Museum of Natural History, Smithsonian Institution. His publication credits include a Catalog of Type Specimens of Invertebrate Fossils for the Smithsonian in 1968. He has also worked as an instructor in speech therapy, and as a librarian at the Library of Congress.

Herbert E. Roth, Denver, Colorado. Mr. Roth is Flight Training Coordinator for United Airlines, and a Past President and Board Member of the Denver Astronomical Society. He was Director of the Denver team, Smithsonian Astrophysical Observatory Satellite Tracking Network. In the 1960's, he established the Volunteer Flight Officer Network (VFON) which involved nearly all of the world's major airlines in observation of atmospheric phenomena. For 12 years, VFON provided useful and otherwise unobtainable data in satellitics, meteoritics, UFO phenomena, and infrasonics.

Ron Westrum, PhD (Sociology, University of Chicago, 1972). Professor of Sociology and Interdisciplinary Technology, Eastern Michigan University. Harvard University cum laude graduate in Social Relations (1966). Dr. Westrum has published many articles on the sociology of anomalous events, and is editor of Social Psychology of Science, a newsletter on cognitive issues in science.

## Alternates

FUND FOR UFO RESEARCH  
BOX 277  
MT. RAINIER, MD 20712

(Alternates serve on the Executive Committee in the absence of regular members, except that the Chairman or Vice-Chairman must be present for a quorum to exist.)

First Alternate--Larry W. Bryant, writer employed by Federal Government. Attended College of William and Mary, Williamsburg, Va. Instrumental in forming the Air Research Group, a UFO study club in Newport News. Author of articles and essays on the UFO controversy published in newspapers and magazines. Special interest in "politics of UFOlogy." Directs Washington, D.C., office of Citizens Against UFO Secrecy (CAUS), a public-interest group.

Second Alternate--Don Berliner, independent aviation and science writer, Alexandria, Va. B.S. in Business Administration, Ohio State University (1953); post-graduate courses in Journalism. Interest in UFOS dates to 1959 when he was a newspaper reporter/photographer. Former staff member, National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP). Since 1969 has written on a wide variety of aviation, space, and scientific topics for magazines in the U.S. and Europe.

Third Alternate--Fanny Phillips, biological technician and scientific illustrator. B.S. in Biology, Georgia State College for Women; graduate courses in zoology and marine biology, University of Miami. Formerly employed as a biological aide, Fish and Wildlife Service, and technician and scientific illustrator, Smithsonian Institution.

Fourth Alternate--Fred Whiting, public relations professional; former Capitol Hill news secretary and broadcast journalist. Publicity Director, Fund for UFO Research. Virginia State Director, Mutual UFO Network. Graduate of Virginia Commonwealth University (1970). He is accredited in public relations by the Public Relations Society of America.

**NATIONAL BOARD OF DIRECTORS**

Eugenie Clark, Ph.D.  
Zoology, Univ. of Maryland

Thomas P. Deuley  
Elec. Engineer, Wash., D.C.

Barry H. Downing, Ph.D.  
Theology and Science  
Endwell, N.Y.

Robert L. Hall, Ph.D.  
Sociologist  
Univ. of Ill. - Chicago

Richard F. Haines, Ph.D.  
Psychology, NASA, Ames

Richard C. Henry, Ph.D.  
Astrophysics, Johns Hopkins

Mr. Lou Purnell  
Asst. Curator for Spacecraft  
Nat. Air & Space Museum

Peter Rank, M.D.  
Radiology, Univ. of Wis.

Herbert E. Roth  
Pilot Trainer  
United Air Lines, Denver

Ron Westrum, Ph.D.  
Sociology, E. Mich. Univ.

**EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE**

*Chairman*  
Bruce S. Maccabee, Ph.D.  
Physics, Wash. D.C.

*Vice-Chairman*  
Mr. Craig Phillips  
Dir. National Aquarium

John B. Carlson, Ph.D.  
Astronomy, Univ. of Md.

David W. Schwartzman, Ph.D.  
Geology, Howard Univ.

**QUARTERLY REPORT**  
**July - September 1987**

During this quarter, the Fund for UFO Research "recovered" from the highly successful International Symposium on Unidentified Aerial Phenomena, which was held June 26-28 in Washington, D.C. We managed to raise and spend roughly \$47,000 to put on the symposium and pay the travel expenses of the international speakers. However, after it was all over, the Fund was no better off fiscally speaking than before the conference.

The symposium proceedings are available from the Mutual UFO Network (103 Oldtowne Road, Seguin, TX 78155) for \$15, plus \$1.50 for postage. The Fund is offering materials which are not in the proceedings:

- o two videotapes, "MUFON Symposium Highlights" and "USIA Briefing," each 60 minutes in length;
- o audiotapes of several speakers, including Bill Moore's banquet presentation on recently-released disclosures of high-level government UFO activities and the panels on abduction cases and government responses to the UFO question;
- o and written copies of other presentations which were released at the symposium (see the enclosed Reply Form for details).

Since the symposium, Dr. Bruce Maccabee, Chairman of the Fund, has been involved in the investigation of the "MJ-12" documents which were released last May by Bill Moore (and, independently, by Timothy Goode in England). This investigation requires a great deal of searching in various libraries and many phone calls to various people who might have valuable information. Most of this work has been done by Moore and Stanton Friedman. The Fund is supporting this work as finances permit.

However, the actual verification of these documents by an expert is expensive. There is one document, the carbon copy of which is in the National Archives (the Cutler-Twining memo of 1954), which could be analyzed to determine when it was typed (a crucial step in determining whether it is authentic). One estimate of the cost for such an analysis is about \$3,000. This is more than the Fund can afford at the present time. We would welcome special contributions to advance the study of these documents.

Contributors of \$50 or more will be provided with a copy of whatever report is generated by the authenticator--before it is released to the public.

Dr. Maccabee has recently been informed by Dr. David Jacobs, who has been very much involved in abduction investigations, that he has several samples of "biological matter" (secretions and stains) which are associated with abduction events. Dr. Jacobs has had some of them analyzed, but the only type of analysis he can afford is not very informative. The Fund will attempt to support this work as much as possible--but, again, contributions for this "abduction trace" (analagous to a "landing trace") investigation would be welcome. The same offer applies: any contributor of \$50 or more will receive a copy of the analysis report before it is released publicly.

Of special note is the fact that Dr. Maccabee will be interviewed on a Geraldo Rivera program, along with Budd Hopkins and several "abductees." The syndicated program will probably be shown in November and December. Check your local listings.

**Treasurer's Report  
3rd Quarter 1987**

Total Assets

End of 3rd Quarter

End of 2nd Quarter

Checking Account.....	\$1,196.38	\$2,137.20
Symposium Account.....	1,987.22	20,267.13
Savings & Loan.....	1,427.19	1,407.96
Dreyfus Account.....	669.19	658.88
	<u>\$5,279.98</u>	<u>\$24,471.17</u>

Expenditures

Income

Symposium.....	\$27,194.56	Donations.....	\$1,059.00
Mail services.....	799.68	Sales.....	5,534.10
Printing.....	1,379.72	Interest.....	101.41
Postage.....	44.00		<u>\$6,694.51</u>
Awards/Grants.....	1,600.00*		
Other.....	537.63		
	<u>\$31,555.59</u>		

\* Includes \$600 to Nigel Watson for his study of the British airships mystery, \$500 to Ray Fowler for the MUFON award and \$500 to Dr. Eddie Bullard for the Fund's Award for Scientific Achievement.

As noted above, the Fund has opportunities to make significant progress in resolving two aspects of the UFO mystery: authentication of the MJ-12 documents and possible physical evidence of abduction cases. However, your support is essential. Remember that your contribution to the Fund is deductible on your 1987 federal income tax if sent by December 31.

## REPLY FORM

3087

Listed below is my order for materials you have available (check which-ever applies):

- [ ] MUFON Symposium Highlights --a professionally-produced videotape made exclusively for the Fund; features major speakers at the 1987 MUFON Symposium, as well as portions of the panels on abduction cases and government responses to the UFO question; 60 min. Check desired format: [ ] VHS [ ] Beta..... \$40.00
- [ ] USIA Briefing--a videotape of the special briefing for the foreign press conducted by the Fund and sponsored by the U.S. Information Agency; features Bruce Maccabee, Jaime Shandera, Budd Hopkins and many of the Symposium's international speakers; 60 min. Check desired format: [ ] VHS [ ] Beta..... \$40.00
- [ ] 1987 MUFON Symposium--audio tapes featuring many of the speakers at the symposium and the panel discussion on government secrecy; four cassettes..... \$25.00
- [ ] Documents and Supporting Information Related to Crashed Flying Saucers and Operation Majestic Twelve by Bruce Maccabee, Ph.D.--contains the startling document which appears to be the "smoking gun" of UFOlogy; 64 pages, illustrated..... \$12.80
- [ ] The UFO Conspiracy by Jenny Randles--a recently-published look at the 40-year history of UFOs around the world by a noted British researcher; hardcover, 224 pp., illustrated (limited supply)..... \$20.00
- [ ] The Melbourne Episode by Richard Haines, Ph.D.--the most thorough analysis ever published of the case involving a pilot in Australia who reported a UFO, then disappeared; paperback, 275 pp., illustrated (limited supply--reduced price)..... \$15.00
- [ ] Abstracts of Contributed Papers--summaries of the two dozen papers presented at the MUFON Symposium, on topics from abductions to physical trace cases; 25 pages..... \$ 5.00
- [ ] The Canadian UFO Scene by Stanton T. Friedman--the paper presented at the Symposium by one of the leading UFOlogists in North America; 7 pages..... \$ 1.40
- [ ] The Isolation Syndrome by Willy Smith, Ph.D.--a detailed examination of one aspect of many close encounter cases, the "lonely road syndrome," by the head of the UNICAT Project; 18 pages, illustrated..... \$ 3.60
- [ ] Characteristics of Close Encounters in Spain by Vicente-Juan Ballester-Olmos--an analysis of the most interesting cases over the past 40 years; 25 pages, illustrated..... \$ 5.00
- [ ] On Stolen Time: A Summary of a Comparative Study of the UFO Abduction Mystery by Thomas J. Bullard, Ph.D.--a valuable overview of the abduction phenomenon, based on a computer analysis of more than 300 cases; 34 pages..... \$ 6.80

(over)

The following items are being offered at half-price with the order of an item on the preceding page:

- [ ] Catalog of UFO-like Data Before 1947 by Louis Winkler, Ph.D.-- a comprehensive catalog of cases throughout history; 84 pages, illustrated..... \$7.50
- [ ] UFO Landings Near Kirtland APB (Or Welcome to the Cosmic Watergate) by Bruce Maccabee, Ph.D., with comments by Bill Moore --an analysis of the officially documented landing of a UFO on a sensitive U.S. military base; 30 pages, illustrated..... \$5.00
- [ ] Still in Default by Bruce Maccabee, Ph.D.--a paper presented at the 1986 MUFON Symposium which points out the erroneous explanations for some of the earliest UFO cases; 30 pages, illustrated..... \$7.50
- [ ] Senator Richard Russell: Flying Saucer Witness by Bruce Maccabee, Ph.D.--government documents related to the sighting of a UFO by the Chairman of the Armed Services Committee in the Soviet Union in 1955; 65 pages, illustrated..... \$7.50
- [ ] Scientific Approach and First Results Into Unidentified Aerospace Phenomena in France by Jean-Jacques Velasco--a paper presented to the AIAA by the head of GEPAN, the French government UFO study group; 37 pages, illustrated..... \$7.50
- [ ] Final Report on the Psychological Testing of UFO "Abductees" by Ted Bloecher, Aphrodite Clamar and Budd Hopkins--the first scientific testing of nine individuals who recall being abducted by UFO-nauts; 44 pages.....\$15.00

TOTAL AMOUNT ENCLOSED.....\$  
(Overseas orders: add \$5 for airmail)

Below is my printed name and address:

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Name)

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Address)

\_\_\_\_\_  
(City)                      (State)                      (Zip)

Also enclosed is my tax-deductible contribution to support UFO research in the amount of:

___ \$1,000	___ \$50
___ \$500	___ \$25
___ \$250	___ \$10
___ \$100	Other: \$ ___

Please earmark my contribution for:

\_\_\_ Please keep me informed of new developments in UFO research through 1988 (a \$5 donation is requested).

\_\_\_ MJ-12 Document verification

\_\_\_ Abduction trace analysis

\_\_\_ Unrestricted

Please make checks payable to the Fund for UFO Research and mail to:

Fund for UFO Research  
P.O. Box 277  
Mt. Rainier, MD 20712

"UFO Cover-up?...Live"

Follow-up Report

According to a source familiar with the producers of the program, "UFO Cover-up?" achieved a 15-16 rating with a 20 share; that means a projected audience of approximately 40 million viewers.

The phone response was as follows:

In favor of congressional hearings: 82 percent  
Opposed to congressional hearings: 18 percent  
(no numbers of calls were available)

There were 75,032 phone calls received for the following:

Viewers reporting a CE-1 experience: 49,521 (66 percent)  
Viewers reporting a CE-2 experience: 3,752 (5 percent)  
Viewers reporting a CE-3 experience: 2,251 (3 percent)  
Viewers reporting a CE-4 experience: 4,502 (6 percent)  
Viewers reporting no UFO experience: 15,006 (20 percent)

The producers of the program have promised to send the letters they receive at the mailing address given on the program to Bill Moore; Bill has not yet received them. I have asked Bill to either provide us with the names and addresses of those responding, or to agree to include the Fund's literature in his responses; Bill has agreed to consider it.

The private congressional contacts involving sources are being arranged.

The producers are considering the possibility of a follow-up program.

Bill reports that the program received coverage in Variety, the (New York?) Daily News, and two mentions in the Los Angeles Times.

211989

NATIONAL BOARD OF DIRECTORS

John B. Carlson, Ph.D.  
Astronomy, University of Maryland  
College Park, MD

Barry H. Downing, Ph.D.  
Theology and Science  
Endwell, NY

Richard F. Haines, Ph.D.  
Psychology  
Los Altos, CA

Richard H. Hall  
Writer-Editor  
Brentwood, MD

Robert L. Hall, Ph.D.  
Sociology  
St. Michaels, MD

Herbert E. Roth  
United Air Lines  
Denver, CO

David W. Schwartzman, Ph.D.  
Geology, Howard University  
Washington, DC

Ron Westrum, Ph.D.  
Sociology, Eastern Michigan University  
Ann Arbor, MI

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

Chairman

Bruce S. Maccabee, Ph.D.  
Physics  
Silver Spring, MD

Vice-Chairman

Craig Phillips  
Biology  
Silver Spring, MD

Secretary-Treasurer

Fred Whiting, APR  
Public Relations  
Alexandria, VA

Don Berliner  
Aviation/Science Writer  
Alexandria, VA

Rob Swiatek  
Physics  
Arlington, VA

# Fund - my problems relating

Xerox Tunjunga Canyon pages for Howard

call Charlotte

~~call Mark Cox~~

~~call Chapman~~

~~Frank Mc Murray~~

~~Vat Petzok~~

~~call Larry Stone~~

~~call Fred~~

→ ~~planning~~  
→ ~~opened~~

Smile + be  
charming

don't look at  
Berliner. He's  
in poor health.  
He's changing 20 years  
of my life + I'm nowhere.

lifts on  
made pilot  
stroll

egotistical having my own agenda ←

he told me things about you that I found horrifying.

who the hell are you to figure out what all our feeble minds haven't been able to grasp in all our 20 years of study? and who are you to say Budd Hopkins is wrong?

based on improper data! statements of abductees why don't you ask the researcher?

abduction experience has a "social form" - not just science or engineering form. that it is a political phenomena + that form is propaganda + brainwashing.

that funding is not the center piece of phenomena but a subsidiary part.

A seems like I don't respect people.

you guys are all  
fueled up. ~~But~~  
you have to change  
your ways. NOT OK

B doesn't listen

- Bruce NG  
- Fred NG  
- Rob - G  
- Don B. - G  
- Craig - G

current of tension is  
whenever you open your  
mouth.

Reliable

Not intimidated

People trying to kill you

"not a team player"

**BRUCE**

People waste your time  
pressing in all phone calls.

talk to people like  
they are children.

ads.

~~Secret~~

No gifts  
Gifts they take.

listen  
compromise  
coalition building

~~Apr May~~  
~~2~~  
~~150~~  
~~1.2~~

~~13.50~~ 250  
~~16.75~~

Aggressive  
Fred talks over Fred  
"you have a personality problem"

# Fund for Research Inc.

Washington D.C.

P.O. Box 277 Mount Rainier, MD 20712

## NATIONAL BOARD OF DIRECTORS

John B. Carlson, Ph.D.  
Astronomer, University of Maryland  
College Park, MD

Thomas P. Deuley  
Lcdr, USN (Ret.)  
San Antonio, TX

Barry H. Downing, Ph.D.  
Theologist  
Endwell, NY

Richard Hall  
Writer-editor  
Brentwood, MD

Robert Hall, Ph.D.  
Sociologist  
St. Michaels, MD

Richard F. Haines, Ph.D.  
Physiological psychologist  
Los Altos, CA

Richard C. Henry, Ph.D.  
Astrophysicist  
Johns Hopkins University  
Baltimore, MD

Herbert E. Roth  
Pilot trainer  
Denver, CO

David W. Schwartzman, Ph.D.  
Geologist  
Howard University  
Washington, DC

Ron Westman, Ph.D.  
Sociologist  
Eastern Michigan University  
Ann Arbor, MI

## EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

Don Berlizer  
Aviation/science writer  
Alexandria, VA

Bruce Macalbee, Ph.D.  
Physicist  
Silver Spring, MD

Craig Phillips  
Biologist  
Silver Spring, MD

Bob Swiatek  
Physicist  
Arlington, VA

Fred Whiting  
Public relations consultant  
Alexandria, VA

December 1989

Dear Fund Supporter:

What a year--and what a decade--it's been!

The 1980s ended with the most UFO-active year of the period. It was marked by significant developments in several areas:

### Videotapes and Photographs

The Fund is facilitating computer-enhanced analyses of a Saturn-shaped UFO shot in Japan and a second videotape shot by an official of the Dutch Ministry of Defense who was on vacation in Spain. And we supported an analysis of the Gulf Breeze, Florida, photos and video, which ruled out the likelihood of a hoax.

### MJ-12 and Roswell Investigations

The Fund awarded the largest private grant in UFO history to nuclear physicist Stanton Friedman, who is investigating events and personalities associated with the alleged "MJ-12" presidential briefing paper and the apparent UFO crash outside Roswell, New Mexico, in July 1947. Because of significant new leads in the case, Mr. Friedman's report is expected early in 1990. (Contributors of \$50 or more to the project will receive a copy of the report before it is released to the public.)

### Alien Abductions

The Fund provided support for the first major conference on the abduction phenomenon involving psychiatrists and psychologists. We also awarded a grant to Budd Hopkins to support his continuing research. Further, the Fund is currently involved in supporting the analysis of what appears to be a tiny object implanted in an "abductee" during a remembered experience. It is in the possession of a scientist at a major northeastern university.

### Scientific Liaison

In an effort to involve the scientific community, the Fund is coordinating a project to compile statements from scientists who are actively engaged in UFO research. These statements will be circulated among other scientists, Congress and the media.

Here is a summary of the grants made by the Fund over the past year:

To Rima E. Laibow, M.D., for the first conference on "Treatment Research on Experienced Anomalous Phenomena (TREAT)," held May 12-14 in Fairfield, CT. Approximately 25-30 psychiatrists and psychologists attended. A second conference is planned for February 1990.

Amount spent in 1989: \$23,438.50.  
Amount committed for publication of proceedings for TREAT II: \$1,000.

To Stanton T. Friedman for research into the background and personalities named in the alleged "MJ-12" presidential briefing paper.

Amount spent in 1989: \$12,000. (A final payment of \$4,000 will be made upon completion of Mr. Friedman's report, which is expected early in 1990.)  
Total amount committed: \$16,000.

To Budd Hopkins to provide clerical assistance in his expanding research of UFO abduction cases.

Amount spent: \$2,000.

To a physicist at a prestigious Northeastern university for analysis of an anomalous object associated with a possible "abductee."

Amount committed: \$2,000.

To Marge Christensen to support a presentation on UFOs at the annual convention of the National Science Teachers Association.

Amount spent: \$1,562.11.

To two laboratories for analysis of an alleged transmission from the space shuttle *Discovery* relating to an "alien spacecraft." Results: insufficient evidence to prove the authenticity of the transmission.

Amount spent: \$1,321.10.

To Robert Oechsler for follow-up investigation and on-site interviews with numerous witnesses of UFOs in Gulf Breeze, FL.

Amount spent: \$899.70.

Total amount spent or committed in 1989: \$49,215.80

Most recently, the Fund awarded a grant to Marge Christensen to make a presentation on UFOs to the National Science Teachers Association conference in Phoenix, Arizona, on December 2. The presentation was published as *Using Concepts From UFO Studies to Teach Science and Critical Thinking*, co-authored by Christensen, Dr. Richard F. Haines, John Schuessler and Dr. Michael Swords. It is now available from the Fund for a contribution of \$25, while supplies last.

As the first--and only--organization dedicated to supporting scientific research into all aspects of the phenomenon, the Fund for UFO Research has emerged as a leader in the field. Now in its 10th year, the Fund has an outstanding list of accomplishments:

- \* **Scientific Research**--The Fund has awarded more than 20 grants to support scientific research into case investigations, historical documentation and photographic analyses.
- \* **Public Education**--The Fund has sponsored conferences and symposia, conducted an aggressive media relations campaign and cooperated in an ongoing program to educate scientists and congressional leaders about the importance of the UFO question.
- \* **Fundraising**--Since it was organized in 1979, the Fund has raised more than \$150,000 from private citizens like yourself. Operating without an office or a paid staff, the organization devotes 100% of its revenues to support scientific research and public education projects. We accept no government funds.

As we enter the 1990s, we stand on the threshold of a new period in the 40+-year history of the UFO phenomenon. We are now on the verge of uncovering substantial new evidence of the reality of UFOs and their impact on human history.

However, to accomplish that goal, we need your help, now more than ever before. All of our current assets are committed to ongoing projects. We have no cash reserves to investigate the next significant sighting. We lack funds to analyze the next piece of physical evidence. We are without resources to support expensive computer-enhanced studies of new UFO photographs.

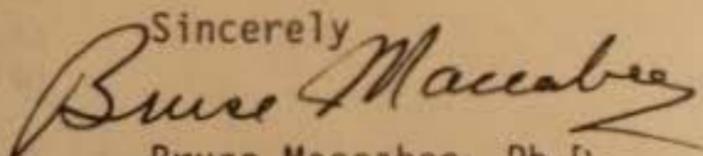
Since the U.S. Government officially "got out of the UFO business" in 1969, the responsibility for funding UFO research has fallen on the private sector. That means you and me. If this mystery is to be resolved in our lifetime, then we must do it.

Therefore, I'm asking you to make an additional contribution to support scientific research into the UFO phenomenon. Whatever you can afford--any contribution, large or small--will be greatly appreciated.

And to express our gratitude for your continuing support, I am prepared to send contributors of \$25 or more a copy of the report by Marge Christensen and her colleagues. The report contains useful information on the history of UFOs and the current status of UFO research. Whether you are a veteran investigator or a newcomer to the field, I think you'll find the study to be a valuable addition to your library.

However, the supply of copies is limited, so don't delay. Please send your tax-deductible contribution today. I promise to keep you informed of exciting new developments in UFO research in the days ahead.

Sincerely



Bruce Maccabee, Ph.D.  
Chairman

**P.S.--Don't forget that contributors of \$50 or more will receive--in addition to Marge Christensen's report--the results of Stan Friedman's research into MJ-12 and the Roswell case, before it is released to the public!**

TO: Komarek, Jamieson, McKenzie, Pinchas, Regimenti  
FROM: Douglass  
DATE: Oct 6, 1992  
RE: FUFOR flap

Today I talked to Bruce Maccabee. He said he was not told that Elaine Douglass was banned from Fund meetings, and that he does not agree with that, and he offered to have the Fund issue an apology. We agreed I would write the enclosed letter to Fred Whiting with a cc to Don Berliner. Actually, I'm glad this whole thing happened. It created an opportunity to fight back and hopefully put the whole thing to rest!

P.S. Mike Regimenti: Bruce said he is very interested in having a local MUFON conference, and he said he will be in the debate.

Fred Whiting  
Fund for UFO Research  
PO Box 277  
Mt Ranier, Md 20712

September 18, 1992

Dear Fred:

It was a pleasure talking with you on the telephone today. I raised a number of issues on behalf of MUFON Washington, D.C. chapter and Operation Right to Know, enough issues that I thought it useful to put them on paper for clarification.

I am hoping to interest the Fund members who are also in MUFON in collaborating on a one-day local "Washington Metropolitan Area" MUFON conference in February. Mike Regimenti is in charge of this conference and we hope to try out some different ideas, including a debate, a mock press conference, and an event with attorneys talking about UFOs and the law.

We are in the process of trying to reach Don Berliner to see if he will speak on Roswell. But in addition, I am hoping that Bruce and Rob and yourself would consider being involved in the debate, the mock press conference or moderating the legal panel.

We will do the publicity for this Conference, and it was in that connection that I raised the idea of exchanging mailing lists. Our list is 450 names, many of which you have, but some of which you don't.

I also had the idea that it might be worthwhile for the Fund and MUFON to do one of the Channel 26 fund raising nights. I checked with the station and it would require that we show up with 35 people. This idea is not highest on my priority list, but if others were enthusiastic about it I would do my part.

More important to us is to share ideas with you on the objectives of Operation Right to Know. We (by which I mean myself, Hal McKenzie, Dan Pinchas, Mike Regimenti, Mike Jamieson and Ed Komarek) do want to know what are the thoughts of the members of the Fund concerning the planned July 1993 demonstration. We feel you will have valuable advice to give us.

By now you will have received the Operation Right to Know newsletter which sets out our rationales. Specifically, if we have 200 demonstrators on July 5, 1993 we will see that as success. The date was chosen because it is the Monday immediately following the national MUFON Conference in Richmond, Virginia July 2-4. Monday, July 5, is a federal holiday, and we are hoping to attract a contingent of maybe 50 persons who would travel by train Monday morning from Richmond to attend the Washington demonstration. They can then

fly home from Washington rather than from Richmond. It is also possible that a busload or two of demonstrators might arrive from New York. The remainder of demonstrators we hope to attract from the Washington metropolitan area. That is roughly the plan.

As for the demonstration itself, it will be an old-fashioned all-American demonstration. We have applied for the permits which will permit us to assemble on the White House sidewalk and march around the White House to a rally on the Ellipse, with speakers, etc.

The theme of the demonstration is "End UFO Secrecy Now." We are not deluding ourselves that simply because we demonstrate the "cover-up" will end the next day. However, you must agree that a UFO demonstration definitely marks a new chapter. Our message is that the credibility of the government's denials has reached a new low, and that the cover-up's days are numbered. We also feel we implicitly ally ourselves with and strengthen those inside government whom we assume are arguing for change.

As we envision it now, the demonstration is directed toward the executive branch. We are not trying to talk to Congress because we assume they do not know anything. But perhaps this focus is not optimal and you, with your knowledge of Congress, might be able to tell us some things we have not thought of. Or perhaps there is some co-ordinated strategy between the Fund and Operation Right to Know that we should discuss.

I do feel that our demonstration, and even the news that it is planned, will inject a new note into your dealings with Congress. Do you agree? Strengthens your hand?

The issue of lobbying in connection with this demonstration may arise. When people come to Washington they often like to visit their Congressperson. Possibly some of those who arrive from out of town will want to do that, and perhaps you at the Fund would like to offer them some guidance or possibly even structure their efforts based on where you will be with Congress at that time. Will Tuesday, July 6 be a good day to visit Congress, for any who might want to do that?

This particular question, along with the other matters mentioned above, are the things we would like to meet with the Fund to discuss. I hope that this letter will stimulate discussion among yourselves and that myself, Dan Pinchas, and others from our side can meet with your side in the near future.

With best regards,

Elaine Douglass  
MUFON State Director  
Washington, D.C.

1801 Clydesdale N.W., Suite 501  
Washington, D.C. 20009  
202-232-2410

Fred Whiting  
3848 Brighton Ct  
Alexandria, Va. 22305

October 6, 1992

Fred:

In a recent phone conversation between you and I, in which I proposed a meeting between Fund members and Operation Right to Know, my impression was that you favored the meeting to discuss and clarify objectives. I followed up with a letter, a copy of which is enclosed. I was greatly surprised, therefore, to learn that you met with my colleagues Dan Pinchas and Hal McKenzie October 2 and told them, "Elaine Douglass is banned from Fund meetings."

If the Fund for UFO Research, or any of its members, have any specific "charges" to make against me, I request that you state them openly and clearly. If, on the other hand, you do not have any "charges," then I must request that you cease and desist in what amounts to character assassination and attacks on my reputation and effectiveness.

My colleagues Dan and Hal have no knowledge of my past association with the Fund. Presented with your blunt statement, they felt confused and embarrassed. This caused personal anguish and difficulties for me and my colleagues, and I do not thank you for it.

My colleagues were too stunned to ask you the simple question, Why is Elaine Douglass "banned"? But I am not. And if Elaine Douglass is "banned," why didn't Fred Whiting say that directly to her in their recent phone conversation? Since you call upon the federal government to be honest on the subject of UFOs, I suggest that you set an example by introducing honesty into your own business dealings.

Whether you like or dislike someone personally is one thing. It is quite another to use your office in an organization to imply that the organization has formed a collective, official, and negative opinion about an individual. The latter implies that the individual has violated some objective standard of conduct which goes beyond personal like or dislike, and in that case others are justified in asking what it is or was. However, the fact is that others don't. They don't ask for justification when innuendo is coupled with official-sounding words like "banned from the Fund."

Did I, Fred, during my association with the Fund--now some 4 years past--siphon Fund monies for my personal use? Did I make unauthorized public statements about the Fund? Did I spread malicious gossip about Fund members? Did I disclose private Fund matters to outside persons, violate procedures or regulations of the Fund, or fail to fulfill any commitment made to the Fund? Was I charged with a crime, or involved in a public scandal that embarrassed or compromised the Fund?

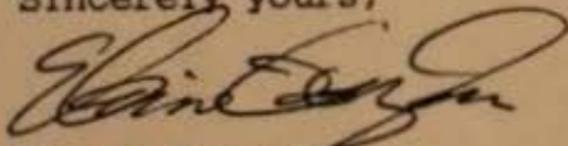
The answer to these questions is no. Indeed, my dealings with the Fund and its members were honorable and aboveboard. Moreover, I worked assiduously on the Fund's objectives during the time I associated with you. Unfortunately, you and some other members of the Fund did not like my personality, and you asked me to leave the Fund. I did so, and have not troubled you further in the 4 years that have passed.

Now is a new era. I was hoping myself and my colleagues and Fund members could exchange views in a civilized fashion, and it is disappointing to find that your appetite for antipathy has not been satisfied. If you wish to be involved in dissension, I must ask that you find some other outlet for it than Elaine Douglass, the MUFON Washington, D.C. chapter, and Operation Right to Know.

Specifically, I am asking you to make no further statements about me that could be construed as damaging to my reputation, unless you have well-founded, objective reasons for doing so, and in that event I would like to see these reasons in writing. Second, I am asking that you be honest with me in any future dealings we may have. And third, I am asking for written clarification of your statement, "Elaine Douglass is banned from Fund meetings."

Finally, with regard to the meeting October 2, since I was not present at it, then the impact on Operation Right to Know of what was discussed is somewhat blunted. If it is important to you and the Fund that Operation Right to Know take cognizance of the points of that discussion, then you'll have to find some way of communicating with our organization that includes me. Although I was initially quite willing to take the Fund's objectives into account, at present I do not consider myself bound by any of your considerations raised October 2.

Sincerely yours,



Elaine Douglass

cc: Bruce Maccabee  
Don Berliner

PROFESSIONALS / SALES / DEVELOPMENT / VEHICLE

Frederic L. Whiting  
3848 Brighton Court  
Alexandria, VA 22305

October 13, 1992

Elaine Douglass  
1801 Clydesdale, N.W., #501  
Washington, DC 20009

Dear Elaine:

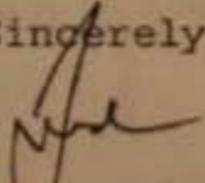
In response to your letter dated October 6: my comment to Dan and Hal was a simple statement of fact -- you were banned from meetings of the Fund's Executive Committee, because it was obvious that your presence was disruptive. It's just that simple.

This is not to discount the considerable enthusiasm and effort you displayed in our attempts to raise money for Stan Friedman's MJ-12 investigation. Nor do I disparage your sincere attempts to bring public attention to the UFO question; however, I disagree with some of your tactics, as the article I prepared for your newsletter (at Dan's request) makes clear.

Your ideas concerning a conference focusing on public education have merit, and I support any positive effort to focus serious attention on the UFO question, particularly with regards to the Roswell case, because it has the greatest chance of success.

As for my active involvement, however, I am focused exclusively on our effort to bring the Roswell case to the attention of the appropriate congressional representatives. Feel free to ask other members of the Executive Committee or National Board if they would like to be involved.

Sincerely,

  
Fred Whiting

cc Don Berliner  
Bruce Maccabee  
Dan Pinchas

CONFLICT OR COLLABORATION? The role of political action in resolving the UFO mystery

by Fred Whiting, Secretary-Treasurer, Fund for UFO Research

Earlier this year, a small group of individuals gathered outside the White House to draw attention to the UFO question by conducting a demonstration intended to attract the attention of the press and the policymakers in Washington, DC. Unfortunately, the effort accomplished neither.

Billed as "Operation Right to Know," the demonstration was orderly and dignified. According to its organizers, the participants were politely received by members of the public (mostly tourists) with whom they came into contact. However, it failed to do what most demonstrations are intended to do: attract publicity and affect public policy.

Now, there is a proposal under discussion to conduct a similar effort in conjunction with the 1993 MUFON UFO Symposium, which will be held in Richmond, VA. I submit that this is a bad idea, for the following reasons:

(1) In order for a demonstration to have any effect, it must attract thousands -- if not hundreds of thousands -- of participants. The prospective attendance for any MUFON Symposium is, at most, 500 to 1,000 people. It is doubtful each and every participant will be persuaded to travel a hundred miles to Washington, DC, at the height of the tourist season to march around the White House or the U.S. Capitol.

(2) Presuming a large contingent can be persuaded to participate, what will they be demonstrating for (or against)? A call to action which is supported by a sizeable constituency (the abortion question, gun control, or civil rights) is one thing; however, a call to "end the UFO cover-up" is likely to produce nothing but quizzical looks from most Washingtonians. "What cover-up?" is the first reaction; "What a bunch of cranks!" is the next.

(3) Even assuming the activity generates media coverage (which is unlikely, unless there is violence), what kind of media coverage would it attract? Reporters unfamiliar with the UFO subject will restrict themselves to covering the event, rather than the subject. Participants will be able to convey nothing more than slogans: "End the cover-up." There will be little opportunity to establish why we think there is a cover-up, and what is being covered up, and by whom, and why.

If you want to use political action to create a positive effect, I suggest that you do the following:

SAMPLE LETTER TO CONGRESSIONAL REPRESENTATIVES

Hon. \_\_\_\_\_  
U.S. House of Representatives (or Senate)  
Washington, DC 20515 (or 20510)

Dear Rep. (or Sen.) \_\_\_\_\_:

As your constituent, I am writing to request a clarification of the U.S. Government's current position concerning events which occurred in and around Roswell, New Mexico, in July 1947.

According to newspaper accounts, a local rancher, William W. Brazel, discovered pieces of debris from an object which crashed on the property he managed outside Corona, on or about July 2, 1947. He brought some of this material to the attention of Chaves County Sheriff George Wilcox, who called the Roswell Army Air Field. The base Intelligence Officer, Jesse A. Marcel, and a Counter Intelligence Corps Officer, Sheridan Cavitt, went to the ranch to inspect the material.

They discovered a great deal of debris which couldn't be cut, burned or even dented with a sledgehammer. On orders from the base commander, Col. William Blanchard, the Public Information Officer, Walter G. Haut, issued a news release that the Army Air Force had recovered a "flying disc." Some of the debris was flown to Fort Worth, Texas, where the Commander of the Eighth Air Force, Gen. Roger Ramey, identified the material for the press as the remains of a weather balloon and its radar target.

However, subsequent investigation has raised considerable doubt about the weather balloon explanation. For example:

■ According to his son and neighbors, Brazel was held incommunicado by officials at the Roswell base for nearly a week, questioned extensively and ordered not to say anything about his experience; however, in a newspaper interview, he said that the material he recovered "did not in any way resemble a weather balloon," many of which he had recovered on his property.

■ Sheriff Wilcox, to whom Brazel initially reported finding the debris, also was ordered by the military not to say anything, but members of his family say that not only did he see debris at the crash site -- he also saw four "space beings," one of whom was alive. Moreover, his granddaughter, Barbara Dugger, was told by her grandmother, Inez Wilcox, that the entire family was threatened with death by the military if they discussed the incident.

■ The former manager of KGFL Radio in Roswell, Jud Roberts, says the station was threatened with loss of its license by government officials in Washington, D.C., if it broadcast the story about the "flying saucer." In addition, according to Lydia Sleppy, a secretary at KOAT Radio in Albuquerque, a wire transmission of

the news story on the event was interrupted by a message something like: "CEASE TRANSMISSION. NATIONAL SECURITY ITEM."

■ According to Brig. Gen. Thomas J. DuBose (USAF, ret.), who was Gen. Ramey's adjutant, Maj. Gen. Clements McMullen, the Deputy and Acting Commander, Strategic Air Command, at Andrews Army Air Field, ordered that some of the debris recovered on the ranch be brought directly to him in Washington. Gen. DuBose says officials at the Headquarters of the Eighth Air Force were directed to tell the press that the material was from a weather balloon radar target, and that the weather balloon explanation was a "cover story" to divert the attention of the press.

■ The pilot who transported some of the wreckage, Oliver W. Henderson, said he saw the bodies of alien beings at the Roswell base, according to his widow, Sappho Henderson, his daughter, Mary Kathryn Groode, and his friend, John Kromschroeder.

■ A mortician who worked for the funeral home in Roswell, Glenn Dennis, says an Army nurse friend told him about participating in the autopsies of three alien bodies at the base.

Therefore, I am formally requesting that you seek to determine whether the highly unusual material recovered near Corona was from a "flying disc," a weather balloon, or something else.

Please advise me at your earliest opportunity of the United States Government's current position on the nature of the material recovered outside Roswell, New Mexico, in July 1947, and its current explanation for all official actions taken with respect to this event.

Sincerely,

703/354-8699

**KARL T. PFLOCK**

POST OFFICE BOX 2287  
MERRIFIELD, VIRGINIA 22116-2287

**Carl T. Pflock**  
**Post Office Box 2287**  
**Merrifield, Virginia 22116-2287**

February 12, 1993

Editor, *MUFON UFO Journal*  
103 Oldtowne Road  
Seguin, TX 78155-4099

Dear Sir:

As Fred Whiting's partner in the effort to bring about congressional and related action on the Roswell/Corona, New Mexico, "crashed saucer" case, I was disturbed by the Dan Pinchas, Operation Right to Know (ORK) letter in the January 1993 *Journal*.

ORK's commitment to the cause of the public's right to know the truth about UFOs is to be applauded, and I strongly encourage Mr. Pinchas and his associates to stick to their guns. However, I am very concerned about how they point and fire them. No '60s-style stuff, please! Call off the planned White House demonstration. Such an in-your-face tactic could be fatal to our efforts in Congress and at very high levels elsewhere in Washington to get at and make public the whole truth about Roswell. In fact, one of our key contacts has told us that his boss will "run like a scalded cat" if the ORK demonstration takes place and gets significant "silly season" media coverage.

Contrary to what Mr. Pinchas and ORK seem to believe, "working quietly" is not a synonym for "ineffectual." As one who has spent far too many years of his life engaged in the care and feeding of political animals, I know a bit about what makes them tick. The political animal is a nervous creature indeed, particularly the species *elected public official*. Anything perceived as detrimental to chances for reelection or effectiveness with colleagues is avoided like the plague (the few exceptions to this species-wide behavior serve only to prove the rule). For the political animal, nothing is worse than being considered kooky or silly, even slightly so.

Unfortunately for those of us who take UFOs seriously, being seen to be a champion of matters ufological ranks very high on the political animal's avoidance list, and no amount of public opinion statistics, etc., "proving" this fear is unwarranted will change this. This is a given and will remain so until Klaatu lands on the Ellipse--or, perhaps, the truth about Roswell is made public.

Roswell provides an opportunity for success unmatched by any other UFO case of which I am aware. This is because it offers both up-front "cover" for the political animal and the potential to bring to light the existence of physical proof of the reality of UFOs and expose the associated government cover-up. By downplaying the UFO angle and focusing on such elements of the case as civil rights violations, abuse of authority by military and civilian officials, and unwarranted government secrecy (that is, providing cover), Fred and I have had significant success with key congressional staff and members of Congress.

We are on the threshold of inquiries preliminary to hearings sometime later this year--*not* a genteel exchange of scholarly opinion such as Congressman Roush's 1966 UFO symposium (which did involve more than the government's view, Mr. Pinchas), but full-scale, precisely aimed hearings designed to compel disclosure of all facts about a particular well-researched, well documented case, Roswell. Obviously, such a course must lead to questions about the true nature of what was recovered on the Foster Ranch, and then! . . .

But there will be no "then!" if our political animals are spooked by the antics of a bunch of UFOnuts in front of the White House--which is exactly how the media will play a White House demonstration, if they play it at all. There is the possibility that there will be no or very little media coverage, in which case, no harm done (maybe)--*but no good either*. If you are considering participating in ORK's demonstration, ask yourself: Do I want to contribute to something that at best will be totally ineffectual and at worst, and most likely, could kill the strongest chance we have ever had to draw back the veil of UFO secrecy?

If your answer is "no," there is a constructive alternative: Write to your U.S. representative and both your U.S. senators, urging them to pursue the facts about Roswell--not UFOs in general, but the Roswell case in particular. (Fred's model letter in the November 1992 *Journal* is ideal for this and makes it easy.) A large number of well-reasoned letters from *his* constituents makes a political animal sit up and take notice of and action on an issue, with the bonus of providing cover, if needed.

Your pen is mightier than the placard. Prove it. Write to your representative and senators, and help us make UFO history.

Sincerely,

15/

cc: Operation Right to Know - If you must go ahead with your demonstration, please consider leaving any (even implied) reference to Roswell out of it and your f/yow, etc., promoting it. I'd be glad to discuss our reasoning & concerns with you. Thx.

Fred 2/12/93

**QUARTERLY REPORT**  
**July - September 1993**

During this quarter, the Fund participated in an unprecedented effort to launch a legal inquiry into the Roswell UFO crash case. The effort was initiated by a supporter who donated \$20,000 to the pay retainer fees required by a prestigious Washington, D.C., law firm to interview individuals who are said to have had an operational involvement in the recovery of a craft and bodies. The supporter donated an additional \$2,000 to pay for travel costs for investigators to introduce these witnesses to the lawyers. After ascertaining the facts in the case and assessing the credibility of the witnesses, the law firm will recommend further possible legal action. More on this project will be reported in the future.

In the meantime, the effort to launch a congressional inquiry into the Roswell case is proceeding. A Member of the U.S. House of Representatives is making official inquiries into the matter, and a request for a congressional investigation is expected in the near future. It is hoped that the investigation will lead to hearings, which will produce more witnesses and more evidence, into the apparent recovery of a craft and bodies outside Roswell, N.M., in July 1947.

Thanks to those who responded to our most recent appeal, the Fund was able to fully support half of the costs of an ongoing abduction database project being coordinated by researcher Dan Wright. The Fund and the Mutual UFO Network are sharing the costs of the \$7,000 project, which involves making transcriptions of hypnosis sessions with abduction witnesses and entering the material into a computer database. The information will be made available to a select group of qualified researchers.

We're pleased to report that the recipient of this year's Isabel Davis Award, as selected by our supporters, is **Raymond Fowler**, investigator and author of six books on the UFO subject. Mr. Fowler will receive an award in the amount of \$1,000. The Isabel L. Davis Memorial Award was established in 1986 "to recognize long-term accomplishments and excellence in promoting rational inquiry into reported UFO sightings and related phenomena."

The Fund's major public education project during this period was coordination of a seminar, "Mysteries of the Sky," at a community college in the Washington, D.C., area. Members of the Fund's Executive Committee and other researchers combined their talents to make presentations on several significant aspects of the UFO phenomenon. A videotape of the proceedings is now available; please see the enclosed flier for more information.

The Executive Committee wishes to acknowledge the support of the International UFO Center, a museum in Orlando, Fla., for its contribution of \$80 in September. The museum is donating to the Fund 25 cents out of each \$2 admission fee received. If you are in the Orlando area, be sure to stop by the International UFO Museum, located at 7227 International Drive, Orlando, FL 32819.





doctors once thought had a "zero per-  
surviving" the burns he suffered when  
the film director Duncan Gibbins from  
a last November, leaves the Burn Cen-  
ter Ochs Hospital and Health Center  
in Los Angeles. Mass suffered mostly third-  
degree 75 percent of his body in a vain at-

# Clinton get deal on

readers say  
policy needed  
has passed

WASHINGTON — President Clinton, under mounting pressure from moderate and conservative members of his party to take action on the health care issue, is expected to prod Clinton toward compromise. Clinton is expected to attend a strategy session with Senate Democrats at a retreat near

Williamsburg, Va. "I don't see the Senate" to require provide health care workers, said Sen. Bill Bradley, D-Conn., a Democrat who believes have to come to the table to get a bill. That so-called Clinton plan, one option not only by many but by some of the Democrats. The push by a conservative Democrat with a spurt of energy by Senate GOP Whip Alan Simpson, who said health care plan and would pass

ORTK ARTICLE  
Friday, April 15, 1994  
Pg. A-2

# San Francisco Examiner

## re ire

20.  
as echoed by  
per of Minne-  
can advocate  
1 who serves  
2 Committee,  
Senate  
be bipartisan  
Durenberger  
be 80 votes,  
1-to-1 coming  
Committee,  
sometime in  
it be standing  
you from the  
15th of Au-  
gust  
atic Leader  
J. Maine, has  
a Republican  
h care reform  
his year, but  
a, the chief  
atic whip, is  
a deal with Re-

## KEYA DAVIDSON DOWN TO A SCIENCE

### UFO fans retaliate for being ignored

**SKEPTICS' CORNER:** Sen. Barbara Boxer, D-Calif., has gotten national attention for her claim that she is flooded with an unusual amount of constituent mail. But there's one group that isn't happy with Boxer's handling of mail: UFO buffs. They complain that she doesn't respond to letters on UFOs. They're so unhappy, in fact, that a UFO group calling itself Operation Right to Know or ORTK plans to picket Boxer's



El Segundo office at 1 p.m. on May 1. The Right-to-Knowers also demand that the federal government release "secret" information about UFOs. (The government maintains that there are no such secrets).

But the planned demonstration has split the UFO community. "It's a pretty lousy idea," charges Fred Whiting, a UFO buff and Washington PR guy who once served as press secretary for two members of Congress. Whiting — who also writes for the Seguin, Texas-based Mutual UFO Network Journal — fears the demonstration will backfire because the public tends to dislike demonstrators of any kind: "People yelling 'yo, yo, people have a right to know' sounds like blithering idiocy."

ORTK has 200 paid members, said Dan Pinchas of Darnestown, Md., who edits the group's newsletter. He said Boxer "was only selected as a target because she had not been too responsive to letters to her asking that she obtain (secret government) information on the Roswell crash" — an alleged saucer crash in Roswell, N.M., in 1947. But Linda Marson of the senator's Washington office said, "We have not received any letters about UFOs."

ORTK also plans to picket the Pentagon on May 23, and has accused Sen. Sam Nunn, D-Ga., of insensitivity to UFO issues. At this point in the column I would usually tell a joke, but the sheer silliness of these people speaks for itself.

**THE SKY IS FALLING — AGAIN:** A "veritable shower of

the W  
could  
mark  
public  
figure  
— CL  
Mo  
the d  
"Bob  
sor, a  
disk  
Diary  
Hous  
dia E  
— wh  
sic di  
resol  
keted  
Public  
Putne  
book  
some  
prefer  
Be  
unedi  
Halde  
the C  
utes  
by Be  
graph  
sive d  
man's  
befor  
histo  
Whit  
tion  
ments  
releas  
ed by  
side, l  
Yes  
likely  
but w  
forget  
force  
lation  
geries  
paths  
favor  
was a  
portra  
stein  
includ  
"Son  
cashes  
over-  
trode  
kids t  
Amer  
R/  
"Stre  
most  
Bay  
pend  
whic  
eyed  
geolo  
price  
Ye  
guide  
the o  
her b  
park  
we re  
er at  
the b  
stren

## Breakthrough therapy for diabetes patient

ic recovery  
reality," said Dr. Moira Murphy, research director. The U.S. team, led by Dr. Pat-

publicans.  
"Compromise is the way we are going to have to go in order to get a bill to pass," Breaux said. "Time is growing short."  
Breaux, who will cast a swing vote on the Senate Finance Committee, which has primary jurisdiction over health care reform, has



J. ALLEN HYNEK  
CENTER FOR  
UFO STUDIES

UFO Resource Facility  
Library and Publication Sales

2457 W. Peterson Ave.  
Chicago, IL 60659  
(312) 271-3611

October 12, 1992

Dear CUFOS Associate:

I hope you have been enjoying our *International UFO Reporter* and find each issue sprightly and entertaining. If you have purchased any of our additional publications and products, such as the *Journal of UFO Studies* or our recent video program on abduction cases, I hope you have enjoyed them as well *and* found them informative. I'm contacting you today about a new CUFOS offer that is most extraordinary, but first I would like to furnish you with some background.

One of the primary goals of CUFOS has been and continues to be the collection of primary case files and documents about the UFO phenomenon. To this end we acquired the NICAP files in the early 1980s as well as the collections of several longtime investigators, including Ted Bloecher, who assisted Budd Hopkins when he began to study abduction reports. Our founder, Dr. Hynek, also knew the value of obtaining original information, which is why he acquired copies of Air Force case reports from his years with Project Blue Book. These documents are also part of the CUFOS archives.

We have recently been considering how we could make some of this primary information available to our associates. Unfortunately, each of you can't visit the CUFOS office to browse through the files. (Although I suppose that's all for the best, since we are—as always—cramped for space. Our current quarters on Peterson Avenue consist of three rooms that are filled to bursting with material.) I believe we've come up with a solution that you will find most intriguing and appealing.

Professor Mike Swords, editor of the *Journal of UFO Studies*, has prepared document packets on several famous UFO cases for which we have original materials. He has added his own commentary to place the information in context or explain why certain actions were taken by investigators or the Air Force. These case packets include the Betty and Barney Hill abduction case; the Levelland, Texas, vehicle interference reports of 1957; Kenneth Arnold's flying disks of 1947; and the Dale Spaur, Ravenna, Ohio, police car chase. These packets are described on the enclosed sheet, and include original letters from witnesses and investigators, case report forms, and witness drawings.

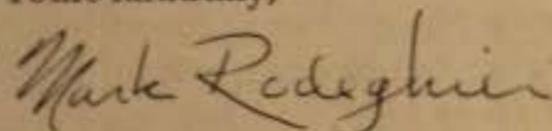
We have enhanced these packets with excerpts from the extensive tape collection of CUFOS. Many of our recordings were gathered by Dr. Hynek in the course of his investigations, but others come from the original field investigators, and one (the Ravenna, Ohio, case) is a recording made by the Air Force of their interview with the primary witness.

I'd like to make this type of information available to you at a nominal cost, but that is impossible given the state of our finances. We continue to run a bare-bones operation at CUFOs, but our work demands that we increase our support for such ventures as the Roswell investigation, our abduction research project (my article reporting on some of this work was included in volume 3 (1991) of the *Journal of UFO Studies*), our new video series, and special case investigations. We are, in fact, so committed to a no-frills operation that we rely on the personal computers of our staff (including my own) rather than buy one for CUFOs. And as with all non-profit organizations, our postage and printing costs continue to skyrocket, making it difficult to send direct mail solicitations to recruit new associates.

Given these circumstances, we have decided to offer the case packets and tapes at a level that will support our efforts but still be affordable to those of you who love to get your hands on *original case materials*. Your contribution will allow us to proceed with our important work and will in turn give you access to documents that few persons have seen before. These packets are quite lengthy and are filled with fascinating information that has never been published.

Please take a moment to review the various packets described on the enclosed sheet. I hope you find this offer intriguing and are able to continue your generous support of the activities of CUFOs.

Yours faithfully,



Mark Rodeghier  
Scientific Director

P.S. I am always interested in any comments that our associates have concerning the work and accomplishments of CUFOs, or this offer. Please contact me directly if you have anything you'd like to tell us. And thanks again for your help.



J. ALLEN HYNEK  
CENTER FOR  
UFO STUDIES  
UFO Resource Facility  
Library and Publication Sales

2457 W. Peterson Ave.  
Chicago, IL 60659  
(312) 271-3611

February 1, 1993

Elaine Douglass  
1801 Clydesdale, N.W., #501  
Washington, D.C. 20009

Dear Elaine:

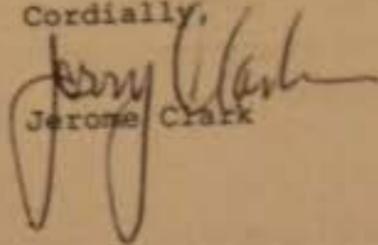
Thank you for showing me the manuscript on "Disappearing Entities," which is interesting, well written, and publishable. Unfortunately it is not an article suited to *IUR*'s particular slant.

The sorts of stories you relate are what I call (in a forthcoming book) "extreme anomalous claims" and by their very nature unprovable. We cannot even be sure that their relationship to the UFO phenomenon is real or simply apparent. *IUR* and CUFOS have always preferred to keep their focus on UFO-related phenomena that are scientifically investigatable and potentially verifiable.

I have spent a great deal of time thinking about these sorts of extreme claims and discuss them at length in my next book, in which I endeavor to sound like neither a debunker nor a John Keel.

I appreciate your thinking of *IUR*, and I have no doubt that you'll be able to place this elsewhere.

Cordially,

  
Jerome Clark

# CUFOS BULLETIN

J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies, 2457 W. Peterson Ave., Chicago, IL 60659

SPECIAL BULLETIN

APRIL 1988

## The return of the CUFOS Bulletin

Shortly after CUFOS was founded in late 1973, the first issue of the *CUFOS Bulletin* was published. Issued on an irregular schedule, it was designed to bring timely information to our Associates about recent developments in ufology and at CUFOS.

After a hiatus of almost seven years, we are reinstating the *Bulletin* to once again provide important information and news to you. The specific spur for our decision lies in the series of ongoing events in Gulf Breeze, Florida, of which some of you may already be aware. The story has gained some local publicity and has been discussed in other UFO publications (see the March and April 1988 issues of the *MUFON UFO Journal*).

CUFOS investigator coordinator Robert Boyd has been assisting the MUFON investigative team that has been working on the Gulf Breeze case. His report on his discoveries begins opposite this editorial. CUFOS is issuing this special report as both a statement of our position and as a caution against excess enthusiasm. The Gulf Breeze case involves photographs—lots of photographs—as well as multiple sightings. Those facts raise a red flag to those familiar with the history of ufology, recalling such personalities and events as those associated with the names Billy Meier or George Adamski.

We promise no regular schedule for the *Bulletin*, but we will publish when events deserve your attention and cannot be expeditiously covered in *IUR*. We hope you enjoy the new *Bulletin* and the information on Gulf Breeze. We'd be pleased to receive your comments.—*Mark Rodeghier*.

## Don Schmitt featured at University of Wisconsin-River Falls

CUFOS co-director and *IUR* art director Don Schmitt was the featured speaker at an all-day UFO symposium hosted by the University of Wisconsin at River Falls on Saturday, April 16. Don gave an excellent overview of UFO physical evidence and investigative techniques for the crowd of approximately 200 attendees. Also speaking at the symposium were UW-River Falls professors Jack Bostrack (biology) and Earl Blodgett (physics), who discussed evolution, the physics of communication, and SETI research. The organizers of the UFO Site Center Corporation at Elmwood, Wisconsin, explained their elaborate plans to lure UFOs to land near their small community.

CUFOS Bulletin, April 1988 special issue. Editor: George M. Eberhart. Scientific Director: Mark Rodeghier. Published irregularly by the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies, 2457 W. Peterson Ave., Chicago, IL 60659. Provided free to all CUFOS associates.

## Gulf Breeze, Florida: The Other Side of the Coin

by  
*Mark Rodeghier*  
and  
*Robert D. Boyd*

*Background.* On November 16, 1987, a businessman, later nicknamed by UFO investigators and the press as "Mr. X" or "Ed," delivered five Polaroid UFO photos and a "To whom it may concern" letter to the editor of the Gulf Breeze, Florida, *Sentinel*. The letter and three photos were printed in the November 19 edition of this weekly newspaper.

The letter, from the anonymous photographer who was later revealed to have been "Mr. X" himself, explained that the pictures were taken about 5:00 p.m. on November 11. The camera was a Polaroid Model 108 with a fixed distance setting. The object appeared to have been the size of a house. Other anonymous witnesses claimed to have observed the same or similar objects, and their comments appeared in subsequent issues of the paper.

Mutual UFO Network investigator Donald M. Ware went to the site of the alleged encounter, the home of the witness, who said the object changed direction, cast light, hovered, descended, ascended, wobbled slightly, and glowed. After taking the fifth photo, Mr. X was paralyzed in a "blue beam" coming from the UFO. He felt he was being levitated and told telepathically to be calm. Then he got the impression that someone was "flipping through a book showing him pages of dog pictures." He tried to scream but couldn't, then fell to the ground, whereupon the object and the beam disappeared.

On later occasions Mr. X claimed to hear a humming sound in his head, which indicated to him that the UFO had returned. He would then go outside, hear more voices and see more pictures in his head, and see the UFO. Several times he was able to obtain more photos.

The case is much more complex than can be related here, with Mr. X producing a videotape of the UFO, aliens with shields and a glowing rod who beamed down from the object, a strange black dog that followed the witness, a baldheaded human who appeared in his bedroom, and two civilians with pistols who attempted to take the photos and claimed to have a "material seizure warrant."

The incidents and photos have been reported by

WEAR-TV in nearby Pensacola, WKRK-TV in Mobile, Alabama, the Pensacola News Journal, the wire services, the Miami Herald, and current issues of the MUFON UFO Journal.

Robert D. Boyd, CUFOS' investigator coordinator and MUFON state section director for Alabama, has provided us with the results of his investigation, published here for the first time.—GME.

### Photographic Analysis

The bare details of the Gulf Breeze sightings as described above cannot do justice to the convoluted nature of this case. CUFOS has been asked several times by ufologists and the press to comment on Gulf Breeze. Given the complexity of the case and the fact that only Robert Boyd of CUFOS has talked to the primary witness, we have previously declined to state our position. We do so now because we are quite concerned about

---

## "The Gulf Breeze photographs taken by Mr. X are most probably a hoax."

---

the possible ramifications for ufology if Gulf Breeze is eventually discovered to be a hoax.

The CUFOS position can be stated simply: the photographs taken at Gulf Breeze by Mr. X are most probably a hoax. Moreover, the investigation of the case has been less than competent, a circumstance contributing to continuing interest in the photos.

Let's begin with the photographs themselves. Almost every experienced ufologist, upon first viewing the color images, has said something like, "These photos are too hokey to be real." This includes not only both authors and other staff at CUFOS, but also Willy Smith of the UNICAT project and Robert Nathan of the Jet Propulsion Laboratory in California. Nathan's opinion can be summarized by this quote: "I have the feeling that somebody is perpetrating a hoax."

Of course, "real" photos of UFOs might just look hokey, but there are more problems. It is curious that several investigators have remarked, upon viewing the prints, that there is a waviness in the images that makes them appear to be taken near water or in water. Yet the pictures are said to have been taken near Mr. X's home, not on the Gulf of Mexico. Another interesting feature is the obvious non-symmetrical shape of the UFO and the flaw in its bottom rim (evident only on good quality prints, not in newspaper reproductions).

If the photographs are a hoax, we can suggest at least two possible methods.

One is to take the prints as reflections in water. This method has the advantage of requiring the photographer to work at a body of water, away from his home, so that his neighbors would be unable to view his creative efforts. Another classic technique of trick photography is to take the photos as a reflection off a pane of glass. Either of these methods would

require the use of a model or common household object, explaining the flaws in the objects's appearance.

And it is still possible that, despite the use of a Polaroid camera, the witness has developed an ingenious means of creating double exposures.

Never underestimate the cleverness of the motivated common man.

Here is another problem with the photographs, in a lesson taken from UFO history. How many photos of UFOs has Mr. X taken? Dozens. How many reliable photos of UFOs exist with the exception of Gulf Breeze? Probably around 2 dozen, give or take a few. Does that make Mr. X's photos appear less plausible? Absolutely.

Yet another odd fact. Dave Barry, reporting for the *Miami Herald*, visited Mr. X a few months ago in the company of a photographer from the newspaper. The photographer was quick to point out that some of the film used by Mr. X has an ASA rating of 80, which means it is relatively slow to react to light. Why is this a problem? Because Mr. X claims that the UFO moves almost continually, and a moving object would appear blurred with this film unless the shutter was left open for some time. But Mr. X's images of the UFO are relatively sharp, and he has not opened his camera shutter for excessive amounts of time. As the Herald photographer stated, "It just doesn't look right."

If the photographs are such poor evidence, why the continued interest in this case? Putting aside the actions of the local newspaper, the *Gulf Breeze Sentinel*, and its editor, who has covered the story extensively, one contributing factor has been the willingness of the local MUFON investigators to endorse the authenticity of the photos before detailed analysis. In the December 10 issue of the *Sentinel*, Charles Flannigan and Donald Ware are quoted as follows:

"Preliminary evaluation, prior to the completion of the photogrammetric analysis, is an unknown of great significance because of the quality of the five photographs..." How, we ask, can it be determined that one has "quality" photographs prior to the analysis? The answer is simple. You cannot, if you are conducting a serious, unbiased investigation.

### The Witness

There are other indications that the quality of the investigative work has fallen short. One of us (Boyd) was astonished to learn, in late March, that the MUFON team had not yet canvassed Mr. X's neighborhood for potential witnesses, even though the original sightings had been publicized as early as November 19.

Talking to as many neighbors as possible is crucial in this case because Mr. X claims that a large UFO has often been hovering low over his neighborhood. If true, we would expect several sightings from his immediate neighbors. If there are few such sightings (and so far, that is true), one is led to wonder about the veracity of Mr. X's testimony.

After some prodding, Mr. X took a lie detector test, which he passed, on February 18 and 23 of this year. The investigators have pointed to this test as evidence for Mr. X's sincerity. However, it is well known that sociopathic personalities can pass lie detector tests even when telling falsehoods. CUFOS

does not put much stock in the results of any lie detector test, whether pro or con (since nervous, truthful people can also fail a test).

The investigators also seem to have overlooked several curious parallels between incidents described by Mr. X and the events described in Whitley Strieber's book, *Communion*. The most striking is Mr. X's mention of the smell of cinnamon during one close encounter. Strieber also mentioned that distinctive smell in his book (page 19). This coincidence is intriguing because nowhere else in the UFO literature can we find a mention of cinnamon, except for Mr. X's account and a book published a few months before his own experiences. Does this prove the case is a hoax? Of course not. But should we be looking for such parallels in Mr. X's testimony? Absolutely, and the fact that the MUFON team has not is discouraging.

We believe the points raised above are sufficient in themselves to cast doubt on the validity of the Gulf Breeze events. There is more, though, and it concerns the personality and actions of Mr. X himself. One of us (Boyd) has verified by interview that Mr. X, a prominent businessman in the community, is known as a practical joker and prankster. In fact, we have been told that Mr. X told a number of his young friends (he does many things for children and teenagers) that he was going to pull off "the Ultimate Prank." This statement was allegedly made in the summer of 1987. Given the sensational nature of the Gulf Breeze events, these revelations are hardly of the type to increase our confidence in the case.

Mr. X has also made the rather unbelievable claim that on January 13 of this year, two men with large pistols came to his home and said they had a "material seizure warrant" and demanded his photographs. Shades of the men-in-black stories of the fifties and sixties. First, there is no such thing as a "material seizure warrant." And second, the government does not come around seizing photographs that have already been published in a newspaper (you see, the old MIB stories concerned an attempt by the dark forces to suppress evidence not yet made public, not gather evidence already released). Thus we don't believe Mr. X's story about the two men, and once again, more doubt is cast on the rest of his story.

Mr. X is clearly articulate and bright. But those who have visited with him at length have come away somewhat disturbed by his personality. Rather than use our own observations, we quote Dave Barry, the reporter, again. He concluded after his talk with Mr. X that, "He acts agitated, manic. Not to put too fine a point on it, he acts a little crazy." Has this bothered the investigators on the scene? Not too much. But it certainly bothers and concerns us.

### The "Investigation"

Let's step back for a moment and take stock of what we have learned. A fellow in Florida has taken dozens of pictures of UFOs that hover over his community, even his own home. This is an unprecedented situation in the annals of ufology.

Recall the boomerang sightings in the New York city area. Thousands of people saw the huge boomerang-shaped UFO over a period of several years, and many photos were taken of the object (see the November/December 1987 *IUK* for a review of the book, *Night Siege*, about the sightings). That is

precisely the point. This UFO came back many times, and many people saw it each time. But in Gulf Breeze, although the UFO has returned many times, almost no one except Mr. X has seen it around his home.

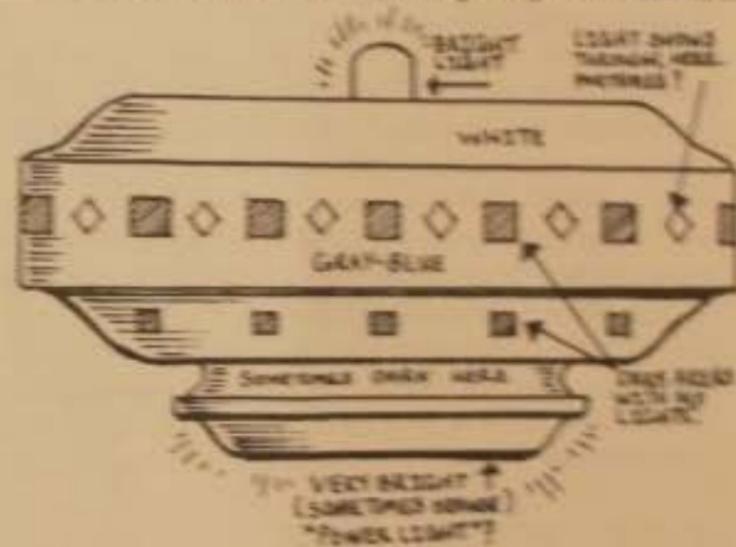
Some more points. Most competent investigators who examine the photographs believe they look fake, even if the exact mechanism cannot be specified.

Mr. X is alleged to have been planning to pull off the "Ultimate Prank" since last summer. And Mr. X is known as a practical joker.

Given all this (and there is other information that is not yet ready for publication), we would expect any investigators to treat the case with caution and take great care to have the photos analyzed as soon as possible. We have seen that the investigators have acted instead with what some might term reckless abandon.

As for the photo analysis, nothing conclusive has yet been done after all this time. And consider this amazing fact: the *National Enquirer* declined to publish the photographs in their publication! This action from a journal that has told us how to detect if our co-workers are star people. On this one, we're with the *Enquirer*.

It has not taken any penetrating powers of analysis or relentless on-site investigation to gather the evidence or reach the conclusions presented above (although Boyd has made about



Top: The Gulf Breeze object, adapted from Mr. X's drawing. Bottom: An artist's rendering of one of the Polaroid photos, showing the object hovering over a road. Artwork courtesy of Susan Smith.

half a dozen trips to the Gulf Breeze area). The evidence has been there for the taking. We believe that certain leads were furnished to Boyd by concerned citizens primarily because he had expressed an open-minded, unbiased approach to the investigation and wanted only the truth about what was taking place. It is the responsibility of an investigator to follow any serious lead, pro or con, on any case.

One more issue should be mentioned. Some investigators have expressed the opinion that Mr. X should be considered innocent until proven guilty, as if we were dealing with a court of law. But the methodology of science is not to be confused with that of our legal system. The witness is an integral part of any UFO report, i.e., the witness is one of the measuring instruments, just as he or she often is in any of the social sciences. This means that witness reliability and validity must be ascertained if one is to have confidence in the data being analyzed. Any facts which weaken our confidence in the believability of witness testimony are thus crucial to an examination of any UFO report, or, in this case, photographs.

Unlike many UFO reports which rely only on witness testimony, the Gulf Breeze reports will stand or fall on the authenticity of the photographs. We welcome and support detailed studies of the photographs. Either the photos will be found to be authentic or they won't. That is a reassuring point in this otherwise perplexing case.

The UFO community cannot conduct itself as does the debunking movement, with its tacit agreement never to criticize one's colleagues or allies. That is why we have written this article, however painful it may have been to say some of these things in public. Science advances by healthy criticism of each other's work, not by silent acceptance of potential errors and flaws. In the long run, we are all the better for weathering the rough and tumble of public debate.

CUFOS expects this statement to be both the first and last one we make on Gulf Breeze. Ufologists have better things to do with their valuable time and resources than spend endless hours listening to tales of UFO visitations from Mr. X. Hoaxes

do not occur often, despite what skeptics may claim, but when they do, it is important that ufology quickly expose them for what they are. The UFO community did this with the Billy Meier case in Switzerland, as well as several others.

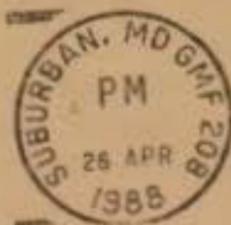
We hope this statement from CUFOS contributes to a rational discussion of the Gulf Breeze events and a full expose of the facts and circumstances surrounding the reported sightings.

### The Spectrum of UFO Research now available

The proceedings of the 1981 CUFOS Conference have just been published by the Center for UFO Studies under the title, *The Spectrum of UFO Research*. This 232-page monograph contains many papers that have not been published elsewhere. Edited by Mimi Hynek, the book includes papers by J. Allen Hynek and Howard Schechter (on an acoustic analysis of a recorded UFO sound), Bruce Maccabee (a definitive analysis of the McMinnville photos), Budd Hopkins (on investigating abductions), Vicente-Juan Ballester Olmos and Miguel Guasp (on standards in UFO report evaluation), Keith Basterfield (on hypnagogic imagery), John Schuessler (medical injuries in the Cash/Landrum case), J. Gordon Melton (a survey of contactees), Alan Holt (UFO maneuverability and radiation characteristics), Joan Jeffers (the psychic connection), Donald A. Johnson (on the ignition interference effect), Mark Rodeghier (on vehicle interference reports), Alvin H. Lawson (birth trauma imagery), and Roberto Pinotti (on early Italian cases).

*The Spectrum of UFO Research* may be ordered for \$11.00 (plus \$1.80 postage and handling) from CUFOS Publication Sales, 2457 W. Peterson Ave., Chicago, IL 60659.

J. ALLEN HYNEK CENTER FOR UFO STUDIES  
2457 W. PETERSON AVE.  
CHICAGO, IL 60659



Elaine Douglass  
1801 Clydesdale, NW; Suite 501  
Washington, DC 20009

# International Roswell Initiative

3105 Gables Drive • Atlanta, Georgia 30319 • U.S.A. • (404) 240-0655 Phone/Fax (24 hours)



June 18, 1995

Subject: The International Roswell Initiative

From: Kent Jeffrey

The last few months have been a busy period for me. In addition to my involvement with the International Roswell Initiative, I have spent considerable time re-searching the actual Roswell case, as well as following the situation with the bogus Roswell film, currently being promoted in England. In May, I made Roswell-related trips to London, England, Londonderry, New Hampshire, and Socorro, New Mexico. I spent the first weekend of this month at a special UFO-related meeting in Monterey, California. A few days later, I flew a five-day Atlanta-Paris-Tel Aviv-Paris-Atlanta trip (I am a pilot), and I will be going out on another five-day Paris-Tel Aviv trip today.

While in Paris last week, I did a short interview for *French Television One (FT1)*, which will be airing a program on Roswell (including the Roswell Declaration) scheduled for June 21st. I also hope to make one additional Roswell-related trip before the end of this month. On the first weekend of July, I will be in New Mexico and then during the second weekend of July in Seattle for the 1995 MUFON Symposium. All in all, I have fallen quite far behind in answering correspondence and sending out information, for which I apologize. I hope to get caught up soon.

The Roswell Initiative is continuing to gain momentum. In addition to the United States, organizations in eight other countries (Germany, England, Australia, Canada, Italy, Norway, Denmark, and France) are now collecting signed Roswell Declarations. It appears that still more organizations in other countries will join the effort. Signed Declarations have been received from all over the world by both the Mutual UFO Network and the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies. Among the hundreds of scientists and engineers who have signed the Roswell Declaration are two former U.S. astronauts, one of whom walked on the moon.

The next few months could be very interesting with respect to Roswell. The Government Accounting Office (GAO) report on Roswell is scheduled to be released on June 30th. Although there was never any realistic hope that the GAO would, or even could, break the Roswell case, the release of its report should generate additional mainstream interest in Roswell. A copy of a June 1, 1995, *Washington Post* article on Roswell and the GAO by the well-known and respected syndicated columnist Jack Anderson is enclosed.

Also enclosed are copies of International Roswell Initiative Bulletin #1 and Bulletin #2. Bulletin #2 (about the purported Roswell film) was published in the June issue of the journal of the Mutual UFO Network. If you should have questions on any of this material, please let me know and I will get back to you as soon as possible.

Kent Jeffrey

# International Roswell Initiative



3105 Gables Drive • Atlanta, Georgia 30319 • U.S.A. • (404) 240-0655 Phone/Fax (24 hours)

## TIME FOR THE TRUTH ABOUT ROSWELL

(Detailed summary and position paper from  
which the Roswell Declaration was taken)

(Revised: February 1995)

Forty-seven years ago, an incident occurred in the southwestern desert of the United States that could have significant implications for all mankind. The incident was announced by the U.S. military, subsequently denied by the U.S. military, and has remained veiled in government secrecy ever since. Although it is in a category fraught with false claims and hoaxes, it is not a hoax or false claim, but rather a known event that is thoroughly documented. It is the objective here to summarize the details of that event, affirm the right of all people throughout the world to know the truth about what occurred, and propose a course of action that will allow that truth to emerge.

The event took place during the first week of July 1947 and involved the recovery of wreckage by the military from a remote ranch northwest of Roswell, New Mexico. There is now considerable testimony from former members of the military known to have been involved, including two brigadier generals, that the recovered material was not of terrestrial origin. Admittedly, such a claim taxes the limits of credibility for discerning and rational individuals. It also tends to evoke a response of immediate dismissal. The preponderance of evidence, however, indicates the event occurred.

On January 12, 1994, United States Congressman Steven Schiff of Albuquerque, New Mexico, stated to the press that he had been stonewalled by the Defense Department when requesting information regarding the 1947 Roswell event on behalf of constituents and witnesses. Indicating he was seeking further investigation into the matter, Congressman Schiff called the Defense Department's lack of response "astounding" and concluded it was apparently "another government coverup."

Detailed information on the recovery of the wreckage at Roswell and of related events is extensive. Some years ago investigators were able to obtain a copy of the 1947 Roswell Army Air Field yearbook. This enabled them to locate witnesses throughout the country. Newspaper accounts show that during late June and early July 1947, there was a wave of reports of "flying disks" (UFOs) throughout the United States and Canada. Many of those reports came from credible witnesses, including pilots and other trained observers.

Sometime during the first week of July 1947, a local New Mexico rancher, Mac Brazel, while riding out in the morning to check his sheep after a night of intense thunderstorms, discovered a considerable amount of unusual debris. It had created a shallow gouge several hundred feet long and was scattered over a large area. Some of the debris had strange physical properties. After taking a few pieces to show his neighbors, Floyd and Loretta Proctor, Brazel drove into Roswell and contacted the sheriff, George Wilcox. Sheriff Wilcox notified authorities at Roswell Army Air Field and with the assistance of his deputies, proceeded to investigate the matter. Shortly after becoming involved, the military closed off the area for a number of days and retrieved the wreckage. It was initially taken to Roswell Army Air Field and eventually flown by B-29 and C-54 aircraft to Wright Field in Dayton, Ohio.

Roswell Army Air Field was the home of the 509th Bomb Group, which was an elite outfit -- the only atomic group in the world. On the morning of July 8, 1947, Colonel William Blanchard, Commander of the 509th Bomb Group, issued a press release stating that the wreckage of a "crashed disk" (UFO) had been recovered. The press release was transmitted over the wire services in time to make headlines in over thirty U.S. afternoon newspapers that same day.

Within hours, a second press release was issued from the office of General Roger Ramey, Commander of the Eighth Air Force at Fort Worth Army Air Field in Texas, 400 miles from the crash site. It rescinded the first press release and, in effect, claimed that Colonel Blanchard and the officers of the 509th Bomb Group at Roswell had made an unbelievably foolish mistake and somehow incorrectly identified a weather balloon and its radar reflector as the wreckage of a "crashed disk."

One of those two press releases had to be untrue. There is now solid testimony from numerous credible military and civilian witnesses who were directly involved, that the "crashed disk" press release issued by Colonel William Blanchard of the 509th Bomb Group from Roswell was true and that

the subsequent "weather balloon" press release from Eighth Air Force Headquarters in Fort Worth, Texas, was a hastily contrived cover story.

Those who knew and worked with William Blanchard say he was a solid, no-nonsense, businesslike individual, and not someone who would make a fool of himself and the Air Force by ordering a press release about something as out of the ordinary and dramatic as the event at Roswell without being certain he was correct. In other words, if Blanchard issued a press release saying there was a crashed disk, there was a crashed disk. Colonel William Blanchard would later go on to become a four-star general and Vice Chief of Staff of the United States Air Force.

The first witness located by investigators who was willing to testify and allow his name to be used was retired Lieutenant Colonel Jesse Marcel, the intelligence officer of the 509th Bomb Group at Roswell. He was a highly competent individual and one of the first two military officers at the actual crash site. In a 1979 videotaped interview, Jesse Marcel stated, "*...it was not a weather balloon, nor was it an airplane or a missile.*" As to the exotic properties of some of the material, he stated, "*It would not burn...that stuff weighs nothing, it's so thin, it isn't any thicker than the tinfoil in a pack of cigarettes. So, I tried to bend the stuff. It wouldn't bend. We even tried making a dent in it with a sixteen-pound sledge hammer. And there was still no dent in it.*"

It is inconceivable that a man of Jesse Marcel's qualifications and experience, the intelligence officer of the only atomic-bomb group in the world, would have mistaken any kind of conventional wreckage, much less the remains of a weather balloon and its radar reflector, for that of a craft or vehicle that in his words was "*not of this earth.*" Even if he had initially made such a gross misidentification, he would certainly have been able to see his mistake later after it had been brought to his attention. When returning to the base, he stopped by his house with a few pieces of the unusual wreckage to show his wife and eleven-year-old son. One piece, a small section of I-beam, had strange hieroglyphic like symbols on its surface. His son, Dr. Jesse Marcel, Jr., now a practicing medical doctor and qualified National Guard helicopter pilot and flight surgeon, remembers the incident well. He has been able to produce detailed drawings of some of the symbols. During his career, Jesse Marcel Sr., went on to other important assignments, including the preparation of a report on the first Soviet nuclear detonation, which went directly to President Truman.

The late General Thomas DuBose was a colonel and General Ramey's chief of staff at Eighth Air Force Headquarters in Fort Worth, Texas, in 1947. Before his death in 1992, General DuBose testified that he himself had taken the telephone call from General Clements McMullen at Andrews Army Air Field in Washington, D.C., ordering the coverup. The instructions were for General Ramey to concoct a "*cover story*" to "*get the press off our backs.*"

Retired General Arthur E. Exon was stationed at Wright Field in Dayton, Ohio, as a lieutenant colonel in July of 1947 during the time the wreckage from Roswell was brought in. In a 1990 interview, General Exon said of the testing, "*Everything from chemical analysis, stress tests, compression tests, flexing. It was brought into our material evaluation labs. (Some of it) could be easily ripped or changed...there were other parts of it that were very thin but awfully strong and couldn't be dented with heavy hammers....*" Of the men that did the testing, he said, "*...the overall consensus was that the pieces were from space.*"

The testimony of Mr. Glenn Dennis leaves little doubt about the nature of what was recovered in 1947. Glenn Dennis still lives in the Roswell, New Mexico, area and is a respected businessman and member of the community. He is down-to-earth and straightforward. In 1947 Glenn Dennis was a young mortician working for the Ballard Funeral Home, which had a contract to provide mortuary and ambulance services for Roswell Army Air Field.

Prior to learning about the recovery of the unusual wreckage at Roswell, he received several telephone calls one afternoon from the mortuary officer at the air field. He was asked about the availability of small, hermetically sealed caskets and questioned about how to preserve bodies that had been exposed to the elements for several days. There was concern about possibly altering the chemical composition of the tissue.

Later that evening, as a result of unrelated events, he made a trip to the base hospital. Outside the back entrance he observed two military ambulances with open rear doors, from which large pieces of wreckage protruded, including one with a row of unusual symbols on its surface. Once inside, he encountered a young nurse whom he knew. At that same instant, he was noticed by military police, who physically threatened him and forcibly escorted him from the building.

He met with the nurse the next day, and she explained what had been going on at the hospital. She was a very religious person and was upset to the point of being in a state of shock. She described how she had been called in to assist two doctors who were doing autopsies on several small nonhuman bodies. She described the terrible smell, how one body was in good shape and the others mangled, and the differences between their anatomy and human anatomy. She also drew a diagram on a napkin

showing an outline of their features. That meeting was to be their last -- she was transferred to England a few days later. Today, the nurse would be seventy years old. Investigators are attempting to locate her.

Several very credible witnesses, now deceased, told their families before they died of their experiences at Roswell. One was Captain Oliver W. "Pappy" Henderson, a pilot with the 509th Bomb Group at Roswell in 1947. Henderson said nothing about his experience at Roswell to his family for 33 years. Only after seeing mention of the Roswell incident in a newspaper in 1980 did he tell his wife (Sapho Henderson) and daughter (Mary Kathryn Groode) about his unusual experience. He told them of having seen three strange nonhuman bodies and of having been one of the pilots who flew the wreckage of the crashed space craft to Wright Air Field.

The main part of the craft apparently came down some distance from the "debris field" at the Brazel ranch. Researchers were only recently able to confirm this second site because few people knew about it. According to witness testimony, this is also the site where the bodies were found. Most of the witnesses to this site have not, in fear of government reprisal, allowed their names to be used. A prestigious law firm has recently been retained to provide legal counsel to any such witnesses who might consider going public with their testimony. Attorneys from the firm have already met with several Roswell witnesses.

In addition to Glenn Dennis, other witnesses were physically threatened or intimidated. According to members of Sheriff Wilcox's family, he was told by the military, in the presence of his wife, that he and his entire family would be killed if he ever spoke about what he had seen. The rancher who originally discovered the wreckage, Mac Brazel, was sequestered by the military for almost a week and sworn to secrecy. He never spoke about the incident again, even to his family. In the months following the incident, his son, Bill Brazel, found and collected a few "scraps" of material, which he kept in a cigar box. The material was eventually confiscated by the military.

The Roswell event involved a large number of people and has been publicized since 1980. Logic would dictate that had there been a more mundane explanation for the unusual debris, numerous individuals would have come forward to set the record straight by corroborating the "weather balloon" story or by providing some other explanation for the wreckage, such as a V2 missile or experimental aircraft. That has not been the case. Furthermore, records rule out a missile or aircraft. Additionally, the amount and nature of the debris rule out any type of balloon or balloon instrument package, including that from project Mogul -- the most recently postulated prosaic explanation.

While it is possible that the Roswell witnesses, who live in diverse parts of the country, have been engaged in a perfectly orchestrated, long-term hoax with no clear motive, it is unlikely. It is true there are a few minor gaps and inconsistencies in some of the accounts, but that is to be expected. There were many individuals involved and it has been a long period of time. Human memory is not perfect. For those familiar with the Roswell evidence, however, it would be hard to imagine a scenario in which the core event was not true.

With Roswell so well documented, the question that arises is why the mainstream media has not pursued the story. Two factors stand out. The first is that of a negative mindset. There is a tendency in human nature to resist anything that challenges our preconceived perceptions of reality. In most cases, such an attitude serves us well and manifests itself as a healthy skepticism. In other instances, it may result in a close-minded refusal by otherwise intelligent people to consider compelling evidence -- especially when that evidence seems to defy common sense or prevailing scientific theory. Many past revelations of science, for example, have met such resistance -- a round earth, evolution, relativity, continental drift, quantum theory, an expanding universe -- to name a few.

The second and most damaging factor is ridicule. Unfortunately, UFOs have long been associated with tabloid stories, hoaxes, and the "lunatic fringe." In addition, people tend to put UFOs in the same category as ghosts, mysticism, magic, and other forms of the occult or the supernatural. As a result, anything even remotely related to the area of UFOs is a difficult subject to broach without risking a loss of credibility. Consequently, members of the mainstream media rarely approach the subject, much less treat it with any degree of seriousness or depth. No one wants to make himself an easy target for cynicism or ridicule.

Moreover, it is not necessary to resort to the supernatural to explain UFOs any more than it is necessary to resort to the supernatural to explain the Space Shuttle. UFOs could probably best be looked upon as an extrapolation of where our own technology might be thousands of years from now. A television, jet aircraft, or nuclear bomb would have seemed magical or supernatural to a person from the Middle Ages. Similarly, by virtue of the fact that they apparently violate the laws of known physics, UFOs are perceived by us as an aberration of reality. They are, however, probably quite explainable under laws of science we aren't even close to discovering yet.

Further exacerbating the credibility problem has been the extreme negative position taken by the U.S. Government. Almost everyone has heard pronouncements from government officials claiming there is no evidence to support the existence of UFOs or extraterrestrial intelligence. Ironically, no matter how high their rank or position, those touting this line may be uninformed, yet telling the truth as they know it. With the U.S. Government's high degree of compartmentalization and need-to-know philosophy, chances are that few agencies or individuals would be briefed on or have access to such information.

Agencies in which something might be known, such as the Central Intelligence Agency or National Security Agency, have refused to cooperate with investigators. When seeking Roswell or UFO-related documents through the Freedom of Information Act, researchers have been repeatedly stonewalled. Claims are made that documents don't exist or can't be released for national security reasons. The few documents that have been released have often been so blacked out that they are rendered meaningless.

By way of contrast, in 1991 the Belgian Ministry of Defense released radar tapes from two Belgian Air Force F-16s that had been scrambled to pursue a UFO detected by four ground-based radar stations and seen by numerous citizens and by police. The tape was impressive -- showing digital readouts of incredible altitude and speed changes made by the UFO. Under present government policy, it is hard to imagine such a scenario ever taking place in the United States. Perhaps the world's greatest democracy could learn a few things about a free and open society from its small NATO ally.

There was actually hope at one time that U.S. policy might change. It came when Jimmy Carter was elected President in 1976. In October 1969 while Governor of Georgia, Jimmy Carter had reported a UFO sighting. Later, in 1976 as a presidential candidate, he pledged: "If I become president, I'll make every piece of information this country has about UFOs available to the public and the scientists." He then somewhat mystifyingly never said one more word about it publicly after taking office. If he found there was no information to release, why did he not announce it? Doing so would have been a natural and easy way to honor his commitment.

Why the U.S. Government defiantly maintains there is nothing to the UFO phenomenon and why it would want to withhold evidence of extraterrestrial intelligence remain a matter of speculation. Three possible reasons have been suggested: fear of mass panic, perceived national security problems, and concern about offending religious groups. Whether arguments in any of these areas have merit is questionable. Most would agree, however, that whatever reasons there may be for withholding such information, they are far outweighed by those for releasing it.

The classic argument for government withholding of information on extraterrestrial intelligence from the public is that it might cause a response similar to that of the famous 1938 Orson Welles *War of the Worlds* radio broadcast. (The program featured a simulated news broadcast announcing an attack by Martians on Grover's Mill, New Jersey, which panicked a small number of listeners who had tuned in late.) The argument, however, is flawed and the comparison is invalid. It is not realistic to compare a simulated emergency news broadcast graphically describing a devastating, ongoing attack or invasion to a low-key, formal announcement confirming that other intelligent life exists in the universe and occasionally visits earth.

Furthermore, we are nearly 35 years into the Space Age and at the brink of the 21st century. This is a generation that until recently lived for years under the threat of nuclear destruction and that now must deal with such threats as AIDS, rising rates of violent crime, international terrorism, etc. The possibility that the confirmation of extraterrestrial intelligence would cause mass panic in this day and age is so remote that it hardly merits mention.

The arguments for maintaining secrecy based on national security are just as specious as those based on mass panic. Assuming the wreckage the military retrieved from Roswell was that of an extraterrestrial craft, it would be understandable that the U.S. Government would want to reverse-engineer the technology. It would be reasonable that the government would want to keep certain details of that technology secret. As with any technology with the potential for misuse, such precaution would be prudent and justified. However, the very existence of such a craft would have profound implications. The mere knowledge by the public of that existence would not pose any kind of threat. Denying the public such knowledge would not be justified and would be an abuse of the power entrusted to those who oversee the country's national security.

When the Carter campaign pledge was not carried out, it was speculated that concern about offending certain religious groups was the reason. If true, it would represent a violation of the principle of separation of church and state. It would also be placing the interests of a small minority above those of the majority.

Like the discoveries of Darwin and Copernicus, the Roswell evidence could have implications that challenge certain religious doctrines. Darwin's theory that there could be fossil evidence linking modern man and other present-day higher primates to a common primate ancestor conflicted with the

creationist view on the exalted position of man with respect to other forms of life. Likewise, the Roswell evidence, which would imply the existence of a superior nonhuman intelligence, could be seen as equally threatening to the creationist viewpoint. It could be interpreted as implying that on a scale comparing the evolutionary development of different advanced species throughout the universe, human beings may not rate very high. Such a humbling realization might bother some people, but probably not most.

Copernicus' finding that the earth along with the other planets circled the sun contradicted the teachings of the time that the earth was the center of creation. That notion persists today in that many perceive the earth to be the center of intelligent life in the universe. The Roswell evidence could dispel such an ethnocentric view by confirming that the human race is just one single member in a large community of other intelligent races in the universe. Specific effects, if any, that such a revelation might have on society would be purely a matter of speculation. Generally, however, when knowledge replaces ignorance, the long-term result is positive. There is no reason to think that that would not be the case here. If nothing else, the knowledge that it is possible for a civilization to survive the growing pains of becoming technologically advanced, without completely destroying itself and its environment in the process, would in a sense provide a renewed hope for the future of man and his environment.

Despite the media's inattention to the matter, and contrary to what some in the U.S. Government would like people to think, Roswell is not a figment of someone's imagination or the product of modern folklore. It involves real people and a real event. The man who issued the press release announcing that event, Colonel William Blanchard, was not someone prone to making mistakes, much less monumental blunders. He would go on to achieve the highest peacetime rank attainable in the U.S. military, four-star general. Credible witnesses, including retired generals, have testified that the original press release issued by Blanchard was correct and that the Roswell wreckage was of extraterrestrial origin. A United States Congressman was recently stonewalled by the Defense Department on the matter and has expressed his belief that there is a coverup. Yet the U.S. Government steadfastly maintains it has no evidence indicating extraterrestrial intelligence. Something does not ring true. There is a gross inconsistency here, and it involves an issue of great magnitude, an issue that should transcend domestic politics and that demands an explanation. It is time to lay the cards on the table so that this matter can be resolved, one way or the other.

History has shown that unsubstantiated official assurances or denials by government are often meaningless. Nevertheless, there is a logical and straightforward way to ensure that the truth about Roswell will emerge: *an Executive Order declassifying any information regarding the existence of UFOs or extraterrestrial intelligence*. Because this is a unique issue of universal concern, such an action would be appropriate and warranted. It is essentially what presidential candidate Jimmy Carter promised and then failed to deliver to the American people eighteen years ago in 1976. Additionally, it would cost nothing, offend no one, and be applauded by all.

To provide positive assurance for all potential witnesses, the Order would need to be clearly stated and written into law. Security-clearance violations can bring heavy fines and long prison sentences. In addition to the original witnesses from 1947, there are most certainly individuals involved with the Roswell material today who would be affected by such a declassification. Undoubtedly, many of them, along with the original witnesses, would want to see this information shared with others -- be they friends, family, grandchildren, or all mankind.

If, as is officially claimed, no information on Roswell, UFOs, or extraterrestrial intelligence is being withheld, a declassification order would be a mere formality, as there would be nothing for anyone to disclose. What legitimate concern could there be about declassifying "nonexistent" information? If, however, information *is* being withheld, there could be significant resistance to officially disclosing it. This resistance could range from contriving excuses as to why an Executive Order should not be issued, to ignoring the matter altogether.

In the end, however, whether information is being suppressed or whether it is not, the effect of an Executive Order declassifying it would be positive. If nothing is being withheld, the result of such an Order would be to set the record straight once and for all. Years of controversy and suspicion would be ended, both in the eyes of the United States' own citizens and in the eyes of the world.

If, on the other hand, the Roswell witnesses are telling the truth and information on extraterrestrial intelligence does exist, it is not something to which a privileged few in the United States Government should have exclusive rights. It is knowledge of profound importance to which all people throughout the world should have an inalienable right. Its release would unquestionably be universally acknowledged as an historic act of honesty and goodwill.

# International Roswell Initiative



3105 Gables Drive • Atlanta, Georgia 30319 • U.S.A. • (404) 240-0655 Phone/Fax (24 hours)

Revised May 5, 1995

## Bulletin #1

By Kent Jeffrey

There is presently an unprecedented, large-scale movement underway in the United States to persuade the U.S. government to share what it knows about UFOs and extraterrestrial intelligence with its citizens and with the people of the rest of the world. The effort is known as the "International Roswell Initiative" and has the joint support of the three largest and most respected UFO organizations in the United States -- the Mutual UFO Network (MUFON), the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies (CUFOS), and the Fund for UFO Research (FUFOR). Because suppression and withholding of information on this subject by governments is a universal concern, organizations in other countries, including Germany, Great Britain, Australia, and Canada, have joined the effort.

Although definitive answers are being sought on what is known about all aspects of the UFO phenomenon, the focus of the effort is the 1947 Roswell incident, one of the best-documented UFO cases in history. The Roswell event involved the recovery of unusual debris from a ranch near Roswell, New Mexico, a press release from the U.S. military stating that a "crashed disk" (UFO) had been recovered, and a subsequent denial by the military claiming that the debris was really only the misidentified remains of a weather balloon and its radar reflector. Credible military and civilian witnesses who were directly involved have testified that the weather balloon story was false.

The strategy of the International Roswell Initiative is to collect as many signed copies as possible of a one-page document, the Roswell Declaration. The Declaration contains a request for an Executive Order from the President of the United States to declassify any government-held information that might exist regarding the existence of UFOs or extraterrestrial intelligence. The Declaration is not an endorsement of a position or belief but, rather, a request for a change in the law -- a change that would mandate a policy of openness and candor on the part of the government.

Sometime in 1995, signed copies of the Roswell Declaration will be delivered to the U.S. President and to all members of the U.S. Congress. At the same time, UFO organizations throughout the world will deliver signed copies of the Roswell Declaration to the American embassies in their respective countries. Organizers in Great Britain also plan to deliver copies to both Houses of Parliament.

The Roswell Declaration was published in April 1994 in the journals of both the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies and the Mutual UFO Network. In October, the Roswell Declaration and an accompanying story were published in *Omni* magazine, with a U.S. circulation of 713,000. The Declaration has been featured in publications abroad, including the official government newspaper of Russia, *Izvestia* (circulation 1.2 million), which published a full-length story about Roswell and the Declaration in its September 14, 1994, edition. The Declaration has also been placed on America Online and the Internet, making it available worldwide. It has been translated into a number of languages, and a significant number of foreign Declarations have already been received.

Polls taken in the United States have shown that a majority of people believe in the possible existence of UFOs and extraterrestrial intelligence. There is a universal interest in the subject and a strong desire to know the truth. The Roswell Declaration provides a vehicle to galvanize that interest and that desire for the truth into a large-scale grassroots movement. So far, the response has been overwhelming. Declarations have been received from people representing all walks of life and all age groups. Over 800 Roswell Declarations were received from a high school in Londonderry, New Hampshire, where students made it a class project to collect signed copies of the Declaration. Overall, more than 17,000 signed Roswell Declarations have been received so far, including hundreds from scientists and engineers. People want to know the truth!

In the United States, public awareness of the Roswell event continues to increase. A number of respectable books have been published on the subject, and several mainstream network television shows have featured segments on Roswell, including ABC's *Good Morning America* and CBS's *48 Hours*. A major television movie, *Roswell*, aired on the Showtime network last year and received a Golden Globe nomination for best television movie. *Roswell* will likely be shown on network television in the United States and in theaters in Europe sometime this summer.

At the request of New Mexico Congressman Steven Schiff, the U.S. Government Accounting Office (GAO) is now conducting an inquiry into the Roswell case. In addition to overseeing fiscal matters, the GAO has the authority to investigate whether proper reporting procedures have been followed by government agencies. While the GAO's inquiry into the Roswell matter is a step in the right direction, it is doubtful whether its investigators will be able to gain access to the Roswell information if the Air Force -- or whatever other agency holds the information -- wants to keep it secret.

On September 8, 1994, in reaction to public and political pressure, and in what *Newsweek* magazine called a "preemptive strike," the Air Force issued its first official statement on Roswell in 47 years -- a 23-page report stating that the "most likely" source of the Roswell debris was a balloon from Project Mogul, a secret program to detect Soviet nuclear tests. Project Mogul used an array of weather balloons with attached radar reflectors to carry its instruments aloft. A downed Project Mogul flight should therefore have been no more puzzling to those who found it than a common weather balloon. The conclusion of the Air Force report is not backed by any official records or files specifically documenting the Mogul hypothesis. Furthermore, many key Roswell witnesses whose testimony would have directly contradicted the Air Force's conclusion were not interviewed.

Roswell is not the only case of the government's covering up or withholding UFO information. In 1980, researchers learned through Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) requests of the existence of 156 secret UFO-related documents held by the National Security Agency (NSA), and of internal references to UFO-related documents held by other agencies. The researchers filed a FOIA request for the 156 NSA UFO documents, but were denied access to all of them. They appealed, but after reviewing a 21-page written argument submitted by the NSA, Judge Gerhard Gessel of the First Federal Court, District of Columbia, denied their appeal. Such action seems inconsistent with a government that officially denies having any knowledge about the existence of UFOs!

It is important to realize that the vast majority of people employed by the U.S. government, even those with top secret clearances, would not have access to classified UFO information such as the 156 NSA UFO documents. In all probability, most of these government employees, like the rest of us, would like to know the truth about UFOs and extraterrestrial intelligence. Furthermore, it is doubtful whether any members of Congress have access to such information and, given the size of the government bureaucracy and high degree of compartmentalization that exists within it, it is conceivable that even the President has not been fully briefed on the subject.

For obvious reasons, the military services and the intelligence agencies must impose a certain amount of secrecy. In recent decades, however, many observers say that the use of government secrecy has become excessive. Secrecy is tantamount to power and, like power, lends itself to

abuse. Behind the shield of secrecy, it is possible for an agency or service to avoid scrutiny and essentially to operate outside the law. Accountability to the taxpayers, and to the Congress, can conveniently be avoided. Perhaps this is a major reason the U.S. annual "black budget" (government spending on secret programs) has reportedly climbed to a staggering \$25 billion a year.

Secrecy, like power, is not readily relinquished. Traditionally, those in power tend to vehemently resist change of any type, including change that would be in the public interest. Anything that might upset the status quo is perceived as a potential threat to entrenched position or power.

Fortunately, many politicians, including President Clinton, are aware of the problems associated with excessive secrecy and have pledged to do something about it. There are also some politicians who feel that the government is not revealing what it knows about UFOs, but few have had the courage to speak out. One notable exception is former Arizona Senator Barry Goldwater, who has addressed the issue on numerous occasions.

Senator Goldwater was recently interviewed for a Larry King special on the UFO subject, broadcast on October 1, 1994. In reference to government-held information on UFOs, Senator Goldwater stated, *"I think the government does know."* He went on to say, *"...I think that at Wright Patterson Field, if you could get into certain places, you'd find out what the Air Force and the government do know about UFOs. Reportedly, a spaceship landed. It was all hushed up...I called Curtis LeMay and I said, 'General, I know we have a room at Wright Patterson where you put all this secret stuff. Could I go in there?' I've never heard him get mad, but he got madder than hell at me, cussed me out, and said, 'Don't ever ask me that question again!'"*

Senator Goldwater had publicly mentioned his experience with General LeMay on several occasions; however, he never mentioned Roswell specifically until July 1994. At that time, in a response to a letter about the Roswell Initiative, Senator Goldwater wrote, *"You touch something very close to me, by your letter. Roswell has long been a point of great interest to me, since the first UFOs turned up."* Of great surprise to Roswell researchers, he stated, *"Butch Blanchard was a very close friend of mine. I worked with him in the Air Force...."* (General William "Butch" Blanchard was the officer who, as a Colonel and Commander of the 509th Bomb Group at Roswell Army Air Field in 1947, issued the press release that a crashed disk [UFO] had been recovered.) With respect to *"getting the things about Roswell that you would like,"* he stated, *"I tried diligently to get them from General LeMay, and the only cussing out he ever gave me was when I very vociferously asked him for information."*

Senator Goldwater was the Republican party's presidential candidate in 1964 (against Lyndon Johnson), chairman of the Senate Select Committee on Intelligence for eight years, chairman of the Senate Armed Service's Committee for four years, and a major general in the Air Force Reserves. Many consider Senator Goldwater one of the most distinguished, respected, and honest U.S. statesmen of this century. He retired from public service in 1987 after having served 30 years in the U.S. Senate.

If, as the Roswell evidence indicates, information confirming the existence of other intelligent life in the universe is being withheld from the people of the world by a few privileged individuals in the U.S. government, such withholding is a crime against all humanity and a gross misuse of the power entrusted to those individuals. It is, in effect, a form of censorship on a non-military and a non-national security issue. The question must be asked: What gives these individuals the right to keep this information to themselves, thereby depriving the rest of the world of knowledge of almost inconceivable magnitude and consequence? Do these individuals consider themselves, by virtue of some divine providence or other abstract rationale, so above the rest of us that only they are entitled to or are capable of handling this information? Such arrogance and elitism by the officials of any government, much less a government based on the principles of democracy and individual rights, is a gross injustice against not only its own people, but all people. At issue is knowledge so profound that it affects our very perspective on man's place in the universe.

While the organizers of the International Roswell Initiative feel that it is highly probable that such information is being withheld, the primary goal is to get the matter into the open so that the

truth can be conclusively determined, one way or the other. It is hoped then that all individuals, no matter what their opinion on the subject, will support this effort. There has never before been a grassroots movement of such magnitude on this issue, and there may not be one again. The International Roswell Initiative could represent the best chance that we will ever have of learning the truth about this matter.

Despite an overwhelmingly positive response, the battle is far from won. Too many people, while supporting this cause in principle, are unwilling to get involved. It is therefore critical that those who do support this effort participate by signing a copy of the Roswell Declaration and distributing it to others.

One of the most basic philosophical and scientific questions contemplated by modern man is, "Are we alone?" If the Roswell premise is correct, as we believe it to be, and we are successful in what we are trying to accomplish, that question will be answered with absolute finality, once and for all. People all over the world will be able to look up at the firmament of the night sky with its millions of stars and feel an even greater sense of wonder about what is out there.

---

For further information on the International Roswell Initiative contact:

International Roswell Initiative  
3105 Gables Drive  
Atlanta, Georgia 30319 USA  
(404) 240-0655 Phone/Fax  
Email: roswelldec@aol.com

The Mutual UFO Network  
103 Oldtowne Road  
Seguin, Texas 78155 USA

The Center for UFO Studies  
2457 West Peterson Avenue  
Chicago, Illinois 60659 USA

JACK ANDERSON and MICHAEL BINSTEIN

## 'Roswell Incident' Revisits Air Force

Investigators at the General Accounting Office are quietly skeptical about whether the Air Force told the truth when responding to a controversial request for information by a member of Congress in 1993. So far, however, investigators are not planning to voice their concerns in public, or in a report to be released soon.

At issue are events that took place nearly half a century ago in Roswell, N.M.—the so-called Roswell Incident—and whether the Air Force has told the truth about what it knows. Over the years, the Roswell Incident has become a cornerstone of UFO myth, chronicled frequently on television and in at least four books.

It all began in July 1947, when a rancher northwest of Roswell found debris from a crashed object he thought was a flying saucer. Aluminum foil-like bits and pieces were reported to be impervious to burning or ripping, and returned to their original shape after crumpling.

When the then-Army Air Corps investigated, the first official press release issued by local officers declared the military had found remnants of a flying saucer. Within hours, however, higher-ups declared the first press release a mistake and explained that the debris was merely a downed weather balloon.

The story died for decades until the late 1970s, when television picked up on the story. Consistent denials by the Air Force—and the disappearance of related documents—only added fuel for the conspiracy theorists.

The issue finally made it to Capitol Hill when a UFO skeptic, Rep. Steven Schiff (R-N.M.), decided to get to the bottom of things. In March 1993 he asked the Air Force to declassify and provide him with all material relating to the incident. But rather than search through their records, Air Force officials referred Schiff to the National Archives—a move that Schiff took as an insult. The archives promptly told Schiff it had no information.

"Typically, the Pentagon is eager to comply with congressional requests for information," a Schiff spokesman told us. "Yet they just shunted us off to the archives." Seven months later, Schiff called in the GAO (the investigative arm of Congress) to look for documents and to find out if the Air Force lied to him.

Once the GAO launched its inquiry, Air Force officials suddenly found documents—not in the National Archives, but in their files. They issued a

short report last September claiming the debris was part of Project Mogul, an experiment aimed at detecting future Soviet nuclear blasts by monitoring sound waves in the high atmosphere using airborne balloons and sensors. At the time of the Roswell Incident, however, the Soviets were still two years away from detonating their first nuclear bomb.

Although the GAO is not satisfied with the Air Force's explanation, it has confirmed the existence of Project Mogul. GAO officials add emphatically that no one involved in the audit believes the Air Force is covering up a UFO incident.

"But we do believe that something did happen at Roswell," said one source close to the investigation. "Something big. We don't know if it was a plane that crashed with a nuclear device on it . . . or if it was some other experimental situation. But everything we've seen so far points to an attempt on the part of the Air Force to lead anybody that looks at this down another track."

Enough things were happening around Roswell in 1947 to give the public a mistaken impression that UFOs were landing. Roswell was the home of the 509th Bomb Group, the atomic weapons unit that bombed Hiroshima and Nagasaki two years earlier. Not far away was Alamogordo and the Trinity Site, where the first atomic bomb was exploded. White Sands Missile Range had begun its top secret tests as well.

The Air Force predicts it will get a clean bill of health from the GAO. A GAO spokesman angrily predicted we would be "embarrassed" if we suggested its soon-to-be-issued report was slated to be accusatory.

Another GAO source took a different tack: "What we have found so far is that the Air Force has not told Schiff the whole truth. But we aren't pursuing the truth, either. All our auditors have done is verify that some of the information that was given to Mr. Schiff was very wrong. But we may not call it that way in the end, depending on the way you look at it."

While our sources say the Air Force has been less than forthcoming, the GAO may not make the case in its upcoming report, especially since it might imply that the GAO believes a UFO landed at Roswell. "We will tend to err on the side of not fueling UFO theories," one GAO official explained.

# PROJECT MOGUL AND THE ROSWELL CRASH: AN EXCHANGE

BY CHARLES B. MOORE, ROBERT G. TODD, MARK RODEGHIER, AND KEVIN D. RANDLE

## CHARLES MOORE WRITES:

In their effort to refute the 1994 Air Force research report on the Roswell incident (September/October 1994 *IUR*), Mark Rodeghier and Mark Chesney quote William L. Moore's version (in his and Charles Berlitz's 1980 book *The Roswell Incident*) of my reply to him sometime around 1979. Moore had asked me if one of the New York University balloons could have plowed long, deep furrows in the ground where W. W. Brazel found the debris on the Foster ranch in the early summer of 1947. Readers who go to the page in question (38) will note that my reply contained the condition that it was "[b]ased on the description you just gave me. . . ." In their treatment of my answer, however, Rodeghier and Chesney did not consider what had been described.

Though Moore showed me no evidence or documents to bolster his story, he told me that some heavy craft had crashed, made long, furrowlike gouges in the ground, lost some parts, then rebounded into the air and left the region.

---

*Charles B. Moore served as a weather equipment officer in the U.S. Army Air Forces during World War II. After earning a chemical engineering degree at Georgia Tech in 1947, he enrolled as a graduate student in physics at New York University and became the project engineer for the NYU Constant-Level Balloon Group. In 1949 he was appointed engineer-in-charge of General Mills' Balloon Operations in Minnesota, then moved to Arthur D. Little, Inc., in Massachusetts in 1953. There he became involved in thunderstorm and lightning research which continues to the present. He became professor of atmospheric physics at the New Mexico Institute of Mining and Technology in 1969 and retired from teaching in 1986. Moore's classic day-light-disk sighting at Arrey, New Mexico, on April 24, 1949, is discussed on pages 63-64 of J. Allen Hynek's *The UFO Experience* (1972) and elsewhere in the UFO literature.*

*Robert G. Todd is a longtime student of official UFO policy.*

*Mark Rodeghier, Ph.D., is CUFOS scientific director.*

*Kevin D. Randle is co-author of *The Truth About the UFO Crash at Roswell* (1994).*

As I remember, he said that the craft finally crash-landed on the San Agustin plains about 110 miles to the west. His description of the two widely separated crash-landings with long, deep furrows in the earth at the first site made the balloon explanation unlikely. After reading his and Berlitz's book, however, on January 12, 1981, I wrote Moore and took issue with some of his information and his incorrect identification of my balloon photograph in the book. He never responded to my letter, and the errors are reprinted in the book that is now on the market.

Contrary to Rodeghier and Chesney's inference that I had not heard of the incident until approached by investigators, I had long held the opinion (from 1947 until 1992) that the debris from one of the new polyethylene balloons we had launched from Alamogordo in early July 1947 probably was responsible for the press flap. We had launched several experimental balloon trains from Alamogordo Army Air Field in two expeditions during June and July of that year. The last flight in the second expedition was NYU Flight #11A, using a cluster of polyethylene balloons. This flight, launched at 0508 MST on July 7, was tracked by Watson Lab personnel in a C-54 airplane until the balloons landed at 1427 MST, about 19 miles due west of Roswell Army Air Field. The equipment had not been recovered when we left Alamogordo on the morning of July 8 in the C-54, bound for Newark, New Jersey. We heard about the press reports of the "flying saucer" recovery during our trip east and concluded that it was probably based on the finding of Flight #11A by persons who could not have ever seen polyethylene balloons before.

There was much excitement nationwide about flying saucers in the last week of June 1947. During that period the radio station at Alamogordo received many calls about saucer sightings from residents who saw our balloons in the sky over the Tularosa Valley. We recognized that our balloons were responsible for these local radio reports, and later we guessed that some of the polyethylene balloons had caused the Roswell incident. As far as we were concerned, it was a funny example of how the press could get excited about a balloon flight because of the flying-saucer furor.

I first saw the 1947 *Roswell Daily Record* interview with Brazel in June 1992, after a friend sent me a copy

When I read it, it was clear that no polyethylene was associated with the Foster ranch debris.

Rather, Brazel provided an excellent description of what the remains of one of our unorthodox, early June meteorological balloon clusters carrying multiple, corner-reflecting radar targets would have looked like after some of the balloons burst and the others dragged the lower targets across the ground. They would not have plowed "furrows," but none were reported by Brazel, by Maj. Marcel in his AP interview, by Jason Kellahin (the AP reporter who visited the site), by Sheridan Cavitt (the CIC agent who accompanied Marcel), or by Bessie Brazel Schreiber (Brazel's daughter, 14 years old at the time).

On the basis of this new information, I did change my mind. I discarded the idea that a polyethylene balloon had been the source of the debris, and I looked at the records from our earlier flights with clusters of meteorological balloons.

One of our cluster flights in early June 1947 was tracked to the Capitan Peak/Arabela area. It was lost, or tracking ceased while it was still airborne at a location about 17 miles or so from the Foster ranch. I think it is likely that this flight provided the debris that Brazel found.

It should be pointed out that Project Mogul was so highly classified that I did not know until recently it was the name of the project we worked on. I had no need to know, though I eventually acquired a general idea of the purpose of our effort. I "did not remember" (to quote Rodeghier and Chesney) the project name when I talked to Moore because I did not know it and had never heard it before. As part of my argument to him that one of our NYU balloons caused the incident, however, I supplied him with the balloon photograph and with the sketch of the #11A flight train that he used in *The Roswell Incident*.

Rodeghier and Chesney's treatment notwithstanding, none of these flights were ever identified or known as "Project Mogul flights"; they were all "New York University balloon flights." We prepared the balloon equipment, launched it, and documented the flight performance when possible. The project was tightly compartmentalized with the classified portions retained at Watson Laboratories while the NYU balloon operations themselves were unclassified. Our mission was to develop constant level balloons, ostensibly for meteorological purposes. Coupled with the development mission was the requirement for our making service flights when requested by the project scientists. On the service flights the Watson Lab payloads themselves were not classified; by July 1947 the Watson people had decided that no outside person would be able to deduce their purpose if their debris was ever found after landing. Under these conditions there was no great urgency to recover our payloads except when we wanted to find what went wrong.

With all the security around the purpose of Project Mogul, I am reasonably sure that the Eighth Air Force officers, Brig. Gen. Roger M. Ramey, and Col. Thomas J. DuBose, had no need to know about the project and

therefore were not briefed on the Air Materiel Command (AMC) operations in Alamogordo until after the debris was recovered. They were probably as mystified, initially, about the origin of the debris as were Col. William Blanchard and Maj. Jesse Marcel. On July 8, 1947, none of the Eighth Air Force officers were qualified to answer questions about the NYU balloon flights. On the other hand, the AMC officers held a press conference on July 9 at Alamogordo and claimed the debris as theirs (essentially true; we worked for AMC under Contract W28-099-ac-241).

As to any Army or Air Force lie about the debris, the only one I can identify is in the original press release wherein 1st Lieut. Walter Haut repeated the rancher's belief that he had found a crashed saucer. After getting some help from the officers in Fort Worth, Brig. Gen. Ramey said the debris was that of a weather radar target and a meteorological balloon. That is what Col. Richard L. Weaver said in his report, and that is how some of the debris from the NYU flights with standard Signal Corps ML-307B targets and multiple meteorological balloons could be described. So where is the alleged Air Force lie regarding the identification of the debris?

Another correction that should be made for the record has to do with the effect of sunlight on the neoprene balloon film (which has not been fully and accurately described in the brief accounts that have appeared). When first inflated, the ML-131 balloons (made by Dewey and Almy) that we used were ivory in color. After exposure to sunlight for a few hours, they acquired a brownish color and usually burst, leaving large fragments of thin film. With prolonged exposure to the sun for about three weeks, the upper portions of these fragments became almost black, with a faint gray deposit often appearing on the top surface caused by the exudation of the plasticizer in the neoprene. The neoprene in the lower layers usually acquired a mottled appearance, the darkness of which depended on how much sunlight had penetrated. Eventually, after several months' exposure, the film fragments deteriorated under the influence of the sunlight, became fragile, and often crumbled when flexed by the surface winds. I have several examples of neoprene balloon fragments that have had prolonged exposure to sunlight and will gladly show them to anyone interested.

To improve their flight performance, we conditioned these balloons before inflation by dipping them into very hot water. This increased the elasticity of the film that always degraded during prolonged storage. Afterwards, however, the balloons developed an acrid burnt odor due to migration of the anti-oxidant, anti-ultraviolet compounds in the neoprene to the surface as a result of the wet heating. This odor was often noticeable thereafter whenever the balloon film was handled. It is interesting that both J. Bond Johnson (the *Fort Worth Star-Telegram* reporter who photographed the debris in Brig. Gen. Ramey's office) and Warrant Officer Irving Newton (the weather officer who identified the debris) both reported odors associated with

## MOGUL—continued from page 9

Schmitt/CUFOS assertion (see *IUR*, May/June 1992, p. 18) that Randle and Schmitt's "files, notes, and audio and video tapes are open to outside scrutiny at the CUFOS office in Chicago," when I asked for copies of Randle and Schmitt's interviews with Bill Rickett, neither Randle nor Schmitt replied to my repeated requests. Queries directed to CUFOS were answered by Mark Rodeghier, who told me the Roswell materials deposited at CUFOS by Randle and Schmitt belong to them and that I would need their permission before being granted access. He added that Randle and Schmitt "are not disposed to cooperate with" me. Likewise, when I requested access to other documentation which supposedly supported other dubious claims made by Randle and Schmitt, neither man responded to my requests, and Rodeghier stated that the materials I sought were not on file at CUFOS. In short, defenses of the quality and reliability of CUFOS's investigation are meaningless, as is the claim that the documentation is open to outside scrutiny.

In another, related claim, Rodeghier and Chesney say, "Edwin Easley, Provost Marshal at Roswell in 1947, admitted that he was still sworn to secrecy about the event (*which would not be true for Project Mogul after all these years*) [emphasis added]." It isn't clear what expertise allows Rodeghier and Chesney to so declare. In any case, they are wrong. One of the former Air Force personnel mentioned in the Air Force report was Col. Marcellus Duffy. At the time of the Roswell incident, Col. Duffy was one of the heads of the Electronic Plans Section of the Electronic Subdivision, Engineering Division, Air Materiel Command (AMC), at Wright Field. His office had overall responsibility for plans related to Project Mogul, as well as the other electronic and geophysical research projects assigned to AMC.

I contacted Col. Duffy and questioned him about Project Mogul balloons that may have fallen into civilian hands in July 1947. He steadfastly refused to discuss the project and said he would not do so unless he personally received a communication directly from the Secretary of the Air Force telling him that the project had been declassified. Duffy persisted in his refusal to discuss the project, even after I furnished him with copies of declassified government documents which clearly showed that at least parts of the project were declassified.

When I persisted with Duffy, he asked why I wanted to know, and I explained that I was looking into the Roswell incident. He then informed me that he thought he could tell me what I wanted to know without his risking the disclosure of classified information. He stated that while he was stationed at Wright Field, he was called at his quarters one evening and told that the flying saucer being reported in all the newspapers was being flown into Wright Field and that it would be brought to his quarters for him to identify. He further stated that he identified the material as a weather observation device and that he was reasonably sure it was

the one found by the rancher near Roswell. He attached little significance to the event at the time.

Why was Duffy called upon to identify the debris? During World War II he was the Army Air Force's meteorological liaison officer at the Signal Corps Engineering Laboratories. His responsibility was to oversee the research into and development of the meteorological equipment needed by the Air Force. Duffy assembled a group of skilled people, including Charles B. Moore and Albert Trakowski. As Trakowski notes in the Air Force report, Duffy was intimately familiar with all meteorological equipment. In fact, he had a hand in the research and development that produced much of the meteorological equipment during the war. He was *the* expert on meteorological equipment at Wright Field, and the final authority on any identification of such equipment.

Rodeghier and Chesney observe that the Air Force "couldn't find any physical evidence that proves or documentation that clearly states that a balloon from Project Mogul was recovered by rancher Mac Brazel or officers from the 509th Bomb Group." They go on to assert that "without such confirmation, the Air Force explanation relies upon inference from verbal testimony, not solid, hard evidence."

My response: So what? The case for the alien-space-ship explanation relies exclusively on verbal testimony (or, more often than not, Randle and Schmitt's questionable characterizations of that testimony) and newspaper accounts from the period, from which they pick and choose bits of information they wish to believe, rejecting the rest as mere reflections of the alleged cover-up. Significant discrepancies and conflicts between witness statements are brushed aside as understandable and insignificant, unless the witnesses are those interviewed by the Air Force.—  
*Robert G. Todd*

### MARK RODEGHIER RESPONDS:

I very much appreciate Professor Moore's response to the article that Mark Chesney and I wrote. He has clarified several points, such as the level of classification of Project Mogul, the effect of sunlight on neoprene balloon film, and other aspects of the Project Mogul operation. However, none of his comments refute the thrust of our critique of the Air Force explanation for the Roswell event, as I explain below.

Robert Todd spends an inordinate amount of space recounting the testimony of Besse Brazel Schreiber and finds it consistent with the Air Force explanation (and Professor Moore's version of events). Schreiber's testimony can, though, easily be shown to be in disagreement with other witness statements. Todd also complains about his access to Randle and Schmitt's investigative materials deposited at CUFOS. To clarify this latter point, and to respond directly to Todd's use of Schreiber's testimony, I

have asked Kevin Randle to offer a brief reply (which follows mine).

It is tempting to engage Moore and Todd in the minutiae of Roswell, arguing over such "facts" as the existence of a gouge on the crash site, the date of the crash, and so forth. I believe, at least in this instance, that such debate will ill serve those interested in the truth about Roswell. Faithful readers of *IUR* have been deluged with dozens of articles about Roswell that have, in an analogy, taken a microscope to examine the smallest of details about the event.

Instead, I suggest that we step back and take a much broader overview of Roswell, concentrating, as do all good investigators, on how far logic and common sense can take us in understanding the actions of Army Air Force personnel and others.

Common sense tells us the following: trained military personnel are not just unlikely to misidentify a Project Mogul balloon array as something extraordinary, i.e., a flying saucer. No, trained military intelligence officers would not misidentify a bunch of neoprene balloons as anything but a bunch of balloons. The Project Mogul balloon arrays were simply complex sets of balloons, with instrument packages on the working flights, designed to fly at high altitudes for extended periods of time. They didn't look "hi-tech," in the sense that a high-performance aircraft looks highly technological and exotic. The arrays were composed of balloons and radar reflectors, period.

Those who would defend a conventional explanation for the Roswell crash have never successfully overcome this basic, reasonable objection. Claims that the balloon arrays were Top Secret and highly classified and therefore unknown to the officers of the Eighth Air Force are irrelevant to this point. Moreover, the idea that military intelligence officers would have easily identified balloon debris as conventional is reinforced by how quickly Warrant Officer Irving Newton was able to identify the material in Brig. Gen. Roger Ramey's office as balloons and radar targets.

You see, the skeptics want to have it both ways. They claim that Major Jesse Marcel and others at Roswell could not identify the debris, even after it was in their possession for two days (remember that everyone agrees that Mac Brazel brought the debris to Roswell on Sunday, July 6, two days before the press release). But the skeptics simultaneously claim that the debris was easily and immediately identified when brought to Fort Worth. Both these things cannot be true, unless something is missing from this simple account.

What is missing, of course, is Jesse Marcel's contention that the debris found near Roswell is not what was displayed and photographed in Brig. Gen. Ramey's office, because balloons and radar targets were substituted for the real material. Although skeptics have rejected Marcel's contention as either the result of a flawed memory or, worse, the overheated imagination of a UFO enthusiast,

the above analysis shows that, independent of Marcel's testimony, it is *extremely unlikely* that the officers of the 509th Bomb Group misidentified a bunch of balloons for two whole days. As a corollary, what was found near Roswell must have been quite extraordinary.

There are other logical and commonsensical particulars to consider. Defenders of the conventional explanation who rely upon Sheridan Cavitt's testimony about how conventional the debris appeared to him are behaving, as Moore accuses Chesney and myself, in a "partisan and narrowly focused" manner. The reason is obvious upon reflection. Can anyone seriously believe that if Cavitt had truly recognized the debris as conventional, while he and Marcel were at the crash site, he wouldn't have forcefully told Marcel of his opinion? I can't, because it isn't logical that he would have withheld his opinion while the two of them spent all day picking up debris. And if Cavitt had argued with Marcel, events would likely have run a very different course.

Continuing in this vein, after Marcel and Cavitt returned to the base, common sense tells us that they would have shown the debris to Blanchard and other personnel. When they did so, Cavitt would have had another chance to convince all those present that the debris was from a balloon of some type. If so, it is hard to believe there would have been a press release on July 8.

Concerning the press release, Moore continues to believe, as do other skeptics, that 1st Lieut. Walter Haut issued the press release without receiving authorization from Blanchard. Thus he writes that "Haut repeated the rancher's belief that he had found a crashed saucer." This is nonsensical. First, Haut has claimed, from the first, that Col. Blanchard dictated the press release to him. His testimony has consistently been ignored by skeptics who find it inconvenient (but are quick to use other testimony that they feel bolsters their position). Second, can anyone seriously believe that on a matter of such importance a mere 1st Lieut. issued such a blockbuster press release? That is hardly common practice in the military, so why should procedures have been different in this instance? There is no evidence that Haut issued the press release on his own, and if Blanchard authorized it, then he, too, must have been stunned by the debris from a set of balloons.

There are many other logical flaws in the hypothesis that a Project Mogul balloon array was the cause of the Roswell crash, but I mention only one more. Marcel said very clearly that he and Cavitt spent all day July 7 picking up and consolidating the debris at the crash site. However, handling up a set of balloons should not have taken all day, especially if, according to the interview with Mac Brazel that appeared in the *Roswell Daily Record*, he and his daughter Besse had already gathered some of the debris on July 4. The debris could not have been from a set of Project Mogul balloons and have taken so long to collect. This is a simple point that should be evident to all.

Let me finish by responding to Todd's defense of the

effort the Air Force put into their report issued last year. Chesney and I complained that the Air Force didn't request copies of interviews with Bill Rickett and Edwin Easley. Todd writes that "the Air Force wasn't required to conduct any interviews." That may well be true, but once again, the skeptics are missing the broader point. When the Air Force decided to conduct interviews, i.e., to dig deeper into the Roswell crash, it became incumbent upon them—if they truly wished to do a complete and thorough investigation—to look for as much information as was readily available. That they did not do so is one of the serious failures of Col. Weaver's report.—Mark Rodeghier

#### KEVIN RANDLE RESPONDS:

Just a few comments on Robert Todd's latest analysis of the Roswell situation. For example, he wonders why we have not mentioned the testimonies of Bessie Brazel Schreiber in our work about the case. He seems to believe that we have ignored it because it refutes the idea of a spacecraft and underscores the belief that it was a balloon and array train.

Bessie has said that she, her brother and her father cleaned all the debris from the field. She said that she, her mother and brother accompanied Mac Brazel into Roswell. She said that no one followed them home. She said that her father didn't return to Roswell and that he wasn't held at the base for a number of days. She has said many things about the situation in July 1947 that is in direct conflict with the testimony offered by so many others and the "hard" evidence of the July 9 article from the *Roswell Daily Record*.

Both Jesse Marcel and Sheridan Cavitt have given testimony that they picked up debris in the field which she said had already been collected. Marcel talked of the trip back out to the ranch, following Brazel. He did not mention that Brazel's family was with him. Bill Brazel said the rest of the family was living in Tularosa that summer so that when he arrived at the ranch around July 12 or 13, no one was there. He knew his dad needed help.

Bessie said that her dad didn't return to Roswell, yet the newspaper article confirms that he was in the offices of the *Daily Record* on July 9. Major Edwin Easley said that Brazel was held at the guest house on base. Jud Roberts confirms that Brazel stayed one night at the home of Walt Whitmore before he was found by the military.

What we have is a wide body of testimony that is in direct conflict with what Bessie has said. No, I don't think she's lying, but I believe she is mistaken. As the skeptics are so fond of reminding us, memories from more than 45 years ago are often flawed and confused. We must look for corroboration before we accept them as accurate. We cannot accept those which underscore our point of view and reject those which don't simply because it is what we believe.

Bessie Schreiber is a kind woman who is relating the

incidents as she truly believes they happened. It seems that her memories are inconsistent with the established facts. Rather than bring this up publicly, we decided it was best to let it lie. Nothing productive could be gained from this. Her testimony, while interesting, and certainly suggestive of a balloon, did not square with a vast body of conflicting data from a wide number of sources, both documents and private testimonies. We believed that nothing positive would be gained from this debate but when it is all that is available to suggest one side of an argument, it is believed, regardless of the facts.

Todd also complains that we have not made copies of our notes and tapes as he wanted and mailed them off to him. What we have said, repeatedly, is that the material is available at the CUFOS offices for review, not to be copied and mailed out to all who request it be sent.

First, CUFOS has neither the staff nor the money to make copies. Sure, the requester could pay such costs, but that still doesn't provide the staff to do it.

Second, and most important, I don't want it done that way. When I supplied Stan Friedman a copy of the taped interview with Bill Brazel, I found it incorporated into Friedman's book with neither credit nor attribution. Further, Friedman altered the interview so that it would corroborate the nonsense told by Gerald Anderson. Friedman has never explained why that was done.

Interviews that we had conducted with others, tapes of which had been supplied to FUFOR, found their way into Friedman's book with neither credit nor attribution. He did mention that I had located Barbara Dugger, Sheriff Wilcox's granddaughter, when it was Don Schmitt who located her. But interviews with other witnesses including Robert Slusher and Robert Smith were quoted with no mention that the interviews had been conducted and recorded by Schmitt and me.

To prevent this from happening again, I have asked that CUFOS not duplicate the material to be sent to researchers. I have no objection to those researchers reviewing it in the Chicago office, after they have signed an agreement that states they will not use any of it without written permission. This is merely to protect the copyright of the material. For those who believe this is somehow unreasonable, direct your comments to Friedman. This is in response to his actions.

So the material is available, and I will take steps to make sure those records at CUFOS are complete. However, I will not allow it to be copied and mailed out. The researcher will have to review it in the CUFOS office at the staff's convenience. Please notice that most others guard their research and allow few third parties to review it.

The data that I have collected over my years of Roswell research has been made available to many people. I do, however, reserve the right to place whatever protective restrictions on the use that I deem appropriate. Todd might consider it unfair, but I learned my lesson with the unrestricted access that was given to Friedman. His thanks

for the help was to write negative reviews of my work, suggest I made false statements about the material, and then alter the transcripts so that they endorsed his position when they didn't.

There are other comments that Todd makes that are

more the result of his opinions and beliefs than the facts, but the reader can sort those out. Placing all the data in the public arena allows those who have not investigated completely to make an intelligent decision about the truth. We all should be grateful for that.—Kevin D. Randle ♦

## VLADIMIR GODIC (1926–1995): A TRIBUTE

BY BILL CHALKER

Vladimir Godic passed away suddenly on Sunday, January 29, at Cairns, Queensland, Australia. His passing has taken from us a fine person and a great contributor to UFO research. His impact will be felt for years to come.

Born in Yugoslavia, Godic was part of the Resistance during World War II. He emigrated to Australia in 1949. After working on the railways he eventually chose a career in electronics. He also took an interest in the early film industry in Adelaide.

Godic began a serious interest in the UFO mystery during the late 1940s shortly after the first modern wave of UFO sightings. He became senior vice president of UFO Phenomena Investigation Australia (UFOPIA) from 1964 to 1968 and an investigation officer from 1965 to 1968. When an occult perspective crept into UFOPIA's philosophy, Godic decided that there were better ways to approach the UFO subject.

In December 1968, he founded, with Crystal Walsh, UFO Research (SA) Inc. The primary focus of this group was to promote a serious, scientific approach to the subject, something Godic saw as lacking in other groups. UFO Research (SA) Inc. also pioneered a more businesslike approach to UFO research as opposed to the "UFO club syndrome" in vogue at the time. He produced 37 issues of the *UFO Research (SA) Newsletter* from 1976 to 1980.

By 1980 Godic saw that the time was right to launch a new publication with higher research standards. The *UFO Research Australia Newsletter (UFORAN)* first appeared under his editorship in early 1980 and went on to provide an outstanding outlet for UFO investigation and research. To read through the 23 issues that he edited is to realize his remarkable achievements.

In 1982 Godic became the administrator for the Australian Centre for UFO Studies (ACUFOS). He helped ACUFOS adopt measures that improved the organization's

research capabilities. However, he and others ultimately withdrew from ACUFOS, frustrated by the politics and impediments that affected much of Australian ufology at that time.

In 1984 Godic established UFO Research Australia (UFORA), which championed a scientifically oriented network approach. Those of us who embraced this approach recognized its advantages and have seen measurable progress in Australian ufology.

Godic early on utilized electronic bulletin boards to pass UFO information on to other Australian researchers. Access to the Internet, the Paranet bulletin board, and electronic mail have allowed a growing number of ufologists to tap into an ever-widening UFO database in cyberspace.

With his wife Pony he coordinated the development of a digital book on UFO research in Australia and New Zealand—essentially the best of UFORAN's fine publishing record. Anyone who examines the *UFO Research in Australia and New Zealand* digital book, published by Dynamo House in 1992, will recognize the depth of research the Godics distilled into it. Although it contains the research endeavors of many authors, it was Vladimir and Pony Godic who had the vision to complete it.

The Godics also coauthored, with Keith Basterfield and Mark Rodeghier, "Australian Ufology: A Review," in the *Journal of UFO Studies*, new ser., 2 (1990): 19–44, and with Keith Basterfield, "The Abduction Phenomenon in Australia," *IUR* 14 (January-February 1989): 11–13, 24.

Godic also enjoyed classical music, opera, ballet, egyptology, and ancient philosophy. He had a great love for animals, especially dogs. He is survived by his wife Pony, his daughter Kaye, and his son Grant.

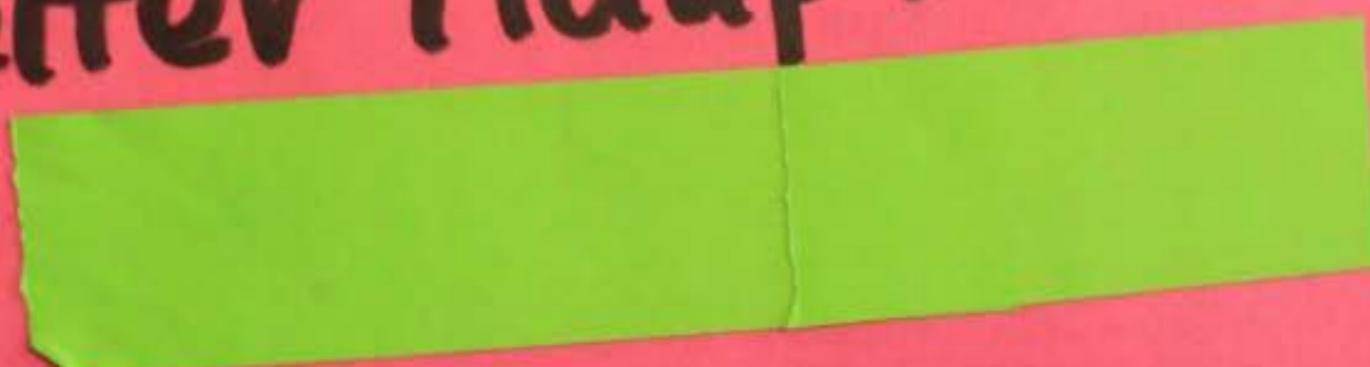
Godic's legacy of extraordinary efforts liberates and assists us to contemplate the mystery of UFOs more fully. Einstein wrote: "The most beautiful experience we can have is the mysterious—it is the source of all true art and science."

Vladimir has now embraced that ultimate mystery. ♦

Bill Chalker, an IUR contributing editor, is coordinator of the New South Wales UFO Investigation Center.

Roswell witnesses

Walter Haupt



Glen Dennis

Lincoln NM

WORLD WAR II

# For air crews, A-bombings a matter of duty



NAGASAKI: A cloud of destruction

By Andrea Stone  
USA TODAY

WENDOVER, Utah — Sagebrush and rust edge the flight line where the world's first atomic strike force trained. Chartered jets filled with weekend gamblers land where bomb-laden B-29 Superfortresses once lifted off. A giant neon cowboy beckons over abandoned, rotted barracks.

Little in this town remains as it was when the young fliers trained on the desolate salt flats for missions they didn't fully understand.

But then, after they dropped atomic bombs on Japan — at Hiroshima on Aug. 6, 1945, and Nagasaki three days later — the entire world changed, too.

As the 50th anniversary of the bombings approach, five members of the Army Air Force 509th Composite Group returned recently to recall that time for a Greenwich Workshop documentary, *The Men Who Brought The Down*.

Their World War II mission signaled the dawn of an anguished nuclear age that has given way to hard-eyed revisionism in the post-Cold War world.

But these pioneers are not hobbled by regrets.

The controversy over a Smithsonian Institution exhibit about the atomic bombings illustrates the point. The test for the exhibit, scuttled in January after fierce complaints from veterans, was "a perfect disaster," says Theodore "Dutch" Van Kirk, 74, navigator on the Enola Gay, the B-29 that bombed Hiroshima.

He and others say revisionist curators portrayed the United States as the aggressor against innocent Japanese civilians. "They picked out the facts they

Nearly 50 years after the atomic bombing of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, the U.S. fliers who dropped the bombs reflect on their mission and place in history.

wanted to support their beliefs," Van Kirk says.

Those who returned here this month — four of the six remaining Enola Gay crew, and the co-pilot of the Nagasaki bomber — are tired of being vilified as killers.

"We changed the nature of warfare forever," says mission commander Paul Tibbets Jr., 81. He piloted the Enola Gay, named for his mother.

He's a firm believer in the Cold War policy of deterrence, and proud the policy worked. "We haven't had a (hostile) nuclear explosion since."

In any case, "We didn't have time to think of the long-range aspects," says Van Kirk. "The bomb did materially shorten the war and it did save lives."

"I've never regretted dropping the bomb."

As the aging veterans wander through the Enola Gay's crumbling maintenance hangar, where locals hope to open a museum in September, the only clue to their feelings is etched on a monument erected by the 509th to mark the "First Atomic Bombardment." It "especially recognized" the Japanese victims "for their sacrifice to mankind's struggle for a more peaceful world."

Yet, there is no question the men who dropped the bomb believe they saved many more lives that would have been lost in an invasion of Japan.

Even if they hadn't, they merely did their duty.

"It wasn't my business to dwell on it," says Tibbets.

"A country should have the courage to do what it has to do in war," says Van Kirk.

Not for these warriors is the philosophical disquietude of J. Robert Oppenheimer, the scientist who led the Manhattan

Project to develop the bomb. Seeing the first atomic test explosion in New Mexico that July, he quoted from a Hindu epic, "I am become death, the destroyer of worlds."

Tibbets' thoughts as he flew above the Hiroshima mushroom cloud were less cosmic. "When that bomb exploded, the weight of the world came off my shoulders," he recalls. "It worked."

Until then, no one could be sure it would.

Certainly not the men of the top-secret 509th, whose special training began in the fall of 1944. Only Tibbets knew they



THIS YEAR: World War II airmen Don Albury, Theodore "Dutch" Van Kirk, Richard Nelson, Paul Tibbets Jr., Tom Ferebee, from left, stand by the Wendover, Utah, hangar built for the Enola Gay.



WHERE THEY TRAINED: A neon cowboy points toward the Wendover, Utah, barracks of Enola Gay and Bock's Car crews.

were preparing to drop the world's first atomic bomb. His men were told only that their work could help end the war.

"To us," says Van Kirk, "it was always 'the weapon' or 'the gimmick.'"

"Nobody knew what it was," adds Don Albury, 74, co-pilot of Bock's Car, the B-29 that dropped the Nagasaki bomb.

But they knew it was no ordinary mission.

Judged by Tibbets as "the end of the world, perfect," the Wendover air base was isolated, yet close to a bombing range and not far from Los Alamos, N.M. — home to the

secret Manhattan Project.

The 1,400 men of the 509th endured termite-infested, uninsulated barracks and drank rancid water in a "shabby town with plumbing," says Van Kirk.

Mostly they endured the prying eyes of the military police, who tapped their phone calls and censored their mail. Signs warned: "What you hear here, what you see here, when you leave here, let it stay here!"

For eight months, the crews dropped bright orange "pumpkins" shaped like the Nagasaki "Fat Man" bomb and practiced the steep diving turn they had to make to escape the bomb's shock wave. After four months of training, anxious crews ready to test their skills under realistic conditions were sent



YESTERYEAR: A copy of a World War II photo shows a pose of Enola Gay crew members Van Kirk, Tibbets and Ferebee.

“

We didn't have time to think of the long-range aspects. ... I've never regretted dropping the bomb.

”

— Theodore "Dutch" Van Kirk, the Enola Gay navigator



USA TODAY

to Cuba. There, they flew over-water missions to a "target site" in Bangor, Maine.

Finally, in June 1945, the 509th transferred to the small Pacific island of Tinian. After a few "pumpkin" runs over Japan with conventional bombs, it was time for Mission 13, the flight to Hiroshima.

For that crucial mission, Tibbets chose two old combat buddies from the European theater, Van Kirk and bombardier Tom Ferebee.

"I was told one bomb could destroy everything within a few miles," recalls Ferebee, 76, whose now-arthritic fingers pulled the cable that dropped "Little Boy" over Hiroshima. "I didn't see how it could do that. I didn't understand it. I guess you could say I didn't believe."

Doubts disintegrated 50 seconds after the bomb fell.

"It was rising rapidly. It was all kinds of colors — blacks, whites, blues — tumbling like mad," says Tibbets.

"A tornado was child's play compared to it. It looked like a boiling mass of tar. There was no city beneath it."

A month later, Tibbets, Van Kirk and Ferebee visited Nagasaki.

Tibbets most remembers the

ground — scarred by ocean-like swells from the pressure of the bomb — and the "tourist traps" where he bought rice bowls and saucers. "We saw nobody who showed signs of suffering."

Even if he had, Tibbets — who later as a Pentagon general would have sent word to launch a nuclear strike during the Cuban Missile Crisis — felt no guilt. "Unemotional" by nature, he insists, "I didn't owe anybody any justification. I did what was right."

The cocky flier who led the world into the atomic age tends to withdraw from crowds these days. He wears hearing aids in both his ears, rendered nearly deaf after years of flying noisy piston-engine planes.

Tibbets is tired of accusatory questions, of having to take "the brunt" of hate mail and of anti-nuclear condemnation for nearly half a century. He's "disappointed as can be" about a generation that knows little of how the nation struggled for survival during World War II and how every weapon in its arsenal — no matter how awful — was needed.

"I have tried over the years to explain it," he says. "But all I got was a sea of blank faces."

Elaine, if ~~is~~ the 509th ~~is~~  
do you think they also

WORLD WAR

# For air crews, A-bombing



**NAGASAKI:** A cloud of destruction

By Andrea Stone  
USA TODAY

WENDOVER, Utah — Sagebrush and rust edge the flight line where the world's first atomic strike force trained.

Chartered jets filled with weekend gamblers land where bomb-laden B-29 Superfortresses once lifted off. A giant neon cowboy beckons over abandoned, rotted barracks.

Little in this town remains as it was when the young fliers trained on the desolate salt flats for missions they didn't fully understand.

But then, after they dropped atomic bombs on Japan — at Hiroshima on Aug. 6, 1945, and Nagasaki three days later — the entire world changed, too.

As the 50th anniversary of the bombings approach, five members of the Army Air Force 509th Composite Group returned recently to recall that time for a Greenwich Workshop documentary, *The Men Who Brought The Dawn*.

Their World War II mission signaled the dawn of an angst-ridden nuclear age that has given way to hard-eyed revisionism in the post-Cold War world.

But these pioneers are not hobbled by regrets.

The controversy over a Smithsonian Institution exhibit about the atomic bombings illustrates the point. The text for the exhibit, scuttled in January after fierce complaints from veterans, was "a perfect disaster," says Theodore "Dutch" Tibbets Jr., 80, navigator on the *Enola Gay*, the B-29 that bombed Hiroshima.

He and others say revisionist curators portrayed the United States as the aggressor against innocent Japanese civilians. "They picked out the facts they

Nearly 50 years after the atomic bombing of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, the U.S. fliers who dropped the bombs reflect on their mission and place in history.

wanted to support their beliefs," Van Kirk says.

Those who returned here this month — four of the six remaining *Enola Gay* crew, and the co-pilot of the Nagasaki bomber — are tired of being vilified as killers.

"We changed the nature of warfare forever," says mission commander Paul Tibbets Jr., 80. He piloted the *Enola Gay*, named for his mother.

He's a firm believer in the Cold War policy of deterrence, and proud the policy worked. "We haven't had a (hostile) nuclear explosion since."

In any case, "We didn't have time to think of the long-range aspects," says Van Kirk. "The bomb did materially shorten the war and it did save lives."

"I've never regretted dropping the bomb."

As the aging veterans wander through the *Enola Gay*'s crumbling maintenance hangar, where locals hope to open a museum in September, the only clue to their feelings is etched on a monument erected by the 509th to mark the "First Atomic Bombardment." It "especially recognized" the Japanese victims "for their sacrifice to mankind's struggle for a more peaceful world."

Yet, there is no question the men who dropped the bomb believe they saved many more lives that would have been lost in an invasion of Japan.

Even if they hadn't, they merely did their duty.

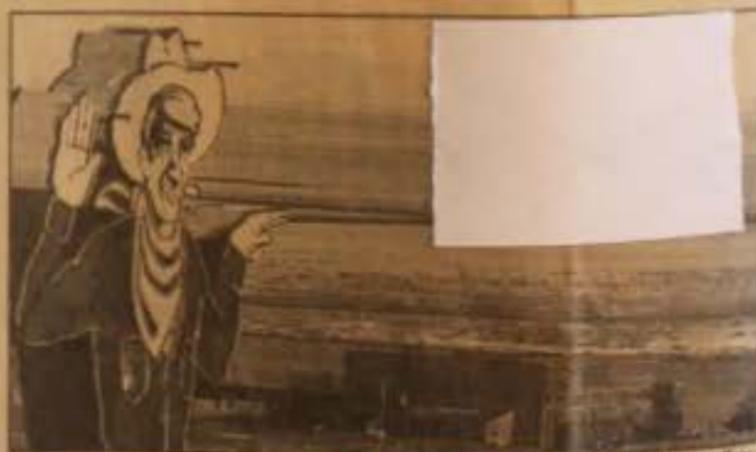
"It wasn't my business to dwell on it," says Tibbets.

"A country should have the courage to do what (it has) to in war," says Van Kirk.

Not for these warriors is the philosophical disquietude of J. Robert Oppenheimer, the scientist who led the Manhattan



**THIS YEAR:** World War II airmen Don Albury, Theodore "Dutch" Tibbets Jr., Tom Ferebee, from left, stand by the Wendover, Utah



**WHERE THEY TRAINED:** A neon cowboy points toward the Wendover, Utah, barracks of *Enola Gay* and *Bock's Car* crews.

Project to develop the bomb. Seeing the first atomic test explosion in New Mexico that July, he quoted from a Hindu epic, "I am become death, the destroyer of worlds."

Tibbets' thoughts as he flew above the Hiroshima mushroom cloud were less cosmic.

"When that bomb exploded, the weight of the world came off my shoulders," he recalls. "It worked."

Until then, no one could be sure it would.

Certainly not the men of the top-secret 509th, whose special training began in the fall of 1944. Only Tibbets knew they

were preparing to drop the world's first atomic bomb. His men were told only that their work could help end the war.

"To us," says Van Kirk, "it was always 'the weapon' or 'the gimmick.'"

"Nobody knew what it was," adds Don Albury, 74, co-pilot of *Bock's Car*, the B-29 that dropped the Nagasaki bomb.

But they knew it was no ordinary mission.

Judged by Tibbets as "the end of the world, perfect," the Wendover air base was isolated, yet close to a bombing range and not far from Los Alamos, N.M. — home to the so-

By George Frey

dropped The Bomb over Hiroshima,  
also shot that ship down over Roswell?

1995-5A

# ings a matter of duty



By George Frey

utch' Van Kirk, Richard Nelson, Paul Utah, hangar built for the Enola Gay.



By George Frey

YESTERYEAR: A copy of a World War II photo shows a pose of Enola Gay crew members Van Kirk, Tibbets and Ferebee.

“

We didn't have time to think of the long-range aspects. ... I've never regretted dropping the bomb.

”

— Theodore "Dutch" Van Kirk, the Enola Gay navigator



USA TODAY

to Cuba. There, they flew over-water missions to a "target site" in Bangor, Maine.

Finally, in June 1945, the 509th transferred to the small Pacific island of Tinian. After a few "pumpkin" runs over Japan with conventional bombs, it was time for Mission 13, the flight to Hiroshima.

For that crucial mission, Tibbets chose two old combat buddies from the European theater, Van Kirk and bombardier Tom Ferebee.

"I was told one bomb could destroy everything within a few miles," recalls Ferebee, 76, whose now-arthritic fingers pulled the cable that dropped "Little Boy" over Hiroshima. "I didn't see how it could do that. I didn't understand it. I guess you could say I didn't believe."

Doubts disintegrated 50 seconds after the bomb fell.

"It was rising rapidly. It was all kinds of colors — blacks, whites, blues — tumbling like mad," says Tibbets.

"A tornado was child's play compared to it. It looked like a boiling mass of tar. There was no city beneath it."

A month later, Tibbets, Van Kirk and Ferebee visited Nagasaki.

Tibbets most remembers the

ground — scarred by ocean-like swells from the pressure of the bomb — and the "tourist traps" where he bought rice bowls and saucers. "We saw nobody who showed signs of suffering."

Even if he had, Tibbets — who later as a Pentagon general would have sent word to launch a nuclear strike during the Cuban Missile Crisis — felt no guilt. "Unemotional" by nature, he insists, "I didn't owe anybody any justification. I did what was right."

The cocky flier who led the world into the atomic age tends to withdraw from crowds these days. He wears hearing aids in both his ears, rendered nearly deaf after years of flying noisy piston-engine planes.

Tibbets is tired of accusatory questions, of having to take "the brunt" of hate mail and of anti-nuclear condemnation for nearly half a century. He's "disappointed as can be" about a generation that knows little of how the nation struggled for survival during World War II and how every weapon in its arsenal — no matter how awful — was needed.

"I have tried over the years to explain it," he says. "But all I got was a sea of blank faces."

Frey  
the  
WS  
the  
His  
ar.  
"it  
The  
es."  
of  
hat  
o.  
rdi-  
the  
the  
ing  
Ala-  
so-

Copy right of The Truth about the  
UFO Crash at Roswell belongs To  
Kevin Randle & Don Schmitt  
All rights Reserved

RANDLE &  
SCHMITT

**LATEST  
FINDINGS**

**THE TRUTH ABOUT THE UFO CRASH AT ROSWELL**

**THE TRUTH  
ABOUT THE  
UFO CRASH  
AT ROSWELL**

KEVIN D. RANDLE, CAPTAIN, U.S. AIR FORCE RESERVE &  
DONALD R. SCHMITT, DIRECTOR OF SPECIAL INVESTIGATIONS,  
CENTER FOR UFO STUDIES

EVANS

---

## On the Impact Site

**H**ISTORY IS OFTEN observed at the strangest times by those least prepared to witness it. Historic events are not always planned so that a corps of observers can be present. Today there are legions of video camcorder operators who seem to be everywhere recording everything, but in July 1947 that wasn't the case. And in New Mexico, where the population is still sparse, it is fortunate that there was anyone around to see what might be considered the major event of the last one thousand years.

It was Friday, the Fourth of July, and the beginning of a rare three-day weekend for James Ragsdale and his female companion, Trudy Truelove.\* They had driven north from Roswell, New Mexico, using old Highway 48 (now Pine Lodge Road), turned off it, and continued on the back roads until they were far from the city and civilization. The night was anything but quiet, as lightning flashed and thunder boomed. A wind, blowing at thirty or forty miles an hour, whipped across the bleak desert landscape, driving dust and dirt. Rain came, briefly, roaring for a moment, hiding everything, and then evaporating in minutes. About 11:30 P.M., brightness flashed as an object roared overhead.<sup>1</sup>

Ragsdale said that it was a flaring bright light, blue-gray like that from an arc welder. At first he thought that it was a lightning strike not far from him, but then he saw the object as it roared over his campsite. Seconds later it slammed into the ground about a mile or so from the camp.<sup>2</sup>

South of Roswell, William Woody was watching the night sky with his father when he spotted a white light with red streaks in it. It glowed brilliantly and, unlike the many meteors he had seen in the past, took a long time to fall. It was brighter than any of those other meteors, and according to Woody, the wrong color.<sup>3</sup>

\* The story told by Jim Ragsdale has been well corroborated by various family members, including Clint Brazel, Wendelle and Willard Ragsdale, his wife Mary, and his mother-in-law, "Grandma Lucky."

In Roswell proper at Saint Mary's Hospital, Franciscan Catholic nuns Mother Superior Mary Bernadette and Sister Capistrano making routine night observations, saw a brilliant light plunge to earth, due north of their location. They believed it was a disabled aircraft of some kind and recorded its passage in their logbook. The entry noted the sighting was late on the night of July 4, between 11:00 and 11:30 P.M.<sup>4</sup>

A group of archaeologists in the Roswell area on site surveys also saw the strange blue-white object in the sky. They watched it fall to the ground, believing that it struck north of Roswell, not far from them. They made plans to search for it the next morning.<sup>5</sup>

Fifteen miles southwest of the base, Corporal E. L. Pyles, on a detached facility, looked up to see what he thought at first was a shooting star, but larger. It moved across the sky and then arced downward. There seemed to be an orange glow around it, a halo near the front. Pyles believed that the event took place between 11:00 P.M. and midnight because the lights at the facility were turned out after 10:30, and he would normally retire before midnight. He thought it was near the weekend, but couldn't be sure of the exact day.

When the rain ended, just moments after it had started, Ragsdale convinced Truelove they should go look for the thing that crashed. They drove across the rocky terrain and stopped at the edge of a short cliff. Using a flashlight with weak batteries, they explored the area. They saw the remains of the ship stuck in the side of the cliff but could see no movement around it. It was late, and the flashlight was failing. They returned to their Jeep and drove back to the campsite. There was nothing they could do that night. Besides, they had been drinking and neither was supposed to be out there. They decided they would return in the morning.<sup>6</sup>

It was not only civilians from the Roswell area that knew something strange had happened. Military officials, both officers and the enlisted technicians had been tracking, on their radar, an unidentified object in flight over southern New Mexico since July 1. The object had first appeared over the highly restricted areas near the White Sands Proving Ground (later the White Sands Missile Range) about one hundred miles from Roswell. This was the site of the first atomic bomb detonation in 1945 and currently the home of sensitive rocket and missile research being conducted by members of various components of the United States military.

On July 2, Steve MacKenzie,<sup>7\*</sup> stationed at Roswell Army Air Field, had received a call from Brigadier General Martin F. Scanlon of the Air Defense Command, ordering him to report to the radar sites at White Sands. MacKenzie

\* Sworn affidavit on file.

was to monitor the object's movements and report them directly to the general. MacKenzie could not leave the scope unattended for even the shortest of times. In fact, once he had his watch established, he set up a system of mirrors so that he could see the screen even when he needed to use the latrine.

No one at White Sands doubted that this was a real object. When it first appeared, radar operators at White Sands had considered the possibility of a malfunction, but a check with a second set, as well as coordination with other sites, including those at Roswell and in Albuquerque, established that the target was real, and solid.

MacKenzie stayed at his post for twenty-four hours straight, but nothing changed. The object appeared periodically over southern New Mexico, but usually just "flitting from one location to another."

When MacKenzie reported that nothing had changed significantly during his twenty-four-hour watch, Scanlon decided to end MacKenzie's part of the operation. Although MacKenzie was ordered back to Roswell, the operators at White Sands were told to continue to monitor the object, as were the radarmen at Roswell and Albuquerque.

MacKenzie was in contact with Robert Thomas, an officer stationed in Washington, D.C., all during this time. Thomas asked on several occasions if he should head out to New Mexico, but MacKenzie told him not to bother for the time being. The situation was still fluid, and he didn't know what would happen. At two or three in the morning on July 4, however, Thomas called to inform MacKenzie he was on the way, explaining that he wanted to be on the scene in case something happened.

Thomas's special flight from Washington, D.C., arrived early on the afternoon of July 4. He had requested some special equipment and arranged for transportation for himself and for the small party of experts he had brought with him. He held a quick briefing with the men stationed at Roswell and then settled in to wait.

That evening the situation changed radically. The object, as displayed on the radar, seemed to pulsate, the blip growing larger and brightening before shrinking to its original size and dimming. This activity kept up for a short time and then the object blossomed into a sunburst and disappeared from the screen at about 11:20 P.M. Because there were three sites tracking the object, the army technicians were able to plot, within vague parameters, the location of the crash or landing.

But the radar coverage in that section of New Mexico was not as complete as the military would have liked. The Capitan Mountains sit between the impact site and the radar sets of White Sands and Alamogordo. Other mountains rest between Albuquerque and Roswell. Coverage in some places did not extend below eight or

nine thousand feet. That meant that the army, based on what it had learned while tracking the object at Roswell, knew that the object was down north of town. They just didn't have a precise location. A comprehensive search would be launched at sunrise.<sup>8</sup>

The military wouldn't be the first to arrive, however. An archaeological team lead by Dr. W. Curry Holden from Texas Tech University stumbled upon the site about dawn on the morning of July 5.<sup>9</sup> The craft, according to one of the archaeologists with Holden, was "a crashed airplane without wings," and it had a "fat fuselage."<sup>10</sup>

As they approached, they saw three bodies. Two were outside the craft, and one was visible through the hole in the side. Like Ragsdale, who thought it might be some sort of government vehicle, they believed they were looking at an experimental aircraft.

Holden sent one of the students back to the main highway with orders to find a phone and alert the local authorities, either the sheriff or police, that they had found an aircraft accident.

Holden confirmed that the site was near Roswell, almost due north of the city limits. That would become important later when Mary Ann Gardner told of a female anthropologist she knew. A woman dying of cancer in the late 1970s told Gardner that she had seen a crashed spacecraft and the bodies of the alien crew. Gardner didn't believe the story at the time. Later, when she learned about the events around Roswell from a television report, she knew that the woman had been describing that field on that morning in July. The woman mentioned that one of the men had even tried to enter the craft, but the military had arrived too quickly and had sworn them all to secrecy.<sup>11</sup>

Tom Carey, a researcher living in Pennsylvania, confirmed the location through others. Carey found a student who had heard the story of the UFO crash from one of her professors. She confirmed that anthropologists had been on the scene and that the location was in southeastern New Mexico, near Roswell. He was able to confirm that the archaeologists were north of the town, not northwest near Corona.<sup>12</sup>

Under questioning by Carey, she also confirmed the date. It was the Fourth of July weekend. They remembered that because it was a long weekend. She was certain that it hadn't been during the week.<sup>13</sup>

Holden wasn't the only scientist in the area. Dr. C. Bertram Schultz, a vertebra paleontologist, was attending a conference in Roswell. He was also working in the mountainous areas south and east of the city. On the morning of July 5, while about

fifteen to twenty miles north of Roswell,<sup>14</sup> he encountered the cordon thrown up by the military.<sup>15</sup> He hadn't planned to drive to the west of the highway, so he didn't have an opportunity to ask the military men what they were doing out there.

Later, in Roswell, he talked with Holden and a few of his students. He learned from them that there had been a crash of an extremely unusual craft.<sup>16</sup> He noted the event in his personal diary.

With the sun now up, Ragsdale and Truelove left their campsite in a Jeep, the windshield down, hoping to see more. They bounced across the open ground and drove up a gentle slope to a point where the ground dropped away and they could see out across the desert. They climbed from the Jeep and worked their way to the edge of the cliff. Now, in daylight, Ragsdale got his first good look at what had smashed into the ground. Although he was calm, Truelove was not. She wanted to "get the hell out of there." There was no telling what it was.

According to Ragsdale, in an interview conducted more than forty years later, it had hit the ground, sticking in the cliff at an angle. The front of the craft was crumpled. It looked like part of an aircraft with narrow wings. Ragsdale said, "You could still see where it hit. . . . One part was buried in the ground, and part of it was sticking out of the ground." He indicated an angle of about thirty degrees.

Ragsdale and Truelove moved around so that they could get a better look at the craft, though Truelove was insisting that they should get out of there. She was frightened by the object and the events of the night before.

Debris was scattered across the crash site, and both Ragsdale and Truelove picked up a few of the pieces. According to him, "You could take that stuff and wad it up and it would straighten itself out."

Of one piece, he said, "You could take it and put it into any form you wanted, and it would stay there. You could bend it in any form, and it would stay. It wouldn't straighten out."

But that wasn't the most amazing thing about the wreckage. Near the craft, Ragsdale saw "bodies or something laying there. They looked like bodies. They weren't very long . . . four or five foot long at the most." According to Ragsdale, they looked like midgets. He didn't know what to think. Truelove was tugging at him, trying to get out of there. She was scared of the craft and the bodies. Had they seen the bodies the night before, Ragsdale said they wouldn't have camped out there. They would have left for Roswell.

As they threw some of the wreckage into their Jeep, they "heard all of them coming. . . . It was two or three six-by-six army trucks, a wrecker and everything.

Leading the pack was a '47 Ford car with guys in it, MPs in it." He said that one vehicle had a siren, and that was what had first drawn his attention.<sup>17</sup>

While they watched, the trucks fanned out and parked. MPs climbed out and began to surround the crash site. The man in charge of the MPs, Major Edwin Easley,<sup>18</sup> ordered them to the top of the cliff where they could watch the surrounding territory. Now Ragsdale began to worry, too. Ducking low, he and Truelove ran back to their Jeep. As Ragsdale started the engine, Truelove tried to throw all the debris they had collected clear. She was afraid they would be arrested for taking it.

Ragsdale drove into a concealing copse of trees and bushes. He crouched in the weeds to watch as the military police, concerned with the wreckage and bodies, began to cordon the immediate area. Truelove still wanted to get clear. Before the MPs began a search, Ragsdale and Truelove returned to their campsite.<sup>19</sup>

At the Roswell Army Air Field, MacKenzie and the special Washington team received word that they had to get out to the crash site immediately. "There are civilians on the site," he was warned.

They headed out along Highway 285, which in 1947 was a twenty-foot-wide paved road. According to him, "We went in in three Jeeps [and] then four trucks, one truck with a crane. [There were] MPs, but I don't know how many trucks were with them."

Once they left the main road, they "cut across-country. . . . We cut straight across. We cut some fences. We went over some terrain . . . rocks, cactus, everything." They continued straight, until "we came to the top . . . and saw the damned ravine dropped off, and we backed off and circled around. As we were coming down that ravine . . . we could see the glister from the metal and we knew right away where we were. This was the area."

Complete access to the impact site, the immediate area where the object had crashed, was restricted to those with the highest clearance and a real need to know. There were nine such men, at least three of whom (Thomas, Howard Fletcher, and a man identified only as Lucas) had come from Washington, D.C. Other men, including Adair<sup>20</sup> and Harris, came in from the West Coast, as well as a special unit from White Sands.\* A few assigned to the 509th Bomb Group in Roswell, including William Blanchard, Easley, and W. O. "Pappy" Henderson, were also heavily involved.<sup>21</sup> Blanchard's involvement would be particularly significant in the next few days.

\* In addition to MacKenzie, Lieutenant Colonel Albert Lovejoy Duran, a member of that unit, has confirmed their assignment and acknowledges witnessing the "bodies."

The impact site, about thirty-five miles to the north-northwest of the front gate of the Roswell Army Air Field, was heavily guarded, with MPs stationed around the perimeter and facing away from it.<sup>22</sup> Louis Rickett, a counterintelligence corps agent who would not arrive at the scene for three more days, said that the craft had a curved front and a wide wing with a batlike trailing edge.<sup>23 24</sup> There was a rip or hole in the left side. The craft had slammed into the ground, crumpling the front of it. It had impacted in the side of the cliff, sticking out at an angle of about thirty or forty degrees. Debris was scattered around it.

Easley's MPs wasted no time in rounding up the archaeologists. They were asked to give their names, their school affiliation,<sup>25</sup> and then were taken into Roswell for further interrogation. They were escorted to the base and not allowed to leave for the moment.<sup>26</sup>

The main group, the nine men with the highest clearances, covered the center of what MacKenzie called the impact site. According to MacKenzie, when they first saw the craft, they were stunned. They stood, transfixed, staring at the object, momentarily unable to move.<sup>27</sup> Because they had watched it on radar, they knew that something strange had crashed, but they were not prepared for what they saw. In the first moments, as the MPs scattered across the fields, taking up positions on the top of the cliff, at the access points to the area and along the roads, the men stood staring at the ship.<sup>28</sup>

The trucks and jeeps were pulled up closer and parked, setting a partial screen around the impact site. No one approached at first. One man, dressed in a protective suit and carrying a Geiger counter, advanced, checking the area for signs of radiation. MacKenzie said, "He went in there and made a number of tests. It took about fifteen minutes. . . . We were all smoking cigarettes and talking about how in the hell we were going to handle this thing. We were all concerned and a little scared."

When the preliminary examination was finished, the men moved over the site. Easley ordered the MPs to face away from the ship and to watch the surrounding terrain. No one was to approach without being identified and properly cleared.

Easley continued, saying, "The second group scanned quite a large area looking for debris. . . . It was loaded onto a truck and then onto a plane [in Roswell], and it took off. Whatever they found [in the outside area] . . . was just odds and ends."

The main part of the craft, about twenty-five to thirty feet long and twelve to fifteen feet wide, had forcibly crashed into the arroyo at the base of a tall cliff. The nine men approached it, but the others were held back, used as guards to screen the impact site. They made a careful examination of the ground around the point of impact, searching for additional debris.

MacKenzie said there was a major in from Washington with the special group who took care of the remains. He had ordered in the man in the special suit and rubber gloves, and he was the one to order lead-lined body bags.<sup>29</sup>

The bodies, five in number<sup>30</sup> and obviously not human, were not all within the ship. The ship's crew were small, about five feet tall and slender, and had heads that seemed too big for their bodies. The eyes were only slightly larger than human eyes, and they had pupils.

Two of them were found outside the craft, one sprawled on the ground and the other sitting next to a cliff. Both were dead. Looking through the hole in the fuselage, MacKenzie saw another inside the craft. It was in a chair, slumped to one side. He could see the legs of a fourth. The fifth, inside the craft, was not immediately visible. It was later that MacKenzie learned about it.

MacKenzie's attention was drawn to the being sitting near the cliff. "That's the one that I cannot forget. It had that damned serene look on its face . . . like it was at peace with the world. . . . I [was] amazed at that."

Two photographers on the site had come from Washington on the flight with Thomas. Neither was on the special nine-man team, but they were given full access to the impact site so that they could record the scene before everything was moved out. According to Easley, "One was a tech sergeant and the other a master sergeant. . . . [They were] real pros [who] knew their business. They came out with Thomas. . . . [They] took stills and they took movies of the area."

They had set up a grid, and according to Easley, "Each group took a certain section and recorded everything they saw, anything unusual . . . marked it on the grid."<sup>31</sup>

Small planes flew overhead,<sup>32</sup> "flying low and taking photographs. . . . They had a grid map they worked from. . . . [They] then examined everything very carefully to see if they had overlooked anything."<sup>33</sup>

Easley's MPs cordoned the whole area, not only surrounding the impact site, but blocking all the roads leading into the area. William Woody would later confirm this when he said that his father had decided to try to find the spot where the object they'd seen the night before had hit the ground. They had driven out on Highway 285, the road from Roswell to Vaughn, but they were prevented from leaving the main road by the military police. The Woodys couldn't get into the area. According to him, all the access roads throughout the area were blocked.<sup>34</sup>

Ragsdale and Truelove watched long enough to know that "they cleaned everything all up. I mean they cleaned it. They raked the ground and everything." That was confirmed by MacKenzie's later statement that the retrieval crew had used industrial vacuums to clean the site.

To stay away from the military, Ragsdale and Truelove kept moving farther away from the impact site. Truelove was thoroughly frightened by the soldiers. She was afraid that she would be arrested if the military discovered them. They avoided the back trails and tracks, driving cross-country to get clear.

The trucks were pulled forward so that they were aimed at the craft. Military jeeps, used as the command posts, were parked outside the perimeter. MPs were stationed around, facing away from the craft. These men were rotated frequently, sent back into Roswell so that no one group would get a good long look at what was happening.<sup>35</sup>

With the site secured and photographed, the men moved in. Through a large hole in the side, part of the interior was visible. MacKenzie saw another two beings on the inside. The fifth was deeper in the craft, invisible to those outside it.

"We had a special group come in who were well covered," explained MacKenzie. "[They wore] rubber gloves. . . . [They] put them in body bags."<sup>36</sup> The bodies were placed in the rear of old box-type ambulances to be driven to the base hospital. Sergeant Melvin E. Brown was ordered to climb into one of the ambulances but to leave the body bags alone.<sup>37</sup>

The phone calls to Ballard's Funeral Home in Roswell began about 1:30 p.m. The base mortuary officer was asking Glenn Dennis, a young mortician working at Ballard's, a series of strange questions. According to Dennis, "He was inquiring about what size, what type of caskets, and how small [were the] caskets that we could furnish that could be hermetically sealed."<sup>38</sup>

Thirty or forty minutes later, Dennis received another call from the mortuary officer. "He was asking me about our preparations . . . preparing a body that had been laying out in the elements . . . how we treated burnt bodies or the very traumatic cases. . . . I went through the steps on how we treated the bodies. . . ."

But the mortuary officer wasn't through yet. According to Dennis, "The next question was what would you do where you wouldn't change any of the chemical contents, you wouldn't destroy any blood, you wouldn't destroy anything that might be very important down the road. What would your process, the chemicals you use, [do that] would change the chemical contents [of the blood]?"

Interviewed over forty years later, Dennis said, "I knew at the time that something had happened . . . something they probably weren't ready to release. It

\* Former Roswell chief of police, E. M. Hall, has confirmed that days later Dennis discussed the request for such caskets for the "bodies from a flying saucer."

might be some VIP or something. . . . I told them at the time I could come out and help them, but he said no, this is for future reference."<sup>39</sup>

The bodies were taken into Roswell and kept in a hangar overnight. "Everything in the hangar was cleared out," according to Frank Kaufmann, a man assigned to the 509th Bomb Group staff, "and a single box was placed in the middle of the hangar, which had a great big double door. Guards were placed all the way around it. [They] were armed with carbines. You couldn't get near the place."

Kaufmann said, "There was nothing unusual about the crate itself. . . . it was maybe twenty by six . . . a large crate." Kaufmann said that he knew what was in the crate: the bodies recovered at the impact site.<sup>40</sup>

MacKenzie mentioned a photographer from Roswell, Woodrow Jack Rodden, was also deeply involved.<sup>41</sup> According to him, Rodden was brought into the hangar to photograph some of the strange debris stored inside. An enlisted man with Rodden handed him the photographic plate, let him expose it, and then took the plate back. When Rodden finished, they made a complete inventory of the photographic plates to ensure that nothing had disappeared. The photographer was then escorted to a car and driven home. He was, of course, sworn to secrecy.<sup>42</sup>

When Rodden was gone, everyone, except the guards, was ordered from the hangar. The crate was left in the center, illuminated by a spotlight shining down on it. Although there was a full complement of guards on the outside, MPs were stationed around the interior of the hangar to watch the crate. No one could enter the hangar or approach the crate without the proper clearances. According to MacKenzie, the guards had orders to shoot anyone who approached without authority.<sup>43</sup>

Brown, who had ridden with the bodies from the crash site, was added to the guard detail outside the hangar. While he was standing guard, the commanding officer of Squadron K, Captain John Martin, walked up and said, "Come on, Brownie, let's have a look inside."

There was nothing to see inside except the plain wooden crate. Brown said that it had been prepared for shipment out that night. Martin and Brown walked back outside.<sup>44</sup>

Interestingly, MacKenzie said that the crate was shipped to Andrews Army Air Field and then on to Patterson Army Air Field. It left Roswell at two or three in the morning. Other flights were ordered and then diverted, destinations changed in flight, while others had their paper records altered later. MacKenzie had never seen such a concerted effort to create diversions evidently intended to cover the trail just in case anyone ever tried to follow it.<sup>45</sup>

MacKenzie was sure of the destination of the crate with the bodies because he, along with Thomas, was aboard the aircraft, a C-54. Pappy Henderson, one of the most trusted members of the 1st Air Transport Unit, was the pilot in command.<sup>46</sup> The crate, kept in Hangar 84 on the eastern side of the flight line, was loaded onto the aircraft under conditions of maximum security at night. All the lights around the hangar area had been extinguished during the loading. The guards, along with the crews, used flashlights to see.<sup>47</sup>

The airplane flew from Roswell on to Andrews, where the crate was unloaded, again under the cover of darkness. For a short period, maybe as much as twenty-four or thirty-six hours, it sat in a guarded hangar at Andrews, apparently so that the army chief of staff, Dwight Eisenhower, and the secretary of war, Robert P. Patterson, would have an opportunity to see at least one of the bodies.

According to MacKenzie, all the bodies were not on that flight. They were split between two aircraft to ensure that the evidence would not be lost if one of the planes crashed. The second flight followed the first by about thirty minutes.<sup>48</sup>

Later, the bodies were again loaded on aircraft and sent on to Patterson Army Air Field in Dayton, Ohio. It should be pointed out that Wright Field and Patterson Field were close, but the more classified flights went into the second field. Later the two bases would be combined into the large, sprawling Wright-Patterson Air Force Base complex.

In the wake of all these events, according to MacKenzie, files were altered. So were personnel records, along with assignments and various codings and code words. Changing serial numbers ensured that those searching later would not be able to locate those who were involved in the recovery. The trail was being carefully altered.

MacKenzie said that there had been two Secret Service men dispatched to Roswell during that week in July. One man, named McCann, the president's personal representative, escorted the bodies from Roswell to Washington.<sup>49</sup> That left the second Secret Service agent, Devannes, behind as the president's representative in Roswell.<sup>50</sup>

MacKenzie was unaware of a second crate shipped to Fort Worth a couple of days later. Nor did he know that a preliminary autopsy had been conducted at the base hospital. Yet two of the participating physicians had flown in from Washington, and a third, Sanford, was routed through Beaumont General Hospital in El Paso, Texas. He wasn't assigned to the base there, merely routed through it in an attempt to cover the trail.

MacKenzie was later warned not to talk about it or respond to any rumors he might hear. A lot of rumors and wild stories were sure to follow, but he should "let

them fly. If they get close, keep your mouth shut . . . don't start a conversation, don't ask them how they knew. Just play dumb." Thomas said that if he tried to learn where someone heard a rumor, the very act would lend the rumor a degree of credibility.

Edwin Easley confirmed the secrecy more than forty years later. Repeatedly he said, "I can't talk about it. I was sworn to secrecy."<sup>51</sup> But more important, Easley told family members why he could not talk about the case. He'd promised the president that he would never reveal what he had seen.<sup>52</sup> But Easley knew what he had seen, confirming that the craft had been extraterrestrial in origin.<sup>53</sup>

MacKenzie also knew of individuals brought into Roswell from Alamogordo, Albuquerque, and Los Alamos. The MPs were a special unit constructed of military police elements from Kirtland, Alamogordo, and Roswell.<sup>54</sup> The reason was to help keep the secret. If the men didn't know one another, or were separated after the event, they would be unable to compare notes, and that would make the secret easier to keep.

After the impact site was cleaned, the soldiers debriefed, and the bodies and craft removed, silence fell. It would not be broken for almost forty-five years.

## 2

# Glenn Dennis and Ruben Anaya

**T**HE FIRST-HAND WITNESSES, the men who had been on the impact site and seen both the bodies and the craft, disappeared for almost fifty years, sworn to secrecy, which most of them maintained. The first information about the bodies and the activities around them came from the second-hand sources.

After the phone calls of the early afternoon of July 5, 1947, Glenn Dennis, the mortician at Ballard's, returned to his daily routine, which included driving one of Roswell's ambulances. Late in the afternoon he was summoned to pick up an injured airman. Dennis put the soldier, suffering from minor head injuries and a broken nose, in the ambulance, and headed to the base. Once there, he was waved through the front gate, as was normal operating procedure.<sup>1</sup>

He drove to the rear of the hospital, where the emergency room was located. There he found three old boxy "field" ambulances parked near the ramp. Standing near each of the rear doors was an MP. Dennis escorted the injured airman to the ramp, and as they passed the ambulances, "naturally I noticed as I was passing the first ambulance, there was some wreckage. . . . Looked like some particles or pieces from a crashed airplane. In the second there looked to be some almost identical pieces. In the third ambulance, I don't believe there was any debris, but there was an MP by the door."

Dennis saw nothing unusual about any of this. When bodies were recovered at an aircraft accident site, Dennis explained, inevitably some of the debris was thrown into the rear of the ambulances. Because of that, he wasn't surprised to see the debris inside.

Dennis managed to get a fairly good look at some of the wreckage and was struck by its unusual appearance. He said, "What I saw reminded me of the front part of a canoe . . . about three feet long and lying up against the side . . . tipped [so that] the open part was against the floor. There were some inscriptions on [a] border around

**RUR:** *International UFO Reports*, published by the J. Allen Center for UFO Studies, 103 Oklahoma, Seguin, TX 78155.

**MUFON:** The Mutual UFO Network, Seguin, TX.

**NCOIC:** Noncommissioned officer in charge.

**OIC:** Officer in charge but not necessarily a commanding officer.

**Operation Blue Fox:** The logistical support for operations supporting Project Moon Dust.

**Project Blue Book:** The official air force study of UFOs that was closed in 1969.

**Project Moon Dust:** The official, though classified, project designed to retrieve returning space debris of foreign or unknown origin.

**Project Saucers:** The cover name given to the first of the air force UFO projects. It was circulated in the civilian community but was not an official project.

**RAAF:** Roswell Army Air Field. Later it was Walker Air Force Base.

**Rawlin Tanager Device:** The weather balloon and reflector that some claim is responsible for the crash at Roswell.

**SETI:** Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence. It is the scientific community's search of life on other planets. Funding for SETI projects was recently cut from the budget.

**S-2:** Military designation for intelligence. The S-2 would be on a battalion or group staff, the G-2 would be on a general staff, and the AC/AS-2 refers to the head of army air forces intelligence on the staff of the chief of staff.

## Notes

### Chapter 1: On the Impact Site

1. Jim Ragsdale, personal interview conducted March 1993.
2. Jim Ragsdale, personal interview conducted January 1993.
3. William Woody, personal interview conducted November 1990.
4. Records held by the Franciscan Catholic nuns.
5. Tom Carey, personal interview conducted September 1993.
6. Jim Ragsdale, personal interview conducted September 1993.
7. Because of intervention by third parties, a source who had been willing to go on the record withdrew that permission. Although we were under no obligation to change the name, out of courtesy we did so. But this shows what happens when others interject themselves into a situation they do not understand. Without the intervention of these third parties, entering the investigation in November 1992, this change would not have had to be made.
8. Various personal interviews conducted January 1992, June 1992, March 1993.
9. W. Curry Holden, personal interview conducted November 1992.
10. Kevin D. Randle and Donald R. Schmitt, *UFO Crash at Roswell* (New York: Avon Books, 1991).
11. Mary Ann Gardner, personal interview conducted March 1990.
12. Tom Carey, personal interview conducted September 1993.
13. Tom Carey, personal interview conducted September 1993.
14. It is important to note that various witnesses have identified the impact site as being north of Roswell. These include first-hand witnesses of Woody, Esley, and various archaeologists, including Schultz and Holden. Second-hand sources, including Frank Rowe and Barbara Dugger, also indicated that the impact site was close to Roswell, and to the north. None of these people knew what the others had said, but each put the site north of Roswell, in contradiction of the conventional wisdom. In fact, other sources, using maps of the area, also identified the site as north of town. If any of them had been consulting, they would not have all selected the same site.
15. C. Bertman Schultz, personal interview conducted May 1993.

16. Donna Wilcox, personal interview conducted May 1993.
17. Jim Ragsdale, personal interview conducted March 1993.
18. Various documentation has placed Easley at Roswell in July 1947, confirming his position as the provost marshal. These include the microfilmed history of the 509th Bomb Group, the base phone book for August 1947, and the yearbook produced in 1947. In addition, Easley confirmed that in personal interviews conducted October 1989.
19. Jim Ragsdale, personal interview conducted January 1993.
20. Adair should not be confused with Robin Adair, the AP man who would enter the case on July 8 after he was alerted to the situation in Roswell by AP headquarters in New York.
21. Confirmation of Blanchard and Henderson's involvement comes from Sappho Henderson, Walter Haut, Thomas J. DuBose, and various staff members of the 509th Bomb Group.
22. Various interviews conducted in June and July 1993.
23. Louis (Bill) Rickett, personal interview conducted October 1992.
24. Jim Ragsdale, personal interview conducted March 1993.
25. Randle and Schmitt, 1991.
26. According to various sources, one of the threats made by the military officials concerned the fact that all of the archaeologists had been soldiers during the war and were using the G.I. Bill to pay for their college education. If they ever mentioned Roswell, their funds for school would be eliminated.
27. It should be noted that the men on the impact site were overwhelmed by what they were seeing. Later, many of those involved would have personal problems and drinking problems. Some of those who saw the bodies, including one of the nurses at the base hospital, would be devastated by the sight.
28. Jim Ragsdale, personal interview conducted March 1993.
29. Various personal interviews conducted September 1990.
30. Conventional wisdom has also suggested that four bodies were recovered. However, the eye-witness testimony from those on the site confirms the number five. Others, such as Melvin K. Brown and the nurse, saw fewer bodies, but that is explainable by circumstance. It means they only saw a smaller number, not that they were wrong.
31. Edwin Easley, personal interview conducted February 1990.
32. Robin Adair claimed that he flew over the site in a small plane on July 8, but this probably has nothing to do with the activity on the site prior to that.
33. Edwin Easley, personal interview conducted February 1990.
34. William Woody, personal interview conducted November 1990.
35. Several different sources confirmed the roadblocks and the fact they were stationed along the highway north from Roswell. There is no doubt that these sources were referring to a situation north of town and not to one far to the northwest as the conventional wisdom demands.

36. Various personal interviews conducted in May and June 1993.
37. The use of body bags, or mortuary bags, as they were called in 1947, has been confirmed by Glenn Dennis, the Roswell mortician, the nurse, Frankie Rowe, and Frank Kaufmann.
38. Beverly Bean, personal interview conducted by Brad Radcliffe in January 1991, with videotape furnished to Randle and Schmitt.
39. Glenn Dennis, personal interview conducted November 1990.
40. Frank Kaufmann, personal interview conducted June 1992.
41. Jack Rodden, personal interview conducted January 1993.
42. Jack Rodden, personal interview conducted November 1990.
43. Various personal interviews conducted January 1993.
44. Beverly Bean, personal interview conducted by Brad Radcliffe.
45. Confirmation of the flights available through interview with crypto operator stationed at Roswell, who reviewed the message traffic. Interview conducted in November 1991. Source requested anonymity. Flights confirmed by Kaufmann and Robert Slusher, among others.
46. Documentation supplied by Sappho Henderson.
47. Edwin Easley, personal interview conducted February 1990.
48. Various personal interviews conducted January 1993.
49. Robert Smith, personal interview conducted March 1991.
50. Ibid.
51. Edwin Easley, personal interview conducted October 1989.
52. Friends and family of Edwin Easley reporting why he refused to tell them more than that he had seen the bodies. These include Nancy Strickland.
53. Edwin Easley, personal interview conducted June 1990.
54. Edwin Easley, personal interview conducted February 1990.

## **Chapter 2: Glenn Dennis and Ruben Anaya**

1. Glenn Dennis, personal interview conducted November 1990.
2. Ibid.
3. Ibid.
4. Frankie Rowe, personal interview conducted January 1993.
5. Ibid.
6. Helen Cahill, personal interview conducted September 1993.



# UFOS

## Invasion of the body snatchers

Strange lights in the sky have always fascinated people, but only since the 1950s have flying saucers really taken off.

**L**AST week, the British UFO Research Association announced that a US government film had come into its possession which shows evidence of the existence of alien life forms. According to BUFORA — which will show the film at a conference in Sheffield in August — the footage shows US military scientists examining the corpse of an extra-terrestrial whose spacecraft crashed near the New Mexico town of Roswell in 1947.

People have been seeing strange lights in the sky for centuries. But until the industrial revolution these sightings were usually interpreted as signs from Heaven.

Erich von Daniken, the author of *Chariots Of The Gods*, has suggested that alien astronauts visited Earth thousands of years ago. He refers to Ezekiel, a Hebrew prophet in the Old Testament, who saw four living creatures and a wheeled vehicle emerging from "a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself". Von Daniken also believed that ancient peoples such as the Maya, who lived in Mexico around 2600BC, had received visits from aliens. In one Mayan carving, he identified what he believed to be an astronaut in the cabin of his spaceship.

Other writers seeking aliens in history have suggested that the fairies of legend were aliens and their toad-stools spaceships. Dragons have been identified as creatures from unidentified flying objects (UFOs). And there have been theories about the extra-terrestrial origins of ancient structures, such as the Pyramids and Stonehenge — their design and execution have seemed way ahead of their time to some.

During the last century, writers such as Jules Verne in France and H G Wells in Britain fuelled people's imaginations with tales of space travel and meetings with aliens. Together they

created science fiction, the imaginative reaction to the technological advances of the industrial age. In 1938, a radio adaptation of H G Wells' *War Of The Worlds* caused panic across America because listeners believed that the Earth had been invaded by Martians.

The newly-publicised Roswell incident, which has been attributed to rocket testing and a crashed weather balloon as well as aliens, occurred when interest in "flying saucers" was growing in the United States. (The term UFO was introduced by the American Air Force in 1953.) During the second

### Space fantasies

**I**N THE 1950s, movie-makers cashed in on people's fascination for all things alien. Films often involved invasion from outer space,

mirroring US fears of communism. In *This Island Earth* (1955), the inhabitants of "Metaluna" (pictured) visit Earth to find a new source of atomic energy. But to the modern eye, used to the high-budget special effects of films like *Total Recall*, the earlier films seem more charming than scary.



world war (1939-45), rocket technology had developed so fast that space travel appeared to be within people's grasp.

Towards the end of the war, US pilots and civilians had reported moving lights in the sky known as "foo-fighters". Although these reports were probably caused by the atmospheric effects of battle damage, they continued after the war and some ufologists — people who study UFOs — attributed them to visits from alien space travellers. This became known as the "extra-terrestrial hypothesis" or ETH.

The "cold war" between the communist Soviet Union and the capitalist United States also fostered an atmosphere of government secrecy in which, some people believed, all sorts of cover-ups might be possible.

During the 1950s and '60s, there was an explosion of popular interest in

UFOs. Science fiction authors Isaac Asimov and Ray Bradbury wrote tales about life on other planets, and several movies were made — such as *Invasion Of The Body Snatchers*, which told of an evil race of aliens who attempted to take over the Earth by possessing human bodies.

Photographs of flying saucers appeared from all over the world. Many of these were later shown to be fakes, often produced by UFO enthusiasts photographing miniature models in close-up or doctoring negatives.

There were also claims that aliens were already living on Earth and some people even claimed to be aliens themselves. One such "alien", Valant Tser, who said he had come to Earth with 25 fellow Venusians, appeared in Virginia, US, in 1958 and demanded to meet "the leader of the Free World".

J Allen Hynek's *The UFO Experience* (1972) classified contact with UFOs into three kinds. "Close encounters" of the first kind simply involved a sighting, in the second kind, physical evidence was left by the aliens, and in the third the aliens themselves were sighted. The book was the inspiration behind Stephen Spielberg's blockbuster movie, *Close Encounters Of The Third Kind*, which was released in 1977.

But by then Hynek's classification was already out of date. More and more people had begun to report encounters of a fourth kind — abduction by alien beings. By the start of the 1980s, thousands of cases had been reported, 90 per cent of which were in the US.

Usually they involved someone travelling late at night, seeing a bright light in the sky and ending up in a different place or time. Sometimes under hypnosis, the "contactee" remembers the lost hours, which involved being taken into an alien spacecraft and having some kind of medical examination.

Doctors who have examined these people have no doubt that their trauma is genuine. But their experiences are often explained as dreams or powerful flights of imagination. As with every other type of close encounter, no hard proof that they really happened has yet been provided.

Although the film from New Mexico may not convince the sceptics, it may persuade scientists to look more closely at the claims of ufologists.

## Our own backyard



**Flying loadstones**  
Some scientists have suggested that comets and galaxies are, in fact, creatures from another planet. Traditionally, of course, we really are the "alien" spacebeings.

**Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune**  
These planets have primitive atmospheres made up of thick gases. They probably do not have solid surfaces. Saturn's moon, Titan, has an atmosphere made up mostly of nitrogen, much like the Earth 500 million years ago. Some alien-specters suggest that specially adapted plant beings could be floating around in the atmospheres of these planets. Others have spotted lines and grooves on the rings of Jupiter.



**Beetlefire picks up from outer space**  
In 1954 there was a wave of UFO sightings across France. The villagers of Tronçay captured their very own Martian. He turned out to be a Polish farmworker.

**Venus**  
The surface temperature of Venus is about 475°C. Although the atmosphere is mainly made up of carbon dioxide, there are traces of oxygen. The clouds on Venus are made up of sulphuric acid. Infra-red radiation is trapped by the atmosphere. From the late 19th century, astronomers have seen regular lines on the surface of Venus. Some believed these lines were in the form of a wheel with spokes. The Mariner space mission to Venus (1962-75) found no signs of life.



Railway encounter: a French magazine illustration depicts one supposed sighting of a flying saucer in 1954. This reflects a growing post-war interest in extra-terrestrials

Written by MARTIN BRISQENT, SCIENCE, TECHNOLOGY, HISTORY, SOCIOLOGY



# UFOs

## Is anyone out there...?

Despite no firm proof of their existence, extra-terrestrials have been taken seriously by the US government.

**F**OR Philip Mantle, director of the British UFO Research Association, the time has come for the scientific community to take seriously the claims of UFO watchers. "We used to attract scorn and ridicule from academics," he says. "They just thought we were strange people with binoculars who stood on hillside looking for flying saucers. Now, with the film from Roswell, I'd like to think that scientists could keep an open mind."

At one time flying saucers were taken very seriously, even on a governmental level. A memo from Winston Churchill to his Air Secretary in 1952 reads: "What does all this stuff about flying saucers amount to? What can it mean? What is the truth? Let me have a report at your convenience." A team which was sent to the United States to investigate concluded that all UFOs could be explained without resorting to tales of extra-terrestrials.

In the US, the threat from flying saucers was taken even more seriously. In 1960, the US Air Force set up Project Blue Book to register sightings. By 1969, when the project was ended, it had recorded over 12,000 incidents. The results of Project Blue Book were later used by scientists investigating the UFO enigma. The project divided sightings into "identified" — those which could be explained as natural phenomena or fakes — and "unidentified", those which remained unexplained.

After a series of sightings around the National Airport at Washington DC in 1953, the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) set up a panel of scientists to investigate them. They reported that 90 per cent of UFO sightings were due to astronomical and meteorological phenomena, or to aircraft, balloons or other terrestrial causes.

But this still leaves a small proportion of sightings unexplained — and some respected scientists, including

the meteorologist James E. McDonald and the astronomer J. Allen Hynek, claimed that a small proportion of the reports did point to the existence of aliens. Hynek later set up a centre for the scientific study of UFOs in Chicago.

In 1966, the US Air Force sponsored a UFO study at the University of Colorado. The team, led by a well-known physicist, E. U. Condon, examined 50 UFO sightings. Its report, *A Scientific Study Of UFOs*, which appeared in 1968, concluded that there was no basis for the extra-terrestrial hypothesis. Condon suggested that no further investigation was needed.

Sometimes UFOs are directly terrestrial in origin — birds, balloons, aircraft and searchlights have all been mistaken for visitors from outer space. But most UFO sightings can be explained: meteors and comets are the most obvious example of movements in the sky that might be mistaken for alien traffic, while clouds can also form in saucer-like shapes.

Often planets are mistaken for spacecraft. In the Hartcliffe area of Bristol in 1965, a whole street believed it had nightly visitations from an alien spacecraft. Each evening the residents would watch a UFO rising in the sky. The sightings were covered in the international media and a video was sent for enhancement to the United States. It turned out that the UFO was, in fact, the planet Venus.

It has yet to be proved that intelligent life-forms are paying regular visits to Earth, and no evidence has yet been found of life on other planets in our solar system. But scientists involved in the Pioneer mission programmes in the early 1970s were taking no chances. The probes were designed to bring back scientific data from Jupiter and then fly off into deep space, but they also carried a plaque containing symbols designed to communicate our existence to fellow inhabitants of the universe. These included a representation of the hydrogen atom, a plan of our solar system and drawings of a naked man and woman.

"We'd all like to believe there were other forms of intelligent life out there. That's what the search for UFOs is all about," says Philip Mantle. This probably applies to the scientists involved in the Pioneer mission, as much as it does to the world's ufologists.

Life elsewhere in our solar system is unlikely. But the first rule of ufology is: be hopeful.



**A-tee the alien.** When Daniel Fry, who took the photograph above, approached a flying saucer in the New Mexico desert the occupant shouted: "Better not touch the ball, pal, it's still hot." He later befriended the alien, who identified himself as A-tee.



**The Roswell Enigma.** Did a flying saucer crash near the New Mexico town of Roswell in 1947? Or was the debris that was displayed to the media simply a crashed weather balloon?



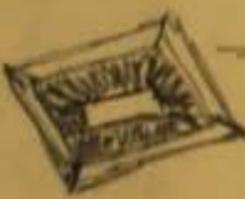
**Trick photo?** This UFO picture, claimed to have been taken in 1963 near Albuquerque, is one of several "sightings" since the 1950s.

Picture researcher: The above-mentioned Flying Saucer Research Association...  
Illustration by Peter Dinklage  
Photograph by John B. Stapp  
Photograph by John B. Stapp

Francis Rowe - Kevin ←  
too upsetting

Barbara Dugger - her grandmother was  
Inez Wilcox wife of Sheriff - Kevin  
Christie Trule, Torrington, N.M.,  
← sister

~~Write Post secretary~~



Jr'l UFO Museum, Roswell, N.M.  
Blann Dennis →

Jessie Marcel Jr.  
Helena, Mt.

Headline: UFO EXPERTS TO SEE TOP-SECRET 'DEAD ALIENS' FILM  
Wire Service: PA (PA News)  
Date: Sun, Mar 26, 1995

Copyright 1995 PA News. Copying, storing, redistribution, retransmission, publication, transfer or commercial exploitation of this information is expressly forbidden.

A top-secret film allegedly showing dead aliens will be screened for the first time anywhere in the world this summer -- in Britain.

It will also form the basis of a sensational BBC TV documentary due to be screened in August.

The 91-minute film, to be shown to an international audience of UFO spotters at a two-day conference at Sheffield Hallam University, has been classified as top secret for almost 50 years.

It was shot by US government officials in the desert of New Mexico, allegedly after a flying saucer crash-landed in 1947.

US Air Force officials sealed off the site and the film, shot by military cameramen, was immediately classified. UFO experts claim the truth has been covered up ever since.

But the 16mm black and white silent film, shot on 14 reels, was copied by a former military cameraman, now 82 and still living in America, who believed the cover-up was wrong and that the evidence should be publicly examined.

He passed it to British TV documentary film maker Ray Santilli -- who was in America making a documentary about Elvis Presley.

The film is alleged to show scientists examining a creature laid on a slab inside a tent at the crash site, guarded by military police. Scientists carry out an autopsy on the alien body and examine tissue samples.

It is also said to show part of the spaceship wreckage -- allegedly made from a material that could not be burned, dented or cut. Experts believe the cover-up was ordered to give US scientists a chance to try to copy the engineering.

The UFO conference where it will be screened in August is likely to attract more than 500 enthusiasts from as far afield as Russia and South Africa.

Conference organiser Philip Mantle of the British UFO Research Association said: "We have already had the film checked out by Kodak who confirm it is 50 years old, and we now plan to have it examined by film experts at the university."

Mr Mantle, director of investigations for the UFO association, added: "I have seen one seven-minute reel. The film is clear and very intriguing."

"Of course, any film or picture can be faked, but if this is a hoax, a lot of people were involved because they can be clearly seen on screen, and by now we might have expected that one of them would have let the cat out of the bag."

"Our intention is to show the film and then Mr Santilli, who is convinced it is genuine, will speak about the film. Then people will have to make up their own minds."

"This film has never had a public screening before in the world and is already creating intense interest."

Re Roswell UK film

Santilli, Mantell press conf Apr 28

Jack Barnett cameraman

Colin Andrews, Ct

Phillip Mantell UK

February 15, 1995

Elaine,

I thought that you might be interested in seeing the enclosed mailing. I am also sending copies to Ed Komarek and Mike Jamieson. Hope all is going well for you in D.C. these days.

The mailing went out this week (about a month later than I intended) and is part of an effort to step up the pace of the Roswell Initiative. I will be using my Atlanta apartment as a base of operations. Fortunately, a couple of people have already volunteered to help (a lot of people already have, of course, in various ways). If we get a good response from the mailing, I probably will need some help.

The mailing came to a total of 16 pages. The position paper, "Time for the Truth About Roswell," which is included in the mailing, has been slightly rewritten. The fourth paragraph of the original first page (regarding books, the movie, and public awareness, etc.) has been deleted and a new paragraph on Captain Oliver W. "Pappy" Henderson has been added (top of page 3). Also, a couple of sentences about "the other" nurses at the RAAF hospital were dropped. The one-page explanation of the Roswell Declaration (now titled, "An Explanation of the International Roswell Initiative"), which is intended to go on the back of the Declaration, has been completely rewritten and updated.

I did quote from the Goldwater letter, but I did not include a copy of the actual letter in the mailing. There is a big difference. This way, the existence of the Goldwater letter is only hearsay and not verifiable. As far as anyone else is concerned (e.g. the National Enquirer etc.), it is not usable, as they can not directly quote from it, or copy or print it. Furthermore, I avoided mentioning the fact that the letter was written to me. Without a named recipient, its existence becomes even more obscure.

I hope you find the mailing (at least in part) interesting. Let me know if you have any comments, questions, or suggestions. Talk to you later.

Kent Jeffrey

[Redacted]

- Wilbon Rd.  
Fruquay - Varina, NC

Jennifer

[Redacted]

27526

[Redacted]

May 19, 1974 she called in  
saying her father participated  
1962 or 1964 in clean up in desert  
Texas. "Industrial vacume cleaners"  
used.

WPTF-AM Raleigh N.C.

Andy Thomas show

Q memories

Ft Rucker Ala <sup>Rucker</sup> ~~1970-71~~ 1970-71 suspended  
from ceiling. Spherical foot ball shape  
unfamiliar.

Texas laying out there in desert not manmade metal,  
instrumentation totally unfamiliar.  
January 1995 she says her dad won't talk to investigator

STEVEN SCHIFF  
FIRST DISTRICT, NEW MEXICO

COMMITTEE  
SCIENCE, SPACE, AND TECHNOLOGY  
JUDICIARY  
STANDARDS OF OFFICIAL CONDUCT  
GOVERNMENT OPERATIONS  
SUBCOMMITTEE ON HUMAN RESOURCES AND  
ENVIRONMENTAL RELATIONS  
TRAINING WORKER  
REPUBLICAN RESEARCH COMMITTEE  
TASK FORCE ON OZONE  
CONSUMER

CASINO JACKETS

Congress of the United States

House of Representatives  
Washington, DC 20515-3101

August 15, 1994

PLEASE REPLY TO  
WASHINGTON OFFICE  
1008 LONGWORTH BUILDING  
WASHINGTON, DC 20515-3101  
(202) 225-6318

DISTRICT OFFICE  
828 SILVER AVENUE, SW  
SUITE 140  
SILVER SQUARE  
ALBUQUERQUE, NM 87102  
(505) 788-2338

Jenna L. Bartlett  
UFO Forum of Florida

Dear Friend:

I would like to acknowledge and sincerely thank you for your expression of support for my request to the General Accounting Office regarding the "Roswell Incident." It greatly pleases me that you have taken the time to organize a petition to show me that the people of Montana are completely behind me regarding this inquiry.

My intention in this effort has been variously reported, but I want you to know that I am intent on finding the military and government files on this incident with the purpose of releasing the information in the files to the public.

Many people who have contacted me have asked if there is any way in which they could be of help in my effort. I would appreciate copies of any correspondence directed to government departments or agencies specifically regarding the Roswell Incident, along with the department or agency reply.

If you or someone with whom you are acquainted has such correspondence, I would request that you send copies of it to my District Office in Albuquerque, the address of which is listed above.

Further, I would be grateful to learn of other Members of Congress who are now, or, who before me, pursued this same issue with government agencies.

Again, I appreciate your support in this effort, and I will keep you informed on the progress of my inquiry. If you have additional information, or questions, please do not hesitate to contact me. I will always be pleased to hear from you.

Sincerely,

*Ste Schiff*  
Steven Schiff

SS:md



Martin Sheen and Kyle MacLachlan star in "Roswell," a Showtime movie-for-television based on a 1940s UFO incident.

## Showtime takes aim at Fox's 'X-Files' fans

BY DAVID BIANCULLI  
New York Daily News

The success of Fox's "The X-Files," a series built upon a deft mixture of the paranormal and paranoia, has sparked a renewed interest in UFOs — and this weekend, a Showtime telemovie aims to take full advantage of that interest and momentum.

Actually, "Roswell" (8 p.m. Sunday) is based on a book that predates "The X-Files" by several years: "UFO Crash at Roswell," by Kevin D. Randle and Donald R.

to the testimony and facts, examining public records and private accounts in detail that is indeed persuasive. Inexplicably, however, the Showtime telemovie "Roswell" takes the self-defeating approach that facts alone are not enough, and invents an entire subplot and structure merely to tell the story in a more "dramatic" way.

Thus, we have Kyle MacLachlan of "Twin Peaks" not only portraying Jesse Marcel — the Army officer who initially examined the wreckage and verified its extraterrestrial

**E**xcept, according to the

Schmitt. Its tone, content, look and music, though, all appear to embrace, if not echo, the "X-Files" mood and message.

The plot is about a farmer who complains to the local sheriff that his ranch has been littered with mysterious wreckage — wreckage quickly and officially identified as not of this Earth. Close to the same location, there are rumors of bodies being found — again, not of this Earth — including one that, shockingly, may have survived the impact.

As the plot thickens, so does the government cover-up: Detaining witnesses, gathering evidence, thwarting the efforts of other investigators and whisking away all physical proof to a top-secret federal facility. You couldn't describe a more typical "X-Files" plot if you tried.

Except that, according to the well-researched "UFO Crash at Roswell" book, these events are alleged to have occurred in real life, in July 1947 — the so-called "summer of flying saucers," when a succession of sightings was reported here and abroad. The secret facilities allegedly exist, too, and Larry King will report live in October from the outskirts of one such site in TNT's "The UFO Cover-Up: Live From Area 51-A."

The "Crash at Roswell" book sticks

well-researched "UFO Crash at Roswell" book, these events are alleged to have occurred in real life, in July 1947 — the so-called "summer of flying saucers."

origins — in 1947, but portraying him 30 years later, as well, when he turns detective to uncover the true story behind his quickly refuted discovery. Conversations are condensed or fabricated, and Marcel — according to the authors of the book, a man used as a pawn

by higher-ups who set him up for ridicule by having his UFO discovery dismissed as a foil-covered weather balloon — is given the task of solving his own paranormal mystery.

Producer-director Jeremy Kagan and his special-effects crew may fall down when it comes to a convincing recreation of the materials and their mysterious properties found by Marcel, but the alien beings visible in "Roswell" are, so to speak, worlds beyond the usual extraterrestrials presented in other movies of this genre.

MacLachlan's performance, as both the past and present Marcel, is quite good, and Peter MacNicol, Martin Sheen, Charles Martin Smith and Dwight Yoakam add nice touches to the mix. "Roswell" is a good telemovie, and a good story — so good, it should have been tampered with a little less.

Just like, according to the tale it tells, the evidence of visitations from another planet.

# SUN INTERNATIONAL PICTURES, INC.

October 12, 1993

Steve Warner  
CBS Television  
7800 Beverly Blvd., Suite 301  
Los Angeles, CA 90036  
FAX (213) 653-8237

Dear Steve,

I received your Fax containing Robert Bletchman's letter which proposes a nationwide college UFO teach-in on the date that our UFO Special "Closest Encounters" would air on CBS.

We are enthusiastic about this teach-in proposal. I agree with Mr. Bletchman's suggestion that such a teach-in might boost show ratings. A college teach-in led by qualified academic and scientific experts would certainly be a respectable way to present the subject for examination by colleges across the country.

The three UFO organizations referenced in Mr. Bletchman's letter are well recognized and have solid reputations due to their large number of academic and scientific members. All three organizations, as well as some of their affiliate groups, have been involved in our current UFO research effort.

We made a telephone call to attorney Bletchman to determine what would be their requirements to execute such a nationwide teach-in. He told us the following:

1. Between the three organizations, they have 5,000 members, with the majority being qualified to lead college UFO teach-in seminars.

2500 South 2300 West Suite 30  
Voice: (801) 972-2281

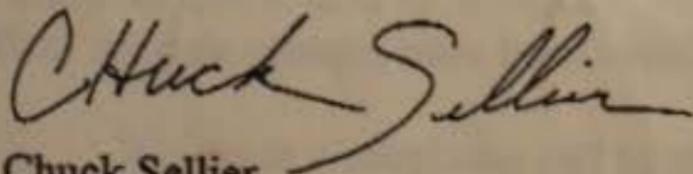
West Valley City, Utah 84119  
Fax: (801) 972-2551

2. Neither CBS nor Sun would have any financial or legal liability in their proposal. Each organization carries liability insurance policies.
3. Each organization would want to read our screenplay to insure accuracy. We don't see any problem with this request.
4. The teach-in event, open to the public, would generally be scheduled in the early evening about an hour and half prior to the airing of the TV Special. Following the airing, the teach-in would continue with a question and answer session.
5. To make this teach-in a success, they feel CBS should include a tag line in its on-air and print promotion for the show. They suggest something like, "Call your local college for information on a UFO teach-in open to the public."

If CBS decides to proceed with Mr. Bletchman's proposal, you can expect Sun's full cooperation with the participating UFO organizations to insure accuracy of the TV Special as well as the success of their UFO teach-in event.

Please advise me as to how you wish for us to proceed.

Kindest Regards,



Chuck Sellier  
Producer

## From the Editor:



I would like to express a special thanks to *UFO ENCOUNTERS'* readers who have supplied us with all kinds of news tips in the form of newspaper clippings, letters, faxes and videotapes. On more than one occasion our subscribers have directed us to new cases. Keep up the good work! Even though our research team has developed an extensive network, the world is still a very large place, and we strive to deliver the latest info on this ever-changing phenomenon. So we would like readers to continue forwarding anything they feel is newsworthy. It will be much appreciated!

Here at the office we have received many letters from *U.E.* readers. And although I personally read each and every one, responding immediately is sometimes difficult because of our continuous research. However, please continue to write. I want to know what readers are thinking. Do you enjoy certain articles but dislike others? Would you like to see more coverage on one topic but less on another? Your opinions matter!

In addition, we plan on publishing a number of letters to the editor in our future issues. So get those pens ready!

By the way, I would like to briefly mention the recent story about a branch of the NASA SETI (HRMS) project picking up 164 unknown radio signals. Unfortunately, there is nothing to celebrate just yet. The signals that were received are believed to be interference from unknown, but earthly emissions. There are thousands of frequencies that have not yet been programmed into NASA's extremely large data base of interference signals. NASA

*continued on page 18*

# HBO Plans New Film on Roswell Crash

*New Witnesses to Alien Bodies Emerge*

by Michael Norris

HBO is presently in the casting stage for a new movie that will appear on the cable station sometime by the end of this year. The movie will be a dramatization of *UFO Crash at Roswell*, a 1991 book written by Kevin Randle and Donald Schmitt. The film's release will occur simultaneously with that of a new book by the two authors, which promises to rewrite what happened on an extraordinary day in July 1947 near Roswell, New Mexico.

After learning of HBO's plans, I called Don Schmitt for the inside info and the latest on their continuing investigation into the most important event of our century--the crash of a craft from another world and the recovery of alien bodies. Before I cover my discussion and interview with Schmitt, I would like to briefly discuss the history of UFO crashes.

### UFO Crash Reports

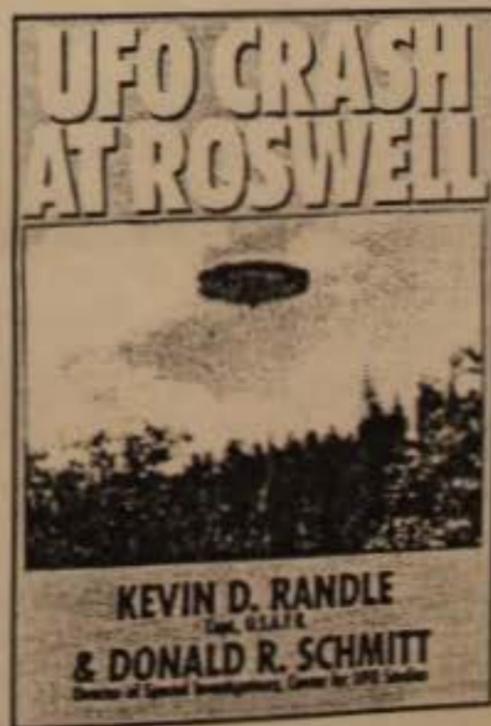
The first stories about flying saucer crashes unfortunately were hoaxes. The *Nebraska Nugget*, in 1884, wrote about a blazing object that plunged to the Earth spreading "fragments of cogwheels and other pieces of machinery . . . and glowing with heat so intense as to scorch the grass for a long distance around each fragment and make it impossible for one to approach it."

The crash was reportedly witnessed by a few Dundy County cowboys, and the object was

supposedly so bright that it blinded one of the witnesses. Well, it was later learned that the incident was a fanciful hoax, which made interesting reading for the *Nugget's* readers, and perhaps sold a few extra papers as well.

### More Hoaxes

Frank Scully, author of the 1950 book *Behind the Flying Saucers*, wrote about crashes of Venusian spacecraft in New Mexico and Arizona. Two years later, it was learned that Scully's informants were nothing more than professional con artists. These and other spoofs left a bad taste in the mouth of principal UFO organizations of that time, such as the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomenon (NICAP), the Aerial



Phenomena Research Organization (APRO), and the Civilian Saucer Intelligence. These organizations dismissed most of the crashed saucer stories, desiring not to be embarrassed victims of hoaxers.

The early UFO organizations felt the U.S. Government was covering up information about UFOs, but they never felt the government had actually recovered any of them. Perhaps if their attitudes were different, ufologists would have suspected sooner that our government possibly had at least one UFO in its possession.

#### Fictitious Claims?

Rumors began surfacing in early ufology that Wright-Patterson A.F.B., Ohio, was where flying saucer remains and *gray-skinned humanoid beings* were being studied by scientists. The whole matter was rumored to be highly classified because of fears of public panic, and to keep the Soviets from realizing that the U.S. had access to alien technology.

Again, these were only rumors, almost impossible to verify, and serious ufologists continued to dismiss them.

#### The Roswell Case

It was veteran ufologist Leonard Stringfield, one of the world's present day experts on UFO crash/retrievals, who, in 1978, began to push for the investigation of UFO crash stories. It was also in 1978 that Stanton Friedman, author of *Crash at Corona*, and William Moore, author of *The Roswell Incident*, got together to discuss an event that took place in early July 1947.

On July 8, 1947, the *Roswell Daily Record*, a small paper in Roswell, New Mexico, printed a story headlined, "RAAF Captures

Flying Saucer On Ranch in Roswell Region." The story broke like wild fire. Calls flooded into the area from around the world. However, the next day, the same paper ran a story announcing that officials from Roswell Army Air Field were mistaken; the debris recovered from a desert ranch was nothing more than a crashed weather balloon. After being shown debris from a weather balloon rather than from the actual wreckage, the reporters were convinced, and so ended the story . . . at least for a while!

Friedman and Moore decided to begin investigating the incident, and discovered enough evidence to strongly suggest that it was not a weather balloon but an actual extraterrestrial craft which crashed on that day. The two also learned that the military organized a retrieval operation, reprimanded local officials for their press release, and created a cover-up story involving a weather balloon to kill interest. The plans for a cover-up originated from high ranking officials at the Pentagon.

An illustration of the extent of cover-up can be seen in one story Friedman looked into. Linda Sleepy, a teletype operator at the KOAT radio station in Albuquerque, received a telephone call on July 7, 1947 from Johnny McBoyle, a reporter at sister station KSWs in Roswell. KSWs had no teletype of their own, so they used KOAT's whenever they wanted something to get out.

McBoyle excitedly told Sleepy

---

**Rumors began surfacing in early ufology that Wright-Patterson A.F.B., Ohio, was where flying saucer remains and gray-skinned humanoid beings were being studied by scientists.**

---

that a genuine flying saucer crashed near Roswell, and that the Army was presently picking it up. He claimed that he had seen the object himself, and described it as looking like a "big crumbled dishpan." McBoyle also said that the Army personnel were talking about "little men" that were found with the craft. McBoyle asked Sleepy to begin putting the story immediately on the teletype.

As McBoyle began dictating the story, Sleepy typed. A few sentences later, the teletype stopped. Thinking there was a mechanical problem, Sleepy explained to McBoyle what happened. However, McBoyle was distracted and Sleepy could hear him talking to someone else. In a strained voice McBoyle said, "Wait a minute. I'll get back to you." Immediately the teletype began again, this time it said: "ATTENTION ALBUQUERQUE: DO NOT TRANSMIT. REPEAT DO NOT TRANSMIT THIS MESSAGE. STOP COMMUNICATION IMMEDIATELY."

Now amazed, Sleepy told McBoyle what she was reading.

**Roswell Daily Record**

Claims Army Is Slacking Courts Martial

RAAF Captures Flying Saucer On Ranch in Roswell Region

House Passes Tax Slash by Large Margin

Security Council Paves Way to Talks On Arms Reductions

No Details of Flying Disk Are Revealed

Is King Carol Wash More Lustrous

McBoyle answered by saying she could forget everything he told her; she wasn't supposed to know what he had said. Later, when Friedman asked McBoyle about the incident, McBoyle was quoted as saying, "Forget about it . . . It never happened."

Eventually, Friedman and Moore gathered about 100 informants involved with the case, and they pieced together a fascinating tale. Each man later co-wrote his own book about the investigations.

In 1988, the J. Allen Hynek Center for UFO Studies (CUFOS) decided to conduct its own separate investigation into the Roswell incident, spearheaded by Kevin Randle and Don Schmitt. Randle is a former Air Force intelligence officer, and Schmitt is the Director of Special Investigations for CU-FOS. They were able to turn up

of Roswell, New Mexico.

On the following day, Brazel discovered a large amount of debris in a remote pasture. The debris was scattered over a 3/4 mile area, and there was a gouge in the ground 200 to 300 feet wide and some 500 feet long. There appeared to be some sort of metal scattered about the crash site. It was very lightweight like balsa wood, but was much stronger. The metal was as thin as foil, but couldn't be cut or dented. There were also some I-beam shaped pieces with purplish geometric symbols on them. The language was unidentifiable to the witnesses. Brazel found one large circular piece of debris and stored it in his shed.

On July 6, Brazel drove to Roswell and reported his discovery to Sheriff Wilcox, who in turn

four alien bodies, for later that evening, a Sgt. Melvin Brown looked under a tarp on the back of a truck at the impact site and saw several alien-looking bodies. Also that evening, local mortician Glenn Dennis received several calls from the base about preserving tissue, and was asked about the smallest caskets that he had.

Dennis was told that there were three mortalities—two of which had badly mangled bodies, but the other was in good condition. Records show that there were no deaths at the Roswell Army Air Field during that time, and there were none at the base hospital either.

After the inquiries from military officials, Dennis drove to the base hospital out of curiosity, but was warned by a nurse friend of endangering himself by being present.

"My God, you are going to get yourself killed," the nurse told him.

He was then abruptly forced to leave by two military police, who grabbed him, lifted him off his feet, and carried him outside. Later, the nurse told Dennis privately why he was so rudely treated. The military, she told him, had recovered from the desert the remains of bodies that were not human!

Through their investigations, Randle and Schmitt have learned what these creatures looked like. The bodies were non-human, and were smaller than adults in size. They weighed about 40 lbs. and were about 3 1/2 to 4 feet tall. The hands had four fingers with no apparent thumb. Heads were very large in proportion to the bodies—

---

**Sgt. Melvin Brown looked under a tarp on the back of a truck at the impact site and saw several alien-looking bodies.**

---

---

***Despite some differences, all investigating parties agree that a craft not of this world crashed, there was a military retrieval of debris (followed by a cover-up story), and alien bodies were discovered.***

---

more informants than had previous investigations, and disagreed with some of the information from the Friedman/Moore research. Their results were later published in a book, the basis for the upcoming HBO movie.

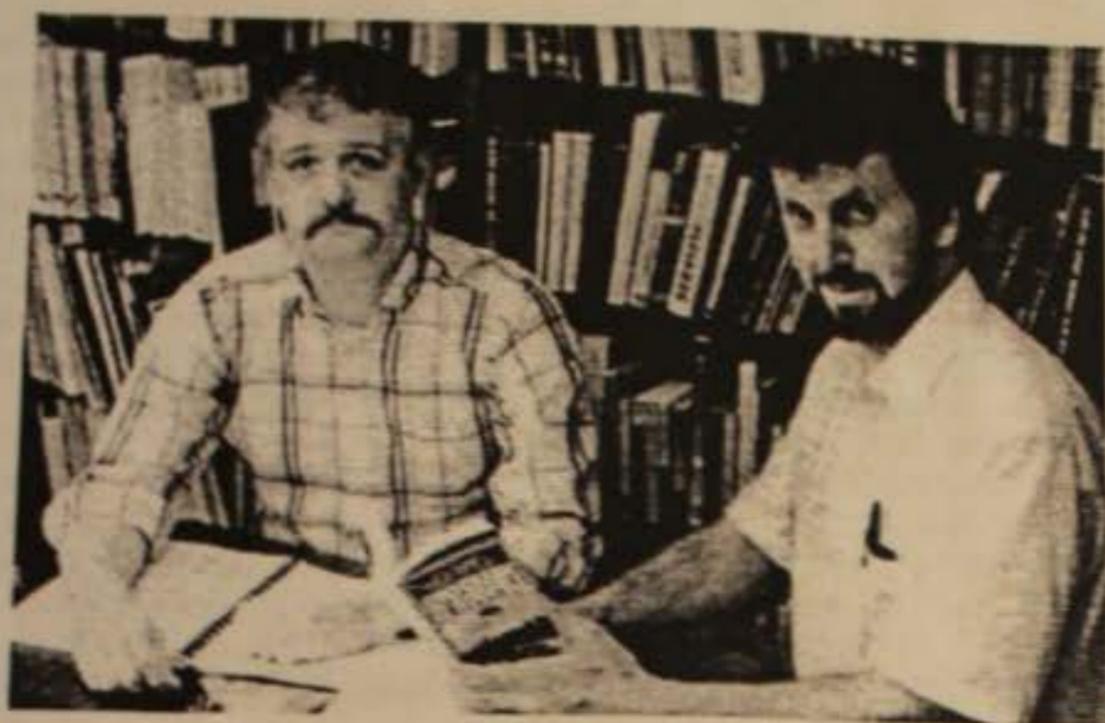
#### Information From The Case

Despite some differences, all investigating parties agree that a craft not of this world crashed, there was a military retrieval of debris (followed by a cover-up story), and alien bodies were discovered. With all this in mind, we can briefly summarize the Roswell case as follows:

On the evening of July 2, 1947, Mac Brazel and others heard a loud explosion near his home northwest

notified the Roswell Army Air Field. Officials from the Roswell base examined the crash debris at the site, along with the piece in Brazel's shed.

On July 8, Roswell Base Commander Col. William H. Blanchard, dictated a press release to Public Information Officer Walter Haut that a flying disk had been recovered. Meanwhile, military officials began flying out the debris, and guards were posted on the access roads to the debris field to turn away visitors. That same day the *Roswell Daily Record* printed the "RAAF Captures Flying Saucer" story. The military at that point was flying over and searching the area. At some time during these early events, the military discovered



Kevin Randle (left) and Donald Schmitt. Photo: *The Roswell Report*, CUFOS

larger than human's--and were bald. Their eyes were large with a concave shape. In fact, the nose, ears and eyes were all slightly concave. They had a slit for a mouth, an indistinct nose, and small openings on the side of their heads for ears. The bodies were pinkish gray in color, and overall, the skull and bones were very fragile.

An interesting feature of the bodies were the arms. The bones from the shoulder to the elbows were shorter than the bones from the elbow to the wrist. Allegedly, the bodies were frozen and flown to Wright Field, which is today Wright-Patterson AFB.

This case, along with the tremendous amount of witness testimony surrounding it, surely represents one of the most important events in man's history. If all is disclosed (the craft and the bodies) by our government, it would represent solid evidence for the existence of other life in our universe.

It would curb the narrow-minded thinking among the NASA SETI folks that life is everywhere in the universe but just never comes here. It would also humble humanity. No

longer would we view ourselves as the highest forms of life in the universe. And, it would create a domino effect, revealing that the government has orchestrated large-scale cover-up programs on this subject, and perhaps countless others.

We may be able to learn more about our past, our future, and possibly our links and relationships to extraterrestrial lifeforms, when we fully know the truth. Many questions researchers have asked may be answered by those who we elected to rule over us, but who have lied and denied us the truth.

So this case represents a lot. And although for over 45 years the cover-up has been successful, it may not last, for the efforts of researchers such as the one we will introduce next are making a difference, and may turn things around for us all.

---

***"My God, you are going to get yourself killed," the nurse told him.***

---

#### Interview with Don Schmitt

After learning that HBO was going to do a movie based on the book *UFO Crash At Roswell*, I was elated about the idea. I immediately contacted Don Schmitt to find out more, and he had quite a lot to say.

Schmitt told me that HBO first approached him and Randle with the idea for a movie before their book was ever released. The co-producer for the project wanted to write his own script based solely on their information. The movie will be a dramatization of the Roswell event, based 100% on their book. Schmitt and Randle will be working as technical consultants for the film. Location for the shoot will be somewhere in the Southwest with the exact location still undetermined. HBO is striving to release the movie by the end of this year. At the moment, no filming has been done--they are "still in the process of casting." Schmitt was asked not to release any info on characters.

I asked Schmitt if the movie will portray any actual ufologists. He told me that so far all scripts submitted have included Kevin and Randle, played by actors. However, they asked to be taken out so as not to appear "too self-serving." HBO also offered Schmitt and Randle small appearances but they declined.

I switched the conversation to the recent movie "Fire In The Sky," and the harsh criticism it received from ufologist for fictionalizing the abduction events (See *U.E.* Vol. 1 #6). I asked Schmitt if he was worried that the HBO movie might suffer the same fate--criticism because the movie makers change the story to create mass appeal. Schmitt explained that they were very fortunate to have met numerous times with the co-producer, the director, and the writer for the movie to ensure that the story remained accurate. In going through

---

**The movie will be a dramatization of the Roswell event, based 100% on their book.**

---

the different drafts, Schmitt explained that there was a great deal of effort to stick to the original story.

The challenge was how to depict the events. Should they be described by retired military officers reminiscing about them, or should they be presented in a story set at the time of the incident? There were many different avenues to choose from, "but they always depicted the event itself almost entirely as we described it in our book," Schmitt explained. What HBO had to create was the dialogue, and even for this they consulted experts.

"What do you think about this line?" Schmitt said the producer would ask. "Would this person say this?" and so forth. "They kept very close contact with us," Schmitt explained.

As technical advisors, people are generally involved in the production, but are seldom allowed to have much input into the script, as have Randle and Schmitt. And to make sure everything is correct, HBO's legal department has been heavily involved in verifying the testimony of Randle and Schmitt's key witnesses.

I was curious to know what those involved with the production actually thought about the Roswell story.

"What's great about the entire production," Schmitt explained, "is that everyone from the producer, to the director, to the screenwriter, is 100% behind the Roswell case. . . . They really didn't know much about it until they read our book. Now they stand behind us."

To give me an example of the

commitment HBO has to the story, Schmitt read me a statement from Mr. Kopit, the screenwriter: "Randle and Schmitt's work is based on hard, extensive and rigorous journalism. *UFO Crash At Roswell*, a scrupulous examination of a purported government cover-up, is such a work. It makes a very serious charge. If proved true, and I really think it is true, what is being covered up is of major historical significance."

---

**Latest Investigations And The New Book**

---

Schmitt told me during our discussion that their investigation has uncovered a staggering 600 first-, second-, and third-hand witnesses to the events at Roswell. What is even more amazing is that they now have over a half-dozen living, first-hand witnesses to the alien bodies! And with their new book, "we will be including first-hand drawings--and certainly all first-hand testimony," Schmitt said. "Based on first-hand testimony, we will be rewriting much of what people's overall conception of what the Roswell case is. It isn't what most people have thought all these years. It won't be just an update. It is in fact a complete rewrite. I would say about 75% new information."

In Randle & Schmitt's first book, they were relying solely on second-hand witnesses to the alien bodies, such as "the Glenn Dennis story," Schmitt said, "even trying

---

**Their investigation has uncovered a staggering 600 first-, second-, and third-hand witnesses to the events at Roswell.**

---

to tie in the Barney Barnett story, which we have thoroughly dismissed." That's not all they have dismissed from previous investigations. "As far as everything that we have been unable to uncover, the entire Plains of San Agustin story is nothing but a rumor," he said.

Schmitt hopes that the simultaneous releases of the movie and their book will motivate some of the remaining witnesses to come forward. Their previous book, which was released in paperback, brought

---

**What is even more amazing is that they now have over a half-dozen living, first-hand witnesses to the alien bodies!**

---

in hundreds of letters with leads and information. Their future work will be published in a hardback edition, a more climactic ending to their years of investigation.

I asked Schmitt if he hoped to help initiate a congressional hearing on the Roswell events using the witnesses he and Randle have. He responded by saying that has been in the works for a couple of years, but because of the sensitive nature of the material, they were not ready to release all of their witnesses--not without more reassurance that the individuals won't be harassed into silence.

"Has there been any evidence at all," I inquired, "of any effort by any agency, government or civilian, to stumble you in your investigations, or keep you from getting your information out to the public?"

Schmitt answered, "Sadly, and as you mentioned earlier, Torme' [screenwriter for *Fire In The Sky*] ran into the same situation. Most of the roadblocks, most of the distractions, most of the harassment, if not

*continued on page 17*

*Roswell; continued from page 7*

all, has come from the field [ufology] . . . everything from efforts to censor our book, letters to our publisher and threatened law suits."

Schmitt commented that his only regret is that he didn't begin investigating Roswell years before when many of the first-hand witnesses were still alive. He said that looking back on previous investigations, there was "a very half-hearted effort, very incompetent in many respects."

"The Roswell investigation until Kevin and I started five years ago," Schmitt remarked, "was in limbo . . . nobody was doing anything . . . it was all MJ12. And all of a sudden we start and it's like, 'Oh my God, we have to stop these people . . . we have to stop these guys.' Again it raises some very serious questions. What are the priorities in this field? Is it the truth? Or, is it totally monetary--totally self serving? I mean, how do you claim priority on a historic event? There are over 200 books on the Kennedy assassination, and they threaten to sue because we are doing our own independent investigation of Roswell. . . . I'm not going to name names here--people know who they are."

Schmitt talked about another obstacle that, for the last 45 years, ufology has had to negotiate--the media. "I think once the media would start looking into this and asking the hard questions and pushing for the true nature of the phenomenon, we could really open some doors overnight."

I asked Schmitt what other

---

**"Most of the distractions, most of the harassment, if not all, has come from the field [ufology]."**

---

---

**"The Roswell investigation until Kevin and I started five years ago," Schmitt remarked, "was in limbo . . . nobody was doing anything . . . it was all MJ12."**

---

difficulties he and Randle have experienced. "We've had some mild threats and have questioned whether or not our phone has been tapped," Schmitt said. "Vehicles with government plates, for example, have pulled in front of my house and even in front of my driveway on a number of occasions. . . . They occasionally put out little test flags, to see how we respond. 'What will it take to shake these guys?' . . . But we are encouraged by it; again, it must mean we are on to something."

I asked Schmitt where he would like to see the case go from here.

"There are still witnesses that we have been in hot pursuit (of) for the last five years--firsthand witnesses that we know were directly involved, not only with the debris and the craft itself," Schmitt said, "but certainly with the bodies. We've heard that there were hundreds of photographs taken. Certainly there had to have been a ton of documentation."

I asked Schmitt what it would take for him to back away from the case. He said he has been asked this before, even by two generals.

"Not by threat, not by harassment, not by intimidation and not by word," Schmitt responded. "They would have to show us--they would have to demonstrate to us that it would indeed be a threat to national security. Documentation won't do it; photographs won't do it. In other words, we would

have to see the genuine article, and then they would have to demonstrate why this is such a terrible secret. After all these years, why are we still unable to handle such an acknowledgment?"

"The point is if we can all concede that some event, some very extraordinary event took place down in Roswell and is still being covered up today, then the next question is, 'what?'"

"We have always been objective enough to go wherever the evidence leads us. And today, with over 600 witnesses unanimously telling us this was extraterrestrial, we are pretty well left with that explanation."

What Roswell has proven, Schmitt explained, is that no matter how old a case is, if there are witnesses still alive, there is great potential for significant discoveries. "There are files just sitting, begging to be reopened, because if a case is classified as unidentified, it is still an active case."

Surely there is another case as significant as Roswell that has never been investigated. We just have to keep searching. But who knows what tomorrow may bring? Another UFO crash could happen anywhere. This time we just have to beat the government to it.

---

*Phenomena; continued from page 13*

it happens.

There have even been cases where organs have been removed and no incisions have been found on the animal. Lasers that would require huge generators for power are being used portably in these fields. How do you carry a huge generator in a helicopter? Lasers or high heat have been used in these mutilations ever since they started here in the San Luis Valley in 1967.

TRAVEL AND TRANSPORT

Kevin D. Randle

Dec 21, 1992

Ms. Elaine Douglass  
1801 Clydesdale N.W. Suite 501  
Washington, D.C. 20009

Dear Elaine:

Enclosed is a copy of my itinery for the conference in Washington, D.C. I've also enclosed a copy of the press kit for the book.

As I mentioned last night, the title of my talk will be *Eyewitness to Roswell*. It will feature a recording of the actual news broadcast of July 8, 1947 and it will feature drawings based on the eyewitness testimony of the participants. Although Don put together the drawings, they were made as the witness sat there an made the corrections. The speech will feature new data about the Roswell case and will cover the story as we have been able to reconstruct the events after forty-five years.

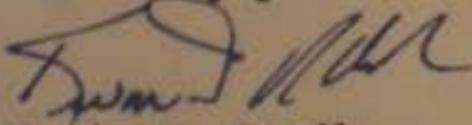
I will need a slide projector and a cassette audio tape player for the news broadcast recording. If there are microphones for the speakers, a small cassette deck will work.

I would appreciate a ride from the airport to the hotel and I would appreciate it if you would book a room for me for Friday and Saturday night.

53088

At the moment, I can think of nothing else. If you have questions or need anything, please let me know. Thanks for the opportunity to speak to your group.

Sincerely yours,



Kevin D. Randle

319-377-8654



# TRAVEL AND TRANSPORT

LINDALE MALL

4444 FIRST AVE N.E. CEDAR RAPIDS IA 52402  
319-393-8747 800-332-5490 IA

KEVIN RANDLE  
7217 HAMPSHIRE DR NE  
CEDAR RAPIDS IA 52402

RANDLE/KEVIN+CRSSSSSS-OR13

**INVOICE**  
Payable Upon Receipt

DATE: DEC 22 1992 INV: CR 81677

05 FEB 93	FRIDAY					
LV CEDRAP/IOWACY		254P	UNITED	FLT: 250	CONFIRMED	
AR CHICAGO/OHARE		344P	COACH CLASS		NONSTOP	
SEAT-11D						
LV CHICAGO/OHARE		420P	UNITED	FLT: 620	CONFIRMED	
AR WASH/NATIONAL		700P	COACH CLASS		NONSTOP	
SEAT-12C			SNACK-AUDIO			
07 FEB 93	SUNDAY					
LV WASH/NATIONAL		800A	UNITED	FLT: 603	CONFIRMED	
AR CHICAGO/OHARE		907A	COACH CLASS		NONSTOP	
SEAT-20D			BREAKFAST			
LV CHICAGO/OHARE		945A	UNITED EXP	FLT: 5285	CONFIRMED	
AR CEDRAP/IOWACY		1042A	COACH CLASS		NONSTOP	
SEAT- 6C						

OPERATED BY: AIR WISCONSIN

PLEASE CHECK IN 1 HR PRIOR TO GUARANTEE A SEAT  
PLEASE RECONFIRM DIRECTLY WITH AIRLINE 24HOURS PRIOR  
THERE IS A 10.00 FEE FOR TICKET REISSUES  
CHANGES MAY RESULT IN HIGHER FARES

-THE AIRLINES ARE CHARGING A 25.00 SERVICE FEE FOR REFUNDS/REISSUES.  
-AIRLINE PENALTY FEE OF 100 PERCENT APPLIES TO ANY CHANGES OR REFUNDS  
\*\*\*\*\*SPECIAL INFORMATION\*\*\*\*\*  
-THANK YOU FOR SELECTING TRAVEL AND TRANSPORT AS YOUR TRAVEL AGENCY.  
-FOR VACATIONERS...WE RECOMMEND TRIP CANCELLATION INSURANCE.  
-YOUR TICKET CARRIES \$100.000 AUTOMATIC FLIGHT INSURANCE.

AIR FARE	0.00	TAX	0.00 TTL	0.00
		SUB TOTAL		0.00
		AMOUNT DUE		0.00

**DO NOT DESTROY TICKETS! Unused tickets must be returned for credit.  
A PROCESSING FEE MAY BE ASSESSED FOR ANY CHANGES OR REFUNDS.  
CHECK WITH YOUR TRAVEL COUNSELOR FOR APPLICABLE FEES.**



MEMBER OF THE TRAVEL INDUSTRY

NOTES KEVIN RANDLE

400 people involved in some fashion, people all around the case, people who are first and second hand witnesses, dead & alive

37 people who handled the debris

8 people first hand witnesses to the bodies

showing first time drawings of bodies based on eyewitness descriptions

bundle

New Book "Truth about UFO case at Roswell"

first book is primer. 2nd book look at Roswell case including info dev after the first book.

cl  
det. cl

~~Publisher NO Avon had~~  
~~me~~

major

1989 Feb

1988

E R  
Br. Gen

4 star general

2 major general

3 gen - Exon, unnamed

4 doz colonel -  
at least half dozen

percent unnamed 15%

DuBoise, Crookshank

~~Briley~~  
~~Crookshank~~

novelist, fiction

Randy

prof. writer. earned since 1972.

50 mag articles about UFOs since 1972

Oct Scenario, Middle coast Iowa City 1988  
Berkeley Books (NY) 1989

1972 sighting wave in US.

UFO Casebook

College deg Univ Iowa BA anthropology 1975 (3 yrs)  
graduate work (journalism) Univ Iowa

joined ~~at~~ age 18 <sup>1967</sup> ~~air force~~ Army. flew helic  
Vietnam veteran  
helicopter pilot 116th assault helicopter Co.  
in Cu-chi, Vietnam  
1968-1969

left army 1971 -

joined AF ROTC in college  
2nd Lt USAFR when graduated  
ended up as Capt in AF Reserve

## "Recollections of Roswell--Part II"

### Summary of Witness Testimony (in order of appearance on the videotape)

*Based on interviews with witnesses conducted by Don Berliner, Stanton T. Friedman, Linda Moulton Howe, Kevin D. Randle, Donald R. Schmitt, Rob Swiatek, and Fred Whiting; as of February 1992.*

#### The Crash at Corona

**Bill Brazel**--Son of William W. "Mac" Brazel, who found the debris on the ranch he managed outside Corona, New Mexico, on July 3, 1947. Bill found pieces of the debris left behind after the military clean-up. Later, an Air Force Captain named Armstrong came to the ranch and asked for the material; Brazel couldn't think of a good reason to deny the request and handed the material over.

**Loretta Proctor**--Neighbor of "Mac" Brazel, who showed her and her husband a piece of the material. It couldn't be cut or burned and was extremely lightweight. Her husband and several others later saw Brazel in Roswell, accompanied by the military; Brazel walked past them without speaking a word.

**Frank Joyce**--Was employed as an announcer for KGFL Radio in Roswell. Talked by phone with Brazel shortly after the discovery of the debris and suggested he report it to officials at the Roswell Army Air Field. Received the news release issued by the base Public Information Officer; put the release on the news wire. Got a threatening call from someone who identified himself as an officer at the Pentagon. Later met Brazel, who changed his original story about "little green men." When asked why, Brazel would only say, "they weren't green."

**Phyllis McGuire**--Daughter of George Wilcox, sheriff of Chaves County, New Mexico. Remembers that her father sent deputies out to the Foster ranch, where they saw a large blackened area in the grass. When they returned the next day, the Army had cordoned off the area and wouldn't let them in.

**Elizabeth Tulk**--Daughter of Sheriff Wilcox. Her mother, Inez, said the Army Air Force told him not to talk about the event.

**Barbara Dugger**--Granddaughter of George and Inez Wilcox. Says her grandmother told her that "the military police came to the jailhouse and told George and I that if we ever told anything about the incident, not only would we be killed, but our entire family would be killed." She also says her grandmother told her the Sheriff went out there to the site and saw four "space beings." One of them reportedly was alive.

**Jesse A. Marcel, Sr.**--The Roswell base Intelligence Officer, who was sent to the Brazel ranch by base commander Col. William Blanchard with Counter-Intelligence Corps Capt. Sheridan Cavitt to recover the debris.

**Jesse A. Marcel, Jr., M.D.**--Son of Jesse Marcel. In July 1947 (when he was 11 years of age), his father woke him up in the middle of the night to show him the debris recovered on the Brazel ranch. He remembers one piece of wreckage had unusual writing.

**Lewis S. Rickett**--Master Sergeant assigned to the Counter Intelligence Corps at the Roswell base; reported to Capt. Sheridan Cavitt. Accompanied Cavitt to the debris field. Says Cavitt would have written the report on the incident.

**George "Jud" Roberts**--A minority stockholder and manager of KGFL Radio, whose owner, W.E. Whitmore, Sr., recorded an interview with Brazel. The next morning, the station got a call from someone either in the office of Clinton Anderson (U.S. Secretary of Agriculture and former Congressman from New Mexico) or New Mexico

Senator Dennis Chavez, in Washington, D.C., who threatened the station's broadcast license if they aired the Brazel interview.

**Lydia Sleppy**--Secretary at KOAT Radio in Albuquerque, New Mexico. Received a call from John McBoyle, a reporter and part-owner of KSWB Radio in Roswell, who said: "There's been one of those flying saucer things crash down here north of Roswell." McBoyle said he went out to the ranch and saw an object which he described as "a big crumpled dishpan." As Sleppy was typing the story on the teletype, the machine printed something to the effect that "THIS IS THE FBI. YOU WILL IMMEDIATELY CEASE TRANSMITTING."

**Marian Strickland**--Neighbor of "Mac" Brazel. She remembers Brazel saying he was kept "in jail" on the Roswell base; he remained secretive about the event.

**Walter Haut**--The base Public Information Officer. On orders from base commander Col. William Blanchard, wrote the original news release that the Army Air Force had recovered a "flying disc."

**Robert Shirkey**--Served as the assistant flight safety officer at the Roswell base. Saw the material carried to a B-29, scheduled to go to Fort Worth. Remembers seeing the "I-beam" with strange writing reported by Jesse Marcel, Jr.

**Robert R. Porter**--Flight engineer at the Roswell base; a member of the crew which flew parts of what he was told was a flying saucer to Fort Worth. He loaded a B-29 with the material, which was wrapped in packages with wrapping paper. He says the material was extremely lightweight. Upon arrival at Ft. Worth, the material was transferred to a B-25 to go to Wright Field.

**Robert E. Smith**--A member of the 1st Air Transport Unit at Roswell. Helped load crates of debris on to the aircraft. Saw a piece of the material: "When you crumpled it up, it then laid back out; and when it did, it kind of crackled, making a sound like cellophane." A distant cousin, Raymond deVinney, who was in the Secret Service, told him years later that he was at Roswell at this time, as a representative of President Truman.

**Robert A. Slusher**--A member of the flight crew of a C-54 which flew a crate accompanied by armed guards to Fort Worth. On arrival, the plane was met by six people, including three MPs and a coroner. They took possession of the crate [which is believed to have contained the alien bodies].

**Beverly Bean**--her father, Melvin Brown, told her in 1969 that he when he was stationed at the Roswell base, he guarded a truck covered with a tarpaulin which he pulled back to reveal the bodies of several nonhumans.

**Thomas J. DuBose**--Retired from the U.S. Air Force in 1959 with the rank of Brigadier General. Served as Chief of Staff to Brig. General Roger Ramey, Commander, Eighth Air Force, at Fort Worth, with the rank of Colonel. Was ordered by Gen. Clements McMullen, Deputy Commander, Strategic Air Command, to have the debris flown from Roswell to Fort Worth, then on to the Pentagon. McMullen said he would send the material by personal courier to Benjamin Chidlaw, Commanding General of the Air Materiel Command at Wright Field (later Wright-Patterson AFB). DuBose says the "weather balloon" explanation was a cover story, and that the entire operation was conducted under the strictest secrecy.

**Glenn Dennis**--Was a mortician, working for the Ballard Funeral Home in Roswell, which had a contract to provide mortuary services for the base. Received several calls from the base mortuary officer who asked questions about small caskets and body preservation methods. Later, he arrived at the base and saw an ambulance containing objects shaped like "half-canoes" with unusual writing. Encountered a nurse who told him to leave the base or "you're going to be in a lot of trouble." Then he was detained by a captain, "a redhead with the meanest-looking eyes I had ever seen," who threatened his life if he talked about the event. He received a similar threat from a black sergeant. The next day, the nurse told him she had participated in the autopsy of three alien bodies. She said the bodies were frozen and shipped to Wright Field.

**Sappho Henderson**--Widow of pilot Oliver Wendell "Pappy" Henderson, who was stationed at Roswell. Before his death, he told her he was the pilot who flew the wreckage of the UFO to Wright Field in Dayton. He also said he saw the bodies of alien beings.

**Mary Kathryn Groode**--Daughter of "Pappy" Henderson, who also told her about the crashed craft and alien bodies.

**John Kromschroeder, DDS**--Friend of "Pappy" Henderson, who told him he flew wreckage and bodies to Wright Field. Henderson also showed him a piece of metal that he had taken from the crash: "It was a gray lustrous metal resembling aluminum, but lighter in weight and much stiffer."

#### The Plains of San Augustin Event

**L. W. "Vern" Maltais**--A friend of Grady L. "Barney" Barnett, an engineer with the U.S. Soil Conservation Service, who worked in New Mexico. Around 1950, Barnett told Maltais that he had discovered a crashed disc-shaped craft with the bodies of strange beings on the ground. He was absolutely convinced that the craft was from outer space. Barnett said that at the same time as his discovery, he was joined by four or five people on an archaeology dig. Shortly afterward, military personnel arrived and escorted them from the area. They told him to keep quiet about the incident--that it was a matter of national security.

**Alice Knight**--Niece of "Barney" Barnett. She says Barnett told her he saw a UFO fall near Datil, New Mexico. He mentioned encountering a group of archaeologists who were in the area on a dig. They got close to the object, which he described as round in shape. He said there were creatures nearby who weren't moving. Shortly after the discovery, he said a group of government trucks came up, and the military personnel in them told him and the group to go back and forget what they had seen.

**Harold Baca**--Neighbor of "Barney" Barnett, to whom he told the same story: said it happened on the Plains of San Augustin.

**Robert J. Drake**--In September 1947, as an archaeology student doing research in New Mexico, he talked to a ranch hand who said a spaceship had crashed several months earlier on the Plains of San Augustin. In December 1952, archaeologist Roscoe Wilmeth told him there had been a crashed spaceship with bodies on the Plains.

**Gerald Anderson**--Says at the age of five, he was present on the Plains of San Augustin in July 1947 with members of his family, who discovered a disc-shaped craft and four alien beings; two were dead, one was dying, and the fourth was alive. They were soon joined by six people: five college students and their professor, a "Dr. Buskirk." Shortly afterward, a man believed to be "Barney" Barnett arrived, followed immediately by a large group of soldiers. Among them was a red-headed captain named Armstrong, accompanied by a black sergeant named Roosevelt, who threatened the civilians with imprisonment if they talked about the incident. The group was quickly escorted out of the area. Anderson has taken a polygraph examination, which indicated no evidence of deception.

#### Comments on witness testimony

(1) The material recovered on the Brazel ranch was highly unusual. More than a dozen named, first-hand witnesses handled the debris recovered on the ranch. All of them attested to the unusual nature of the material. Jesse Marcel, Jr., and Robert Shirkey recall unusual writing on one piece of the material. Glenn Dennis remembers seeing "canoe-shaped" objects, also with unusual writing.

(2) The material was not from a weather balloon. Many of the witnesses who handled the material, including Jesse Marcel, Sr., and his son (who is now a certified aircraft accident investigator with the National Guard), were very familiar with weather balloons. They said this was not a weather balloon.

- (3) **The weather balloon explanation was a cover story.** Gen. Thomas DuBose said the story was put out to divert the attention of the press.
- (4) **The discovery of the Roswell debris quickly got the attention of high-ranking officials in the military.** Gen. DuBose said he was ordered to have some of the debris flown by special courier to Gen. Clements McMullen, Deputy Commander, Strategic Air Command, at the Pentagon; McMullen was going to send the material on to Benjamin Chidlaw, Commanding General of the Air Materiel Command at Wright Field.
- (5) **The operation was highly classified.** Gen. DuBose said the entire operation was conducted under the strictest secrecy. Lewis Rickett said he was told to forget about it. The area around the Corona site was cordoned off by the military; not even the sheriff's deputies were allowed access.
- (6) **The media were intimidated by government officials.** "Jud" Roberts, manager of KGFL Radio in Roswell, talked to someone either from the office of Clinton Anderson (former Member of Congress from New Mexico and Secretary of Agriculture during the Truman administration) or Dennis Chavez (Senator from New Mexico) who threatened the station's broadcast license if they reported the event. Lydia Sleppy at KOAT Radio in Albuquerque said her transmission of the news story on the wire service was interrupted, apparently by the FBI. The reporter, Johnny McBoyle, was told not to discuss the event.
- (7) **Civilians were threatened by the military.** "Mac" Brazel was confined to the Roswell base for nearly a week and had to take an oath not to discuss the event. His son, Bill, was paid a visit by a "Captain Armstrong," who insisted on confiscating the remaining debris. Glen Dennis was threatened by a *red-headed captain, accompanied by a black sergeant*, who threatened his life. Gerald Anderson and his family were similarly threatened by a *red-headed captain named Armstrong, accompanied by a black sergeant named Roosevelt*. Barbara Dugger, granddaughter of Sheriff George Wilcox, says her grandmother told her MPs threatened to kill their entire family if they discussed the event.
- (8) **A craft was found at the Corona crash site.** "Pappy" Henderson told his wife, Sappho, his daughter, Mary Kathryn Groode, and his friend, John Kromschroeder, that he transported wreckage found at the site to Wright Field. John McBoyle told Lydia Sleppy he saw the craft, which he described as a "big crumpled dishpan." Those who helped transport the wreckage to Fort Worth included Robert Porter, Robert Shirkey and Robert Smith.
- (9) **Bodies of aliens were found at the Corona site and taken to the Roswell Army Air Field.** Barbara Dugger said her grandmother told her Sheriff Wilcox saw four "space beings"--one of them reportedly alive. "Pappy" Henderson told his family and a friend that he saw the bodies of aliens at the base. Glenn Dennis says his nurse friend told him she participated in the autopsy of three alien bodies.
- (10) **A craft and alien bodies were found at the Plains of San Augustin crash site.** "Barney" Barnett told his friend, Vern Maltais, his neighbor, Harold Baca, and his niece, Alice Knight, that he saw a craft and the bodies of four alien beings on the Plains (Barnett told Maltais that the aliens had only four fingers). Gerald Anderson says he was present during the event with members of his family; he adds that one of the beings was alive and apparently uninjured (Anderson also says the beings had four fingers).

#### Conclusion

The preponderance of evidence from multiple, independent witnesses--all of whom have made statements recorded on video or audio tape--indicates that at least one Unidentified Flying Object crashed in New Mexico in July 1947. The craft and the remains of non-human occupants were recovered by military personnel and transported, under extreme secrecy, by military personnel to Wright Field and other locations for analysis. The results of that analysis are unknown.

January 12, 1992

Lawrence E. Miller, Jr.

Mr. Don Berliner  
1202 South Washington St.  
Alexandria, VA 22314

Dear Mr. Berliner,

This is in follow up to our telephone conversation on the afternoon of Monday, January 6. I certainly appreciate the time you spent discussing the UFO phenomenon in general and the Roswell incident in particular. The conversation was very informative for me. As I said I would do, I will pass on to you some of my questions about the Roswell incident that I hope might be of use to you in your research work. First, I will give you a brief outline of my history and professional qualifications in order to provide some backdrop to my views on the events at Roswell as reported in the Berlitz/Moore and Randle/Schmitt books.

I am a 1965 graduate from Duke University in Math and Physics. I spent the next 26 years as a Navy Nuclear Submarine officer, eventually commanding the USS JAMES MADISON, a fleet ballistic missile nuclear submarine. Since retirement, I have been with the Department of Energy as a nuclear engineer and senior program manager in the test reactor area. In the Navy, I had five years experience in the Pentagon and the Congressional arena. As a hobby, I have spent a lot of time in researching the origins of humankind, the evolution of culture and religion/mythology, the UFO phenomenon, and paranormal subjects in general. However, I would not call myself an expert in any of these subjects.

Here are some of the major questions that I have about Roswell;

(1) Why was the alleged wreckage allowed to lay where it was for several days with no apparent attempt by the owners to get it back and remove all traces. This seems very inconsistent with the furtive, leave-no-evidence behavior pattern generally associated with UFOs. I would expect that any group with the sophistication evidenced by the UFOs to have a well organized and very effective contingency plan for quickly finding and removing all traces of any mishaps. In short, I have a very difficult time rationalizing the idea that any band of superior aliens would abandon crashed vehicles and their crews (the alleged

bodies found) to certain discovery when there was ample time and opportunity to get them back. I can't discount the idea that whoever owned this alleged wreckage may have intended for it to be found, and that opens up several possibilities in my mind as to what Roswell may have been all about. I believe that this is an important problem with the Roswell scenario that I have not seen anyone reporting on Roswell recognize or address so far.

(2) I think it is very curious that given the worldwide record of UFO sightings and activities, the alleged crash occurred in a sparsely populated area of the U.S., in the immediate vicinity of numerous government installations and bases (several of which were highly secret installations), and right where the U.S. Government would have the ability to control events. I believe that this is so coincidental that it should warrant some acknowledgement and analysis by investigators.

(3) One of the established facts of this case that is glossed over in the two books I have read but which really gets my attention is the action of Colonel Blanchard, the base commander, in immediately making a press release based solely on a very preliminary assessment by one officer and without apparently bothering to call Washington first. The Roswell controversy would probably never have gotten started without that press release to kick it all off. In short, the press release by Blanchard is very suspect to me. My first reaction to reading that (after 26 years in the military) was that no senior officer would dare make a press release like that unless he had the prior approval of his boss or had been ordered to do it. I won't dwell on this point any further, but I can go on at some length as to why I consider it a very strong possibility that Blanchard's press release was ordered by superiors. No investigation of Roswell is going to be thorough in my opinion unless Blanchard's conspicuously illogical action is acknowledged and dealt with.

(4) In neither account that I have read so far did anyone in a responsible government or medical position appear to have ever expressed any concern about lethal biological contamination from alien bodies and artifacts. As far as I am concerned, that is a major problem with the whole story. I have a hard time believing that such an obvious concern would be overlooked if our national leadership were actually confronted for the first time with a crashed UFO and dead, stinking alien bodies laying in someone's back pasture. Based on this reasoning, I can't discount the idea that, whatever the source of the wreckage at Roswell, the government authorities knew in advance that it was not a health risk.

(5) The Randle/Schmitt book refers to predators having